INTRODUCTION

ON THE PRACTICE OF BIOGRAPHY IN NEW ZEALAND

The project of publishing a national biography of New Zealand was first entertained by me about the year 1907. At that time I carried out fairly exhaustive research, with the rather limited sources then available, in order to arrive at some conclusions as to the social origins of the New Zealand people and the significance of the various racial elements. More than sixty years had then elapsed since the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi, which marked the advent of British sovereignty, and about thirty since the abolition of the provinces. There were still alive a few pioneers of the early years of the Colony who had a reliable recollection of events that occurred in the first period. There were also some survivors of the Provincial Councils in all the provinces, among whom I was indebted for information to such figures as Sir Charles Bowen, Sir Maurice O'Rorke, Sir J. Logan Campbell, J. D. Ormond, R. J. Seddon, Dr S. Hodgkinson, J. W. Barnicoat, R. H. J. Reeves, W. D. H. Baillie, A. P. Seymour and C. A. De Lautour. The results of this research were embodied in a series of articles which appeared early in 1907 in the New Zealand Times, the New Zealand Herald, the Lyttelton Times and the Otago Daily Times.

Previous Biographical Literature

When I first became interested in the biographical aspect of New Zealand history the literature on the subject was limited in extent and indifferent in quality. Passing over the field chronologically, we find that S. E. Grimstone's The Southern Settlements of New Zealand (1847), contains a small section of official and military biography. Brett's New Zealand Almanac, published a generation later, pays some attention to the subject, the issues about 1879 containing extended biographies of leading public men, sometimes with portraits. In 1879 also appeared J. Henniker Heaton's Australasian Dictionary of Dates and Men
of the Time, containing all the History of Australasia from 1542 to May 1879. This book of reference includes more or less reliable biographies of a few dozen New Zealanders. In 1884 appeared Alfred Cox's first volume of Recollections of Australia, England, Ireland and New Zealand, which gives a good deal of biographical information about leading people whom Cox met in fifty years of life in the Colonies of New South Wales and New Zealand. Though Cox paid more attention to anecdote and character sketches than to historical exactitude, this volume marks the opening of a field of research in which he was not excelled for many years. In 1886 he published Men of Mark in New Zealand, in which he adopted the dictionary arrangement and went to greater trouble, by means of personal consultation, to collect biographical facts.

In the same year appeared the first edition of William Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen. Gisborne had a unique experience of New Zealand life, extending from the mid-fourties to the time of his departure from the Colony in 1881. Well educated and intelligent, a shrewd observer of events and human motives, he stood judicially with one foot in public affairs and the other in official position, maintaining an attitude of critical detachment. Pember Reeves remarks that Gisborne's pen pictures of the great men of New Zealand 'are written with such undoubted fairness and personal knowledge, and in so workmanlike, albeit good-natured, a way, as to have a permanent interest.' In 1887 was published T. W. Gudgeon's The Defenders of New Zealand, which contains, besides a Maori historical account of the wars, biographical memoirs of colonists who distinguished themselves in the campaign. Though lacking in method, and occasionally also in accuracy, this is a valuable contribution to the body of biographical literature; and the portraits are comprehensive and useful.

In 1891 Sir Bernard Burke published A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Colonial Gentry, commonly known (and here referred to) as Colonial Gentry. This is compiled on the pattern of the Peerage, setting out genealogies at length, regardless of the standing of the subjects in the community and paying little attention to other biographical facts. In 1892 Philip Mennell published in London The Dictionary of Australasian Biography (1855-1892). This also includes a number of New Zealanders, most of whom appear to have furnished the information themselves. It was largely relied upon for some decades afterwards, and to it are traceable many misstatements which have stubbornly retained their validity in later New Zealand history. Within five years of the appearance of Mennell there was published in New Zealand the first volume of a very pre-tentious work. The Cyclopedia of New Zealand, the publication of which was completed in six volumes between 1897 and 1907. Most of the life stories in this enormous work were inserted in consideration of a money payment according to the space occupied; and the great majority of them are based on information provided by the families or admirers. Nevertheless this cyclopedia has considerable historical value.

The last volume of the Cyclopedia of New Zealand had just been published when, with the help of the late Emil Schwabe, I ventured upon the first edition of Who's Who in New Zealand (1908), of which later editions appeared in 1924 and 1932. The compilation of this work was entirely divorced from monetary profit. The sole basis of inclusion was the standing and significance of the subjects in the life of the Dominion; their service to their fellow men in public life, scholarship or character as distinguished from mere personal success in the acquisition of wealth. For this work also the main biographical facts were obtained from the persons themselves, but they were carefully checked by reliable sources. At that time the attitude of public men towards this type of publicity was rather more reticent than it is to-day, and as a consequence many were omitted whose services and unselfish labours deserved recognition. For the same reason, though I had the inestimable assistance of such eminent scholars as Sir Apirana Ngata, Sir James Carroll, Hone Heke, Peter Buck (Te Rangihiroa) and Sir Maui Pomare, it was not possible to include an adequate representation of Maori men and women.

In the field of collective biography in New Zealand it is impossible to overlook the invaluable work of L. G. D. Acland, who in 1930 published his first series of The Early Canterbury Runs. I am much indebted to Mr Acland for information generously and spontaneously furnished in response to many inquiries. Another volume of which free use has been made is Dr R. V. Fulton's Medical Practice in Otago and Southland in the Early Days (1922). W. H. Skinner did the same thing in a more modest way for the province of Taranaki. The official lists of some of the leading public schools in the Dominion furnish a good deal of biographical information, notably the Christ's College School List (1927), the Nelson College Old Boys' Register (1926) and the Otago High School Old Boys' Register (1907). Other publications which are useful in a limited field are Lord Ranfurly's New Zealand Roll of Honour, 1840-1902 (published in 1902); John Studholme's (N.Z.E.F.) Record of Personal Services during the War (published in 1928); J. Chadwick's Men of Mark in the World of Sport in New Zealand
In individual biographies New Zealand is for obvious reasons not particularly rich. The Dominion market would be a small one even if all New Zealanders were interested in their history. Consequently few biographies have been written by those best qualified to write them, the New Zealand historians. Most of those that have been written are the result of family enthusiasm, and bear the defects of such an origin, being often unduly laudatory and excessively parochial, and generally deficient in historical content and method. Many biographies thus produced have spoiled the subject for the future historian and yet fail to do justice to the persons whose reputations they were designed to aggrandise. The most notable individual biographies are perhaps: Henry Williams (by Hugh Carleton); Sir George Grey (by Professor G. C. Henderson), not forgetting the fulsome panegyric of his intimate biographer, W. L. Rees, and James Collier's contributions; Sir Frederick Weld (by Lady Lovat); Professor Elder's contributions to the life of Samuel Marsden; Richard Garnett's Edward Gibbon Wakefield (beside which the notable life by his great granddaughter, Irma Loughnan's of Sir Lovat) ; H. W. Tucker's life of Bishop Selwyn; Scholefield's Governor Hobson; and the Hon. W. Downie Stewart's Sir Francis Dillon Bell. The last named is to be followed by a biography of William Rolleston and others, it is to be hoped, of like stature by Mr Stewart. Drummond's life of Seddon, though suffering from the defects of hurried publication, is the only biography yet published of that statesman. R. A. Loughman's of Sir Joseph Ward is rather severely restricted to his political career.

PLAN OF THE PRESENT WORK

On my return to New Zealand in 1920 from a long residence in Great Britain I resumed the study, bringing out in 1924 the second edition of Who's Who in New Zealand, and then entering upon a regular plan of work for the National Biography now published. The basic categories were prepared from authentic sources, and from year to year constantly revised and checked from reliable information. The first and second generation of New Zealanders having now passed away, it became evident that the published matter in the biographical sphere was quite inadequate. Very many men and women who had played a significant part in the history of the Colony and Dominion had died unheralded and unsung, or untruthfully praised in the press and on tombstones. Obviously a great deal of research would be required if the New Zealand Biography was to be full and accurate. I accordingly commenced in 1929 a series of articles for publication in the daily press in the hope that this outline of the lives of some of the more prominent figures in the history of the provinces would lead to verification or correction of errors in advance of publication in the more permanent form now presented. Using the noms de plume 'Condor' and 'Annalist,' I published in the years 1929-31 a long series of memoirs of the great figures in New Zealand provincial history. Of these 36 appeared in the Evening Post (Wellington), 39 in The Press (Christchurch) and 41 in the Otago Daily Times (Dunedin). These were followed in 1934 by a shorter series of biographies of men of more than provincial reputation, such as Weld, Sinclair, Forsaith, Bell, Sewell and the Richmonds, which were published in a number of leading newspapers. These series constituted the most important contribution to New Zealand biography so far published, and they are embodied in extenso in the present work. Their previous publication in newspapers served the dual purpose very effectively. It interested many in the great figures of the past; and it induced those already having some knowledge of the subject to point out inaccuracies and suggest additions. In subsequent years an interesting series of short biographies appeared in the New Zealand Railways Magazine by James Cowan, a student of Maori history, who had already published a number of brief memoirs of the personalities pictured in Lindauer's collection of Maori portraits in the Auckland Public Library.

The model on which most collective biographies have been based is, of course, the standard English Dictionary of National Biography, which was first projected in 1882 by the well known publisher G. M. Smith, of Smith, Elder and Co. It commenced publication in 1885 under the editorship of Sir Leslie Stephen, and was completed, as originally designed (under Sidney Lee) in 1900, when it amounted to 63 volumes. With the supplements published in 1908, it contained about 30,000 lives, or a proportion of one to 5,000 of the total number of people who attained the adult age of 24 years in the United Kingdom during the period of its history. The Dictionary of American Biography, which followed the same lines, was commenced in 1926. When it was completed, in 1937, it consisted of 21 volumes, the number of biographies being 14,000. The history of the United States being so much shorter than that of Great Britain, the number of biographies was relatively much less. The history of New Zealand is yet more
BASIS OF SELECTION

limited in both dimensions, duration and population. It begins to all intents about 100 years ago, when the first trickle of organised European immigration arrived. In the work now published are included a certain number of Maori and of pakeha settlers who had disappeared from the stage before 1840. The preceding decades yield a few only of the Maori race, some explorers from Europe and outstanding figures in the fields of missionary and maritime endeavour. That the proportion of articles to our population is twice as large as in the case of the English Dictionary, and fourteen times as great as in the American work will, I hope, be used as a justification for the exclusion of well known names rather than as a ground for criticism that too many have been included.

THE BASIS OF SELECTION

As to the basis of selection of subjects for inclusion in the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, I agree with the opinion expressed by Sir Humphrey Milford.* Discussing the Dictionary of American Biography, he remarks that whereas in the English case 'the distance of the historic past, with which they had in large part to deal, settled of itself the claims of many,' in America 'the editor had to see things in shorter perspective; had to be sensitive (though not too sensitive) to an historical sense inevitably acute and exigent.' He concludes that it was impossible for the Americans in the course of one hundred and fifty years of history to elaborate 'an orthodox hierarchy of merit.' How then can the New Zealand editor, at so much shorter range, be expected to achieve that feat with exactitude? Many of his subjects have died within his own lifetime; quite a number while the work was in the press.

Dr Daniel Pollen, in a letter to Sir Bernard Burke on 4 May 1889, wrote a delightful little essay which expresses well the attitude of the conservative New Zealander of an earlier generation towards the publication of such personal information.† Having been invited to send information about himself to be published in Colonial Gentry, he replied:

'I feel obliged to decline... because in my opinion any attempt now to eliminate a caste out of an ultra-democratic community such as ours in New Zealand is at least premature. I do not know upon what basis you propose to build your temple of gentility, whether upon brains, or money or land or lineage. The general level of intelligence and conduct amongst our people is high, but no men of genius have as yet appeared... Selection would be difficult. The general level of wealth is lower, what may be called the better class being the poorer. The exceptionally rich men are few, and of these some would necessarily be excluded on personal grounds from the ranks of gentility... The number of persons who would be entitled by their possessions or condition to be ranked as landed gentry is so small that it would be absurd on that account to distinguish them as the colonial gentry of New Zealand.' [Pollen argues that lineage,] 'even when it has no other attribute than that of age, gives a prescriptive right to distinction... and the native claim to consideration from that point of view ought not to be overlooked. You might find on inquiry that the number of Maoris who could fairly claim on account of land and lineage to be included in your sacred circle would be in excess of the number of Europeans who could do so. The Tawhiaos, the Nenes, the Taiaroas and others could, for example, proudly trace their unbroken descent through more than 30 generations of chiefs and warriors.'

Pollen suggested that a roll of colonial gentry in such circumstances might not only be a subject of present ridicule, but might even be made an instrument of mischief, and he concluded:

'Our descendants will be better educated, more enlightened and wiser than ourselves; the aristoi will gradually be developed and recognised, and when their number is great enough for judicious record it is to be hoped that they will find a skilled historian as intelligent, accurate and enthusiastic as yourself.'

The only comment upon this dictum that is called for by us is that lineage alone gives no prescriptive right to inclusion in such a National Biography as the one now offered to the public. Neither birth nor wealth in itself is a valid qualification. Significance in our national history, from whatever standpoint, is the sole consideration. Fortunately, Pollen did fill in Sir Bernard Burke's questionnaire, but only for the information of his descendants. I have been unable to obtain any personal data beyond what he inscribed there, and thus it happens that the Dictionary lacks certain salient facts about one of New Zealand's most interesting politicians and officials. We know from his remains elsewhere that he was a cultured, genial Irish gentleman, but I have been unable by the utmost diligence to ascertain where he gained his accomplishments and the degree of Doctor of Medicine with which he came to New Zealand in the early weeks of 1840.


x

xi
A FACTUAL COMPILATION

When I entered seriously upon this compilation I envisaged a biographical reference book to which the ordinary reader and the student of New Zealand alike should be able to turn for information about any person who had significance in the history of the Dominion. The general reader might expect to find in such a gallery only those who have rendered some measure of public service which was recognisable either contemporaneously or by posterity. Some may question the inclusion, for instance, of James Mackenzie, the Highland reefer, who spent only a few years in New Zealand and left it under a bond not to return. Yet did he not give his name to an interesting tract of new country in the South Island; and are not he and his dog almost legendary in the lore of the Dominion? The British work includes Dick Turpin, Wat Tyler and Titus Oates, and the editor frankly admits (in a survey in vol. ixiii) that ‘malefactors whose crimes excite a permanent interest have received hardly less attention than benefactors.’ Moreover, even some characters which are purely legendary, such as Robin Hood and Guy of Warwick, have been given a place in the English biography. To critics who might be disposed to complain that the space allotted to different men is not commensurate with their public service or their significance in the history of New Zealand I would reply simply that there has been no attempt to evaluate the personality and services of the subjects. Because our history is so close at hand and because so many still living were the friends or admirers of the actors in it, and because so many still living were the friends or admirers of the actors in it, a purely factual approach has been adopted. If evaluation were attempted it would inevitably militate against the usefulness of the work, since quot homines, tot sententiae. Opinions at one time and on one subject may differ. Estimates of the significance of a man in the history of the country must inevitably change with the passage of the years; but the facts of his life, once they are accurately ascertained and recorded, cannot change.

In the desire for accuracy I have treated every source as suspect, adopting no information at all, no matter how enlightened the origin, without checking it by other standards. Sir Humphrey Milford (in the article already quoted) remarks: ‘The leaders of mankind have been treated on the whole well enough by biographers, but the minor figures, whether of politics, scholarship, literature, education or industry, are apt to be overlooked in our hurried preoccupation with the giants.’ On this point also we seem to have followed the practice of the British work, of which the later editor (Sidney Lee) says: ‘Great pains have been bestowed on names of less widely acknowledged importance, and every endeavour has been made to maintain the level of information in the small as well as in the larger articles at the highest practicable standard of fulness and accuracy.’ I trust that readers of the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography will recognise that a genuine effort has been made to rescue from oblivion figures which ‘strutted and fretted their hour upon the stage’ and then disappeared from public view. Many of the personalities included in the Dictionary may appear insignificant, particularly those whose activities were confined to the halls of some of the provincial councils, those quaint little parliaments round which the hopes and passions of the average New Zealander centred when each province was a world to itself and the brave little cutters and brigs beat for days or weeks from one of the ‘little fishing villages’ to another. Yet even these men were the leaders in their day and generation, chosen by their fellow men—though sometimes merely by 9 votes to 8—to represent them in their parliaments, provincial and general, and to help to fashion the future of the nation.

For the rest, it has been assumed that figures about whom much has been published are in no need of being voluminously described. Even in such cases the reader will find an adequate factual biography and a bibliography which will enable him, if he wishes, to prosecute his study. On the other hand, many persons of special interest have been dealt with as liberally as possible, notably such figures as William Stedman Aldis, G. M. Waterhouse, Andrew Sinclair, T. S. Forsaith, William Lane, Te Rauparaha, Wiremu Kingi te Rangitake, Gabriel Read, and J. B. Bradshaw. About all of these this research has brought to light much new information. In spite of these special efforts on behalf of the less known, it transpires that the longest memoirs in the work are those relating to Sir George Grey, Seddon, Vogel, Read, E. G. Wakefield, Te Waharoa, Ballance, Fox, Sir F. D. Bell, W. F. Massey, Sir J. G. Ward, Marsden, Sir E. Stafford, Te Kooti, Bracken and Te Wherowhero. In the British work Shakespeare, the Duke of Wellington, Francis Bacon, Oliver Cromwell and Queen Elizabeth (in that order) occupy the largest space.

It will be observed that certain persons have been included in the Dictionary who did not live in New Zealand (e.g. Samuel Marsden); others who stayed for only a short time (e.g. William Brown): some, like Hooker and Lyell and Darwin, who merely visited our shores; and even a few who were never in the country (Professor Owen). Yet they all impinged upon our history in such a manner as to justify at least a mention in this gallery. In cases where they rank amongst the
great men of the Old Country and appear in the British Dictionary of National Biography, they are not treated at greater length than seems necessary for the benefit of readers who have not access to that work.

In the compilation of the Dictionary it was found necessary to approach relatives in a great many cases where adequate information was not available. It was disappointing to find, by many hundreds of such inquiries, how few families in New Zealand have preserved their records or know anything of the achievements of their pioneer parents and grandparents. Certain information was available in a limited number of cases from such sources as Debrett's Peerage and Burke's Peerage and Landed Gentry and the Colonial Gentry, but it is rather a disturbing reflection that so few of the family Bibles which were brought to the Colony by the pioneers a hundred years ago seem to be in existence to-day. Not many families, even of our most prominent colonists, were able to give reliable information to supplement what I already had. My acknowledgments to those who could are accordingly all the warmer. Though the beginnings of New Zealand history are so close to us I have treated with the greatest caution the frequent claims of relatives or biographers that such a one was the first to use a plough in such a district, the first to use a steam threshing machine, owned a certain invaluable section in the town of Dunedin or Auckland; or was the first white child born in a district. The individual student may think it worth while trying to decide such priorities. For the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography it has not seemed necessary even to record the claims.

Having passed this judgment upon the pakeha people of New Zealand, it is not invidious to comment on a cognate deficiency on the part of certain leading Maori families. The whakapapas, in so far as they have been handed down by memory, constitute a remarkably accurate 'peerage' or 'landed gentry' of the race. The accuracy with which they were transmitted from generation to generation, till the advent of writing and printing undermined this infallible medium, compels admiration. It would still be comparatively easy for a competent committee of Maori scholars to compile a full and accurate genealogy of the rangatira families. Less easy, however, is the task of the historian who tries dispassionately to record the events of the native era. Maori history is sadly distorted and vitiated by the highly developed tribalism and the intense rivalries of the generations that the Maori have spent in New Zealand. Perhaps there is no essential difference between the spirit which actuates the strongly patriotic writing of English history and the tribal pride which moves even the broadminded Maori to ignore, if possible, and to gloss over if not, the vicissitudes of their own tribes and chiefs. Though I was generously guided by Sir Apirana Ngata and other scholars through many pitfalls, I am still not confident that the Maori biographies are accurate. I can only claim that they constitute a considerable advance on any collected Maori biography hitherto published, and hope that while the material is still accessible from the old men and women and the tohungas, scholars of the Maori race will devote their attention to a comprehensive Maori biography.

The projector of the British Dictionary of National Biography (Mr G. M. Smith) realised from the first that 'there was little or no prospect of a return of the capital that was needed to secure the completion of the work on a thoroughly adequate scale, and he ignored considerations of profit and loss in providing for it.' The New Zealand Biography was entered upon purely as a private venture, of which all the vicissitudes of publishing and marketing would fall upon the author. When the National Historical Committee came into existence it appeared appropriate that the Dictionary should be one of the official Centennial publications, and I was thus relieved of the burden of making it a financial success and enabled to devote more time and thought to the work of writing and compilation. Thus more than 95 per cent of the biographies are my own.

I must record my appreciation of the suggestions of Dr J. C. Beaglehole, particularly in regard to the typographical production.

Others to whom thanks are due for information in response to a variety of questions are the heads of several Government departments, notably the Under-Secretaries for Internal Affairs and Lands, the Secretary of the Army Department, and the Director-general of the Post and Telegraph Department, the Commissioner of Police, and the Registrar-general; officials of various religious denominations (notably the Rev M. A. Rugby Pratt, whose knowledge of the history of the Methodist Church is encyclopedic), Archdeacon W. J. Simkin (Auckland) and the Rev Father McKeefry (Auckland). I am indebted also to the librarians of all the leading libraries in New Zealand, the Mitchell Library (Sydney), the Public Libraries of New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia and South Africa, the British Museum, the Admiralty, the War Office, the India Office, the Royal Empire Society, and the Library of Congress (United States of America); to the
CONTRIBUTORS AND SOURCES

Archivists of Canada (Sir Arthur Doughty) and South Africa (C. Graham Botha); to officials of the Public Record Office, London, and the parliamentary librarians of all the States and the Commonwealth of Australia and the Provinces and Dominion of Canada.

Amongst private individuals to whom I owe thanks for assistance are Professors J. R. Elder, J. Hight and J. Rutherford, Sir Apirana Ngata, M.P., J. Cowan, J. C. Andersen, and J. H. Grace; L. G. D. Acland (Canterbury), Dr F. A. Bett (Nelson), Dr W. E. Redman and A. D. McIntosh (Marlborough), W. H. Skinner (Taranaki), Russell Duncan (Napier), W. D. Lusty (Auckland), S. Muir (Gisborne), L. J. B. Chapple (Wanganui), W. Patterson (Otago Early Settlers' Association), J. W. Davidson, E. Ramsden (Sydney), G. L. Gabites, and B. D. Zohrab, M.A. I feel deeply grateful also to Miss J. Fitch, M.A., for faithful research in newspaper sources; and to Miss M. B. Young for her capable co-operation in the preparation of manuscript and proofs. The services of the late H. E. M. Fildes (1875-1937), who for many years acted as a voluntary corrector of the press to all who ventured on historical publication in New Zealand, should not be forgotten.

CONTRIBUTORS

The following writers kindly contributed memoirs, which are signed with their initials:

R.I.M.B. R. I. M. Burnett, M.A.
N.S.B. Nina S. Brown, M.A.
J.B.C. Professor J. B. Condliffe
E.D. Eileen Duggan, M.A.
J.R. Professor James Rutherford
J.D.P. J. D. Pascoe, F.R.G.S.
M.A.R.P. Rev M. A. Rugby Pratt
J.H.B.S. J. H. B. Scholefield, LL.M.
C.R.H.T. C. R. H. Taylor, M.A.
W.S.W. W. S. Wauchop, M.A.

NOTE ON SOURCES

The bibliography does not pretend to be exhaustive. It would be useless to list mere mentions of a name, or reproductions of matter from other sources which have been listed. Nor is it to be assumed that all the sources listed in any article have been found acceptable or used in the article. In every case an effort has been made to verify them, and hundreds of statements and dates which have been current for many years have been discarded or corrected.

Most of the authorities quoted are to be found in the General Assembly Library (where the work was done) or in the Alexander Turnbull Library, at Victoria University College, or in the Wellington Public Library; in the Public Library at Auckland; the Hocken and the Dunedin Public Library; the Canterbury Public Library and Canterbury University College. The British papers relating to New Zealand (G.B.O.P.) are most strongly held in the General Assembly Library, but good collections are also to be found in the other institutions named. The New Zealand official papers are to be found fairly complete in most of the leading libraries in New Zealand. The papers of the Provincial Councils are almost complete in the General Assembly Library and the Wellington Public Library; and most of the leading provincial libraries have the official papers of their own province. Where the Proceedings of a Council are referred to as 'minutes' they are to be found in manuscript in the New Zealand Archives. A union list of official papers relating to New Zealand, prepared by the General Assembly Library, was mimeographed in 1938.

The newspaper sources, which are of great importance, are to be found scattered in libraries and newspaper offices all over the Dominion. The Union Catalogue published by the General Assembly Library in 1938 shows where individual volumes and papers are to be found.

Most of the portraits listed are in books, and since some have been often reproduced considerable reserve has been used in listing them. Many of the portraits which are listed as being in the General Assembly Library are also in the Alexander Turnbull Library, which has also a considerable collection of original portraits. Each of these libraries indexes its portraits. Fine portrait collections also exist in the Taranaki Historical Collection in New Plymouth, in the Auckland and Wellington Public Libraries and in the Early Settlers' Hall in Dunedin.

G. H. SCHOLEFIELD
BIBLIOGRAPHY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acland, L. G.</td>
<td>The Early Canterbury Runs</td>
<td>1930</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, W. F. and Currie</td>
<td>New Zealand Verse</td>
<td>1906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andersen, J. C.</td>
<td>Jubilee History of South Canterbury</td>
<td>1916</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angas, G. F.</td>
<td>The New Zealanders Illustrated</td>
<td>1847</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andersen, J. C.</td>
<td>Savage Life and Scenes</td>
<td>1847</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anson</td>
<td>Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives</td>
<td>1854 to date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anson</td>
<td>Appendices to the Journals of the Legislative Council</td>
<td>1854-1914</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnold</td>
<td>Passages in a Wandering Life</td>
<td>1900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ayson</td>
<td>Story of Adventures and Experiences</td>
<td>1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baker</td>
<td>A Surveyor in New Zealand</td>
<td>1837-96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barclay</td>
<td>The Extinct Lodges of New Zealand</td>
<td>1892</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barlow</td>
<td>Charles Darwin's Diary of the Voyage of H.M.S. Beagle</td>
<td>1933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barr, James</td>
<td>The Old Identities ... First Decade of Otago</td>
<td>1879</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barr, John</td>
<td>The City of Auckland, 1840-1920</td>
<td>1922</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barry</td>
<td>Auckland Art Gallery, including the MacKenzie Collection</td>
<td>1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barry</td>
<td>Past and Present and Men of the Times</td>
<td>1897</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barton, R. J.</td>
<td>Earliest New Zealand (the Journals and Correspondence of the Rev John Butler)</td>
<td>1897</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bayly</td>
<td>Sea Life Sixty Years Age</td>
<td>1885</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaglehole, J. C.</td>
<td>The University of New Zealand</td>
<td>1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beale</td>
<td>Seventy Years in and Around Auckland</td>
<td>1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beattie</td>
<td>Pioneer Recollections (1st series)</td>
<td>1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaugrand</td>
<td>Reminiscences and Recollections</td>
<td>1918</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bevan</td>
<td>Tuhoe, The Children of the Mist</td>
<td>1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bidwill</td>
<td>Reminiscences of an Old Colonist</td>
<td>1908</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bidwill, W. E.</td>
<td>Woodhouse, Airini Elizabeth</td>
<td>1927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowen</td>
<td>Sir G. F. Thirty Years of Colonial Government (speeches and despatches, edited by Stanley Lane Poole)</td>
<td>1889</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brett</td>
<td>White Wings (2 vols.)</td>
<td>1924-28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brett</td>
<td>The Albertlanders</td>
<td>1927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brett</td>
<td>Brett's Historical Series, see Sherrin, R. A. A. and Wallace, J. H.</td>
<td>1930</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown</td>
<td>The Jubilee History of Nelson from 1842</td>
<td>1892</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Alexander</td>
<td>The Early Settlement of the Tokomairino Plain</td>
<td>1906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buick, T. L.</td>
<td>New Zealand's First War</td>
<td>1926</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butcher</td>
<td>The French at Akaroa</td>
<td>1928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dinornis</td>
<td>The Discovery of Dinornis</td>
<td>1936</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manawatu</td>
<td>Old Manawatu</td>
<td>1905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marlborough</td>
<td>Old Marlborough</td>
<td>1900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moa</td>
<td>The Mystery of the Moa</td>
<td>1931</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Zealander</td>
<td>An Old New Zealander, or Te Rauparaha, the Napoleon of the South</td>
<td>1911</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waitangi</td>
<td>The Treaty of Waitangi</td>
<td>1914, 1933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buller</td>
<td>Forty Years in New Zealand</td>
<td>1878</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bunbury</td>
<td>Reminiscences of a Veteran</td>
<td>1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burke, D.</td>
<td>Perseverance, Barometage and Knighthi</td>
<td>1928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burke's Landed Gentry</td>
<td>Butchers, A. G. Young New Zealand</td>
<td>1929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butchers</td>
<td>Education in New Zealand</td>
<td>1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell</td>
<td>Butterworth's Fortnightly Notes</td>
<td>1925-28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cant. O.N.</td>
<td>Campbell, Sir J. L. Poenamu : Sketches of the Early Days of New Zealand</td>
<td>1881</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carter</td>
<td>Carter, G. R. The Life and Recollections of a New Zealand Colonist</td>
<td>1866</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHRISTIE
Catholic Encyclopedia 1907-12

CHADWICK
Chadwick, J. Men of Mark in the World of Sport in New Zealand 1906

CHAPPLE
Chapple, L. J. B. and Barton, Cranleigh. Early Missionary Work in Whanganui, 1840-50 1950

CHISHOLM
Chisholm, J. Fifty Years Syne, A Jubilee Memorial of the Presbyterian Church of Otago 1898

CHRISTIE
Christie, John. History of Waikouaiti 1927

CHRIST'S Coll. List
The School List of Christ's College from 1850 to 1935 (5th edition) 1935

CLARKE
Clarke, G. Notes on Early Life in New Zealand 1903

COLEMAN
Coleman, John Noble. A Memoir of the Rev Richard Davis, for Thirty-nine Years a Missionary in New Zealand 1865

Col. Gent.
Burke, Bernard. A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Colonial Gentry (2 vols.) 1891-95

CONDILIFFE
Condiliffe, J. B. New Zealand in the Making 1950

COOPER
Cooper, G. S. Journal of an Expedition Overland from Auckland to Taranaki . . . 1849-50 1851

Cowan Tapuelli
Cowan, J. A Trader in Canvibal Land: The Life and Adventures of Captain Tapuelli 1935

SKETCHES
Maori Biographies: Sketches of Old New Zealand [describing Lindauer's portraits] 1901

WARS
The New Zealand Wars: A History of the Maori Campaigns and Pioneering Period 1922-23

Pictures
Pictures of Old New Zealand [an enlarged edition of Sketches] 1930

Cowie
Cowie, W. G. Our Last Year in New Zealand 1888

Cox
Cox, Alfred. Recollections: Australia, England, Ireland, Scotland, New Zealand 1884

Men of Mark
Craig, J. J. Historical Record of Jubilee Reunion of Old Colonists (Auckland) 1893

Crawford
Crawford, J. C. Recollections of Travel in New Zealand and Australia 1880

Crittell and Raymond
Crittell, J. T. and Raymond, J. A History of the Frozen Meat Trade 1912

Crookford
Crookford's Clerical Directory (various editions)

Cruise
Cruise, R. A. Journal of a Ten Months' Visit to New Zealand 1823

Curteis
Curteis, G. H. Bishop Selwyn, his life and work 1889

xx

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Cyc. N.Z. i
... ii
... iii
... iv
... v
... vi

Darroch
Darroch, D. M. Shipbuilders of Rodney County 1934

Darwin

Fox-Davies
Fox-Davies, C. O. The Life and Times of Patuone 1876

Davis
Davis, J. K. History of St John's College, Tamaki, Auckland 1911

Deans
Deans, Jane. Letters to My Grandchildren 1923

Derrett
Derrett's Peerage and Titles of Courtesy (various eds.)

Des Voeux
Des Voeux, Sir William. My Colonial Service 1903

Dickson
Dickson, John. History of the Presbyterian Church of New Zealand 1899

D. Am. B.
Dictionary of American Biography 1926-37

D.N.B.
Dictionary of National Biography 1885-1937

Dieffenbach
Dieffenbach, E. New Zealand and its Native Inhabitants 1841

Dilke
Dilke, Sir Charles W. Problems of Greater Britain 1890

Dillon Letters
Dillon Letters 1885-1937

Dinwiddie
Dinwiddie, W. Old Hawkes Bay 1925

Dobson
Dobson, Arthur Dudley. Reminiscences of A. D. Dobson 1930

Don
Don, Alexander. Memories of the Golden Road 1987

Downes
Downes, T. W. Old Wanganui 1915

Drummond
Drummond, James. The Life and Work of Richard John Seddon 1906

Dumont d'Urville
Dumont d'Urville, J. S. C. Voyage au Pole Sud . . . 1837-40 1841

Duncan
Duncan, R. J. Early Walks in New Zealand 1918

Egerton
Egerton, H. E. A Short History of British Colonial Policy 1910

Elder
Elder, J. R. See Mariden.

Encycl. Brit.
Encyclopedia Britannica.

Featon
Featon, John. The Waikato War 1923

Fox
Fox, Sir William. The War in New Zealand 1866

Fulton
Fulton, Robert V. Medical Practice in Otago and Southland in the Early Days 1922

xxi
GARNETT
GASCOYNE
GILKISON
GISBORNE
GISBORNE Jubilee
GOODLEY Letters
GOREY
GORT
.. N.Z. Revisited
GORTON
HARROP
HAY, James.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Hocken
.. Otago
Hochstetter
Hooker
How
Hubner
Hume
Ingram and Wheatley
Jackson
Jacobs
JACOBSON
JELLIGOE
Jewish Rev.
Festing Jones
Joubert
Jourdain
Keith
Kennedy
King
LAMBERT
LARKWORTHY
LABROUSE
Leckie
Leys
LOVAT
LOYAU
.. Notables

HISTORICAL RECORDS OF NEW ZEALAND
Hocken, T. M. A Bibliography of the Literature Relating to New Zealand...

JOURNALS OF EXPEDITION TO THE WEST COAST OF NEW ZEALAND
1810-1812
1813-1814
1826-1827
1828-1830
1831-1833
1834-1836
1837-1839
1840-1842
1843-1845
1846-1848
1849-1851
1852-1853
1854-1855
1856-1857
1858-1859
1860-1861
1862-1863
1864-1865
1866-1867
1868-1869
1870-1871
1872-1873
1874-1875
1876-1877
1878-1879
1880-1881
1882-1883
1884-1885
1886-1887
1888-1889
1890-1891
1892-1893
1894-1895
1896-1897
1898-1899
1900-1901
1902-1903
1904-1905
1906-1907
1908-1909
1910-1911
1912-1913
1914-1915
1916-1917
1918-1919
1920-1921
1922-1923
1924-1925
1926-1927
1928-1929
1930-1931
1932-1933
1934-1935
1936-1937
1938-1939
1940-1941
1942-1943
1944-1945
1946-1947
1948-1949
1950-1951
1952-1953
1954-1955
1956-1957
1958-1959
1960-1961
1962-1963
1964-1965
1966-1967
1968-1969
1970-1971
1972-1973
1974-1975
1976-1977
1978-1979
1980-1981
1982-1983
1984-1985
1986-1987
1988-1989
1990-1991
1992-1993
1994-1995
1996-1997
1998-1999
2000-2001
2002-2003
2004-2005
2006-2007
2008-2009
2010-2011
2012-2013
2014-2015
2016-2017
2018-2019
2020-2021
2022-2023
2024-2025
2026-2027
2028-2029
2030-2031
2032-2033
2034-2035
2036-2037
2038-2039
2040-2041
2042-2043
2044-2045
2046-2047
2048-2049
2050-2051
2052-2053
2054-2055
2056-2057
2058-2059
2060-2061
2062-2063
2064-2065
2066-2067
2068-2069
2070-2071
2072-2073
2074-2075
2076-2077
2078-2079
2080-2081
2082-2083
2084-2085
2086-2087
2088-2089
2090-2091
2092-2093
2094-2095
2096-2097
2098-2099
2000-2001
2002-2003
2004-2005
2006-2007
2008-2009
2010-2011
2012-2013
2014-2015
2016-2017
2018-2019
2020-2021
2022-2023
2024-2025
2026-2027
2028-2029
2030-2031
2032-2033
2034-2035
2036-2037
2038-2039
2040-2041
2042-2043
2044-2045
2046-2047
2048-2049
2050-2051
2052-2053
2054-2055
2056-2057
2058-2059
2060-2061
2062-2063
2064-2065
2066-2067
2068-2069
2070-2071
2072-2073
2074-2075
2076-2077
2078-2079
2080-2081
2082-2083
2084-2085
2086-2087
2088-2089
2090-2091
2092-2093
2094-2095
2096-2097
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Power
Power, W. T. Sketches in New Zealand with Pen and Pencil 1849

Pratt
Pratt, M. A. R. Pioneering Days of Southern Maoriland 1892

Preshaw
Preshaw, G. O. Banking under Difficulties 1888

Purchas
Purchas, H. T. Bishop Harper and the Canterbury Settlement 2nd edn. 1909

Pyke
Pyke, Vincent. History of the Early Gold Discoveries in Otago 1887

Ramden
Ramden, Eric. Marshen and the Missions 1936

Ranfurly
Ranfurly, Earl of. 1902

Redwood
Redwood, Francis. Reminiscences of Early Days in New Zealand 1922

Reid
Reid, R. C. Rambles on the Golden Coast of the South Island of New Zealand 1886

Reid, Stuart
Reid, Stuart J. Life and Letters of the First Earl of Durham 1906

Riverton Rec.
Records of Early Riverton and District 1957

Robert
Robert, W. H. S. Southland in 1856-57 1895

Robertson
Robertson, D. Early History of the New Zealand Post Office 1903

Rossignol and Stewart
Rossignol, J. E. Le, and Stewart, W. D. State Socialism in New Zealand 1910

Ross, C. S.
Ross, C. S. Early Otago and Some of its Notable Men 1907

Ross, Lloyd
Ross, Lloyd. William Lane and the Australian Labour Movement 1937

Roy, Soc. N.Z.
Transactions of Royal Society of New Zealand 1915 to date

Russell
Russell, G. W. New Zealand Parliamentary Guide Book 1895

Saunders

Schofield
Schofield, G. H. Captain William Hobson, R.N., First Governor of New Zealand 1934

Schofield, G. H. Captain William Hobson, R.N., New Zealand in Evolution 1934


Selwyn
Selwyn, C. J. and L. F. Annals of the Diocese of New Zealand 1847

Sherrin

Sherrin and Wallace
xxvi

Shortland
Shortland, Dr E. The Southern Districts of New Zealand; a Journal with Pasting Notices of the Customs of the Aborigines 1851

Shortland, A. W., and Mulgan, A. E. Pakeha and Maori 1921, 1930

Silk
Sinclair Papers 1923

Sinclair, Andrew, R.N. Manuscript letters and papers (in General Assembly Library), 1815-61 1933

Skinner
Skinner, W. H. Pioneer Medical Men of Taranaki 1993

Smith
Smith, S. P. History of Traditions of the Taranaki Coast 1910

Smith, S. P. Maori Wars of the Nineteenth Century, 2nd ed. 1910

Smith, W. Sidney. Outlines of the Women's Franchise Movement in New Zealand 1905

Stock
A Register of the Southland Boys' High School (compiled by T. D. Pearce) 1930

Stack
Stack, J. W. Kaimohoe; The Story of a Siege 1893

Stack, J. W. More Maoriland Adventures 1935

Stack, J. W. Early Maoriland Adventures of J. W. Stack (edited by A. H. Reid) 1935

Taranaki
More Maoriland Adventures 1936

Stewart, Adela B. My Simple Life in New Zealand 1908

Stewart, W. D. The Right Hon Sir Francis H. D. Bell: His Life and Times 1937

Studholme
Studholme, John. Record of Personal Services (of the N.Z.E.F. during the War) 1928

Sturt
Sturt, Mrs George Napier. Life of Charles Sturt 1899

Stuart
Stuart, R. A. A. and Wallace, J. H. Early History of New Zealand. Edited by T. W. Leys. (Brett's Historical Series) 1890

Swainson

Tapanui
Tapanui Station. Brooksdale Estate 1896

Taylor
Taylor, Rev Richard. Te Ika a Maui 1855

Taylor, Rev Richard. Te Ika a Maui; Past and Present of New Zealand 1867

Thomson
Thomson, G. E. A Short History of the University of Otago (1869-1915) 1921

Thomson, A. S. The Story of New Zealand 1899

Thomson, J. A. James Allan Thomson. The Tauri Allans and Related Families 1920

The Times (London)
The Times (London) Trans. N.Z. Inst. 1892

Travers
Travers, W. T. L. Some Chapters in the Life and Times of Te Rauparaha 1872

Travers, W. T. L. Some Chapters in the Life and Times of Te Rauparaha 1869-1894

xxvii
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Tucker, Rev W. H. Memoir of the Life and Episcopate of George Augustus Selwyn, D.D. 1879

Waka Maori
Waka Maori (an official gazette and newspaper in Maori published by the Government of New Zealand from 1863 to 1884) 1927

Wakefield
Wakefield, E. J. Adventure in New Zealand 1845

Wakefield Stafford
Wakefield, Edward. Sir Edward William Stafford, a Memoir 1923

New Zealand
Wakelin, Richard. History and Politics . . . 1851-1877 1877

Wakelin, Richard. History and Politics . . . 1851-1877 1877

Waratah (See Hindmarsh)
Webster, John. Reminiscences of an Old Settler 1908

Webster
Wells, G. H. (pseud. Geoffrey West). Charles Darwin, the Fragmentary Man 1937

Wells, G. H. (pseud. Geoffrey West). Charles Darwin, the Fragmentary Man 1937

Weston
Weston, F. W. (compiler). Thames Goldfields; A History from Pre-proclamation Times to 1927 1927

White
White, J. The Ancient History of the Maori; His Mythology and Traditions 6 vols. 1887-90

Whitmore
Whitmore, Sir G. S. The Last Maori War in New Zealand under the Self Reliant Policy 1902

Who’s Who N.Z.
Scholefield, G. H. Who's Who in New Zealand 1st ed. 1908, 2nd ed. 1924, 3rd ed. 1932

Williams
Williams, W. Christianity among the New Zealanders 1867

Williams, W. J. Centenary Sketches of New Zealand Methodism 1932

Williams, W. L.
Williams, W. L. East Coast Historical Records 1932

Williams, W. T.
Williams, W. T. Pioneering in New Zealand (The Life of Archdeacon Samuel Williams) 1929

Wilson
Wilson, J. A. The Story of Te Waharoa 1866

Wilson, E.
Wilson, E. Wilson. Land Problems of the New Zealand Settlers of the Forties 1936

Wilson, Sir J. G.
Wilson, Sir J. G. Early Rangitiki 1914

Wilson, John
Wilson, John. Reminiscences of the Early Settlement of Dunedin and South Otago 1912

Witness
The Witness; Official organ of Anglican Diocese of Nelson 1912

Wohlers
Wohlers, J. F. H. Memories of the Life of J. F. H. Wohlers, Missionary, at Ruapuke, New Zealand (translated by John Houghton) 1895

Woodhouse
Woodhouse, Airini. George Rhodes of the Levels and His Brothers 1937

MAORI GLOSSARY

woon, J. G. Wanganui Old Settlers 1902

Charlotte M. Yonge. Life of John Coleridge Patteson 1873

Young
Young, J. The Life of John Plimmer, Father of Wellington 1901

Young, R.
Young, R. Southern World; Journal of a deputation . . . New Zealand and Polynesia 1858

Glossary of Maori Words

ariki chief
aukati boundary line; frontier
hakari an entertainment or feast
hau a section of a tribe
hauhau Hauhau (the adherents of the Pai-marire doctrine
heke a migration
hengi to touch noses (in salute)
hui an assembly
hainga a living village
karakia incantation (s)
kotahitanga a speech, conference
korero a troop or company
kuku a fort or fortified village
kupapa a fort or fortified village
mangiwainga friendly native rifleman
makutu witchcraft; to bewitch
mana prestige; authority
marae a village square
matau father; protector
mere a short club for hand-to-hand fighting
muru a raft
ngastaringa plunder by way of punishment
nui biting the ear (a ceremony)
ora sacred flagstaff of the Hauhau
po a troop or company
pakeha a fort or fortified village
pakihi foreigner, a European
pakihi sterile land (where fern root is dug)

xxix
MAORI GLOSSARY

Pai-marie
cult of the Hauhau, a religion devised by Te Ua Haumene

pouri
sad

rangatira
chief

Ra-tapu
holy day; Sabbath

raupo
a bullrush

ringatu
upraised hand; sign used by Hauhau to ward off bullets

take
a cause or pretext for war

takoha
tribute

tangi
obsequies; to weep

tapu
sacred

taua
war party; hostile expedition

toa
a warrior

tohunga
a priest

tokotoko
a walking stick

utu
payment for wrong; compensation or revenge

waiata
a song

whakapapa
lineage; family tree

whare
a house or hut

ABBREVIATIONS

A.F.C.
Air Force Cross

A.M.I.E.E.
Associate Member Institution of Electrical Engineers

A.R.A.
Associate of the Royal Academy

A.R.A.M
Associate Royal Academy of Music

A.R.C.M.
Associate Royal College of Music

A.R.C.O.
Associate Royal College of Organists

A.R.I.B.A.
Associate Royal Institute of British Architects

A.R.W.S.
Associate Royal Society of Painters in Water Colours

Assoc.M.I.C.E.
Associate Member Institution of Civil Engineers

B.Ag.
Bachelor of Agriculture

B.D.
Bachelor of Divinity

C.B.
Companion of the Bath

C.B.E.
Commander of Order of British Empire

C.I.E.
Commander Order of Indian Empire

C.M.G.
Companion of St Michael and St George

C.M.S.
Church Missionary Society

C.S.I.
Companion of Star of India

C.V.O.
Companion Royal Victorian Order

D.B.E.
Dame Commander Order of British Empire

D.C.I.
Doctor of Civil Law

D.C.L.
Doctor of Civil Law

D.C.M.
Distinguished Conduct Medal

D.F.C.
Distinguished Flying Cross

D.S.C.
Distinguished Service Cross

D.S.O.
Distinguished Service Order

F.C.S.
Fellow of the Chemical Society

F.E.S.
Fellow of the Entomological Society

F.G.S.
Fellow of the Geological Society

F.I.A.
Fellow of the Institute of Actuaries

F.I.S.
Fellow of the Linnaean Society

F.R.C.P.
Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London; F.R.C.P.Ed., do, of Edinburgh; F.R.C.P.I., do, of Ireland

F.R.C.S.
Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons; F.R.C.S.Ed., do, Edinburgh; F.R.C.S.I., do, Ireland

F.R.I.B.A.
Fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects

F.R.S.
Fellow of the Royal Society

F.R.S.A.
Fellow of the Royal Society of Arts

F.R.S.N.Z.
Fellow of the Royal Society of New Zealand

F.S.A.
Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries

F.Z.S.
Fellow of the Zoological Society

G.B.E.
Knight or Dame Grand Cross of British Empire

G.C.I.E.
Knight Grand Cross of Indian Empire

G.C.S.I.
Knight Grand Cross of Star of India
ABBREVIATIONS

G.C.V.O. Knight Grand Cross of Royal Victorian Order
H.E.I.C.S. Honourable East India Company's Service
I.C.S. Indian Civil Service
I.O.G.T. Independent Order of Good Templars
I.O.O.F. Independent Order of Odd Fellows
I.S.O. Imperial Service Order
K.B. Knight of the Bath
K.B.E. Knight Commander of the British Empire
K.C.I.E. Knight Commander of the Indian Empire
K.C.M.G. Knight Commander of St Michael and St George
K.C.S.I. Knight Commander of the Star of India
K.C.V.O. Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order
Kt. Knight Bachelor
L.M.S. London Missionary Society
L.R.A.M. Licentiate Royal Academy of Music
L.R.C.P. Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians;
       L.R.C.P.I., do. Ireland
M.B.E. Member of British Empire Order
M.C. Military Cross
M.I.E.E. Member of the Institution of Electrical Engineers
M.LA. Member of the Legislative Assembly
M.M. Military Medal
M.R.C.V.S. Member of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons
M.U.I.O.O.F. Manchester Unity Independent Order of Oddfellows
M.V.O. Member of the Royal Victorian Order
N.Z.C. New Zealand Cross; New Zealand Constitution (Masonic)
N.Z.E.F. New Zealand Expeditionary Force
O.B.E. Officer of the British Empire Order
O.M. Order of Merit
O.S.B. Order of St Benedict
(p) Portrait
Q.C. Queen's Counsel
q.v. Whom see
R.A.F. Royal Air Force
R.B.A. Royal Society of British Artists
R.E. Royal Engineers
R.M. Royal Marines
R.S.A. Royal Scottish Academician
S.J. Society of Jesus
S.M. Society of Mary
S.P.C.A. Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals
S.P.C.K. Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge
S.P.G. Society of the Propagation of the Gospel
U.A.O.D. United and Ancient Order of Druids
V.C. Victoria Cross
V.G. Vicar-general
W.C.T.U. Women's Christian Temperance Union
W.S. Writer to the Signet
Y.M.C.A. Young Men's Christian Association
Y.W.C.A. Young Women's Christian Association

A DICTIONARY OF NEW ZEALAND BIOGRAPHY
ABBOTT, JOHN (1832-1901) was born at Colsterworth, near Grantham, Lincolnshire, and educated at Halifax Place Academy, Nottingham. He joined the staff of the banking house of Cradock and Middleton, Loughborough, and seven years later resigned to purchase a printer's and stationer's business in Loughborough. There he started the Loughborough News. Coming to New Zealand (1864) he entered into partnership with F. L. Prime as grocers, but dissolved after six months and bought large stocks of merchandise on his own account. Later he became a business, mining and financial agent. Abbott was interested in many philanthropic movements and was the originator and founder of the Jubilee Institute for the Blind (1890). He died on 15 Jan 1901. Cycl. N.Z., ii (p); N.Z. Herald, 16 Jan 1901.

ABRAHAM, CHARLES JOHN (1814-1903) was born at Farnborough, Hampshire, and was the son of Captain Thomas A. Abraham, 16th Regiment, then on the staff of the Royal Military College. Educated first at Dr Arnold's school at Laleham, he went to Eton (where he played in the XI) and then as a scholar to King's College, Cambridge (of which Thackeray was provost). A fine classical scholar, his Horace and Homer remained with him throughout life. He graduated B.A. (1837) and M.A. (1840), and succeeded to a fellowship, which he held until 1850. Ordained deacon in 1838, he was curate of Headley Downs for a while and then returned to Eton as an assistant master. While there he became the close friend of G. A. Selwyn (q.v.). Abraham published in 1846 Ancient and Modern History. In 1848-49, while still at Eton, he was divinity lecturer at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and in the latter year he published the Festival and Lenten Lectures, delivered in that capacity. Having remained at Eton long enough to assist in the carrying out of important reforms in the school, Abraham at last, in 1850, fulfilled a longstanding promise by coming out to Auckland to accept the post of chaplain and principal of St. John's College. Thenceforward he was intimately associated with Bishop Selwyn in the work and organisation of the Church in New Zealand. In 1853 he was appointed archdeacon of Waitemata. "When the see was subdivided Abraham was nominated as the first Bishop of Wellington, and he was consecrated at Lambeth in 1858 along with his friend Edmund Hobhouse (q.v.), who had been designated first Bishop of Nelson. In the new diocese Abraham took a firm stand for justice for the Maori people in the war. In 1870 he resigned the see to accept Selwyn's invitation to be his assistant bishop at Lichfield. Two years later he was presented with the prebendal stall of Bobenshall in Lichfield Cathedral, and in 1876 Selwyn gave him a residencnary canonry, which he held till 1890. He was rector of Tatenhill, Staffordshire (1875-76) and resided for the last few years of his life with his son, Bishop C. T. Abraham (then vicar of Bakewell). He died on 4 Feb 1903. Abraham married in 1850 Caroline Harriet, daughter of Sir Charles T. Palmer, of Wanlip Hall, Leicestershire, she died in 1877, leaving an only son. Abraham was a total abstainer and an advocate of temperance. His work for Eton College is commemorated by a marble slab and effigy in
ACLAND, JOHN BARTON ARUNDEL (1823-1904) was born in Scotland 220 emigrants were rescued on their voyage to America, thus solving the problem of the spare lands in Dunedin Adam had granted to Lord Selwyn in New Zealand. He and Tripp took passage in the command of Dunedin's finest lighter, the Queen. He was pilot for the voyage of an Emigrant's Life in New Zealand (1876), how one evening when passing along Belmont street he heard that Dr Burks and Dr Aldcorn were to speak in the Free Church on the Otago scheme. He went to the meeting and heard them, and afterwards had an interview with the speakers and made some suggestions. This product produced a letter from the Edinburgh office of the Otago Association offering him a free passage to New Zealand on condition that he remained in Otago for a certain period.

ADAM, JAMES (1822-1908) was born in New Zealand. He went to the meeting and heard them, and afterwards had an interview with the speakers and made some suggestions. This product produced a letter from the Edinburgh office of the Otago Association offering him a free passage to New Zealand on condition that he remained in Otago for a certain period.

Acland married (1860) Emily Weddell, eldest daughter of Bishop Weddell. He died on 18 May 1904 (see W. EMPTION, Col. Gent.: Acland, Schofield in The Press, 5 June 1904)

ADAM, JAMES (1822-1898) was born in Dunedin, Adelaide, and received the usual Scots schooling up to the age of 10. He was then apprenticed to a rope-spinner. At 17 he went to the sea, and it was from this period he worked for a year on railway construction. He then had some experience as a shipwright in Aberdeen. In his twenties he was clerk of the Free West Church. Adam tells in his book, Twenty-five Years of an Emigrant's Life in New Zealand (1876), how one evening when passing along Belmont street he heard that Dr Burks and Dr Aldcorn were to speak in the Free Church on the Otago scheme. He went to the meeting and heard them, and afterwards had an interview with the speakers and made some suggestions. This product produced a letter from the Edinburgh office of the Otago Association offering him a free passage to New Zealand on condition that he remained in Otago for a certain period. He was for many years a member of both the diocesan and the general synod and was mainly responsible for the erection of the church at Portland.
ADAMS, ALEXANDER SAMUEL (1861-1937) was born at Taieri Mouth, his father, John Adams, who died in 1856, and his mother, Eleanor, who died on 11 Dec 1934, "IT. His early education was at the Stone school in Dunedin (while Sir Robert Stout was a teacher there), and, the report being ventilated by important observatories elsewhere, the position was duly corrected. In 1888 he successfully argued a case for some years in charge of the Government Observatory, which was then situated on Mount Cook (Wellington), and became a member of the Royal Astronomical Society. In 1906 he published London Streets and Pubs in the same year which appeared in Sydney and accepted a post on the Bulletin, for which he eventually wrote the Red Page. He also worked on the London Hand and was for a short time editor of the Sydney Herald. In 1890 he married Lilian Paton. Among his novels were Galahad Jones 1910, A Touch of Fantasy 1912, Grocer Greathouse’s 1915, and Discordia (published in 1911 under the pseudonym James James’). He wrote many full-length plays, including M s. Pretty and the Sutherland Falls, the height of which he calculated to be 1904 feet. He sowed garden seeds and planted strawberries and raspberries in the Fiords. For many years Adams edited the New Zealand Surveyor, to which he contributed many articles. He died on 29 Oct 1918. Adams married Edith Sarah (who died on 11 Dec 1934), Sister of E. T. Gillon (q.v.).

ADAMS, CHARLES WILLIAM (1840-1918) was president of the New Zealand Alliance and succeeded in 1906 Adams was deeply interested in social movements, especially temperance. He was president of the New Zealand Alliance and of the Otago and Southland No-license Council; of the Council of Churches (1903-04) and of the Baptist Union (1905-06). He married Margaret, daughter of John Boyd (Taparu). He died on 10 Sep 1937. Who’s Who, 1908, The Press, II Sep 1937.

ADAMS, ARTHUR HENRY (1872-1936) was born in Lawrence, the son of C. W. Adams (q.v.), educated at Wellington College, the Otago Boys’ High School and Otago University. He graduated B.A. in 1894 and spent three years studying law but abandoned it eagerly on being offered a position on the literary staff of the Evening Post, then edited by his uncle, E. T. Gillon (q.v.). During these years he could produce original prose and verse and he wrote the libretto of a Maori comic opera, Tapu, which was produced with success in Australia. Adams then became associated with J. C. Williamson as dramatic secretary and devoted his spare time to writing plays and pantomimes. In 1899 he published Muuriland and Other Verses. On the outbreak of the Boxer war in China he was appointed war correspondent for the Sydney Morning Herald and some New Zealand papers (1900-01). He was invalided from China with enteric fever and proceeded to England, where for the next few years he was engaged in writing and freelance journalism. He published there a volume of verse, The Naga,ene 1902, and his first novel, Tassock Land 1904. His earnings from literature were, however, not adequate to maintain him and he returned to New Zealand in 1905 and became associate editor of the New Zealand Times. His bright topical columns in that paper were a feature of New Zealand journalism. In 1906 Adams published London Streets and Pubs in the same year which appeared in Sydney and accepted a post on the Bulletin, for which he eventually wrote the Red Page. He also worked on the London Hand and was for a short time editor of the Sydney Herald. In 1890 he married Lilian Paton. Among his novels were Galahad Jones 1910, A Touch of Fantasy 1912, Grocer Greathouse’s 1915, and Discordia (published in 1911 under the pseudonym James James’). He wrote many full-length plays, including M s. Pretty and the Sutherland Falls, the height of which he calculated to be 1904 feet. He sowed garden seeds and planted strawberries and raspberries in the Fiords. For many years Adams edited the New Zealand Surveyor, to which he contributed many articles. He died on 29 Oct 1918. Adams married Edith Sarah (who died on 11 Dec 1934), Sister of E. T. Gillon (q.v.).
pine (Pinus radiata) constituted an important advance in New Zealand forestry, establishing this as a valuable timber tree for New Zealand.

In 1897 he became a member of the Philosophical Institute of Canterbury. Many of his papers were published in the Transactions of the New Zealand Institute, the journal of the Canterbury A. and P. Association, and he was secretary of the Association for the Advancement of Science (1904). In recognition of his services he was elected an honorary member of the Royal British Arboricultural Society and a life member of the New Zealand Forestry League. Adams was a member of the Canterbury road board (1875), of the Greendale school committee for 35 years (and its first chairman), and the North Canterbury education board from 1892 (chairman 1897-1905). He was for twenty years from 1896 a governor of Nelson College, to which he left 100 acres of planted land at Greendale, his entire collection of trees and shrubs and the sum of £2,000 as the nucleus of a forestry school. He was a member of the Royal Commission on Forestry (1913). He was a Baptist and a temperance advocate. Adams died on 1 Jun 1919. He married Miss Pannett.

ADAMS, WILLIAM 1811-84 was born at Upton, Herefordshire, the son of Miles Adams, a lawyer. In 1850 he came to Nelson in the Eden, and shortly afterwards went to Marlborough and took up the Redwood run in the Avondale valley. A leader of the separation movement, he was elected to the first Marlborough Provincial Council for Wairau Valley, which he represented till 1862. Adams was the first Superintendent of the province, but resigned the superintendency to accept the post of commissioner of crown lands. He continued a member of the executive until Jan 1862 when he left the party that emerged from the opposition party in the Council, he resigned and left the province to practise law in Nelson.

His people were defeated by the Rangitane at Pohangina, but rescued in a later surprise attack. Resenting the action of Whanganui in preventing the Ngāraru to coming to his aid, he got help from the Ngāti-Kahungunu and other Whirarapa tribes and surprised the Whanganui at the mouth of the river. He took several upriver pas, sent back his prisoners to Rangitikei and then turned on the Rangitane, who fled through the Manawatu gorge. There was considered slaughter on both sides. Te Ahu later joined with the Muaupoko and Rangitane against the Ngāti-Vaianuta, but was defeated and retired. He was one of the first chiefs to fall at Kapiti in the combined attack on Te Rauparaha Downs, Buck, Old New Zealand.

Aikman, John Campbell came to Canterbury with his brothers in the first years of the settlement and took up Mount Fourpeaks station in 1858, selling it a year or two later. They had a wharf at Heathcote before the railway was constructed and when freight was brought by sea over the bar at Sumner. Aikman represented Heathcote in the Canterbury Provincial Council (1863-65). He was afterwards in business in Christchurch as an auctioneer and was a lieutenant in the Canterbury cavalry. His home was in Aikman’s road, which is named after him.

ACLAND; Trans. N.Z. Inst., vol. 51 (p); Who’s Who N.Z., 1908; The Press, 2 Jun 1919.

ADAMS, WILLIAM ACTON BLAKEWY (1843-1924) was born at Wilden Manor, Woro­raro, near Auk, Cawtharine, the eldest son of William Adams (q.v.). Coming to Nelson in the Eden in 1850, he was educated at Nelson College (1857-59). In 1862 he was admitted a barrister and solicitor and he then went to England and studied for two years at the Inner Temple. He married a daughter of Dr T. V. and B. L. Adams, returning to Nelson in 1869. Adams was junior partner in his father’s firm for some years. Early in 1873 he was elected member of the Provincial Council for Nelson City, and during stormy debates in the Council he fought out the question of responsible government against the executive and the superintendent of the day. He took a leading part in the Nelson and West Coast railway league and drew up a scheme for the construction of the line by means of land grants, a plan similar to the case of the Midland railway. In 1878 Adams purchased from the Hon N. Edwards his share in the Tardarnle station, and some years later acquired the balance of the property. In 1878 also he entered Parliament as member for Nelson after a hard fight with Col Pitt (q.v.). He was re-elected in 1879, but resigned in 1881 owing to ill-health. Adams consistently supported the Hall government. He made a prolonged visit to Europe he returned to reside permanently in Chistchurch (1883), practising in partnership with T. J. Joynt and afterwards with Kippenberger. Here too, he became a member and chairman of the Railway League. Adams added considerably to his landed interests, acquiring the Moleworth run, Hopefield and Woodbank in Amuri, Island Farms, and finally Motunau. At one time he was shearing 75,000 sheep, but he suffered considerable losses through rabbits. Acton Adams died on 19 Jan 1924.


ADAMSON, THOMAS (1847-1913) was born and educated at Wanganui. At the age of 16 he joined the militia and he served in the East Coast expeditionary force in 1865-66. He was in the Wanganui Rangers in 1866, and the Wanganui cavalry in 1868. An expert bushman, he was associated with Keepa’s Wanganui contingent in the final chase of Titokowaru to Whakamaru, and was awarded the New Zealand Cross. Adamson was then enrolled in the corps of guides (1869). He was severely wounded at Ahikerenui on 7 May. After the war he farmed at Mos­whango.

NZ Army records; Cowan (p); Cycl.N.Z.

ADAMSON, JOHN (1826-89) was born at Ash­cliff, a daughter of Dr T. V. and B. L. Adams, being an army surgeon named Tucker. Educated at Grosvenor College, Bath, he spent some years in the Taun­ton branch of a banking house of which his uncle was a director. He came to New Zealand in 1855 with his only brother and for some years they gained experience on Hawkes Bay stations, chiefly in the Waiapukauri district. Then he took up an extensive property which he called Ashcott and converted into one of the finest stations in the province. He contested the Napier seat in Parliament (1861). In 1863 he visited England, and while there changed his name to A’Deane, and married a daughter of Robert Deane Bayly, Kilcott, Gloucestershire. He was in the Hawkes Bay Provincial Council for Waiapukauri (1859-62). He returned from England he represented Hampden (1867- 71), Te Aute (1871-75) and Ruatanwha (1875-76). For most of this time he held some office. He was speaker from 1870 to 1871; was in the executive in 1869, and again speaker when the provincial period was closing. A’Deane died on 31 Aug 1885.


IE AHU KARAMU’ (or Hukiki Te Ahu), a chief of the Ngati-Raukawa, was an older brother of Te Whatahui. When Te Rauparaha having undertaken the heke to Cook Strait, met with difficulties there he appealed to Ngati­Raukawa at Maungatautari to come to his help. The first appeals failed, but at length Te Ahu Karamu collected a taua of 120 and marched southward. A progressive and successful leader in these southern wars, he was so pleased with the assistance given him that he ordered the young men to burn down the huts. When Te Ahu was in the Hawkes Bay Provincial Council for Waiapukauri (1859-62). He returned from England he represented Hampden (1867- 71), Te Aute (1871-75) and Ruatanwha (1875-76). For most of this time he held some office. He was speaker from 1870 to 1871; was in the executive in 1869, and again speaker when the provincial period was closing. A’Deane died on 31 Aug 1885.

AKERSTEN, WILLIAM (1825-1905) was born in London. He served his apprenticeship as a shipwright, then went to sea, gaining a master's certificate, and was a shipchandler, stevedore and marine surveyor. In 1855 he came to Nelson on behalf of Akersten and he held the position unopposed until resigning in 1904. He was a member of the harbour board during the same period. In 1802 he was elected to Parliament for Wellington City and in 1905 for Wellington East. He retired in 1908 and in 1914 was called to the Legislative Council, of which he remained a member until his death (on 17 Aug 1921). He was a prominent member of the Presbyterian Church, and in 1857 was moderator of the General Assembly of New Zealand. Akersten was chairman of directors of several important companies, and took a great interest in education and philanthropy. He was chairman of the Wellington education board for some years and of the Wellington College board of governors, and was associated with the founding of the Boys' Institute and the activities of the Y.M.C.A.

ALDIS, WILLIAM STEADMAN (1839-1928) was a son of the Rev John Aldis, a Baptist minister, and was (according to The Times) the doyen of a noted family of mathematicians, including five high wranglers, among them the inventor of the Aldis lens and unit sight. He was educated at the City of London School and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he entered in 1858 and was senior wrangler of his year in 1861. The Times says: 'His success was indirectly of public importance. No one could take a fellowship in any college without a declaration that he was a bona fide member of the Church of England. For 13 years Trinity had failed to secure a senior wrangler. In 1860 there was Stirling, who was afterwards Lord Justice, but he, being a United Presbyterian, refused to sign the declaration. In 1861 Aldis made the same refusal. This succession of brilliant achievements, coupled with the subsequent conspicuous success of Aldis's two younger brothers, set off an agitation which ended in the abolition of the religious tests at both Oxford and Cambridge in 1871.'

Aldis remained at Cambridge as a private mathematical tutor for some years. In 1870 he was appointed professor of mathematics and physical science at the new college at Newcastleton-Tyne (now Armstrong College) and he was principal of this institution when he received the appointment as professor of mathematics at Auckland University College. He married (1863) Mary, daughter of the Rev William Robinson, also a Baptist. Mr and Mrs Aldis were leading advocates of the higher education of women and drew up a petition for the admission of women to the medical degrees in the universities which was extensively signed throughout the United Kingdom. The outcome of this movement was that women were allowed to compete in the Tripos examinations on the same terms as men.

Aldis's connection with Auckland University College terminated in 1889 as the result of a difference with the council. He then returned to England and spent some years at Oxford employed as an examiner for the universities. On his retirement he resided in Tenterden, Kent, where he died on 7 Mar 1928. Aldis was not only a man of very wide general knowledge, but he had a particularly lovable and unselfish nature, and was greatly interested in public movements. His books on Solid Geometry and Optics were for many years standard works.

Auckland Univ. Calendar. A. and M. Aitken (information); N.Z. History 27 Nov 1930; The Times (London), 13 Mar 1928.

ALDRED, JOHN (1818-94) was born at Stuttgort, Suffolk, where he was qualified for the Wesleyan ministry; he was ordained at Bristol on 4 Sep 1839. He was elected with several others by the centenary conference at Liverpool for missionary service in the South Seas; he sailed in the brigantine Triton, 119 tons, accompanied by the Revs Budde, Tunton, Smales and Buttle. Arriving at Hokononga on 8 May 1840, Aldred, with Buttle and Fronside, proceeded to their station at Ahuahua, near Kawhia. Here he made quick progress in mastering the Maori language. Travelling on foot to the southern settlements of Taranaki and Waitangini, the three missionaries fell in with a large number of prisoners captured by the Waikato in recent raids upon the Taranaki tribes. They secured the release of many of them and accompanied them back to their homes in Taranaki. In return the Maori tapu was removed from the purpose of the mission. At Oeo Aldred narrowly escaped evil consequences from having unwittingly used for kindling purposes sacred wood from a wahi tapu. On 7 July 1840 he died at the hands of the Maoris at Waitotara in three months from Kawhia, they returned by foot in three weeks and sailed shortly afterwards in the Miranda to Auckland. Aldred's body reached Port Nicholson on 23 Dec 1840 and took up his abode at the Te Aro pa as the first resident Wesleyan minister in Wellington. On 16 Jun 1842 he sailed for the Chatham islands in the schooner Blossom (which was wrecked shortly after her arrival). He was the first clergyman to land on these islands. The 600 Maoris to whom he ministered had come from Taranaki eight years earlier, having sold their guns and potatoes to induce Captain Howard to give them a passage in his brig. They found 300 Moriori, whom they enslaved. On 24 Feb 1843, shortly before the Wairau affray, Aldred left Wellington to take charge of a mission at Nelson. In 1849 he was appointed to Nelson before taking up his new post he visited Auckland. He remained at the Hutt until Mar 1854, when he moved to Canterbury as the first resident Wesleyan minister in Christchurch. He married a daughter of the Rev Walter Lawry, superintendent of the mission. After opening the first Wesleyan chapel in Canterbury he moved in 1859 to the Hutt, in 1862 to Wellington, and in 1864 to Dunedin. While there he travelled far and wide on the goldfields, and while riding over the hills from Port Chalmers to Dunedin met with an accident from the result of which he was compelled to retire from regular service in 1867. Thereafter he did exceptional work for the remainder of his life and took a keen interest in the British and Foreign Bible society and tifle female refuge. He died on 12 Jan 1894.

Morley (p); W. J. Villams (p); Buller, M. A. R. Pratt (information); Lyttelton Times, 13 Jan 1894.

ALEXANDER, ALEXANDER (1820-73) was one of the earliest agricultural and pastoral settlers in Hawkes Bay and was on the commission of peace in 1858. He originally settled in the Porirua district and was believed to be the first settler to graze stock on the Wharariki hills. He was also a storekeeper and trader and had an intimate knowledge of the language and customs of the Maori, over whom he exercised a wide influence. Alexander had made an early journey from Napier to Auckland to open up a mail route. He was an advocate of separation, and when Hawkes Bay became a province he was elected to the first Provincial Council for Napier Country, which he represented from 1860 to 1862. In 1861 he was a member of the executive. Alexander died on 25 Jul 1873.


ALEXANDER, JAMES (1818-95) was born in Scotland and came to New Zealand in the MaTaha Ridgway (1840). He was for a little while in the Wairarapa and then settled in Wanganui as manager for W. B. Rhodes, for whom he carried out several army contracts. Later he undertook contracts with F. Y. Leth-
ALLEN, James (1817-67) graduated in medicine at Edinburgh, and came to New Zealand in 1840. He settled on a farm at Lambton, Wanganui, where he married Georgina, daughter of J. A. Gilfillan. About 1848 he moved to Wairau, where he had a farm. This was back in Adelaide for Christmas, and he reached Deal towards the end of 1840. Having worked his passage to Sydney he joined the "Emerald", 160 tons, which six months later cast anchor off Kangaroo island. There they had to wait two months for the arrival of the governor (Captain Hindmarsh) in the last week of 1836. The expedition then proceeded to establish the colony and layout the town of Adelaide: With a view of returning to England, Allen signed on as a carpenter on a homeward-bound ship, which was wrecked at the outset on Encounter island. He tried the "Saghr and Elizabeth", but she too was wrecked (on the north coast of Australia) and the castaways found their way overland to Port Essington, where he was interested in stone work and quarrying. In 1841 he was one of the preliminary survey party (1855-58), and later manager of the land survey of Ludlow (1928-32). He was a member of the committee which decided upon the position of the Queen's wharf, and it was largely due to his insistence that the durability of the piles was increased by coppering. He was defeated at the election in 1865.

Allen was a member of the City Council (1876-83 and 1887-88), and for a few months in 1879 he was mayor of the city. He also served on the charitable aid board, and was a trustee and treasurer of the hospital.


ALLEN, William Shepherd (1831-1915) was born at Manchester, England, and educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. He married a daughter of John Candlish, M.P. for the borough of Sunderland. He was born in Manchester, England, and was educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. He married a daughter of John Candlish, M.P. for the borough of Sunderland. He was born in Manchester, England, and was educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. He married a daughter of John Candlish, M.P. for the borough of Sunderland. He was born in Manchester, England, and was educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. He married a daughter of John Candlish, M.P. for the borough of Sunderland. He was born in Manchester, England, and was educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. He married a daughter of John Candlish, M.P. for the borough of Sunderland.
affairs in 1848. Allom spent some time with Ed­ward Gibbon Wakefield at Boulogne assisting arama­nand previously introducing The A. T. O. Conspira­ tion (published in 1849). He associated with Wakefield in the affairs of the Canterbury society. In 1853 he went to the U.S. for the shipping arrangements. Having seen the first four ships off at Blackwall, he was soon after appointed private secretary to Sir Dominic Daly, lieut.-governor of Tobago, and a year later he became colonial secretary in gilt island. He took part in the defence arrangements in 1853 when relations with Russia became strained; and was in England on leave when the Crimean war broke out (1855). In 1856 he married Eliza, daughter of G. W. Horn, of Winchfield, Hampshire, and returned to his post in the W. Indies, which he had to resign in 1860 owing to ill-health. Being appointed general manager and agent of the Great Barrier Land, Harbour and Mining Co., he came to Auck­land in the Mermaid (1861). The company going into liquidation in 1867, he went to Thames and held various appointments, including those of clerk of the court, mining registrar (1870) and receiver of gold revenue at Mackay­town (1875). Retiring owing to ill age limit in 1886, he lived in Tasmania 1889-97, when he returned to Auck­land. Thereafter a simple life, he took a part­time position in public enterprises, including the Auckland scenery preservation society (1899). Allam died on 16 Feb 1909.


AMBURY, STEPHEN JAMES (1837-92) came to New Zealand in the Creusy (1850), worked at Lyttelton for a few years for his father (a painter and glazier), on whose death he took charge of the business. A member of the Lyttel­ton municipal council (1868), he was on many occasions on the borough council and was mayor 1877. In 1879 he was elected M.H.R. for the local constituency. In 1882 he was elected M.P. for the Southland electorate and was re-elected in 1885. He was a member of the Charitable Aid Board (1908) and director of the Southland Savings Bank. He was a member of the Lyttelton Town Council (1868) and was on the council of the Lyttelton Hospital (1870-75). He was a member of the Lyttelton High School committee (1870-75), and a member of the Auckland hospital board. He was an officer of the Pitt Street Methodist Church and chairman of the probate Trust. On his death (23 Jul 1892) he made substantial religious and philanthropic bequests.


AMBURY, STEPHEN JAMES (1837-92) came to New Zealand in the Creusy (1850), worked at Lyttelton for a few years for his father (a painter and glazier), on whose death he took charge of the business. A member of the Lyttel­ton municipal council (1868), he was on many occasions on the borough council and was mayor 1877. In 1879 he was elected M.H.R. for the local constituency. In 1882 he was elected M.P. for the Southland electorate and was re-elected in 1885. He was a member of the Charitable Aid Board (1908) and director of the Southland Savings Bank. He was a member of the Lyttelton Town Council (1868) and was on the council of the Lyttelton Hospital (1870-75). He was a member of the Lyttelton High School committee (1870-75), and a member of the Auckland hospital board. He was an officer of the Pitt Street Methodist Church and chairman of the probate Trust. On his death (23 Jul 1892) he made substantial religious and philanthropic bequests.


AMBURY, STEPHEN JAMES (1837-92) came to New Zealand in the Creusy (1850), worked at Lyttelton for a few years for his father (a painter and glazier), on whose death he took charge of the business. A member of the Lyttel­ton municipal council (1868), he was on many occasions on the borough council and was mayor 1877. In 1879 he was elected M.H.R. for the local constituency. In 1882 he was elected M.P. for the Southland electorate and was re-elected in 1885. He was a member of the Charitable Aid Board (1908) and director of the Southland Savings Bank. He was a member of the Lyttelton Town Council (1868) and was on the council of the Lyttelton Hospital (1870-75). He was a member of the Lyttelton High School committee (1870-75), and a member of the Auckland hospital board. He was an officer of the Pitt Street Methodist Church and chairman of the probate Trust. On his death (23 Jul 1892) he made substantial religious and philanthropic bequests.

ANDERSON, J. (1820-97) was born at Musselburgh, Scotland, and at an early age moved with his family to the city of Edinburgh, where he got; not with difficulty, the usual education of an unendowed Scots boy.

Apprenticed to a blacksmith, he worked for six months in the shipyards in the evening. He attended evening classes at the school of arts, and gained his diploma and medal. For some time after the expiration of his apprenticeship he worked in Edinburgh.

Then he went to Liverpool, and obtained employment in a large shipbuilding yard. In 1847 he married at Edinburgh Jane Gibson, and thus came into touch with a Scots gentleman (Mr Dalmahoy), who was prominent in the councils of the Free Church. This friendship was a tangible influence in his later life.

Anderson became interested in the Otago settlement. In 1849 he moved to the Clutha, where he died on 13 Sep 1910.

His son, JOHN ANDERSON, was born in Musselburgh, Scotland, on 21 Jul 1888. In 1890 he undertook a contract for the line from Te Kuiti to the Mokau river. Having in 1887 opened an engineering shop in Lyttelton, in 1909 they launched the steamer John Anderson for the Peninsula trade.

In the following year they did an important repair job on the steamer Duke of Buckingham and later similar work on the Fifeshire and the Tomoana. In 1909 they built the dredge John Towner for the Gisborne harbour board. They built bridges and viaducts in all parts of New Zealand, including the Beaumont bridge over the Clutha river, the Waiau bridge, many bridges on the Midland railway, and several of the North Island viaducts, including those at Makatote and Mangatera.

While steadily building up his business, Anderson was elected a member of the first town board in Christchurch (1862) and five years later, when Christchurch became a municipal borough, he was elected to the council, and presided at the first meeting. In 1868 he succeeded to the mayoralty. When Anderson was about to pay a visit to the United Kingdom in 1875 the citizens of Christchurch presented him with a sufficient sum of money to get his portrait painted by a leading artist in Great Britain (A. Glasgow). Just before leaving he co-operated with Reeves, Peacock, Gould, Coster, and others in the flotation of the New Zealand Shipping & Navigation Co., of which he was a director at the time of his death. He was an original shareholder, and an early director of the Christchurch Gas Co., an original director of the Christchurch Press Co., and a director of the Union Insurance Co. He was one of the first members of the Lyttelton harbour board, first chairman of the licensing committee, for some time chairman of the chamber of commerce, and a strong supporter of the Canterbury A. and P. Society. He was one of the founders of the Mechanics' Institute, which was eventually merged in the Christchurch public library.

Anderson died in Mar 1894, and his son, JOHN ANDERSON (1850-1934), who...
ANDERSON, JOHN CRAWFORD (1848-1930) was born at Moai, Kaikō, Otago, the son of Archibald Anderson (q.v.). Educated at Inch Clutha school and Otago Boys' High School (1863-64), he worked on his father's farm and as a cartdriver to the goldfields. At the age of 20 he leased 2,000 acres from his father. He was engaged opening up an antiquity mine in the Lammershurg range, but returned to farming and shepherding in Marlborough. In 1883 he entered into partnership with James Horn (q.v.) in a general store at Quartzville (Bannockburn). He contested the Bruce seat in 1899 against William Bell in the Provincial Council (1867-75) and Wairarapa in Parliament (1871-77). He was chairman of the Whareama road board, a member of the Castlepoint county council and of the first Wellington education board. From 1876 to 1886 he was headmaster of Nelson College, resigning his seat in Parliament to attend to this duty. He was one of the founders of the University of New Zealand, and a member of the Senate (1874-1905). While in Nelson he assisted to found the Nelson Philosophical Society. In 1880 he married (secondly) Emily Sarah, daughter of John Morgan (Hobart). About 1895 Andrew retired from farming and resided thereafter at Otaki, where he died on 7 Dec 1907. Nelson Coll. Reps.; New Zealand P.C.; P.N.Z.; Times, 29 Jun 1917; N.Z.P.D., 1932. Portraits: Taranaki Hist. Coll.; General Assembly Library.

ANDREWS, SAMUEL PAULL (1836-1916) was born in Isle of Wight, educated at private schools and learned the trade of plasterer. For ten years (1854-64) he was in Victoria, at first mining, and later as owner of a threshing plant. He then came to New Zealand, under contract to the Union Bank of Australia to plater their buildings in Auckland. Nelson and Christchurch. He also plastered the Exhibition building in Dunedin (now part of the public hospital).

Settling in Christchurch, Andrews became a member of the Provincial Council, representing the City of Christchurch (1872-75). He also represented the Christchurch City Council for three years (1854-64) as a carrier to the goldfields. At the age of 20 he leased 2,000 acres from his father. He was engaged opening up an antiquity mine in the Lammershurg range, but returned to farming and shepherding in Marlborough. In 1883 he entered into partnership with James Horn (q.v.) in a general store at Quartzville (Bannockburn). He contested the Bruce seat in 1899 against William Bell in the Provincial Council (1867-75) and Wairarapa in Parliament (1871-77). He was chairman of the Whareama road board, a member of the Castlepoint county council and of the first Wellington education board. From 1876 to 1886 he was headmaster of Nelson College, resigning his seat in Parliament to attend to this duty. He was one of the founders of the University of New Zealand, and a member of the Senate (1874-1905). While in Nelson he assisted to found the Nelson Philosophical Society. In 1880 he married (secondly) Emily Sarah, daughter of John Morgan (Hobart). About 1895 Andrew retired from farming and resided thereafter at Otaki, where he died on 7 Dec 1907. Nelson Coll. Reps.; New Zealand P.C.; P.N.Z.; Times, 29 Jun 1917; N.Z.P.D., 1932. Portraits: Taranaki Hist. Coll.; General Assembly Library.

ANDREWS, JOHN (1842-1932) was born in Somersetshire, England, and came to New Zealand in the Timandra. He was educated at a private school and afterwards at a night school in New Plymouth. He was born in Isle of Wight, educated at private schools and learned the trade of plasterer. For ten years (1854-64) he was in Victoria, at first mining, and later as owner of a threshing plant. He then came to New Zealand, under contract to the Union Bank of Australia to plater their buildings in Auckland. Nelson and Christchurch. He also plastered the Exhibition building in Dunedin (now part of the public hospital).
ARATAPU

fluence and must cower only 25 men to accompany the friends in the "Valkaremoana expedition (1870). He died in Oct 1875.
Lambert, Cowan.

ARATAPU, RUKA (7-1904), an East Coast chief and one of the lieutenants of Ropata Wahawaha, first distinguished himself at the siege of Ngatapa in 1868. With Ropata and a small force he pursued the Hauhau close up to their defences and fought them mizzle to mizzle across the first wall. Climbing a tree, he fired again and again at the defenders, ignoring Ropata's orders to come down. He was killed in the second attack on the stronghold. In 1870-71, with the rank of lieutenant, he served under Ropata and Porter in the long pursuit of Te Kooti. On 1 Sep 1871 he was prominent in the fight at Maungapohatu, where he was killed. Lieutenant Large commanded the right centre party of 20. All but eight of the defenders were captured, Te Kooti having escaped down a cliff at the first alarm. Large and Aratapu were then left in garrison in the Opokere Pa. Later they held the new military post at Hinu-Piwai, Maungapohatu, until Nov 1871, when all forces were withdrawn. His father was of the Ngati-Maniapoto tribe (King country) and his mother of Ngati-Porou. He married Harata Parata, of the Ngati-Ira sub-tribe of Ngati- Porou, and his wife accompanied him on some of the campaigns in which he took part. After peace was re-established Ruka was engaged in cotton growing, and at one time kept a hotel near Awanui. He died at Gisborne on 14 Mar 1893.

ARMSTRONG

Armstrong took an interest in New Zealand politics and stood for Rangitikei on two occasions as a supporter rather than as a Liberal. In 1887 he was defeated by R. C. Bruce and John Stevens, and in 1890 by D. H. MacArthur. At the nomination in 1887 he protested against the "meaningless sham" of the nomination at the hustings; which he said had been abolished in England 20 years earlier, and he refused to address the electors first as so required by the alphabetical order usually observed. Called to the Legislative Council in 1895, Armstrong moved the address-in-reply in the following session. He was a staunch supporter of Liberal legislation and made one of his best speeches in support of the old age pensions bill, warning members that though they might throw such a measure out again and again they would eventually be compelled to pass it. He was re-elected to the Council in 1902, and resigned four years later on going to reside in England. He died at Bournemouth on 3 Mar 1915.

Armstrong married first (1868) Louisa, daughter of Henry J. Milbanke, and second (1875) Evelyn Addington, daughter of Viscount Sidmouth. After the second marriage he retired from politics. His son, GEORGE ARMSTRONG (1853-1932) was born at St Johns, Nova Scotia. He first visited Banks Peninsula in 1857, and on 13 Aug 1861 persuaded tribe schooner Mary Louisa at Sydney and traded between Wellington and Akaroa. He bought land at German Bay, and established the Akaroa Vernon homestead, afterwards acquiring other land from the Government. Armstrong represented Akaroa in the provincial council (1871-73 and 1875). In 1864 he was elected to Parliament for the whole of the province of Taranaki ('here he served nearly 30 years of which he was mayor). He represented the borough on the North Canterbury hospital board and the Banks Peninsula power board, and was chairman of the Akaroa High School and a member of the Wainui road board. In 1879 he married Mary, daughter of Captain Robert Grey (Victorian). His death occurred on 6 Nov 1912.

Canterbury P.C. Proc.; J. Hay; Akaroa Mail, 8 Nov 1932; Lyttelton Times, 7 Nov 1932.

ARMSTRONG, HENRY represented Wallace-town in the Southern Provincial Council in 1864; New River (1864-67), and Invercargill (1867-69). He was a member of the executive for almost the whole of that period and in 1868 was deputy-superintendent for J. P. Tay lor. Southland P.C. Proc.

ARMSTRONG, JOHN PHILIP (1828-1906) was born in Wexford, Ireland, and trained as a chemist in Dublin, where he qualified as a dentist in 1854. He spent a year in New Zealand at Akaroa, returning to Ireland in 1856, and emigrating almost at once to Victoria, where he spent ten years on the goldfields practising as a dentist. The gold discoveries at Gabriel's Gully attracted him to New Zealand and he established himself in Dunedin in 1861. He represented Mount Ida in the Provincial Council (1871-73 and 1875). Armstrong was a prominent freemason (a founder of lodge Dunedin) and was keenly interested in cremation. He published in the Otago Daily Times his reminiscences of The Adventu'ee's of an Irish Pilgrim. His death occurred on 11 Feb 1906. Cyc. N.Z. iv (p); Otago Daily Times, 26 Feb 1906.

ARNEY, SIR GEORGE ALFRED (1810-83) was born at Salisbury, England, in 1810, the seventh and youngest son of William Arney, of The Close, and Maria Charlotte, daughter of Thomas White, of New Covent garden. He was a lawyer with a good practice and steward of several large landed estates. Educated at Winchester and at Brasenose College, Oxford, Arney excelled in classics and was M.A. and M.A. the following year. He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn in 1829 and was called to the bar at Fest Tern, 1837. He subsequently went the Western circuit and attained a leading position at the bar. In 1835 he married Harriet (d. 1842), daughter of Captain Thomas Parr, R.N. After practising for more than twenty years, and being recorder of Winchester, Arney was appointed on 2 Sep 1857 to be Chief Justice of New Zealand, on the recommendation of Mr Justice Coleider. When he arrived at Auckland early in 1858 by the Gtgerald he was the only judge in the colony. Arney was an able lawyer, absolutely impartial, a man of great re­ finement and a Christian gentleman; modern in his outlook, gentle almost to timidity; a lover of the classics and art. Under him the New Zealand courts led the way in the fusion of law and equity. Immediately on his arrival in New Zealand he was called to the Legislative Council. He intervened in debate rarely, but always with a sense of conviction and earnestness. In his first session he protested against the Government's expectation the Council to come to a decision without sufficient information, and objected to "the idea of putting between a registration officer and a printer's devil' (6 Jul 1858). He spoke chiefly on legal measures. In 1858 he was knighted. In 1862 Arney was knighted. He was absent from the Council for two consecutive sessions, and in early 1866 he resigned his seat. In 1873 he was for a few months administrator of the
ARNOLD, THOMAS (1823-1900), a son of Dr Arnold, of Rugby, was born at Laleham, Mid­
dlessex, when his father was there. Educated at Winchester and Rugby, he was a con­
temporary of Thomas Hughes and at University College, Oxford. After graduation he
was at first inspector of schools (1849). In 1848 he came to New Zealand in the
John Wickliffe, expecting to take up land pur­
blished in 1900, gives interesting sidelights on
New Zealand society in the forties. Becoming
Arnold. THOMAS (1823-1900), a son of Dr
Arnold, of Rugby, was born at Laleham, Mid­
dlessex, when his father was there. Educated at Winchester and Rugby, he was a con­
temporary of Thomas Hughes and at University College, Oxford. After graduation he
was at first inspector of schools (1849). In 1848 he came to New Zealand in the
John Wickliffe, expecting to take up land pur­
blished in 1900, gives interesting sidelights on
New Zealand society in the forties. Becoming
an active member of the church mission­ary
society at the age of 21, spent two years
amongst the lawless community at Russell,
where he ministered not without success. When
he joined the Rev R. Maunsell (q.v) at Wai­
kato Heads his temperament provoked hos­tility,
and it was before the natives would build house. When he
was at length given a station at Taupiri, five
miles north of Ngaruawahia, his courage, zeal,
enterprise and self-sacrifice, and unremitting
day school movement, and was a member of the
ashworth's mer­curial temperament, and he was not considered
a likely missionary to have a separate charge.
On his own initiative he took up his residence
resident of the diocese of Otago. His pub­
lications in­
clude a collection of Fugitive Poems on
local topics, and two pamphlets on Ritualism
and Auriferous Resources of Otago and South­
land. He died on 23 May 1911.
ARNOLD, JAMES FREDERICK (1859-1929)
ARNOLD, JAMES FREDERICK (1859-1929), born at St Peter's Port, Guernsey, the son
of Julius Arnold, who returned to New Zealand in 1864. In 1875 he was ap­
prenticed as a clicker in the bootmaking in­
dustry in Christchurch. There he remained till
1882, when he took an engagement with Sar­
good, Son and Ewen, in Dunedin:
In Christchurch Arnold was an active mem­
ber of friendly societies, including the L.O.G.T.
and the A.O.F. In 1890 the bootmakers' union
Agreement to admit clickers to membership, and
Arnold attended the first federal conference at
Wellington in 1874, at which he distinguished himself as a debater in a conference with employers,
and for some years thereafter he presided at such meetings. In 1896 he conducted the boot­
makers' disputes before the conciliation board
and in the Arbitration Court subsequently he
The Times, Otago Provincial Council (1869-70). For
Auckland hospital, but he devoted most of his
later years to service at the Auckland hospital, it
gave him an opportunity of sending its welfare to
Maori lads attending Step­
to his daughter Emma Maud Banfield (1869-1931)
They were married on 13 July 1903, and had two
children. Their daughter, the Hon. Eunice Atkinson (1907-II), was a nurse and
worked as a secretary to the Red Cross in World War I. She was also a member of the
New Zealand Women's Service, and served as a nurse in France and Belgium.
ASHCROFT, JAMES (1834-1911) was born in New Plymouth, the only
son of S. A. Atkinson (q.v.), and nephew of Sir Harry Atkinson. He was a prominent
member of the Church Missionary Society at the age of 21, spent two years
amongst the lawless community at Russell,
where he ministered not without success. When
he joined the Rev R. Maunsell (q.v) at Wai­
kato Heads his temperament provoked hos­tility,
and it was before the natives would build house. When he
was at length given a station at Taupiri, five
miles north of Ngaruawahia, his courage, zeal,
enterprise and self-sacrifice, and unremitting
day school movement, and was a member of the
ashworth's mer­curial temperament, and he was not considered
a likely missionary to have a separate charge.
On his own initiative he took up his residence
resident of the diocese of Otago. His pub­
lications in­
clude a collection of Fugitive Poems on
local topics, and two pamphlets on Ritualism
and Auriferous Resources of Otago and South­
land. He died on 23 May 1911.
ARNOLD, JAMES FREDERICK (1859-1929)
ARNOLD, JAMES FREDERICK (1859-1929), born at St Peter's Port, Guernsey, the son
of Julius Arnold, who returned to New Zealand in 1864. In 1875 he was ap­
prenticed as a clicker in the bootmaking in­
dustry in Christchurch. There he remained till
1882, when he took an engagement with Sar­
good, Son and Ewen, in Dunedin:
In Christchurch Arnold was an active mem­
ber of friendly societies, including the L.O.G.T.
and the A.O.F. In 1890 the bootmakers' union
Agreement to admit clickers to membership, and
Arnold attended the first federal conference at
Wellington in 1874, at which he distinguished himself as a debater in a conference with employers,
and for some years thereafter he presided at such meetings. In 1896 he conducted the boot­
makers' disputes before the conciliation board
and in the Arbitration Court subsequently he
The Times, Otago Provincial Council (1869-70). For
Auckland hospital, but he devoted most of his
later years to service at the Auckland hospital, it
gave him an opportunity of sending its welfare to
Maori lads attending Step­
to his daughter Emma Maud Banfield (1869-1931)
They were married on 13 July 1903, and had two
children. Their daughter, the Hon. Eunice Atkinson (1907-II), was a nurse and
worked as a secretary to the Red Cross in World War I. She was also a member of the
New Zealand Women's Service, and served as a nurse in France and Belgium.
ASHCROFT, JAMES (1834-1911) was born in New Plymouth, the only
son of S. A. Atkinson (q.v.), and nephew of Sir Harry Atkinson. He was a prominent
member of the Church Missionary Society at the age of 21, spent two years
amongst the lawless community at Russell,
where he ministered not without success. When
he joined the Rev R. Maunsell (q.v) at Wai­
kato Heads his temperament provoked hos­tility,
and it was before the natives would build house. When he
was at length given a station at Taupiri, five
miles north of Ngaruawahia, his courage, zeal,
enterprise and self-sacrifice, and unremitting
day school movement, and was a member of the
ashworth's mer­curial temperament, and he was not considered
a likely missionary to have a separate charge.
On his own initiative he took up his residence
resident of the diocese of Otago. His pub­
lications in­
clude a collection of Fugitive Poems on
local topics, and two pamphlets on Ritualism
and Auriferous Resources of Otago and South­
land. He died on 23 May 1911.
ARNOLD, JAMES FREDERICK (1859-1929)
ARNOLD, JAMES FREDERICK (1859-1929), born at St Peter's Port, Guernsey, the son
of Julius Arnold, who returned to New Zealand in 1864. In 1875 he was ap­
prenticed as a clicker in the bootmaking in­
dustry in Christchurch. There he remained till
1882, when he took an engagement with Sar­
good, Son and Ewen, in Dunedin:
In Christchurch Arnold was an active mem­
ber of friendly societies, including the L.O.G.T.
and the A.O.F. In 1890 the bootmakers' union
Agreement to admit clickers to membership, and
Arnold attended the first federal conference at
Wellington in 1874, at which he distinguished himself as a debater in a conference with employers,
and for some years thereafter he presided at such meetings. In 1896 he conducted the boot­
makers' disputes before the conciliation board
and in the Arbitration Court subsequently he
The Times, Otago Provincial Council (1869-70). For
Auckland hospital, but he devoted most of his
later years to service at the Auckland hospital, it
gave him an opportunity of sending its welfare to
Maori lads attending Step­
to his daughter Emma Maud Banfield (1869-1931)
They were married on 13 July 1903, and had two
children. Their daughter, the Hon. Eunice Atkinson (1907-II), was a nurse and
worked as a secretary to the Red Cross in World War I. She was also a member of the
New Zealand Women's Service, and served as a nurse in France and Belgium.
ASHCROFT, JAMES (1834-1911) was born in New Plymouth, the only
son of S. A. Atkinson (q.v.), and nephew of Sir Harry Atkinson. He was a prominent
member of the Church Missionary Society at the age of 21, spent two years
amongst the lawless community at Russell,
where he ministered not without success. When
he joined the Rev R. Maunsell (q.v) at Wai­
kato Heads his temperament provoked hos­tility,
and it was before the natives would build house. When he
was at length given a station at Taupiri, five
miles north of Ngaruawahia, his courage, zeal,
enterprise and self-sacrifice, and unremitting
day school movement, and was a member of the
ashworth's mer­curial temperament, and he was not considered
a likely missionary to have a separate charge.
On his own initiative he took up his residence
resident of the diocese of Otago. His pub­
lications in­
clude a collection of Fugitive Poems on
local topics, and two pamphlets on Ritualism
and Auriferous Resources of Otago and South­
land. He died on 23 May 1911.
ARNOLD, JAMES FREDERICK (1859-1929)
ARNOLD, JAMES FREDERICK (1859-1929), born at St Peter's Port, Guernsey, the son
of Julius Arnold, who returned to New Zealand in 1864. In 1875 he was ap­
prenticed as a clicker in the bootmaking in­
dustry in Christchurch. There he remained till
1882, when he took an engagement with Sar­
good, Son and Ewen, in Dunedin:
In Christchurch Arnold was an active mem­
ber of friendly societies, including the L.O.G.T.
ATKINSON, SIR HARRY ALBERT (1831-92)

was born at Broxton, Cheshire, on 1 Nov 1831, the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Durham, and then to the son of John Atkinson, an architect and engineer. While he was a child his father removed to Hunvorth, Dur
Council Atkinson became the virtual leader of the Government. He was thus burdened not only with the Treasury but with the very onerous task of piloting through Parliament the bills for the abolition of the provinces and contingent legislation to inaugurate the new central government, notably the financial arrangements, the counties, the roads and bridges and the harbours bills). He was in those days at the zenith of his power; his reputation has survived not only the criticism of an astute opposition, but also the vicissitudes of a severe depression and provincial turmoils. In 1883 he moved to Wellington in 1899, Mother Aubert commenced district nursing and in 1900 established the home for incurables in Auckland, all being free of debt at the time of her death (1 Oct 1926). Mother Aubert, being a young man he travelled widely before 1856 magistrate and collector at Whangarei and Puhoi (1863); in 1867 he was admitted to the Benedictine abbey of La Rochette, after interpreting to him probably by F. W. Frankland it is really appreciable, was undoubtedly less than that of Henry George, in- 

duced; he was forced to the bitter alternative of cutting down expenditure when the country was in its greatest need. AUBERT, MARY JOSEPH (1835-1926) was born near Lyons, France, and was educated at the Benedictine abbey of La Rochette, after visiting the orphanage for Maori girls. In 1871 she was attached to the party under Carringon which chose the site for the New Plymouth settlement (1841). In 1848 he was appointed sub-collector of customs at Hokianga, and in 1856 magistrate and collector at Whangarei and Kaipara. Retiring in 1880, he died on 30 May 1896. In 1895 he published a manual of Maori conversation. While there also she founded the order of the Daughters of Our Lady of Compassion. Beginning with six nurs- ers under Mother Aubert, it gradually expanded into a strong order working in dis­ tressed-by-paths-of-society, and was formally acknowledged and established by the Pope during Mother Aubert's visit to Rome about 1911.

Moving to Wellington in 1889, Mother Aubert commenced district nursing and in 1900 established the home for incurables in Auckland, Puhoi (1863); in 1867 he was admitted to the Benedictine abbey of La Rochette, after visiting the orphanage for Maori girls. In 1871 she was attached to the party under Carringon which chose the site for the New Plymouth settlement (1841). In 1848 he was appointed sub-collector of customs at Hokianga, and in 1856 magistrate and collector at Whangarei and Kaipara. Retiring in 1880, he died on 30 May 1896. In 1895 he published a manual of Maori conversation. While there also she founded the order of the Daughters of Our Lady of Compassion. Beginning with six nurs- ers under Mother Aubert, it gradually expanded into a strong order working in dis­ tressed-by-paths-of-society, and was formally acknowledged and established by the Pope during Mother Aubert's visit to Rome about 1911.
Auckland

1896. Aubrey wrote some interesting diaries of survey work. (See R. THOMPSON.)

Civil service records; Selffen; Auckland Star, 1 Jun 1866.

AUSTIN

Samuel (1829-1903) was born in Ireland and arrived in New Zealand with the 65th regiment in 1846. After serving through the war he took his discharge as a sergeant in 1859. He was a sergeant serving with the Wainganui native contingent in the West Coast campaign and was present at Venera pa and Oportiki (1865). At the capture of the Putahi pa (on 7 Jan 1866) he ran to the rescue of Lieut-colonel McDonnell, who was severely wounded, supported him during most of the action and carried him off the field under heavy fire. His conduct was witnessed by General Chute, and he was thanked publicly and recommended for promotion.

AUSTIN, Samuel (1802-83) was born at Donadea Castle, county Kildare, Ireland, was the son of Te Awe Awe, who died on 1 Jun 1896.

During a later campaign to Taranaki to obtain utu, Te Awaiata was persuaded by a missionary to abandon fighting. He was one of the first converts being baptised by the Rev. J. Wallis at Whangara in about 1834, and taking the name of Wiremu Naera (William Naylor). Hearing of this event Te Wherewhero lamanted: ‘I have lost my right ann.’ Thenceforward Awaiata was a firm friend of the pakeha, a zealous Christian with an unblemished character. He discarded eight of his nine wives; built the first church at Raglan and, with the help of Paul Muriwhenua, gained titles release of Taranaki slaves held by the northern tribes. He journeyed to Taranaki to introduce the gospel, at once intervened to stop tribal fighting and musket warfare, and interposed between the Ngati-Ruanui at Te Ruak. He endeavoured to make peace at Kuititanga (1839) and is said to have proposed to Ngati-Awa that they should return to their lands in north Taranaki. While at Patoka in 1841 he tried to stop the hostilities between the Ngati-Tuwharetao and Wiremu Kingi Matakatea. At the King meeting at Rangiriri (1857) Awaiata objected to the movement and the flag but in speaking with the Governor at Auckland insisted on a separate nationality for the Maori.

When the Taranaki war broke out (1860) Te Awaiata armed himself and his people in defence of the settlers at Raglan. Taunted by the King natives and challenged to cross the Maungatawhiri, he replied disdainfully that he was the ‘proud, proud and stilym greatest, stilym greatest, stilym greatest eater of men in the olden time.’ In 1862 when he wished to make a road from Kawhia to the Waipa, which the King leaders strongly opposed. A small force of the 12th regiment was sent to Raglan and the settlers were reinforced by Ngati-Awa and Ngati-Toa) through the intervention of Tungia, who thus showed his gratitude for the saving of his own life by Te Awaiata at HotuTai (1882). Te Awaiata sought revenge against the assailants and, returning almost immediately with a taua of Rangitane and Mauaupoko, he killed 60 of the Ngati-Toa. Peeti Te Awaiata was born about 1820. He took a leading part in demanding the Horowhenua district for Rangitane and Mauaupoko in 1865 and in 1871 uttered a noteworthy curse against Te Whataunui. He died on 1 Jun 1884. A monument to him is in the Square at Palmerston North.

Buick, McLennan; Bevan, J. G. Wilson.

AYLMER, William Josiah (1808-83), born at Donadea Castle, county Kildare, Ireland, was the son of Stenton Aylmer, 7th baronet. He was educated at the old college at Armagh and at the United Church of England and Ireland and was ordained in 1830. He married Elizabeth Frances, daughter of the Rev Henry Lambert. As a youth he joined the Gordon Highlanders and received his education in the regimental school. In 1859 he was appointed warden on the goldfields, residing at Queenstown. Later he was warden and resident magistrate at Ross, and from 1872 magistrate at Akaroa. There he died on 10 Jan 1885.

Cantuery PC Proc; Burke, Peerage; Col. N.Z.; Lyttelton Times, 10 Aug 1883, 11 Jan 1885.

AYSON, Alexander (1814-95) was born at Glesheer, Pershshire. As a youth he joined the Gordon Highlanders and received his education in the regimental school. When his father bought him out of the army he entered the Normal school in Edinburgh, working in his spare time to make money for fees. Qualifying as a teacher either in English or in Gaelic, he became master of an English school at Lossiemouth. On the disruption he took the side of the Free Church and, being appointed to its SDool at Urquhart, he was selected in 1856 as one of the first school teachers for the Otago colony and, being appointed to Tokomairiro school, he remained there 10 years. He then farmed at Warepa. When some of the family were able to earn a living he rejoined the teaching service, taking charge of the school at Tuturau (1871). In 1873 he went to Waihola Gorge and in 1879 to Southbridge, where he remained till his retirement (1883). He died on 7 Oct 1889.

AYSON (p); Scholefield, Tekolitarios H.H., 1865-1911 (p); Otago Daily Times, 9 Oct 1895.

AYSON

During a later campaign to Taranaki to obtain utu, Te Awaiata was persuaded by a missionary to abandon fighting. He was one of the first converts being baptised by the Rev. J. Wallis at Whangara about 1834, and taking the name of Wiremu Naera (William Naylor). Hearing of this event Te Wherewhero lamented: ‘I have lost my right ann.’ Thenceforward Awaiata was a firm friend of the pakeha, a zealous Christian with an unblemished character. He discarded eight of his nine wives; built the first church at Raglan and, with the help of Paul Muriwhenua, gained titles release of Taranaki slaves held by the northern tribes. He journeyed to Taranaki to introduce the gospel, at once intervened to stop tribal fighting and musket warfare, and interposed between the Ngati-Ruanui at Te Ruak. He endeavoured to make peace at Kuititanga (1839) and is said to have proposed to Ngati-Awa that they should return to their lands in north Taranaki. While at Patoka in 1841 he tried to stop the hostilities between the Ngati-Tuwharetao and Wiremu Kingi Matakatea. At the King meeting at Rangiriri (1857) Awaiata objected to the movement and the flag but in speaking with the Governor at Auckland insisted on a separate nationality for the Maori.

When the Taranaki war broke out (1860) Te Awaiata armed himself and his people in defence of the settlers at Raglan. Taunted by the King natives and challenged to cross the Maungatawhiri, he replied disdainfully that he was the ‘proud, proud and stilym greatest, stilym greatest, stilym greatest eater of men in the olden time.’ In 1862 when he wished to make a road from Kawhia to the Waipa, which the King leaders strongly opposed. A small force of the 12th regiment was sent to Raglan and the settlers were reinforced by Ngati-Awa and Ngati-Toa) through the intervention of Tungia, who thus showed his gratitude for the saving of his own life by Te Awaiata at HotuTai (1882). Te Awaiata sought revenge against the assailants and, returning almost immediately with a taua of Rangitane and Mauaupoko, he killed 60 of the Ngati-Toa. Peeti Te Awaiata was born about 1820. He took a leading part in demanding the Horowhenua district for Rangitane and Mauaupoko in 1865 and in 1871 uttered a noteworthy curse against Te Whataunui. He died on 1 Jun 1884. A monument to him is in the Square at Palmerston North.

Buick, McLennan; Bevan, J. G. Wilson.

AYLMER, William Josiah (1808-83), born at Donadea Castle, county Kildare, Ireland, was the son of Stenton Aylmer, 7th baronet. He was educated at the old college at Armagh and at the United Church of England and Ireland and was ordained in 1830. He married Elizabeth Frances, daughter of the Rev Henry Lambert. As a youth he joined the Gordon Highlanders and received his education in the regimental school. When his father bought him out of the army he entered the Normal school in Edinburgh, working in his spare time to make money for fees. Qualifying as a teacher either in English or in Gaelic, he became master of an English school at Lossiemouth. On the disruption he took the side of the Free Church and, being appointed to its SDool at Urquhart, he was selected in 1856 as one of the first school teachers for the Otago colony and, being appointed to Tokomairiro school, he remained there 10 years. He then farmed at Warepa. When some of the family were able to earn a living he rejoined the teaching service, taking charge of the school at Tuturau (1871). In 1873 he went to Waihola Gorge and in 1879 to Southbridge, where he remained till his retirement (1883). He died on 7 Oct 1889.

Cantuery PC Proc; Burke, Peerage; Col. N.Z.; Lyttelton Times, 10 Aug 1883, 11 Jan 1885.

AYSON, Alexander (1814-95) was born at Glesheer, Pershshire. As a youth he joined the Gordon Highlanders and received his education in the regimental school. When his father bought him out of the army he entered the Normal school in Edinburgh, working in his spare time to make money for fees. Qualifying as a teacher either in English or in Gaelic, he became master of an English school at Lossiemouth. On the disruption he took the side of the Free Church and, being appointed to its SDool at Urquhart, he was selected in 1856 as one of the first school teachers for the Otago colony and, being appointed to Tokomairiro school, he remained there 10 years. He then farmed at Warepa. When some of the family were able to earn a living he rejoined the teaching service, taking charge of the school at Tuturau (1871). In 1873 he went to Waihola Gorge and in 1879 to Southbridge, where he remained till his retirement (1883). He died on 7 Oct 1889.

AYSON (p); Scholefield, Tekolitarios H.H., 1865-1911 (p); Otago Daily Times, 9 Oct 1895.
BACOT, JOHN THOMAS WATSON (1821-88) was born in England, the son of an army surgeon who served in the Peninsula with the 1st Foot Guards. He graduated in medicine (M.R.C.S., Eng., 1843) and was appointed assistant surgeon to the 39th regiment in 1844 (Staff 1847; 2nd class surgeon 1852). During this time he served in India. Bacot came to New Zealand with the Fencibles and settled at Howick. He was elected one of the Pensioners Settlements representatives in Parliament and obtained leave from his commanding officer (Colonel Kenny, M.L.C.) to attend the session. This was on the basis of a question of privilege raised by Carleton (16 May 1854). Bacot was an independent, outspoken member, and took a stand in Parliament which he well knew would lose him his seat. He was defeated at the general election (26 Oct 1855). In 1862 Bacot was posted to the 89th regiment, with which he again served in India. (Surg-major 1864; staff 1865; half-pay, with honorary rank of deputy inspector-general 1870). He died on 2 Oct 1880. Bacot was the author of The Rugby-scree; a Sketch (1860) which contributed many articles to the Medical Times and Gazette.

BAGSHAW, JOHN CHARLES, (1820-99) was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, graduating M.A., and was ordained priest (1846). He came to New Zealand in 1856 as headmaster of Nelson College, which position he held till 1858. He had an austere disposition and was a strict disciplinarian. Bagshaw attended the first general synod (1859), and at that and other synods he had strong differences of opinion with Bishop Selwyn. He returned to England and was presented with a living by Selwyn. In 1876 he became vicar of Osbournby, Folkingham, Lincolnshire, where he died in May 1899.

BAIN, JAMES WALKER (1841-99) was born at Wakefield, Nelson, the son of Edward Baigent (q.v.). Educated there, he joined his father in the sawmilling and timber business. In 1865 he moved from Wakefield to Nelson. He was a member of the Nelson City Council from 1893 and was mayor from 1901-04 and again in 1905-06. He was chairman of the hospital board and the Permanent Building Society, and a member of various other organisations. He died on 31 Aug 1899.

BAIGENT, HENRY (1844-1929) was born at Wakefield, Nelson, the son of Edward Baigent (q.v.). Educated there, he joined his father in the sawmilling and timber business. In 1865 he moved from Wakefield to Nelson. He was a member of the Nelson City Council from 1893 and was mayor from 1901-04 and again in 1905-06. He was chairman of the hospital board and the Permanent Building Society, and a member of various other organisations. He died on 31 Aug 1929.

BAILLIE, WILLIAM DOUGLAS HALL (1827-1922) was born at New Brunswick, Canada, of a very old Scottish family which had been domiciled in Ireland for many years. Educated at the Royal Military college at Woolwich, he was commissioned at the age of 19 as an ensign in the 24th foot, with which he served for six years in India under Sir Hugh Gough and Sir Colin Campbell. He was present at the battle of Chillanwallah. Returning to England in 1833, he was promoted captain and appointed commandant at Chichester. He resigned from the army to come to New Zealand in the Oriental (1857) and settled in Marlborough. He had a run of 5,000 acres on the Wairau, which he disposed of after a few years and settled at Para, near Picton. Bailie maintained his interest in military matters in New Zealand and was for some years colonel commanding the Marlborough forces. In 1881 he took part in the expedition to Parahaka.

He took a keen interest in local government. In 1860 he was elected to the Provincial Council, in which he represented Wainga Valley (1860-65) and Tuamaria (1869-76). He was the second Superintendent of the pro-Ounce (1861-63), his term being one of the most stormy in the very troubled provincial history of Marlborough. After being defeated for the superintendency in 1863 he was elected speaker, holding that position for two years. He was several times a candidate for the seat of Waihou (1869 and 1876-79). He was also a member of the Waimea road board and other local bodies. Baigent died on 9 Nov 1892.

BAIN, JAMES WALKER (1841-99) was born in Edinburgh and educated at the Free Church Normal School there. He trained as a compositor with Constables and Oliver and Boyd, and after coming to New Zealand in the Jura (1858) he was employed for two years in Auckland. In 1861 he established (with Smallfield) the Southland News and Foveaux Straits Herald, which a few years later they sold. Bain paid a visit to Scotland, and on his return to Southland in 1868 he again acquired a partnership in the News and after purchasing the Southland Times, which he held until it was purchased by a company. In 1883 Bain was elected to the Invercargill borough council and in the following year he was mayor. He was president of the Southland Building society from its inception in 1869 for 30 years; a director of the board of the Scottish and New Zealand Investment Co, from 1876 to 1889, president of the chamber of commerce, and a member (and at times chairman) of the High School board of governors, the education board and the hospital board. He was also an Otago school commissioner. In 1879 Bain was elected to Parliament for Invercargill, defeating Fieldwick by two votes. Defeated by Fieldwick in the next election (1881), he contested both

N.Z.Z., iv.
Awaaru and Invercargill at later elections, but without success. He died on 29 Sep 1899.  


**BAIN, JOHN WATSON** (1822-67) was born in Scotland. After holding responsible positions in the London publishing houses of Smith Elder & Co., and Spalding and Hodge, he came to New Zealand in the Lalla Rookh in 1849 and commenced business in Auckland as a general merchant and commission agent. He was afterwards Lord's agent in Auckland and at times officiated as consul for the United States and for Hawaii. Bain was elected to the first Auckland Provincial Council for Auckland Suburbs, which he represented during 1853-55. He was again in the Council, for Auckland East, from 1865-67. He was 12 years a justice of the peace and two years chairman of the Auckland city board. He died on 3 Dec 1867.

**Auckland P.C. Proc.; London Gaz., 11 Mar 1851; Southern Cross, 4 Dec 1867.**

**BAKER, CHARLES** (1804-75) left England in 1849 and commenced business in Auckland as a general merchant and commission agent. He was afterwards Lord's agent in Auckland and at times officiated as consul for the United States and for Hawaii. Bain was elected to the first Auckland Provincial Council for Auckland Suburbs, which he represented during 1853-55. He was again in the Council, for Auckland East, from 1865-67. He was 12 years a justice of the peace and two years chairman of the Auckland city board. He died on 3 Dec 1867.  

**Auckland P.C. Proc.; London Gaz., 11 Mar 1851; Southern Cross, 4 Dec 1867.**

**BAKER, CHARLES** (1804-75) left England in 1849 and commenced business in Auckland as a general merchant and commission agent. He was afterwards Lord's agent in Auckland and at times officiated as consul for the United States and for Hawaii. Bain was elected to the first Auckland Provincial Council for Auckland Suburbs, which he represented during 1853-55. He was again in the Council, for Auckland East, from 1865-67. He was 12 years a justice of the peace and two years chairman of the Auckland city board. He died on 3 Dec 1867.  

**Auckland P.C. Proc.; London Gaz., 11 Mar 1851; Southern Cross, 4 Dec 1867.**

**BAKER, CHARLES** (1804-75) left England in 1849 and commenced business in Auckland as a general merchant and commission agent. He was afterwards Lord's agent in Auckland and at times officiated as consul for the United States and for Hawaii. Bain was elected to the first Auckland Provincial Council for Auckland Suburbs, which he represented during 1853-55. He was again in the Council, for Auckland East, from 1865-67. He was 12 years a justice of the peace and two years chairman of the Auckland city board. He died on 3 Dec 1867.  

**Auckland P.C. Proc.; London Gaz., 11 Mar 1851; Southern Cross, 4 Dec 1867.**

**BAKER, RICHARD** (1810-54) was the son of George Baker, a Church of England clergyman, and educated for the ministry. Emigrating to Australia, he joined the Wesleyan mission in 1836 and began pastoral work at Bunbury, Western Australia, and at the missions in South Australia and Victoria. He was a member of the Southland land board, the Southland education board (26 years), being chairman of each for some years. In 1879-80 he contested the Southland electorate as a supporter of Grey. He was called to the Legislative Council in 1901 and remained a member till 1917. Later he lived in Wellington. Baldey married (1861) a daughter of James Laing (Waiau). He was born on 20 Aug 1924.  


**BALDWIN, WILLIAM** (1838-1917) was the son of Baldwin, Bandon, county Cork, and received his commission in the 19th regiment, with which he served in the Indian mutiny. Coming to Otago in 1860, he took up a run at Teviot. He was gazetted a magistrate in 1860 and when gold was discovered at Gabriel's Gully he was appointed commissioner at Vaitahu. In 1861 he was elected to the Southland Provincial Council for the Goldfields (1863-64) and was on the executive in 1863. At the same time he was returned to Parliament for the Goldfields District, which he represented till 1865. He then resigned and represented Manukirikiri (1866-67). While in the Provincial Council Baldwin was chairman of a committee which recommended that the number of miners' members be increased by two and that business men and miners who had held a miner's right for nine months should be entitled to the vote. He afterwards gave up his runs in Otago and became a travelling commissioner for the Government Life Insurance Department. In 1873 he established the Otago Guardian, which he controlled till 1875. In 1890 he acquired an interest in the New Zealand Times and Mail, which he sold to a company in 1893. He was a director of the Dunedin Tramways Co. Baldwin died on 30 Jul 1917. His daughter married (1883) the Hon Edmund W. Parker, son of Lord Macclesfield.

**Otago P.C. Proc.; Pyke, Col. Gent.; Hocken, Otago.**

**BAKEWELL, CHARLES** (1817-1903) was a graduate of the Rev George Baker, a Church of England clergyman, and educated for the ministry. Emigrating to Australia, he joined the Wesleyan mission in 1836 and began pastoral work at Bunbury, Western Australia, and at the missions in South Australia and Victoria. He was a member of the Southland land board, the Southland education board (26 years), being chairman of each for some years. In 1879-80 he contested the Southland electorate as a supporter of Grey. He was called to the Legislative Council in 1901 and remained a member till 1917. Later he lived in Wellington. Baldey married (1861) a daughter of James Laing (Waiau). He was born on 20 Aug 1924.  


**BALDEY, ALFRED** (1836-1924) was born at Brighton, Sussex, and educated at the Brotherhood Hall College. At the age of 16 he went to Australia and tried his luck on the Victorian goldfields, where he was present at the Eureka stockade. In 1861 he came to Otago and took up land at Ryal Bush, Southland, where he farmed for many years.
BALFOUR, JAMES MELVILLE (1831-69), the son of the Rev Lewis Balfour, D.D., of Collon, and cousin of Robert Louis Stevenson, was born in Edinburgh and educated at the Edin- burgh High School. He studied engineering, was a pupil of his brother-in-law, Stevenson, tbe lighthouse builder, and had a wide experi- ence in Great Britain, mainly in marine engin- eering. In 1863 he came to New Zealand under a three years engagement to the Otago Pro- vincial Government. Amongst the works he carried out there were the survey of the Moly- neux bar and 'Waikawa harbour, plans for the lighthouses at Dog island and Taiaroa heads, for the Dunedin waterworks and the graving dock at Port Chalmers. He was appointed in 1867 marine engineer for the Colony and in this capacity designed the lighthouses at Fare- well Spit and Cape Campbell, carried out a marine survey of the coast of Taranaki and planned the harbour works at Timaru. He was drowned on 18 Dec 1869 while landing at Oamaru to attend the funeral of the railway engineer Thomas Paterson (q.v.), who was drowned in the Kakanui river. Balfour married Christina, daughter of George Simson, R.S.A.


BALLANCE, THOMAS (1809-97) was born at Brigg, Lincolnshire, educated there and qualified as a chemist. He had acquired a competence when he emigrated to New Zealand with his family in the ship Victoria, with 200 immigrants, most of whom were of Māori descent. He settled at Mano-o-umu (1861). Ball had taken an active interest in local and general politics in England and received an address from the citizens of Brigg when he left there (1859). He represented Whiteman's Hold for the Rangitikei province and was returned along with his brother George for the general election of 1861. Ball later moved to Taupo Quay, Wanganui. He also took up a small piece of land. He soon found time on his hands which he employed congenerally in writing to the local newspapers (the Chronicle and the Wanganui Times, both bi-weeklies). By this means, and by becoming a member of the Wanganui Literary Society (1866), he aired his views, which were distinctly liberal.

The shop did not flourish and Ballance joined a partner in starting a brewery; but new avenues of activity soon opened up. Discon- tented with participating in journalism only as a free lance, he gathered a small amount of capital and credit, purchased from John Martin the plant of a newspaper which had closed down, and announced his intention of starting a new journal in Wanganui. On 4 Jun 1867 the Wanganui Herald made its appearance as a penny evening paper. The first partnership he formed did not last long and Ballance then took in as a practical printer A. D. Willis (q.v.), who had been with him in his lot with Grey, separating from Atkinson and his colleague Bryce. Public life was now making demands on his time and he found it necessary to accept an editor to look after the paper during his absence in Wellington. He accordingly took in John Notman as a partner, thus freeing himself for work that was becoming daily more urgent. He was chair- man of the Wanganui harbour board.

When Parliament met in 1877 the Atkinson Government was defeated and Grey took office. Ballance was not in the ministry, but he was obviously a coming man. A fluent and thought- ful speaker, a vigorous debater with a preaching, courteous personality, he was a tower of strength to Grey's Government. On 12 Jan 1878 he was sworn in as Commissioner of Cus- toms and Minister of Education, and on 18 Apr he became also Commissioner of Stamp Duties. Then on 12 Jul, when Larnach left for Eng- land, he took office as Colonial Treasurer. In his first financial statement he embodied one of the leading planks of Liberal policy, the tax on unimproved values. In Jul 1879, before Parliament met, Ballance and Grey had a serious personal disagreement arising (it is be- lieved) from a criticism of Grey in Ballance's paper. As a result Ballance resigned (30 Jan 1879). The difference was not a serious one, and Grey offered to apologise, but Ballance refused to withdraw his resignation, feeling that he could only remain in the cabinet by the humiliation of his leader, to which he would not consent. Thus at a critical period of its history the new Liberal party was robbed of the services of one of its most able administratores, for Grey himself was hopelessly inept at de- partmental management. It was a serious blow to Grey. With financial troubles growing daily, cabinet discontent rife and native dissatisfaction threatening, he was called upon to administer the Treasury. The land tax was replaced by a property tax.

At the general election Ballance stood as a Liberal for Wanganui and was returned, with Bryce as his colleague (Bryce 560; Ballance 547; Fox 501). His personal victory was not a satisfactory one, in that he was wasting his time in arguing that he was withdrawing his support from the Government on account of its native land policy, which he considered was enriching the few at the expense of the natives and the Colony. He then defi- nitely withdrew his support from the Government and his lot with Grey, separating from Atkinson and his colleague Bryce. Public life was now making demands on his time and he found it necessary to accept an editor to look after the paper during his absence in Wellington. He accordingly took in John Notman as a partner, thus freeing himself for work that was becoming daily more urgent. He was chair- man of the Wanganui harbour board.

When Parliament met in 1877 the Atkinson Government was defeated and Grey took office. Ballance was not in the ministry, but he was obviously a coming man. A fluent and thought- ful speaker, a vigorous debater with a preaching, courteous personality, he was a tower of strength to Grey's Government. On 12 Jan 1878 he was sworn in as Commissioner of Cus- toms and Minister of Education, and on 18 Apr he became also Commissioner of Stamp Duties. Then on 12 Jul, when Larnach left for Eng- land, he took office as Colonial Treasurer. In his first financial statement he embodied one of the leading planks of Liberal policy, the tax on unimproved values. In Jul 1879, before Parliament met, Ballance and Grey had a serious personal disagreement arising (it is be- lieved) from a criticism of Grey in Ballance's paper. As a result Ballance resigned (30 Jan 1879). The difference was not a serious one, and Grey offered to apologise, but Ballance refused to withdraw his resignation, feeling that he could only remain in the cabinet by the humiliation of his leader, to which he would not consent. Thus at a critical period of its history the new Liberal party was robbed of the services of one of its most able administratores, for Grey himself was hopelessly inept at de- partmental management. It was a serious blow to Grey. With financial troubles growing daily, cabinet discontent rife and native dissatisfaction threatening, he was called upon to administer the Treasury. The land tax was replaced by a property tax.
Catholics. The liberal Government being de-
feated and practically disbanded by the de-
tection of a leader, the fortunes of the party
were guarded in the next Parliament
mainly by Macandrew, Montgomery and Bal-
 lance. Meanwhile the native crisis had come to
a head, and Hall, after trying to avoid it and
jettisoning Bryce, had to accept his policy. The
expedition to Parahaka resulted in Te Whiti
(q.v.) being put beyond the power of making
further trouble. In the flush of this event the
Government went to the country. Bryce was
the hero of the hour. Ballance had the mis-
fortune to be opposed in a single electorate
in W. H. Watt, who defeated him by four
votes only. Freed of Parliamentary duties, he
devoted more attention to the newspaper, of
which he was proprietor and manager and sole
proprietor. In Oct 1882 he floated the busi-
ness into a company.

At the general election of 1884 Ballance was
returned at the head of the poll, defeating
Hutchinson and Watt. He took the portfolios
of Native Minister and Minister of Defence in the
Stout-Vogel cabinet, which held office for only
a fortnight. When it came back again (in Sep)
Ballance was entrusted with these same offices
and also with lands and immigration, and he
entered with vigour upon perhaps the most
constructive period of his departmental admin-
istration. The country was in the depth of a
depression which had already defied the in-
genuity of several administrations. Ballance
approached it from the angle of a new land
policy which would put unemployed men on
land as peasant farmers, with perpetual leases
granted by the crown and organised in state-
aided village settlements. Towards the natives.

From the defence point of view, with the Rus-
sian war scare as an incentive, he stimulated the

A labour ministry proposed to carry on until the normal
time for the session, and recommended the
appointment of two members to the Legis-
lative Council. The Liberal leaders protested to
Governor Onslow against the appointments,
but he replied that it was already done and
that he was responsible to the Secretary of
State. Parliament did meet, however, on 23
Jan 1891. The election of W. J. Steward (the
Liberal nominee) as Speaker showed that Bal-
 lance had 37 followers and Atkinson only 30.
Atkinson, whose health was failing, had al-
ready accepted the speakership of the Legis-
lative Council. Mitchelson accordingly an-
nounced that the Government had resigned and
on 24 Jan Ballance was sworn in with the fol-
lowing ministry: Sir Patrick Buckley, Attorney-
general, Colonial Secretary and Postmaster-
general; William Pember Reeves, Minister of
Education and Justice; R. J. Seddon, Minister
of Public Works, Mines and Marine; John
McKenzie, Lands and Agriculture, and J. G.
Ward (without portfolio). Cadman came in a
day later to take charge of Stamp Duties,
Native Affairs and the Treasury. A new Ca-
mor, and a month or two later Car-
roll was appointed as the representative of the
native race. Ballance and Buckley were the
only ministers with previous experience. Be-
fore coming into office as Premier, Ballance
had made a sound contribution to the social
legislation of New Zealand. He had assisted in
the passage of the Reform Act, and the advice
of his ministers. His relations with Onslow were
somewhat strained during these controversies,
in which Onslow frankly exposed the view of
the opposition. Nevertheless Ballance, with in-
mate courtesy and consideration, took steps to
see that there should be no demonstration in
the House which might hurt his Excellency's
feelings.

Progressive, ill-health and the heavy strain
of administrative duties and constitutional contro-
versies were taking toll of Ballance's energies,
and during the session of 1892 he was on
several occasions unfit to take his place in the
House. On such occasions Seddon, with his
fine parliamentary knowledge, became the
deputy-leader. When the new members were
appointed to the Council Ballance's life work
was practically finished. He was not to meet
Parliament again. He returned to Wellington
in view of the session of 1893, but was obvi-
ously a dying man and the end came on 27
Apr 1893.

Ballance did not see the fruition of the
Liberal programme which he had envisaged for
so many years, but he saw the Liberal party
established in office with such safeguards as
were likely to enable it to implement its inten-
tions. In a peculiar sense he was the heir and
successor of the ambitions of Grey. The high
humanitarian ideals of that leader Ballance
adopted with quiet enthusiasm, and promoted
with the practical commonsense of the trained
politician. Quiet, amiable and simple, but solid
and well-informed, he disarmed many of his
opponents by his courtesy and consideration.
Gisborne remarks upon his gentleness of man-
ner, his tender to human suffering. When serving in
the Wanganui Cavalry he burst into tears at
the site of some Maori women who had been
widening the fringe of a wood. He was a keen lover
of Shakespeare and possessed several editions
of his works, and always took a part in literary
and debating societies. Siddeley and astronomy were two of his favourite studies. He was fond of animals, took an interest in poultry-raising and at one time owned some useful racehorses (including Fishhook).

Of Ballance's political and philosophical views he followed at first Cobden and Bright, both of whom he had heard speak, and his budget speech of 1878 was unmistakably of the Manchester school; but later his views grew more advanced. As the years wore on he began to see that the laissez-faire policy was not the last word spoken on political science. He gradually drifted away from the orthodox political economists, becoming more radical and what is termed socialistic, following Sedgwick, Marshall, Ingram and others.

He was rather critical of orthodox political economists, becoming more advanced, and he sometimes got impatient with some Liberals for continually talking of theories out having any practical suggestions to carry them out. He approached many questions as a merchant would, dealing keenly and in a business way with friends and others who had business transactions with the Government, and making a bargain with all the shrewdness of a business man. In his early years he spoke sol­dom in the House, but later he became more vehement in his utterance and more rapid, sometimes speaking ‘like a perfect tornado’. Occasionally a strict adherent of the Church of England, Ballance had rather evangelical ten­dencies and in English politics he was an Orangeman and conservative. His mother was a Quakeress who, in America, would have been considered a Hickste or even a Unitarian. Ballance went farther even than this. Associa­tions and debating societies. Medicine and astronomy of animals, took an interest in poultry-raising.

BANNERMAN, WILLIAM (1822-1902) was born at Kirkcaldy, Fife, and as a child moved with his parents to Edinburgh, where he received his education. He went to the High School and to the sessional school, and then proceeded, on a four years’ bursary of £20 a year, to the University of Edinburgh.

While he was there the disruption occurred in the Church of Scotland. Bannerman was present in St Andrew’s church when the protest was read by Dr Welsh, whereby 470 of the lead­ing ministers of the Church renounced their allegiance and withdrew to form the Free Church of Scotland. Bannerman joined the new church and at the completion of his four years at the University he entered the Free Church theological college (of which Dr Chal­mers was principal). At the end of his course he was licensed as a probationer. During these eight years in Edinburgh Bannerman was en­gaged in private tuition, and added much to his knowledge of the world by an extended tour in Europe in the company of one of his pupils. Partly on foot, they travelled through Belgium, Germany, Switzerland and Italy. At Geneva they met the historian of the Reformation, Merle D’Aubigne. Another tour took them through southern Ireland. After being licensed by the Free church presbytery of Edinburgh, Bannerman was employed by the home mission committee in the parish of Crathie, in which were included the royal estates of Balmoral and Abergeldie. He conducted divine service among the Scotch Highlanders of the estate of Abergeldie.

When the war broke out in Heke’s war and also at Ohaewai and Ruapeka­peka. At the last-named, while commanding the advanced picket, he reported the evacuation of the pa during the night, but Despard distrusted the intelligence. Balneavis led a patrol of the 58th in pursuit of the murderers of the Gilfi­llans at Wanangapi (1844). When the 58th left New Zealand in 1858, having completed 20 years service, he retired as captain, took up his residence in England, Ballance had rather evangelical ten­dencies and in English politics he was an Orangeman and conservative. His mother was a Quakeress who, in America, would have been considered a Hickste or even a Unitarian. Ballance went farther even than this. Associa­tions and debating societies. Medicine and astronomy of animals, took an interest in poultry-raising.

BANNERMAN, WILLIAM (1822-1902) was born at Kirkcaldy, Fife, and as a child moved with his parents to Edinburgh, where he received his education. He went to the High School and to the sessional school, and then proceeded, on a four years’ bursary of £20 a year, to the University of Edinburgh.

While he was there the disruption occurred in the Church of Scotland. Bannerman was present in St Andrew’s church when the protest was read by Dr Welsh, whereby 470 of the lead­ing ministers of the Church renounced their allegiance and withdrew to form the Free Church of Scotland. Bannerman joined the new church and at the completion of his four years at the University he entered the Free Church theological college (of which Dr Chal­mers was principal). At the end of his course he was licensed as a probationer. During these eight years in Edinburgh Bannerman was en­gaged in private tuition, and added much to his knowledge of the world by an extended tour in Europe in the company of one of his pupils. Partly on foot, they travelled through Belgium, Germany, Switzerland and Italy. At Geneva they met the historian of the Reformation, Merle D’Aubigne. Another tour took them through southern Ireland. After being licensed by the Free church presbytery of Edinburgh, Bannerman was employed by the home mission committee in the parish of Crathie, in which were included the royal estates of Balmoral and Abergeldie. He conducted divine service among the Scotch Highlanders of the estate of Abergeldie.

When the war broke out in Heke’s war and also at Ohaewai and Ruapeka­peka. At the last-named, while commanding the advanced picket, he reported the evacuation of the pa during the night, but Despard distrusted the intelligence. Balneavis led a patrol of the 58th in pursuit of the murderers of the Gilfi­llans at Wanangapi (1844). When the 58th left New Zealand in 1858, having completed 20 years service, he retired as captain, took up his residence in England, Ballance had rather evangelical ten­dencies and in English politics he was an Orangeman and conservative. His mother was a Quakeress who, in America, would have been considered a Hickste or even a Unitarian. Ballance went farther even than this. Associa­tions and debating societies. Medicine and astronomy of animals, took an interest in poultry-raising.

BANNERMAN, WILLIAM (1822-1902) was born at Kirkcaldy, Fife, and as a child moved with his parents to Edinburgh, where he received his education. He went to the High School and to the sessional school, and then proceeded, on a four years’ bursary of £20 a year, to the University of Edinburgh.

While he was there the disruption occurred in the Church of Scotland. Bannerman was present in St Andrew’s church when the protest was read by Dr Welsh, whereby 470 of the lead­ing ministers of the Church renounced their allegiance and withdrew to form the Free Church of Scotland. Bannerman joined the new church and at the completion of his four years at the University he entered the Free Church theological college (of which Dr Chal­mers was principal). At the end of his course he was licensed as a probationer. During these eight years in Edinburgh Bannerman was en­gaged in private tuition, and added much to his knowledge of the world by an extended tour in Europe in the company of one of his pupils. Partly on foot, they travelled through Belgium, Germany, Switzerland and Italy. At Geneva they met the historian of the Reformation, Merle D’Aubigne. Another tour took them through southern Ireland. After being licensed by the Free church presbytery of Edinburgh, Bannerman was employed by the home mission committee in the parish of Crathie, in which were included the royal estates of Balmoral and Abergeldie. He conducted divine service among the Scotch Highlanders of the estate of Abergeldie.

When the war broke out in Heke’s war and also at Ohaewai and Ruapeka­peka. At the last-named, while commanding the advanced picket, he reported the evacuation of the pa during the night, but Despard distrusted the intelligence. Balneavis led a patrol of the 58th in pursuit of the murderers of the Gilfi­llans at Wanangapi (1844). When the 58th left New Zealand in 1858, having completed 20 years service, he retired as captain, took up his residence in England, Ballance had rather evangelical ten­dencies and in English politics he was an Orangeman and conservative. His mother was a Quakeress who, in America, would have been considered a Hickste or even a Unitarian. Ballance went farther even than this. Associa­tions and debating societies. Medicine and astronomy of animals, took an interest in poultry-raising.

BANNERMAN, WILLIAM (1822-1902) was born at Kirkcaldy, Fife, and as a child moved with his parents to Edinburgh, where he received his education. He went to the High School and to the sessional school, and then proceeded, on a four years’ bursary of £20 a year, to the University of Edinburgh.

While he was there the disruption occurred in the Church of Scotland. Bannerman was present in St Andrew’s church when the protest was read by Dr Welsh, whereby 470 of the lead­ing ministers of the Church renounced their allegiance and withdrew to form the Free Church of Scotland. Bannerman joined the new church and at the completion of his four years at the University he entered the Free Church theological college (of which Dr Chal­mers was principal). At the end of his course he was licensed as a probationer. During these eight years in Edinburgh Bannerman was en­gaged in private tuition, and added much to his knowledge of the world by an extended tour in Europe in the company of one of his pupils. Partly on foot, they travelled through Belgium, Germany, Switzerland and Italy. At Geneva they met the historian of the Reformation, Merle D’Aubigne. Another tour took them through southern Ireland. After being licensed by the Free church presbytery of Edinburgh, Bannerman was employed by the home mission committee in the parish of Crathie, in which were included the royal estates of Balmoral and Abergeldie. He conducted divine service among the Scotch Highlanders of the estate of Abergeldie.
BAMFORD, HARRY DEAN (1878-1922) was the son of Edwin Bamford, registrar-general of the Education Board. Educated at Napier High School and Auckland Grammar School, he entered the office of Biddle and Button and studied law at Auckland University College (B.A. 1898; LL.B. 1900; LL.D. 1901). From 1904 he practised in Auckland, being some time lecturer at the University College and a member of the College council. Bamford collaborated with Professor James Hight in The Constitutional History of the Law of New Zealand (1914). He married (1914) Jean, daughter of John Richmond. His death occurred on 27 Mar 1922.

BARCLAY, HANSARD, 5 Jul 1913; N.Z. Chess Book, 1922;

BARCLAY, PETER, of Aberdeen, was selected by the colonial committee of the Free Church of Scotland to inaugurate the Presbyterian Church in Hawkes Bay. He arrived in 1859 by the White Star Line. He opened a church in 1861, and four years later was moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. Following the death of his wife, he resigned in 1866 and returned to Scotland. Barclay published a book, The Word and Work of Christ in New Zealand, and in 1872 Notes on New Zealand Life and the Use of Emigrants.

DICKSON.

BARRACKED ON THE BEACH.

BARRETT, EDMUND came to New Zealand with the gold rush to the West Coast, and was a typical miners' representative. In 1865 he was elected to the Canterbury Provincial Council for the West Coast, and he sat for that and the Westland seat till 1867. In 1868 he was elected by Oamaru to the Westland county council. In 1868 Barff was returned as M.R. for Westland South, which he represented till 1870. He was again in Parliament (for Hokitika) from 1876-79, and was mainly responsible for the framing of the Mining Act of 1877. At the election in 1879 he was defeated, the two seats being gained by R. C. Reid and Seddon, with Duncan third and Barff last.


BARKER, ALFRED CHARLES (1819-1913), was born in London, son of Joseph Gibbs Barker, of Birmingham. During his childhood his parents lived at Hereford, Cambridge and Kenilworth, and for a while in the Vintners' House at Holborn. The boy received most of his education in a private school at Hereford, and went to King's College, London, to study medicine. After qualifying as a surgeon he practised at Matlock, Bath and Rugby. He married Emma, daughter of Samuel Outram Bacon. Becoming interested in the Canterbury scheme, Barker was one of the original land purchasers and was appointed surgeon to the Cluny Estate. On arrival in Lyttelton (16 Dec 1850) he was in the first boat which went out and found rooms at the D'Arcy Hotel, Sumner, where he left his family until their home was ready. At Christchurch he lived in a dugout in the park while he erected his first shelter, a hut covered with a sail from the ships. The hut was used by the land office for the convenience of the land purchasers at the selection of sections in Jan 1851. The garden of his permanent home stood across the street from the terrace in Worcester street. Though a member of the council of the Society of Land Purchasers from 1852 to 1854, Barker was too much engaged in his practice to take part in politics. For years he was one of the few medical practitioners on the Plains, and he had to ride long distances. In 1855 he was returned to the Provincial Council for Christchurch City, which he represented until 1857. He had no taste for public life, but had strong opinions on almost every question. His wife having died in 1858, Barker gave up his practice in 1859 and devoted himself more and more to his hobbies. He was a keen botanist and scientific. Throughout his life he corresponded with Owen, Huxley and others on geology, botany and other phases of science. He studied the Darwin illustrations deeply, and in 1872 and 1873 contributed papers to the Canterbury Philosophical Institute. Many sketches which he made in the early days of the settlement are preserved in the Christchurch museum, and his skill as an amateur photographer furnished valuable historical pictures. He was a trustee of the museum and assisted every intellectual and literary movement in the province. He was also a fellow of Christ's College, and the College library was built from his plans after his death. Barker died on 20 Mar 1913. 

Cauterbury P.C. Proc; Deans; Wigrams; Church News, May 1873; Schofield in The Press, 27 Sep 1930 (p).

BARKER, LADY MARY ANNE, later Lady BROOME, (1831-1911) was born in Jamaica, where her father, W. G. Stewart, was Island Secretary. In 1852 she married Captain ( afterwards Sir) George Barker, who served in the Crimea and the mutiny. She joined him in 1860, when he was commissioned in the Royal Artillery in Bengal. She died in 1861. In 1865 she married Frederick Napier Broome, who was then sheep farming in Canterbury. They took up Steventon in 1866 and built Barrowlaw. Their life in New Zealand came to an early
BARNICOT, JOHN WALLIS (1814-1905) was born at Falmouth, Devonshire, educated at the Falmouth preparatory school and articled to a civil engineer. He practised his profession in England until 1841, when he came to Nelson in the Lord Auckland arriving (23 Feb 1842).

There he practised for a while in partnership with a fellow passenger, T. J. Thompson, and was employed by the New Zealand Company surveying lands at Waimaca and Monteure. He was so employed at Wairau when Te Rau-paraha and Rangiheata interposed (Jun 1843).

Barnicot was one of those who escaped, finding his way with Frederick Tuckett (q.v.) to Cloudy Bay and back to Nelson. He then surveyed the Motueka and Takaka districts, and in Mar 1844 explored with Tuckett the whole of the east coast of the South Island as far as Stewart Island to find a suitable site for the New Edinburgh settlement. With Davison he surveyed the Waikouaiti harbour. Later in the year he settled on his own land near Richmond. In 1846 Barnicot explored the Pelorus and in 1850 (with John Tinling) he tried to find a route from Nelson to the Wairau.

Barnicot in 1853 was elected unopposed for Waimea East to the Nelson Provincial Council, in which he sat throughout the provincial period (1853-75). He was speaker (1858-75) and deputy-superintendent in 1875. In 1862 he contested the Waitakere and Patumahoe (and won the seat). In 1878 he contested the Nelson North and lost (Barnicot 218 votes; Barnicot 218). He was chairman of the Waimea road board and for many years of the Waimea county council. Barnicot was keenly interested in education, being a trustee under the Nelson trust funds act and one of the founders of Nelson College, of which he was a governor for 40 years from 1856. He was a member and chairman of the board of education, a trustee of the Richmond institute (1846), a member of the archdeaconry board (1850), and of the Nelson synod (1859); an assessor of the bishop's court, a member of many diocesan trusts, diocesan treasurer (1875-97) and a member of the General Synod (1862). In 1882 Barnicot was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member to 1902.

He married (1849) Rebecca Lee, a daughter of William Hodgson (q.v.). Barnicot died on 2 Feb 1905. (See R. C. KIRK.)
BARR

Glasgow Geological Society. He married in 1871 a daughter of Thomas Oliver, of Kaikorai. 

B. 19 Apr 1887.

BARR, JAMES (1820-85) was born in Glasgow and had a careful upbringing in the Scots and Presbyterian tradition. Arriving in Otago by the Minerva (1849), he and a brother farmed for a time a small way north. Finding his occupation not sufficiently profitable, he left in 1851 for Sydney, where he spent five years. He took a great interest in the social aspect of early Otago and was secretary of the committee which promoted winter lectures. He floated some of the early building societies. Barr was in business for many years in Walker street and Staf- ford street and finally at the Phoenix Bond. He took little part in politics, except in the days of the Otago convention, which was established to protest against the abolition of the provincial system (1875). Barr had a pleasant literary turn and published many articles on the early life of the province, as well as a volume entitled The Old Identities (1879). He was the first secretary of the Old History Society of Otago. Barr died on 4 Apr 1885.


BARR, JOHN (1867-1930) was born in Paisley, Scotland, and educated at the public school at Pollokshaws. He spent three years as a weaver before taking part in his first industrial dispute, and then served his apprenticeship as a stone- mason. Before coming to New Zealand in 1902 he lived in Winnipeg, Canada, for a time, and was a member of the Sumner borough council and chairman in 1918. A staunch freemason, he was employed as a telegraph linesman in Canada and the United States. Settling in Christchurch, he took a prominent part in labour mat- ters, becoming president of the Canterbury trades and labour council. In 1907 he was called to the Legislative Council, and he was re-appointed in 1914, 1921 and 1928. He was chairman of committees from 1925 until his death in 1930. For many years Barr was a member of the Sumner borough council, and he was mayor (1917-23). He occupied a seat on the Christchurch tramway board (1912-21), being appointed deputy-chairman in 1916 and chairman in 1918. A staunch freemason, Barr was the first master of the Sumner Masonic Lodge. In his capacity as stonemason, he was a member of the committee responsible for the restoration of the old Provincial Council chambers.


BARR, JOHN (1809-89) was born at Paisley, Scotland, and was for many years a member of the engineering firm of Barr and McNab, of Paisley, where he was involved with the Clyde shipbuilding. In 1852 he emigrated to Otago in the Dominon, and was for many years a familiar figure in the settlement. He settled at Halfway Bush, and later took a place at Kaihiku, which he named Craigielee. There he lived for a number of years and then sold the farm and lived at Water of Leith, Dunedin. Barr was regarded as Otago’s first poet. He had a talent for composing songs, and wrote verse of good quality, including satirical and humorous poems. Barr was a member of the Otago Witness and the Saturday Advertiser. In 1861 he published his first volume of Poems and Songs (many in the Scots dialect), and in 1874 they were republished with some additions. Barr inaugu- rated the Burns Club and was laureate to the Caledonian Society. He died on 18 Sep 1889.

Hocken. Otago and Bibliog.; Barr, op. cit.; The Press, 5 Jun 1907; Otago Daily Times, 19 Sep 1889.

BARR, WILLIAM (1831-87) arrived in Otago with his parents in the Philip Laing. He sat in the Otago Provincial Council as member for Green Island and Caversham (1861-70), and for Kaikorai (1871-73). He died on 10 May 1887.

Otago Daily Times, 12 May 1887.

BARRAUD, CHARLES DECEMUS (1822-97) was born in Surrey and educated in the Scots and Free Church schools at Whitburn, Kirkliston and Lennie Moor. He was trained for commercial life in Edinburgh. He arrived in Otago in 1861 by the Lady Egida, and spent the next 18 months mining and storekeeping on the goldfields. He then went into business in Dunedin, being senior partner first in Barron and Alphonse and afterwards in Barron, Jardine and Co., merchants and runholders. He retired in 1874, paid a visit to Great Britain, and on his return settled in Caversham. He was a member of the City Council in 1874, and five years later entered Parliament for Caversham, which he represented 1879-90, being unopposed on two occasions. Barron was a consistent Liberal and freethinker, and took the initiative in many re- forms of the eighties and nineties. He fought for several years to extend the hours of polling to enable the working class to register their votes; he promoted legislation to protect wages in cases of bankruptcy, and advocated the aboli- tion of plural voting and the reduction of the number of members of Parliament. He also carried through drastic amendments of the

BARRETT

BARRAUD

was one of the founders, and for some years, president, of the New Zealand Academy of Fine Arts, of which he was the first president of the New Zealand Pharmacy Board and was treasurer of the convulsant fund of Wellington Hospi- tal and chairman of the Sailors’ Rest. He died on 26 Dec 1897.


BARRETT, RICHARD (1807-1877) was born in Rotherhiile, London, became a sailor and visited New Zealand waters as mate of Love’s schooner Wahanga (whale), which traded in pork and flax between Nga-motu (New Plymouth) and Sydney from 1828-29 until a cask of pork fell from the slings and destroyed the vessel. Barrett remained at Nga-motu where he mar­ ried Lavinia Waikaua (Rawinia), of the Ngati­ te-Whiti tribe. He was the mainstay, with Love (Hakirau), in the defence of the Otaka pa (Breakwater, New Plymouth), when it was fiercely besieged by the invading Waikato in 1831. With the survivors, Barrett journeyed south inland of Waikanae, where they were un­ der the protection of Te Raupoara at Kapiti island. Thence he moved to Port Nicholson and across the straits to Te-Awa-ititi (Taranaki), on Tory Channel, where he became a whaler. On 18 Aug the Tory anchored in Ship Cove, and Colonel Wakefield engaged Barrett as inter­preter. Edward J. Wakefield says: ‘Dressed in a white jacket, blue dungee trousers, and round straw hat, he seemed perfectly round all over, while his jovial, ruddy face, twinkling eyes, and jolly smile could not fail to excite the pleasure of all beholders.’ H. S. Chapman in the New Zealand Journal, 1850, said he was ‘a great man among the natives, who adore him, and is respected by even drunken whalers.’ Barrett went with Wakefield to Port Nicholson, where he explained to the chiefs the intentions of the Company and its desire to make the slopes of the volcano into a navigable port. The company was accord- ingly made of a considerable area, now occupied by Wellington city and suburbs and the Hutt valley. After the Treaty of Waitangi was signed, the Company’s claim was investigated and con­ siderably reduced. On 1 Feb 1840 Barrett piloted the Tory to Moturua (New Plymouth) with the good-bye. He returned to Wellington and acted as agent for natives and inter-

preter. On 24 Oct he opened a hotel (known as Barrett’s), which became a meeting place for the colonial officials and social events in the settlement. Barrett possessed the first horses in New Plymouth. In 1843 he accompanied three stockmen, driving 70 head of cattle, from Wel­lington to New Plymouth. In 1844 he retired to his MotuJoa whaling station, where he died on 23 Feb 1847.


BARRIBALL, CHARLES (1812-80) came to New Zealand by the Westminster in 1843 and resided in Epsom for some years. At first Waikaua said (1845) that the family settled there in 1860. Barriball was a warden of the Aucklant hundred and later a member of the Waiku road board, but he took no part in politics. He was a staunch Wesleyan Methodist and for many years a local preacher. He died on 23 Jan 1880.

N.Z. Herald, 26 Jan 1880.

BARRON, WILLIAM (1837-1916) was born at St Andrews, Scotland, and educated in the parish and Free Church schools at Whitem, Kirkliston and Lennie Moor. He was trained for commercial life in Edinburgh. He arrived in Otago in 1861 by the Lady Egida, and spent the next 18 months mining and storekeeping on the goldfields. He then went into business in Dunedin, being senior partner first in Barron and Alphonse and afterwards in Barron, Jardine and Co., merchants and runholders. He retired in 1874, paid a visit to Great Britain, and on his return settled in Caversham. He was a member of the City Council in 1874, and five years later entered Parliament for Caversham, which he represented 1879-90, being unopposed on two occasions. Barron was a consistent Liberal and freethinker, and took the initiative in many re- forms of the eighties and nineties. He fought for several years to extend the hours of polling to enable the working class to register their votes; he promoted legislation to protect wages in cases of bankruptcy, and advocated the aboli- tion of plural voting and the reduction of the number of members of Parliament. He also carried through drastic amendments of the
BARRY, WILLIAM JACKSON (1819-1907) was born in Melbourne, Cambridgeshire, and at the age of nine left England on a trip round the world in the Red Rover, an ill-fated ship. At Sydney he deserted and worked for a butcher, who sent him to school at Parramatta, until in 1833 he left on a whaling cruise in the Mary. He deserted at Macquarie, but being retaken, sailed for the Bay of Islands. In 1838 he went on an expedition to form a convict settlement at New Holland, on the Australian coast, and being wrecked on the return journey, was one of three who were saved. He joined the navy in 1840 and went to India and China (where he took part in the First Chinese war). Micer several trips across the Tasman, trading and whaling, Barry left the sea and in 1845 married Miss French, of Western Australia. She brought him a substantial dowry, and for a time he managed her father's station. After her death he joined the California gold rush, where occasionally he made a fortune. Marrying again in 1852 at Shasta, he returned to Australia, lost his money in a wreck, but soon made another fortune in quartz mining at Ballarat. In the early sixties he brought his wife and family to New Zealand, where he worked first at Gabriel's Gully and later a farmer and butcher in Cromwell. In 1864 Barry was elected mayor of Cromwell, and he held the position for a few years. He engaged in goldmining, auctioneering and butchering, and purchased a hotel in Invercarn, which he ran in 1874. Four years later he visited England as immigration agent for the Government. Grey being put out of office during his absence, he carried out a lecture tour of England. On his return to New Zealand he contested the Dunedin West seat in Parliament (1887), but illness prevented him from prosecuting his campaign. His book, Up and Down: or 50 Year's of Colonial Experience, was published in 1879. From 1887 he toured the Australian colonies giving lectures until he became too infirm. He also published Past and Present and Men of the Times (1887). Barry died on 25 Apr 1907.

BARTLEY, ARTHUR JAMES (1850-1905) was born and educated in London, and studied music under J. F. Barnett and Dr H. Wylike, being elected in 1868 an associate of the London Academy of Music. He was teaching from the age of 17, and when he came to New Zealand (in the Taranaki) in 1881, he had already acted as examiner and professor at the London Academy. He was conductor of the Choral Society and the Liedertafel in Dunedin, and was successively organist at St Matthew's, All Saints and Knox churches. He died in 1905.

BARTLEY, ROBERT CLAPHAM (1820-90) was educated at St Peter's School, York, and proceeded as a foundation scholar to Jesus College, Cambridge (1838). Micer completing his course there he spent some time travelling in Europe, and sailed in 1843 for New Zealand and the Bangalore, which was carrying Captain Fitz-Roy to assume the Governmentship. Arriving in Dec, he purchased land at Tamaki, and then speculated in loading the Bangalore With spars and timber. He sailed in the ship on her return to England, put into Valparaiso in distress and sold her cargo there. Bartlow made his way to Payta (Peru) and then to Tahiti (Aug 1844) in search of a vessel for his return to New Zealand. After visiting the Marquesas and Hawaii, he reached Auckland in 1845, just before the arrival of Governor Grey. He had a school, the Undine, built in Auckland, and made further cruises in the Pacific. In 1846 he married Jane Mary (d. 15 Jul 1902), daughter of Colonel Holme, of the 96th Regiment. In 1848 Bartlow was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member until 1850. On account of the scarcity of labour following the gold discoveries he sold his farm (partly to St John's College) and moved to Great Barrier, where he had a cattle station for some years. From 1859 he was resident magistrate at Bay of Islands; from 1872 at Onehunga; and from 1877 at Auckland, reining it 1881. Bartlow took a great interest in the establishment of the Auckland Industrial School, and was many years on the committee. He was for some time president of the Auckland Institute and was interested in acclimatisation and horticulture. He had a valuable collection of engravings, coins and medals. Bartlow died on 28 Sep 1890. (See J. P. CAMPBELL.)

BARTLEY, THOMAS HOUGHTON (1798-1878) was a son of William Bartley, of Liverpool. Admitted to the Inner Temple in 1818, he was called in 1823 and practised on the northern circuit and at Liverpool. He went to South Australia, where his brother entered into practice. He came to Bay of Islands early in 1840 and was associated with F. Whitaker there until the capital was removed to Auckland. Bartley was a man of singular modesty and reserve, who carried chivalry almost to the verge of quixotism; imbued with an instinct of a gentleman. On removing to Auckland he was leader of the bar for many years. Much against his disposition he took part in politics. In 1853 he was urged to stand for the superintendency of Auckland, but withdrew later (25 Apr 1853). He was, however, elected to the Provincial Council for the City, which he represented in 1853-54 and 1855-57. He was elected speaker of the Council and controlled it with tact and dignity through stormy crises in which party feeling ran very high (1853-57). He was deputy superintendent of Auckland in 1856. Meanwhile Bartley was also a member of the House of Representatives (1853-54) and in this area too he played his part in heated controversy. He was a member of the executive with Fitzgerald (Jul-Aug 1854). In Jul 1854 he was called to the Legislative Council, of which in 1856 he was appointed Speaker. That position he held with dignity until 1868, when he accepted a pension of £300. He remained a member of the Council for some time longer, but vacated his seat in 1874.

In spite of his gentle and mild manners, Bartley had great strength of will and physical energy. He kept his boat across to Stokes point after the Council rose, and he took a prominent part in the trenches at Fort Britomart during the native crisis. Bartley died on 25 Dec 1878, his wife having predeceased him by seven years. His daughter Mary married Sir Edward Stafford (q.v.). The Treasurer's office, Inner Temple; Auckland P. C. Proc. and Gen; N.Z. P.D. Thomson; Kennedy; Portrait: Parliament House.

BARTON, GEORGE BURNETT (1836-1901) was a son of William Barton, a Sydney sharebroker and brother of Sir Edmund Barton (prime minister and chief justice of Australia). He read law at the Middle Temple from 1856, was called to the bar in 1860, and shortly afterwards commenced to practise in Dunedin. While engaged in journalism in Australia he wrote (1866) a literary history of New South Wales for the Melbourne exhibition. In 1868 Barton succeeded Vogel as editor of the Otago Daily Times, a position he held for almost three years. His administration was marked by a prosecution for criminal libel arising out of an article which appeared on 3 Oct 1870 clarring the Government with deliberately delaying telegrams intended for the Times until a sum of money of them had been communicated to opposition newspapers supporting the Government. Charges were also made against the personnel of the Government and officials of the Telegraph department. The case was heard by the magistrate (23 Feb-30 Mar 1871) and Barton was committed for trial. He had meanwhile retired from the editorship of the Times to be free to attend the proceedings, and the Government abandoned the prosecution. Barton was a member of the Executive Council of New South Wales for six years, and was on the committee of the Council for some years longer, but eventually resigned when the Executive Council was disestablished by a new constitution. Returning to New South Wales he did some more journalism, was a lecturer in English at Sydney University, and published Poets and Prose Writers (1886). He began to edit certain historical publications for the centenary of New South Wales, and one volume of history from the Taranaki historical records (1783-89) was published by him. He also wrote the life and times of William Charles Wentworth (for serial publication). In 1891 Barton published an annotated copy of the draft constitution for the projected Australian federation, and in 1892 a complete digest (which appeared in Bartlow's Australia). At the time of his death (on 12 Sep 1892)
BARTON, GEORGE ELLIOTT (1827-1906) studied for the bar, was admitted and began his professional career in Dublin, where he had been a pupil with a barrister of high standing. In the early fifties he emigrated to Victoria and practised for some years in Melbourne. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly for North Melbourne from 1839 until he moved to Ballarat, where he retired from Parliament (1860). In 1862 Barton came to Otago and commenced practising in Dunedin. Though a successful advocate with a remarkable power of concentration, he was an impulsive and highly excitable temperament and was frequently at loggerheads with bench and bar. Barton was elected member of the Provincial Council for the City of Dunedin in 1871, but was defeated in 1873. In 1874 he contested a Dunedin seat in Parliament against Wales, who defeated him by 632 votes to 542. In 1876 Barton moved to Wellington, where he entered into practice with H. S. Fitzherbert. In conducting a case before Mr Justice Richmond in the Supreme Court he was committed for contempt and imprisoned in Wellington gaol. While there he contested the Parliamentary election for Wellington City against E. Pearce and W. Hutchison. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly for North Auckland province in 1875. He represented Raglan in the Provincial Council (1864-65) and Franklin (1872-73), and was a member of the executive in 1864.

BASTIAN, CHRISTOPHER (1820-95) was born in London, and in 1822 emigrated to Tasmania with his father, who became a landowner and business man. As he grew up Bastian entered into his father's farming pursuits and also carried on a wholesale and wine and spirit business in Hobart for a number of years. In 1858 he came to New Zealand, having already sent a cargo of sheep which were landed at Bluff under the charge of his brother. He took up the Dunrobin station, and later another block of land near the Waimea plains railway, which he sold to the Government. In 1875 he was returned to the House of Representatives by the Waikato constituency, which he represented until 1881. He returned to Dunedin to live in 1876 and was senior partner in Bastings, Leary and Co., auctioneers and forwarding agents. He was secretary of the Waimea plains railway, which he sold to the Government.

In 1882 Bastings went to Australia, where in conjunction with George Duncan he constructed a railway (at North Shore) to the Baccus Marsh-Ballan railway in Victoria, the estimate for which was $225,000. Returning to New Zealand, he entered into business as an auctioneer in Auckland, and in 1896, after a visit to Great Britain, settled in Invercargill as proprietor of Deschler's hotel. He died in Auckland on 28 Jun 1909. He was a prominent oldfellow and was provincial grand master of the Otago district, M.U.L.O.O.F. Otago P.C. Proc.; Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Cycl. N.Z., 29 Jun 1909; Southland Times and N.Z. Herald, 29 Jun 1909. Portrait: Parliament House.

BATEMAN, THOMAS (1805-74) was part owner of a whaling station in Hawkes Bay as early as 1838. He was settled in Bay of Islands when Hobson arrived, and signed the address of congratulation to the lieutenant-governor on that occasion (Feb 1840). He was engaged at that time in the coastal and intercolonial trade, and in 1846 accepted the post of sub-collector of customs at Bay of Islands. In 1850 Bateman went to San Francisco for a short time. He died at Ruku Ruku, Ovaulu, Fiji, on 28 Sep 1874. Carleton.

BATHGATE, ALEXANDER (1845-1930) was born in Peebles, Scotland, the son of John Bathgate (q.v.), and was educated at the Peebles and Edinburgh schools, and Edinburgh University. Coming to New Zealand in 1863 he joined the Bank of Otago, of which his father was colonial manager, and later transferred to the Bank of New South Wales, being manager of its Hamilton (1866) and Cromwell (1868) branches. In 1872 he was admitted a barrister and solicitor, and he practised his profession in Dunedin till 1909. In conjunction with Thomas Bracken (q.v.), Bathgate established the Saturday Advertiser (1875). Three years later he founded the Reserve Conservation or Amenities Society, which effected many improvements in Dunedin, and led to the formation of similar societies in other centres. He was a founder of the Dunedin Art Gallery, and president (1900-1922). In 1902-08 Bathgate filled with distinction the position of chairman of the industrial conciliation board of Otago and Southland. For some years he was president of the Otago Central Railway League, which promoted the railway to Cromwell, in whose fruitgrowing future he had great faith. He was for many years chairman of Kempthorne, Prosser and Co., and of the Trustees, Executors and Agency Co. (1914-27). He was a director also of the Otago Daily Times.
BATHGATE

Times Co., and of Donaghy's Rope and Twine Co. He was a founder and first president (1912-18) of the Otago Expansion League and a literary man, Bathgate published several books, including Colonial Experiences, or Sketches of People and Places in the Province of Otago (Glasgow; Waitarara, 1914); a Story of N.Z. Life (1881), Far South Fancies (1889), Plea for Establishment of Arbor Day (1891). The Legend of the Wandering Lake (1905). He was editor of Picturesque Dunedin (1890) and of Dunedin and Its Neighbourhood (1904). In 1873 he married Fanny Gibson, daughter of J. Turton (Manchester). He died on 9 May 1930.

BATHGATE, JOHN (1809-86) was born at Edinburgh, the son of a school teacher, educated at the High School and completed his legal studies at the University. Meanwhile he was articled to Dymock, a writer, and also spent some time in the office of a factor and estate agent in Renfrewshire. On being admitted in 1835 as a solicitor and writer, he went to Peebles to practise, his father having moved there in the course of his duties. Bathgate soon had a good business and was appointed procurator-fiscal for the county (1844). For many years he was town clerk of Peebles and clerk to the commissioners of supply.

In 1844 he established the Peeblesshire Monthly Advertiser and Tweedside Journal. He took a great interest in all social movements and was especially active in the promotion of the literary interests of Peebles and Edinburgh.

For more than 30 years opposition to this was carried through in 1852-53. Bathgate combined banking with his other business and was local agent of the Scottish company and seize the customhouse. He was in the Provincial Council, 1871-74 (defeating E. B. Cargill in 1873). From the middle of 1871 until the end of 1872 he was a member of the Reid executive. Bathgate held the position of district judge and resident magistrate in Dunedin.

In 1875 Bathgate assisted Thomas Bracken in founding the Saturday Advertiser, of which he was business manager. As a political he had felt very strongly on the goldfields dispute with the general Government in the late sixties, and once declared publicly that he favoured separation, and would even take command of the Scottish company and seize the customhouse.

He was in the Provincial Council, 1871-74 (defeating E. B. Cargill in 1873). From the middle of 1871 until the end of 1872 he was a member of the Reid executive. Bathgate held the position of district judge until 1880, when increasing deafness caused him to take extended leave and visit the Old Country. There he was an active agent in the canvass for emigrants, and had considerable success. He published in Edinburgh a book on New Zealand; its Resources and People, and in Chambers's Journal a series of letters and talks. Bathgate took advantage of his visit also to organise the New Zealand Mortgage and Investment Association, of which he was manager 1881-85. Shortly after returning to Otago he was again in political life.

In 1881 Bathgate was elected to represent Roslyn in Parliament, but he was defeated at the next general election by A. H. Ross. A year later he was called to the Legislative Council, of which body he was an active member

until his death. Bathgate's political views were democratic; in some ways advanced. He took a peculiar interest in the welfare of the working classes, and believed strongly in a state bank. On the latter subject he gave public addresses and published a pamphlet (1884). In 1886 he succeeded by 12 votes to 11 in carrying a favourable resolution in the Legislative Council. Sanguine in temperament, felicitous and vigorous in speech, he had a fund of humour and a wide knowledge of men and events. In 1883 he published an illustrated guide to Dunedin and the province which was on the council of Otago University (1876-86).

Bathgate married first (1841) a daughter of Dr Anderson, of the 92nd Highlanders, and second, a daughter of James McLaren, tea merchant, of Edinburgh. He died on 21 Sep 1886.


BAUCKE, WILLIAM (1848-1931) was born at Nelson in 1848, settling in Tara­naki, where he was elected secretary to the superintendent (1853), and provincial clerk and storekeeper. Later he became, successively, chief clerk to the colonial treasury (1859), accountant (1865), secretary for stamp duties (1867), paymaster and receiver-general (1869-78), secretary to the treasury (1873), and assistant controller and auditor-general (1876). He retired in 1890. Baucke served on several royal com­missions, notably on the public accounts (1868) and civil service pensions (1870). He died on 13 Aug 1903.

Civil Service reports; Evening Post, 14, 17 Aug 1903.

BAUCKE, CHARLES THOMAS (1822-1903) came to New Zealand in 1849, settling in Tara­naki, where he was elected secretary to the superintendent (1853), and provincial clerk and storekeeper. Later he became, successively, chief clerk to the colonial treasury (1859), accountant (1865), secretary for stamp duties (1867), paymaster and receiver-general (1869-78), secre­tary to the treasury (1873), and assistant controller and auditor-general (1876). He retired in 1890. Baucke served on several royal com­missions, notably on the public accounts (1868) and civil service pensions (1870). He died on 13 Aug 1903.

Civil Service reports; Evening Post, 14, 17 Aug 1903.

BAUCKE, WILLIAM (1848-1931) was born at Nelson in 1848, settling in Tara­naki, where he was elected secretary to the superintendent (1853), and provincial clerk and storekeeper. Later he became, successively, chief clerk to the colonial treasury (1859), accountant (1865), secretary for stamp duties (1867), paymaster and receiver-general (1869-78), secre­etary to the treasury (1873), and assistant controller and auditor-general (1876). He retired in 1890. Baucke served on several royal com­missions, notably on the public accounts (1868) and civil service pensions (1870). He died on 13 Aug 1903.

Civil Service reports; Evening Post, 14, 17 Aug 1903.

BAUCHE, WILLIAM (1848-1931) was born at Nelson in 1848, settling in Tara­naki, where he was elected secretary to the superintendent (1853), and provincial clerk and storekeeper. Later he became, successively, chief clerk to the colonial treasury (1859), accountant (1865), secretary for stamp duties (1867), paymaster and receiver-general (1869-78), secre­tary to the treasury (1873), and assistant controller and auditor-general (1876). He retired in 1890. Baucke served on several royal com­missions, notably on the public accounts (1868) and civil service pensions (1870). He died on 13 Aug 1903.

Civil Service reports; Evening Post, 14, 17 Aug 1903.

BAUCHE, WILLIAM (1848-1931) was born at Nelson in 1848, settling in Tara­naki, where he was elected secretary to the superintendent (1853), and provincial clerk and storekeeper. Later he became, successively, chief clerk to the colonial treasury (1859), accountant (1865), secretary for stamp duties (1867), paymaster and receiver-general (1869-78), secre­tary to the treasury (1873), and assistant controller and auditor-general (1876). He retired in 1890. Baucke served on several royal com­missions, notably on the public accounts (1868) and civil service pensions (1870). He died on 13 Aug 1903.

Civil Service reports; Evening Post, 14, 17 Aug 1903.

BAUCHE, WILLIAM (1848-1931) was born at Nelson in 1848, settling in Tara­naki, where he was elected secretary to the superintendent (1853), and provincial clerk and storekeeper. Later he became, successively, chief clerk to the colonial treasury (1859), accountant (1865), secretary for stamp duties (1867), paymaster and receiver-general (1869-78), secre­tary to the treasury (1873), and assistant controller and auditor-general (1876). He retired in 1890. Baucke served on several royal com­missions, notably on the public accounts (1868) and civil service pensions (1870). He died on 13 Aug 1903.

Civil Service reports; Evening Post, 14, 17 Aug 1903.

BAUCHE, WILLIAM (1848-1931) was born at Nelson in 1848, settling in Tara­naki, where he was elected secretary to the superintendent (1853), and provincial clerk and storekeeper. Later he became, successively, chief clerk to the colonial treasury (1859), accountant (1865), secretary for stamp duties (1867), paymaster and receiver-general (1869-78), secre­tary to the treasury (1873), and assistant controller and auditor-general (1876). He retired in 1890. Baucke served on several royal com­missions, notably on the public accounts (1868) and civil service pensions (1870). He died on 13 Aug 1903.

Civil Service reports; Evening Post, 14, 17 Aug 1903.
and brought a penetrating and appreciative sensitivity to literature and literature.

He had a consuming passion for preaching; was tender in heart, yet outspoken in utterance; tolerant in opinion yet firm in his own convictions. His habit of modern thought yet loyal to the central verities of the Christian faith. As a pastor he had a rare capacity for sympathy. His church gave him membership of many important committees, made him treasurer of the contingent fund and of the children’s fund, called him to the chair of the synod districts of Otago, Wellington and Nelson, and made him chairman of the supervisory fund board. On seven occasions he represented New Zealand at the general conference of the Methodist Church of Australasia, and he was appointed to represent that conference at the British Wesleyan conference of 1904. In 1896 he was president of the New Zealand conference. In 1884 Baumber married Laura Garland (who died on 11 July 1938). He retired from the active ministry in 1918. One memorial of the zeal of his later years is the Methodist Church on Cashmere Hills, erected through his efforts. His other public activities were numerous. He was associated in Europe studying under good teachers. Baxter himself more fully to art, he spent much time in Europe studying under good teachers. Baxter painted many New Zealand landscapes. Some of these, and also European subjects, are in the McDougall gallery in Christchurch. He died on 20 Jul 1936.

The Press, 21 Jul 1936; Canterbury Society of Arts.

BAYLY, ALFRED (1866-1908) was born at Waiata, a son of Thomas Bayly and a grandson of Thomas Bayly (1804-79) of Devonshire, the son of Thomas Bayly (q.v.), a native of Cornwall. In 1841 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1841 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society.

In 1841 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society.

In 1841 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society.

In 1841 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society. In 1881 he sailed with two brothers and their families to New Zealand. The family in 1870 settled on land in the Taranaki district and the owner of the property was a missionary of the Bible Christian Society.
BEALEY

(at an unusually advanced age). Becoming interested in the Canterbury project, he and his brother John purchased orders in London for 1000 acres of land and sailed in the Cornwall, which arrived in Lyttelton on 10 Dec 1851. They at once prospected for land, and in May 1852 bought a site for the first settlement at Haldon, between the Selwyn and Hororata. Their first run was No. 19, and in a year or two they had a property of 40,000 acres, comprising seven runs. For a while they were well occupied with their land and erecting their homes in Christchurch.

Samuel had a liking for public affairs, and in Nov 1852 (as soon as the constitution arrived in New Zealand), he announced himself as a candidate for the Canterbury Provincial Council. After his election in 1853 he was returned as a member for the City of Christchurch, which he represented until the first dissolution (1857). His standing in the Council was soon established. From Oct 1854 to May 1855 he was a member of Hall's executive. Being something of a student, with no great love of publicity, he did not seek re-election, but when a dissolution occurred in 1862 he was again returned for his old constituency. His career then took a turn for which he was scarcely prepared and certainly not anxious. The rival policies of Moorhouse and FitzGerald each had a strong following. Moorhouse had achieved great things for the province, and Bealey was in general sympathy with his policy of public works. When he resigned the superintendency early in 1863 Bealey, desirous of seeing party animosities composed, headed a requisition asking Robert Wilkin to stand. Wilkin declined and Bealey was then led into the breach, it being understood that there would be no contest.

He was elected unopposed on 5 Mar 1863. John Ollivier, his proposer, remarked that he was admired for his affability and courtesy in private life, and for his straightforward conduct and sense of duty in public affairs. He was a man of lofty principle closely identified with the policy of his predecessor, Bealey, in the speech, stated his determination to give proper consideration to the out-districts and to do something for education. He had none of the brilliance of FitzGerald or the driving power of Moorhouse, but he had sound judgment, common sense and confidence, and so was able to achieve more at the moment than either of his predecessors might have done. Cox remarks: 'It can hardly be said of him that Moorhouse, he had a passion for politics or that he had an insatiable appetite for work; but he was an educated man and the people of Canterbury readily accepted him as their chief magistrate.' Hall said that 'his common-sense and coolness enabled him to grapple with the difficulties of the first gold rush on the West Coast. He left behind him a record as a good office man and a safe administrator.' Bealey was able, session after session, to carry his council with him in sanctioning the necessary expenditure. In 1864 he created the post of secretary of public works and offered to reduce the salary of the superintendent in order to meet some of the added cost. He contracted to Holmes and Co. for the railway to Rakaia, undertook lines north and south and to Kowai, set aside lands to provide for a line to the West Coast, improved the landing service at Timaru and the harbour at Lyttelton, engaged experts to report on the rivers and built adequate provincial buildings and offices. When provincial finance seemed likely to fail he obtained from the general government the promise of state assistance.

Towards the end of 1864 Bealey told his council that he expected gold discoveries of importance on the West Coast. On 2 Mar 1865 Westland was gazetted a goldfield, and Bealey sent a member of the executive to establish the machinery of government there, and ordered a road to be constructed, over which a year later he was able to drive to the coast on a stage coach. His term of office was marked by the steady, vigorous, and yet cautious promotion of public works. His presidents of executive were Wilkin, Cass and Tancred, and as colleagues of Arthur Beauchamp (q.v.), with whom he came to New Zealand in 1861. Educated at Picton school and Marlborough Grammar School, he entered the Picton town council from 1892 (and chairman from 1905), and was a member of the executive in 1865. In 1866 he was elected to Parliament in place of Sir David Monro. For some time he was in charge of the firm's branch in Westport, and in 1869 he moved to Wanganui, where he entered into business as an auctioneer and merchant. In 1876 he became a partner with Robert Laery and F. Noble in Wellington. He later engaged in the same business in Christchurch, and in sawmilling in the Sounds. He died on 28 Apr 1910. (See Sir Harold Beauchamp)

Marlborough P.C. Proc.; Cycl. N.Z. (p); Beauchamp; Marlborough Press, 6 Jan 1866.

BEAUCHAMP

Arthur (1827-1910) was born in London, the son of Samuel Beauchamp. Educated at Hampstead Grammar School, he entered his uncle's silk business in Austin Friars (1843). In 1848 he sailed for Port Phillip in the brig Lydenburg in search of gold. He came to New Zealand in the Katherine Johnstone and disposed of a cargo of merchandise in the new settlements at Oraro and Canterbury. In 1854 he married Mary Elizabeth Stanley (of Port Fairy). After living in several provincial towns in Victoria, they came to New Zealand in the Lalla Rookh and settled at Picton. There Beauchamp started business with William Welford as merchants and auctioneers. He was chairman of the Picton town board, and in 1864-66 represented the town in the Marlborough Provincial Council, being a member of the executive in 1865. In 1866 he was elected to Parliament in place of Sir David Monro. For some time he was in charge of the firm's branch in Westport, and in 1869 he moved to Wanganui, where he entered into business as an auctioneer and merchant. In 1876 he became a partner with Robert Laery and F. Noble in Wellington. He later engaged in the same business in Christchurch, and in sawmilling in the Sounds. He died on 28 Apr 1910. (See Sir Harold Beauchamp)

Marlborough P.C. Proc.; Cycl. N.Z. (p); Beauchamp; Marlborough Press, 6 Jan 1866.

BECKETT

Reginald Boward (1855-1938) was born in London and educated at the London University School. In 1873 he came to New Zealand, and two years later commenced business at Martin and Son, in Wellington. In 1877 he joined the executive in 1865. In 1866 he was elected to Parliament in place of Sir David Monro. For some time he was in charge of the firm's branch in Westport, and in 1869 he moved to Wanganui, where he entered into business as an auctioneer and merchant. In 1876 he became a partner with Robert Laery and F. Noble in Wellington. He later engaged in the same business in Christchurch, and in sawmilling in the Sounds. He died on 28 Apr 1910. (See Sir Harold Beauchamp)

Marlborough P.C. Proc.; Cycl. N.Z. (p); Beauchamp; Marlborough Press, 6 Jan 1866.

Benjamin (1858-1938) was born at Ararat, Victoria, the son of Arthur Beauchamp, and came to New Zealand in 1881-84, 1898-1901, 1909-13, during which the period of his directorship the bank was restored to its former stability and the state's interest in it became recognised and permanent. Beauchamp was a director of the Wellington Gas Co. from 1904 (and chairman from 1923), and of other companies, including the Wellington Patent Silk Co., the Royal Insurance Co., the Australian Mutual Provident Society, and Imperial Chemical Industries. He made many gifts to the city of Wellington, including large sums and property to the National Art Gallery, and the memorial (in Fitzherbert terrace) to his daughter Katherine Mansfield (q.v.).

Beauchamp married (1884) Annie Burnell (who died in 1918), daughter of Joseph Dyer (Wellington), and secondly (1920) Laura Kate, widow of Lewis Bright. He died on 5 Oct 1938. In 1937 he published his Reminiscences and Recollections.

Beauchamp, op. cit. (p); Bank of N.Z. reports 1894-1921; W. 1. Nathan, Who's Who N.Z., 1923), and of other companies, including the Wellington Patent Silk Co., the Royal Insurance Co., the Australian Mutual Provident Society, and Imperial Chemical Industries. He made many gifts to the city of Wellington, including large sums and property to the National Art Gallery, and the memorial (in Fitzherbert terrace) to his daughter Katherine Mansfield (q.v.).

Beauchamp married (1884) Annie Burnell (who died in 1918), daughter of Joseph Dyer (Wellington), and secondly (1920) Laura Kate, widow of Lewis Bright. He died on 5 Oct 1938. In 1937 he published his Reminiscences and Recollections.

Beauchamp, op. cit. (p); Bank of N.Z. reports 1894-1921; W. 1. Nathan, Who's Who N.Z., 1923), and of other companies, including the Wellington Patent Silk Co., the Royal Insurance Co., the Australian Mutual Provident Society, and Imperial Chemical Industries. He made many gifts to the city of Wellington, including large sums and property to the National Art Gallery, and the memorial (in Fitzherbert terrace) to his daughter Katherine Mansfield (q.v.).

Beauchamp married (1884) Annie Burnell (who died in 1918), daughter of Joseph Dyer (Wellington), and secondly (1920) Laura Kate, widow of Lewis Bright. He died on 5 Oct 1938. In 1937 he published his Reminiscences and Recollections.
BECKHAM

afterwards chairman and president (1922-33), and a life member for 30 years. In his youth he was a prominent cricketer and for some years was president of the Marion athletic club. He was an original member of the Marion Agricultural and Pastoral Association and the Marion club, and chairman for some years of the local branch of the Reform party. Beckett died on 23 Jun 1938.

Cyc. N.Z., i (p); Rangitikei Advocate, 23 Jun 1938.

BECKHAM, THOMAS (1810-75). Born in 1810; married in 1836 the-1903 Beehan was called 55 and was stationed at Waimate.

Horse

in-reply. He frankly disliked politics, and was afterwards appointed resident magistrate at House of Representatives, where he held his

He was a member of the executive for a year

and a stern dispenser of justice. For procedure and a stern dispenser of justice. He was a member of the executive for a year

He was also elected in 1855 to the

Labour, and was president of the shop assistants' association which co-operated in the passing of the shop hours act. He assisted also in organising the tailoresses' union and other textile workers, and was a constant champion of benefit societies. In 1903 Beehan was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member till his death (on 27 Oct 1917).


BEETHAM, GEORGE (1840-1915), a son of William Beetham (q.v.), was born at Horn-

castle, Lincolnshire, and emigrated to New Zealand in the William and Jane, which arrived in Wellington in 1841. With his brothers he settled on the Brancepeth estate, Wairarapa, and, having graduated, proceeded to study law at Wellington University. In 1902 he was elected senior member for Dunedin City. He was an advanced Liberal, a strong advocate of prohibition, and a trenchant critic of the Seddon administration. He lost his seat at the general election of 1905.

In 1907 Beetham was appointed professor of economics and history at Otago, a post which he filled with distinction until his death (on 17 Feb 1918). In 1916 he was awarded the degree of doctor of literature. He was a supporter of the Workers' Educational Association. He mar-

ried (1907) a daughter of S. N. Brown (Dun-

dedin).


BEDGGOOD, JOHN (1802-60) was born at Stroud, Kent. A wheelwright by trade, he joined the service of the Christian Missionary Society in 1856 and was stationed at Waimate. There he erected the first flourmill (after those belonging to the mission), and installed ovens and biscuit-making machinery to manufacture the wheat grown by the natives. He shipped his manufactures by way of Kerikeri to supply the shipping and troops visiting and quartered at the bay. Bedggood was a member of the Provincial Council for Bay of Islands from 1855 till his death (on 30 May 1860).


BEEHAN, WILLIAM (1853-1917) was born at Tralee, Kerry, Ireland, and arrived in New Zealand in 1873. After a period on the gold-

fields he served with John Coosgrove in Auckland, and later with Holloway, Garlick and Co., finally starting on his own account. He was a strong Liberal and was chairman of the central Liberal association, and president of the Auckland Liberal and Labour association for seven years. He assisted to establish the first Labour League, and was president of the shop assistants' association which co-operated in the passing of the shop hours act. He assisted also in organising the tailoresses' union and other textile workers, and was a constant champion of benefit societies. In 1903 Beehan was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member till his death (on 27 Oct 1917).


BEELER, ROBERT HENRY (1846-1916), a son of Dr John Belcher of Devonport, was educated at King's College School, in Lon-

BEELER, HARRY DODGSHUN (1877-1918) was born at Tralee, Kerry, Ireland, and was for three years its represen-

tative in the Central Clerical and General Workers' Union. In 1894 he appointed himself as a stock and station agent. Beeg was a member of the road board and the Roslyn borough council, and was for eight years mayor of Roslyn, and again in 1905-06. He was nine years a member of the Otago education board and served also on the hospital and charitable assisted schools benevo-

lent trust (1894), and the Otago harbour board. He was on the Otago prohibition council and one of the leaders of the prohibition movement in the province, being a member at different times of the licensing committees in Roslyn and Dunedin city, and of the board of property of the Presbyterian church. Beeg contested the City of Dunedin seat in 1896, and that for Taieri in 1899. He married (1867) a daughter of Peter Clarke (Clinton). His death occurred on 12 Oct 1907.

Otago Daily Times, 12 Oct 1907.

BELCHER, ROBERT HENRY (1846-1916), a son of Dr John Belcher of Devonport, was educated at King's College School, in Lon-
BELL, CHARLES NAPIER, was the son of James Stanislaus Bell, the British superintendent of Bluefields, Central America. He was a pupil at the English College, Alton, and was educated at the University of Edinburgh and the Glasgow glazing dock. He was licensed to preach in 1871. He was ordained priest and appointed assistant master and chaplain. (LL.D. 1879). Belcher was in 1886 appointed rector of the Otago Boys' High School, of which he was in control for 10 years. During his regime much was done to improve the school and grounds and the standard of scholarship was raised in a marked degree. Belcher married (1868) Katherine, daughter of John Beard, London. On her death in 1894 he resigned the rectory and returned to England. He was the author of Degrees and (1873), part author of Manuel des Examens.

N.Z. Clergy List, 1889; Col. Gent.; Crockford; Otago B.B.S. List; Otago Daily Times, 5 Aug 1933 (q). BELL, ALLEN (1870-1936) was born in Canterbury and educated there, and as a young man he worked as a bushman until he saved enough money to buy a bush section. In 1895 he enlisted in the Bechuanaland Mounted Police and he served throughout the Matabele war in the Chartered Company's forces. He afterwards worked as a surveyor in South Africa, served in the Boer war (including the relief of Mafeking) and returned to New Zealand in 1902. He became a dairy farmer at Hamilton, and was prominent in farmers' organisations and a member of the Waipa county council and the Hamilton borough council. In 1914 he moved to the Whanganui north, and thereafter strongly advocated the needs of that district. Bell was elected M.P. for Bay of Islands (1922) as an independent, but in the next Parliament supported the McKay Government. Defeated by Rushworth in 1928, he contested the seat again in 1931. He was a founder of the Waikato Agricultural and Pastoral Association, and a first director of the Waikato Dairy Co. (1912), president of the North Auckland development board, and of the Kaiapoi chamber of commerce and Dairy Co. He edited the Northland Age and founded the Northland House. His death occurred on 14 Oct 1936.


BELL, £2,614 in farm lands at North Shore. Bell returned to Wellington with FitzRoy in H.M.S. North Star (Jan 1844). He was still hopeful (Oct 1844) of negotiating for the purchase of the lands, but the expedition was cut short when the Treaty of Waitangi as resident agent for the Company at public auction 81 acres of land in the town at £100 per acre and a considerable area in the neighbourhood of Bay of Islands. Another Company spent £8,125 in town lands, £1,817 in suburban, and BELL, CHARLES NAPIER, was the son of James Stanislaus Bell, the British superintendent of Bluefields, Central America. He was a pupil at the English College, Alton, and was educated at the University of Edinburgh and the Glasgow glazing dock. He was licensed to preach in 1871. He was ordained priest and appointed assistant master and chaplain. (LL.D. 1879). Belcher was in 1886 appointed rector of the Otago Boys' High School, of which he was in control for 10 years. During his regime much was done to improve the school and grounds and the standard of scholarship was raised in a marked degree. Belcher married (1868) Katherine, daughter of John Beard, London. On her death in 1894 he resigned the rectory and returned to England. He was the author of Degrees and (1873), part author of Manuel des Examens.

N.Z. Clergy List, 1889; Col. Gent.; Crockford; Otago B.B.S. List; Otago Daily Times, 5 Aug 1933 (q). BELL, ALLEN (1870-1936) was born in Canterbury and educated there, and as a young man he worked as a bushman until he saved enough money to buy a bush section. In 1895 he enlisted in the Bechuanaland Mounted Police and he served throughout the Matabele war in the Chartered Company's forces. He afterwards worked as a surveyor in South Africa, served in the Boer war (including the relief of Mafeking) and returned to New Zealand in 1902. He became a dairy farmer at Hamilton, and was prominent in farmers' organisations and a member of the Waipa county council and the Hamilton borough council. In 1914 he moved to the Whanganui north, and thereafter strongly advocated the needs of that district. Bell was elected M.P. for Bay of Islands (1922) as an independent, but in the next Parliament supported the McKay Government. Defeated by Rushworth in 1928, he contested the seat again in 1931. He was a founder of the Waikato Agricultural and Pastoral Association, and a first director of the Waikato Dairy Co. (1912), president of the North Auckland development board, and of the Kaiapoi chamber of commerce and Dairy Co. He edited the Northland Age and founded the Northland House. His death occurred on 14 Oct 1936.

BELL

negotiators returned after the earthquakes in Wellington. Fox was inclined to blame Bell for the failure, and decided to abandon an attempt to purchase the Wairarapa (18 Feb 1849).

Bell accordingly proceeded to his post at Nel­son, completed the purchase of the Waitohi block and settled down to the duties of his office. Thomas Arnold, who visited him at that time, remarks on Bell's 'charming and delight­ful manners, for which I suppose he was greatly indebted to his French education.' An strange­ment occurred between Bell and Fox during these years, originating in differences of opinion on Company and colonial affairs. Late in 1848, when Fox was absent from New Zealand, Bell was offered a seat in the Legislative Council of New Zealand with a recommendation that Grey intended to postpone indefinitely the establishment of representative government, Bell at first hesitated to accept. A few days later Grey said that the settlers had made their wishes so clear that he would bring forward at once for consideration by the Legislative Councils of both provinces his scheme for a constitution, on the distinct understand­ing that the principles should be estab­lished as early as possible. In view of the great improvement in the state of the colony since Fox assumed the government, Bell felt that he would be justified in accepting the post. He was confident that Grey would not long delay the introduction of representative government, and in the meantime he could assist in the over­haul of the colony's finances. It would be bet­ter that he should express the views of the settlers of New Munster than leave the whole work of legislating to a council drawn from the population of Auckland. He realised that local obloquy would probably attach to him and that he would be justified in accepting the post. He was confident that Grey would not long delay the introduction of representative government, and in the meantime he could assist in the over­haul of the colony's finances. It would be bet­ter that he should express the views of the settlers of New Munster than leave the whole work of legislating to a council drawn from the population of Auckland. He realised that local obloquy would probably attach to him and that he would be justified in accepting the post.

In May 1854 he was called to the Legislative Council and he was the first minister to have charge of Government business in that cham­ber (where 60 years later his son held the same position). On 6 Jun he seconded a motion in support of the elective upper house as being more likely to command popular respect. In 1855 he was a member of the executive council. He collaborated as Colonial Treasurer in Sewell's administration (7-20 May). In that session the land claims settlement act was passed. There was nobody in New Zealand better qualified to unravel the tangled thread of New Zealand land claims than Bell, and his appointment as com­missioner (5 Nov) was a foregone conclusion. He had dropped out of provincial politics (15 Feb 1856) and his appointment as commis­sioner would free him to take up his post in Dunedin, was accused of neglecting the needs of Southland. Bell fought strenuously for the separation of Southland; it was duly achieved, and when he first visited the tile district in the middle of 1861 he was able to say that tile elec­tors had twice elected him to Parliament with­out having seen him. He was one of the com­missioners appointed early in 1862 to adjust the debt between Southland and tile mother province.

In Aug 1862 Bell was sworn in as a member of the Domett ministry, with charge of the im­portant departments of the Treasury, Customs and Native Affairs. In Feb the Imperial Gov­ernment had definitely relinquished control of native affairs. Knowing the Maori as he did, Bell strongly advocated a vigorous policy to­wards them, and in Apr 1863 he accompanied Grey with the force which reoccupied the tile Tata­raina. He believed in dealing justly with the Maori, and it was mainly on his advice that the crossing of the Maungatawhiri was an unanswerable objection to their taking the oatil of loyalty. Determined now to push the war vigorously as possible, Bell went with Gorst to Auckland to raise military settlers for the frontier lands in Waikato, and incidentally to discuss the Panama steam service with the Australian colonies (Aug 1863). The ministry, however, did not long survive.

When he went out of office (30 Oct), Bell was free to take up his residence in Otago, where for some years he had had both business and political interests. He severed his northern associations (including membership of the Auck­land domain board) and settled in Dunedin.

In partnership with C. W. Richmond and Staff­ford he took up the pastoral property in the Ida valley known popularly as the 'ministerial run.' For some years thereafter Mrs Bell was one of the most popular hostesses in Dunedin. Bell himself was fully employed with his property, his political interests, and, as it was offered, with his artistic pursuits. In 1865 he collaborated with Richmond and Fox in form­ing a fine collection of their water colours for the Dunedin exhibition. In 1866 he was chosen as one of tile commissioners to investigate the Otago civil service. Early in 1865 he decided to enter provincial politics. He was defeated for the Manukau block seat (which Murison resented and make way for him), but was accepted a few weeks later by Matau and represented that electorate until Jan 1867, when he unsuccess­fully contested Dunedin City. He declined office...
under Vogel in 1866. In Parliament he repre­
sented Wallace until 1866; and thereafter, ow­
ning a considerable extent, he was member of a further split in 1870. While Matura (1866-75). When Vogel resigned from the Provincial Council of Otago, Bell succeeded him as representative of the City of Dunedin (May 1867). Two months later he became member of the executive in Fox's ministry, and the country was well served when he went to England with Featherston to raise a loan of £2,000,000 for Vogel's public works policy. Saunders remarks that 'the courteously and attrac­
tive manners of both contributed to the success of their task.

Bell got back to New Zealand early in 1870. He at once re-entered the Otago Provincial Council as member for Oretamika (1871-73). He still retained his seat in the General Assembly and when Parliament met (14 Aug 1871) he was elected Speaker of the House (in succession to Sir David Monro). He held that position with distinction until the end of the Parliament (21 Oct 1875) when he retired from popular politics. He was created a Knight Bachelor in 1873 and in 1894 was granted the title of 'Honourable.' In July 1877 Bell was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member until May 1882. Practically his last public service in New Zealand was (again in collaboration with Fox) as a member of the royal commission appointed in 1880 to inves­
tigate the confiscation of Maori lands and the trial of native prisoners. Their long experience of native questions; their sympathies, some­
what differing; and their shrewd commonsense decided to support the veterans to render signal service to the colony.

When that task was finished Bell was nom­i­nated to succeed Vogel in London as agent­
general for the colony. He had now seen forty years' service in connection with New Zealand. He could certainly, at different stages of his career, have achieved high political office and probably have retained it; but he had never courted popularity. He was too good an adminis­trator to be a popular as a party politician, and he could, moreover, see clearly the plainly the point of view of his opponents. In saying farewell to his neighbours in Otago (13 Dec 1880) he prided himself that he had never asked favours, and as a pastoral settler he had realised from the beginning that his class should retire automatically before the advance of the agriculturist. In London Bell could not at once take a leading position, for he was educated and held in esteem by the overseas representatives. That was assured by his fine personal equipment and his long ex­
erience. His courtly manners and his intimate command of the French language called him to leadership also in the diplomatic field. The early eighties, when France was disposed to extend her activities in the western Pacific, were anxious for the British colonies in that neigh­bourhood. The settling of recidivists in New Caledonia and the New Hebrides was a source of constant friction; and Bell led with great judgment and determination the demand for its cessation. He could discuss the problem as freely and effectively in Paris as in White­
hall, and he steered the negotiations through difficult channels with remarkable success. In 1883 he received the K.C.M.G. In 1886 he was an executive commissioner for the Colonial and Indian exhibition in London (receiving the C.B. for his services). Three years later he was a member of the Mansion House committee for the Paris exhibitions, and amongst the honours distributed by M. Waddington on 25 Jan 1890 he received the cross of a commander of the Legion of Honour. During his term of office as Agent-General he raised over 8,000,000 for the colony by loan and conversion. As delegate, ambassador and financial agent he was equally successful, and when he retired (23 Sep 1891) his services were acknowledged by votes of thanks passed by both houses of the New Zealand Parliament. He came to New Zealand at the end of 1891 and returned to Cambridge, to London, where Lady Bell died (12 Jun 1892). A helpmeet of ready tact and pleasant manners, Mrs. Arnold had found him 'not less intelligent that she was amiable; and to talk to her was a real pleasure.' Her hospi­
tality at Wellington and Auckland, at Waihe­
eke and at the Dominion Hotel, where the fragrant briar, was continued in the colonial circle in London. Bell returned to New Zealand at the end of 1896 and died on 15 Jul 1901.

Bell entered upon colonial life with the great advantage of a previous apprenticeship in the office of the New Zealand Company, but with definite handicaps. The formal and stately manner acquired with his French in his school days did not necessarily make the path easier in early colonial days for one of distinctly retiring habit who at once appeared to be aloof. Well educated and wide­ly read, he was a fine speaker and a keen critic. In debate he was imperturbable in temper­ence. His courtly manners and his intimate command of the French language called him to leadership also in the diplomatic field. The early eighties, when France was disposed to extend her activities in the western Pacific, were anxious for the British colonies in that neigh­bourhood. The settling of recidivists in New Caledonia and the New Hebrides was a source of constant friction; and Bell led with great judgment and determination the demand for its cessation. He could discuss the problem as freely and effectively in Paris as in White­hall, and he steered the negotiations through difficult channels with remarkable success. In 1883 he received the K.C.M.G. In 1886 he was an executive commissioner for the Colonial and Indian exhibition in London (receiving the C.B. for his services). Three years later he was a member of the Mansion House committee for the Paris exhibitions, and amongst the honours distributed by M. Waddington on 25 Jan 1890 he received the cross of a commander of the Legion of Honour. During his term of office as Agent-general he raised over 8,000,000 for the colony by loan and conversion. As delegate, ambassador and financial agent he was equally successful, and when he retired (23 Sep 1891) his services were acknowledged by votes of thanks passed by both houses of the New Zealand Parliament. He came to New Zealand at the end of 1891 and returned to Cambridge, to London, where Lady Bell died (12 Jun 1892). A helpmeet of ready tact and pleasant manners, Mrs. Arnold had found him 'not less intelligent that she was amiable; and to talk to her was a real pleasure.' Her hospi­
tality at Wellington and Auckland, at Waihe­
eke and at the Dominion Hotel, where the fragrant briar, was continued in the colonial circle in London. Bell returned to New Zealand at the end of 1896 and died on 15 Jul 1901.

Bell entered upon colonial life with the great advantage of a previous apprenticeship in the office of the New Zealand Company, but with definite handicaps. The formal and stately manner acquired with his French in his school days did
between the formation of the National Government and 1918, he was at first only a Minister of Immigration, but on the appointment of Herdman to the Supreme Court bench in 1918 he assumed the attorney-generalship, which he held continuously under Massey and Coates until 1926. His control of the Legislative Council was marked by singular tact and decorum and conciliatory treatment of criticism, which yielded the best results in legislation.

By his personal qualities and standing in the cabinet Bell exercised a profound influence upon the affairs of New Zealand during the war of 1914-18. His own part in the war (in which he lost a son) was whole hearted and unquestioning. Grasping essential facts readily, he appreciated without difficulty the implications of the war upon the social economy and the legislation of New Zealand, and was able not only to guide his own Government soundly through the constitutional troubles by which it was surrounded, but on occasion to advise a course which commended itself to the British Government and to the allies. He shared with Sir John Salmond (q.v.) the task of framing the intricate and novel legislation and regulations that were called for by the new conditions.

Incidentally it was Bell who led the protest against the despatch of the first portion of the New Zealand Division overseas without what he considered an adequate convoy. He tendered his resignation and Massey threatened to offer his. Only at this point did the Governor-general recognise that the cabinet was in earnest.

Almost as soon as he became a member of the Legislative Council Bell introduced a bill to reform the constitution of that chamber by placing it on an elective basis. Before the election he had induced Massey to adopt this proposal, and he declared that he had entered the Council for the express object of amending it. The Council passed the bill. On the second reading almost without opposition, but deferred further consideration till next session in order to permit the electors to consider the proposed change. The Lower House passed a series of resolutions approving the principle of the bill. Next session the Council again resisted the reform and Massey had to obtain from the Governor a sufficient number of new appoint­ments to the Council to ensure its passage.

This was achieved in 1914, but the intervention of the war and the foundation of the National Government (some members of which were not favourable to the reform) prevented its being put into operation. Stewart says that Bell's real object in moving for an elective legislative council was to prevent the possibility of a government in power using the system of nomination to the council to push radical measures through parliament. On the legislation to introduce conscription for service in the forces overseas Bell's Quaker ancestry was evident in the stand which he took on behalf of conscientious objectors.

He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1915. After the war Bell was the adviser of the Government in the mass of legislation to implement the repeal of the war regime. His part in drafting the legislation under which Samoa was entrusted to New Zealand under a mandate is noteworthy. He firmly believed that it was a duty New Zealand must assume. The statute and regulations which he drew up were wise and far-sighted, a model of brevity and precision. When some years later (1923-26) he was minister in charge of the mandate he imported an energy and firmness into the task which were unwonted and to the native mind almost startling. One of the interests into which Bell threw much enthusiasm during the war years was the establishment of the Forestry department, of which he had charge as first commissioner (1915-22). During Massey's post-war administration Bell had on no more than one occasion to assume the responsibility of leading the Government. In 1922 Bell fulfilled his later years by visiting Europe and representing New Zealand at the allied conferences at Genoa and the Hague and at the assembly of the League of Nations. There he insisted on the right of the mandatory power to appeal against adverse criticism of its administration, and in 1924 he was also a member of the delegation to the conference at the Hague on the question of mandates, which was only a committee of the council, to initiate such criticism. Firmly attached to the cause of peace, Bell came back to New Zealand filled with enthusiasm for the League of Nations Union, which seemed to him as necessary to the success of the League as popular election is to democratic government. He never succeeded in imparting to the Prime Minister his own belief in the future of the League. While in England Bell received at the hands of the Prince of Wales a casket presented to him by the Legislative Council and at a later date a gift from the members of the House of Representatives. He was promoted to G.C.M.G. in 1923, and was created a privy councillor in the same year.

In Parliament in 1923 Bell set his hand to the reform of the land laws by bringing all titles under the land transfer act. In that year he was again acting-Prime Minister during the absence of Massey in London. When Massey's health failed towards the end of 1924 Bell was the virtual head of the Government for a few months. After the death of Massey (on 10 May 1925) he became Prime Minister almost automatically and remained so from 14 to 30 May. This was merely to enable the party to elect a new leader; he declined the party's invitation to continue in office until the general election at the end of the year. There had not been a Prime Minister in the Legislative Council since Waterhouse (52 years earlier) but Bell made it clear that that was the reason why he declined to hold office. His age and personal difficulties prevented him from according to his wish of the party, and he was determined to go out of office altogether as soon as the new Prime Minister had formed his ministry. He wrote to Sir James Allen: 'You can understand that it is nothing but mischievous for a man who has led the orchestra to play anything else than a second violin when he loses the lead.' (He had been credited by the public with having skillful influence and having the ripe experience, practically controlled the policy of the Government for years past.)

In Jan 1926 he surrendered his departmental duties and left New Zealand to accompany Coates to the Imperial Conference in London and to attend the League of Nations in Geneva. At the Prime Minister's request he remained in the executive until after the meeting of the League on that occasion. He also attended, at the request of the Foreign Office and the Colonial Office, the conference at the Hague relating to the International Court of Justice at the Hague, at which he was vice-president and a member of the drafting committee. Bell was deeply anxious to popular election as would enable the United States to participate in the court.

On the other hand he insisted vigorously that any dispute between different units of the British Commonwealth of Nations Union should be amenable to the International Court but should be regarded as a domestic one. At the League of Nations he viewed with uneasiness the claim of some of the dominions to a seat on the council of the League. He felt that this would tend to destroy the unity of the Empire and might even on occasion result in the vote of Great Britain being neutralised by that of one of the dominions. He viewed with suspicion also the Balfour formula (which evolved into the statute of Westminster) and he was equally opposed to the idea of an empire consultative council. The council of prime ministers he held to be the true imperial council and inevitably superior to 'any conclave or cabal of ministers of second rank in London.' Bell married (1878) Caroline, daughter of the Hon. William Robinson (q.v.). He died on 1 May 1936. His life, by W. Downie Stewart (1937), is a judicious though intimate biography.

His son, WILLIAM HENRY DILLON BELL (1884-1917), was educated at Wellington College and Cambridge University; read for the bar at the Inner Temple and after being called joined his father's firm in Wellington. He was M.P. for Suburbs of Wellington (1911-14) and served in the war of 1914-18 with the New Zealand force at Samoa (Aug 1914) and with King Edward's Horse in France, where he was killed on 31 Jul 1917.

BELL, GEORGE (1809-99) was born at Hull, Yorkshire, his father being an official of the customs. He received a good classical education at a private school and served his apprentice­ship to a mercantile firm, after which he became accountant and salesman to a firm in York. Owing to the closing down of a sugar refinery with which he was connected, he became super­intendent of a manufacturing establishment at Sheffield. There he taught himself shorthand, which he then took up in the audit office and published a brochure on the currency. He was of a religious disposition and took a great
interest in Sunday school work. In 1852 Bell came to Melbourne, where he became a government shorthand writer, was engaged in the law courts and assisted in establishing a parliamentary Hansard staff for the South Australian Advertiser. In 1863 he came to Dunedin and The Star, which he amalgamated with the Otago Daily Times and for some time edited the Witness. In 1869 he helped to establish the Independent and a little later bought the Star, with which he amalgamated the Independent. In 1872 he brought out a morning issue of the Star to prevent another morning paper being established. This paper was sold in 1873 to the Times, which also took over the Southern Mercury. In 1894 the Star was taken over by a company and Bell retired. He died on 4 Feb 1899.

Paul; Evening Star, 4 Feb 1899.

BELL, GEORGE MEREDITH (1836-98) was born in Tasmania, where his father was Governor of the convict settlement. Educated at Hobart and Eton College, he returned to Australia, became a squatter and married. After the gold rush in 1858 he bought the Waimea Plains estate from David McKellar (q.v.) and turned to New Zealand and bought Wantwood estate, where he resided till his death (on 10 May 1908). Bell was appointed to the reporting staff of the Otago Daily Times and the Guardian, and with which he amalgamated the Otago Daily Times and the Guardian.

BELL, EDMUND HOOKE WILSON (1823-96) was the eldest son of Sir William Bellairs, of Milburnton Lodge, Norfolk. Entering the army (1841), he received his commission in the 60th Rifles and transferred to the 7th Fusiliers (1842) as a lieutenant. In 1848 he retired to accept the post of exon of the Yeo-men of the Guard (1849). He served in that capacity until 1852, when he retired. Bellairs in 1852 married Emilia, daughter of James Bellairs Stevenson, of Uffington, and came to New Zealand. In 1854 he accompanied W. D. B. Mantell to the south to pay the Maori owners for the Murdoch block, and himself took up land at Waimahaka. He was appointed a justice of the peace and in 1855 was called to the Legislative Council under the new constitution. He took a prominent part in the constitutional debates in 1854. Returning to England soon afterwards he vacated his seat. In 1859 he acted as correspondent for The Times in Paris. Between 1861-64 he was captain and adjutant of the 1st Norfolk rifle volunteers. In 1878 he was appointed vice-consul at Bayonne (France) and in the following year transferred to Biarritz, where he lived for many years. Bellairs died on 14 Sep 1896.

Van Office records; Fox-Davies; Hocken, i, ii, iii; The Times, 16 Sep 1896.

BENNET, JAMES (1830-1908) was born in Forfarshire and brought up to agriculture. In 1853 he married a daughter of Alexander Findlay, of Forfarshire, and emigrated to Victoria, where he became a Carter to the goldfields. Twelve years later he crossed to New Zealand, and carried on the same occupation till 1872, when he bought land in the Crookston district, and settled at Rae's Junction. In 1876 Bennet was elected to the Taupaka county council, of which he was chairman for ten years. He served on the school committee (becoming chairman in 1895) and was a member of the Taupaka licensing committee. From 1899 till his death (on 3 May 1908) he was Liberal member of Parliament for Tuapeka.


BENNET, JOHN BOYLE (1808-80) was born at Clonakilty, county Cork, Ireland. He studied medicine and graduated M.D., but after some years of practice forsaw medicine for journalism and a few years later became editor of The Watchman, a religious paper in London. A writer of considerable talent and style, he was invited in 1849 by John Williamson (q.v.) to take the editorship of The New Zealander (Auckland), and held that position for six years, being an able and conscientious editor. Though his position precluded him from taking a very active part in public affairs, he was closely associated with social movements, particularly the Y.M.C.A., of which he was many years president, and the Benevolent Society (in which also Mrs Bennett was deeply interested). In 1855 Bennet was appointed registrar of births, deaths and marriages for the province of Auckland, and later registrar-general for the Colony. In 1866 he left Auckland to take up his residence in Wellington, where he died on 15 Jun 1880.

BENT, KIMBLE (1837-1916), the son of a master ship-builder and a half-caste Red Indian mother, was born in Eastport, Maine, United States of America. With his brother he was sent to Portland to learn the confectionery trade, but tiring of that he joined the U.S. training ship Mariner and soon rose to be deck-man and instructor of recruits. In 1856 he married Sarah Gower and she ran off with another man he went to England, where he lived wildly until his money was finished. In 1859 he enlisted with the 57th Regiment at Liverpool, but soon regretted his action and attempted to desert. He was brought back and sentenced to a term of imprisonment. He served two years with the regiment in India and came back to England with it to Tarariki. Bent made several attempts to obtain a discharge. Eventually he deserted to the Hauhau, who accepted him as a slave. He became the personal possession of various chiefs and was constantly in danger both from the fire of the soldiers and from the distrust of his Hauhau companions. He served behind the Maori lines during Titokowaru's war (1868-69) making cartridges and cultivating the land; and was an eyewitness of many gruesome scenes, including the revival of cannibalism. In 1881 Bent came out of his bonds, but he never returned to live amongst the whites. He gained some reputation amongst the natives as a to-hunga and a medicine man. He died on 22 May 1916.


BERRY, WILLIAM (1839-1903) was born in Scotland. At the age of 12 he was apprenticed in the compositor's room of the Scotsman, Edinburgh, and thereafter he educated himself by private study and attendance at night schools. He was for some years a reader and was assistant foreman in the office. Berry came to New Zealand in 1864 under engagement to the Southern Cross (then owned by Crichton and Scales) and remained on the paper as a reporter till 1868, when he went to the Thames Advertiser which was acquired by A. G. Horton. In 1875 he returned to Auckland, and became editor of the New Zealand Herald which he controlled until his death (on 2 Oct 1903). Berry, who spoke Maori and sympathised with the natives, acted as correspondent for the Southern Cross during the Hauhau war and wrote despatches exposing the treatment of Hauhau women and children.

Morton; N.Z. Herald, 3 Oct 1903; Evening Star, 3 Oct 1903.

BEST, ELSDON (1856-1931) was born at Porirua, where his father, William Best (who arrived in New Zealand in 1844), was in the beef trade. Until the age of nine he lived in close touch with nature
in the bush and learned much of the habits of birds and the lore of the countryside. In 1865 the family moved to Wellington and he began his few years' education in the Commercial School on Wellington Terrace. He passed the junior civil service examination and obtained a post in the office of the registrar-general.

After one year of sedentary occupation he gave up his post and went to Poverty Bay (1874). There he worked for some years on a sheep station, but when the Parahaki trouble arose he joined the Armed Constabulary. He left the force after the coup of 1881 and returned to the East Coast, where he was employed with W. D. S. Macdonald on a cattle station.

In 1883, wishing to see the world, Best went to California, where he worked amongst the redwoods on Wellington Terrace. He passed the junior civil service examination and obtained a post in the office of the registrar-general.

These monographs were on such topics as the birds and the lore of the countryside. In 1865 the family moved to Wellington and he began his few years' education in the Commercial School on Wellington Terrace. He passed the junior civil service examination and obtained a post in the office of the registrar-general.

In 1894 the New Zealand Institute honoured Best with the award of the Hector medal for research in ethnology, and five years later he was elected a fellow. He was a foundation member of the Polynesian Society (1892). Sir Apirana Ngata, speaking in 1922, said: •There is not a member of this race who is fit to wipe the boots of Mr. Elsdon Best in the matter of the knowledge of the lore of the race to which we belong.' Best died on 9 Sep 1931.

Polya Jour., pass. (notably Mar 1932); Trans. N.Z. Inst.; Best, op. cit.; Annals N.Z.; Lit (p.); James Cowan in N.Z. Railways Magazine, 1 Jan 1936; (p.); The Dominion, 10 Sep 1931; Evening Post, 9 Sep 1931.

BESWICK, JOSEPH SUTTON (1831-88) was born in England and came to Canterbury in the early days of settlement. He became interested in the Springfield estate. He represented Mandeville in the Provincial Council (1862-67, 1870-74) and was a member of the stewards of the Eastbourne estate in 1876.

The estate was again flourishing and it became the largest secondary school in New Zealand. Its influence of Jowett, Ruskin and Matthew Arnold. His faith in religion was almost shattered by the teachings of Arnold but later, on broader and more secure foundations, grew strong and remained with him to the end of his life. His first appointment in 1879 was as a master at Manchester Grammar School, where he had as colleagues C. F. Bourne (q.v.), afterwards headmaster of Christ's College, Christchurch (q.v.), and John Harkness (q.v.), some years rector of Waitaki High School.

In 1883 after having been summoned with 20 others to an interview with Professor Jowett and Sedgwick, Mr. Wilson (head of Clifton) and Sir Walter Kennaway, he was appointed to the headship of the Boys' High School, Dunedin. In Jan 1884 he married Annie Allen, daughter of Augustus Cridland (Exeter), and sailed for New Zealand. The school had been opened in 1881, the headmaster being Thomas Miller, who had endeared himself to pupils and parents but had resigned after a disagreement with the board. Much resentment was felt and many boys removed to other schools, until in 1886 the number had fallen as low as seventy. The headmaster's reputation as a teacher and organizer was growing rapidly, but the school was again flourishing and it became the largest secondary school in New Zealand. Its growth continued until in 1920 the roll had reached 448, the maximum set by the board of governors. In 1899, such was his reputation as a scholar and teacher that Bevan-Brown was offered the post of headmaster of a secondary school which he declined. His object in teaching was the building of character and he did not measure the success of a school solely by the examination results. In building character he attached supreme importance to religion and religious observance. The school day opened with prayers and in addition he established classes for religious instruction in the morning prior to the general assembly.
BEVERIDGE, ANDREW (1826-74) arrived in Auckland in 1861. In 1862 he was chairman of the city board of Auckland, but he had to relinquish the post on account of pressure of other duties. Beveridge was in practice in the city with Ritchie, after whose death he carried on alone. They established themselves at Thames soon after the opening of the goldfields and enjoyed a lucrative practice. For several years Beveridge was law adviser to the provincial executive. In 1870 he was elected to the Provincial Council for Thames and in 1873 was returned for Eden. From Dec 1873 he was provincial solicitor and a member of Williamson's executive. He died 12 Sep 1874. Beveridge was a prominent freemason (a D.P.G.M. of the Scottish Constitution) and founded a lodge in Thames. Barclay, N.Z. Herald, 24 Sep 1874.

BEVERLEY, ARTHUR (1822-1907) was born at Alford, Aberdeenshire. The son of a farmer, he received no formal education in his parish school, but at a night school kept by John Taylor, of Stoneham, a shoemaker. There he made extraordinary progress and was in charge of the class in navigation. At the age of 13 he was apprenticed to a watchmaker in Aberdeen, and he worked there to 1852, and in Melbourne to 1856, when he moved to Dunedin and set up in business for himself. A confirmed student, he lived frugally and, by means of careful investment in town securities and the profits from his business, he was able to retire in 1864 and devote himself to his hobbies, gardening, science and mechanics. He was a geologist and a good botanist. Bevan-Brown died on 14 Jun 1926. W.S.W. Christchurch B.H.S. Magazine, Dec 1926 (p); Lyttelton Times and The Press, 15 Jun 1926.

BEVERIDGE, HAMISH, a shoemaker. There he noticed to a watchmaker in Aberdeen, and he worked there to 1852, and in Melbourne to 1856, when he moved to Dunedin and set up in business for himself. A confirmed student, he lived frugally and, by means of careful investment in town securities and the profits from his business, he was able to retire in 1864 and devote himself to his hobbies, gardening, science and mechanics. He was a geologist and a good botanist. Bevan-Brown died on 14 Jun 1926. W.S.W. Christchurch B.H.S. Magazine, Dec 1926 (p); Lyttelton Times and The Press, 15 Jun 1926.

BICKERTON, ALEXANDER WILLIAM (1842-1933) was 20 years of age and had been a seaman when he joined the Armed Constabulary in 1868. He was attached to the force under Whitmore, serving against Te Kooti after the Poverty Bay massacre, and distinguishing himself in the second battle of Ngatapa (Jun 1869), for which he was awarded the New Zealand Cross. He had a personal encounter with Peka Makarini, the half caste Hauhau. Taking his discharge on 25 Oct 1907, he lived for the remainder of his life. He died in London on 22 Jan 1929.

BIDDLE, BENJAMIN (1848-1933) was born on 26 Apr 1929, 7 Jan 1933 (p). Bickerton, op. cit.; Hight and Candy; Evening Post, 24 Jan, 26 Apr 1929, 7 Jan 1933 (p). BIDWILL, CHARLES ROBERT (1820-84), the son of Joseph Green Bidwill, was born at Ex-
eter, Devonshire, educated in England and had commenced to study medicine when his father returned to England. In his elder son (John Carne Bidwill, q.v.), advising him to allow the boy to go to Australia. He sailed in the Arachne and reached Sydney early in 1841. In the next two years he gained colonial experience and in March 1843 sailed for New Zealand in the schooner Posthumaus with 1,600 sheep. Some of these he sold at Nelson and the balance he took to Port Nicholson. A few weeks later he joined Cliftford, Vavasour, Wedd, Petre and William Swainson, F.L.S., on an expedition to prospect in the Wairarapa for sheep country. Bidwill got a tract of land at Kopingarango to which he returned in April 1844 with 350 merino sheep. Driving them round the Muka-nuka rocks and the western shore of Wairarapa lake, he left them to return to Wellington for his cattle. He was thus the first to arrive with sheep in the Wairarapa. His wool was sent by packhorse to Te Kopi, on Palliser Bay, and thence by small ships to Wellington. Bidwill bought some Red Devon cattle and thoroughbred horses (nearly eighty in all), which he purchased from James Watt, Wanganui, in 1847. In 1857 he imported merino rams which his father obtained from Saxony. By 1879 the Patrick property consisted of 10,000 acres purchased from the Government and 250 acres from the natives. Only 70 acres was as yet cultivated.

Bidwill took a keen interest in local governing bodies and the licensing committee, and in the racing club, which he assisted to establish at Rangiora. He was also a keen hunter of rare seeds and discovered new plants. In 1849 Bidwill was magistrate at Tinana (Maryborough) and later commissioner of crown lands and chairman of the bench of magistrates.

In 1885 he died at 16 Mar 1853, unmarried. His book, Rambles in New Zealand, was published in 1881. He was a brother of Charles Robert Bidwill, q.v.

BIGGS, REGINALD NEWTON, who died 1868, served under Fraser throughout the East Coast Campaign. He returned to Christchurch.

BIRCH, JOSIAH (1833-81) was an early resident of Canterbury. He represented Kaiapoi in the Provincial Council (1861), Rangiora (1862-66) and Kaipara (1866-71). As a young man Birch saw service in the Austrian army. Coming to New Zealand in the 1850s, he took up bush land at Rangiora, where he married a successful woman. After farming at Ashley Bank for a few years, he became a merchant in Kaiapoi, afterwards moving to Christchurch.

BIRCH, THOMAS (1825-80) was born at Fort Augustus, Scotland, and served in the 72nd Light Infantry and the 2nd Battalion of the Royal Highlanders. He obtained the rank of major and was appointed chief waggoner to the 2nd Division of the 7th Foot, and was in command of a regiment at the capture of Lucknow. He was later made a member of the Royal Botanical Society of Edinburgh.

BLACK, GEORGE CHARLES CECIL (1904-32) was born at Reefton. In 1923 he became a committee clerk in the House of Representatives and in 1928 was elected as United Party member for Motueka. He was junior government whip 1928-31 and was re-elected as an Independent member in 1931. He died on 17 Oct 1932.

BLACK, JAMES GOW (1835-1914) was born in Dromthoy, Scotland, and was believed to be the original of the Australian professor in Ian Maclearen's Days of August. Young. Educated at Dunkeld and the Moray House training college and Edinburgh University, he graduated in 1864. B.Sc. in 1866 and D.Sc. in 1869, taking prizes in chemistry and experimental science. He established Scott and Black's collegiate classes in Edinburgh; in 1871, he resigned from the University of Edinburgh, becoming a fellow of the Royal Botanical Society of Edin-
BLACK

and of the Educational Institute of Scotland. He declined the chair of natural philosophy at the Andersonian College in Glasgow and in 1871 accepted that of natural science at Otago University, to which he came in the Christian McCausland. Black was selected to survey the goldfields of New Zealand in 1844, conducting the inaugural classes at Thomson, Hist. Otago Univ. Cycl. N.Z., iv (p); Who's Who N.Z., 1908.

BLACK, SOLOMON (1834-?) was born in Scotland. He came to New Zealand in 1864 and joined the Military Settlers. Later he was a member of the Wellington education board and of the technical education board. He served in the East and West Coasts of the North Island. In Jan 1869 he took part in the siege of Ngatapa (against Te Kooti) where he won the New Zealand Cross for the gallant and determined manner in which he held his position on the ridge at the rear of the fort. Black returned to Scotland in 1892 and was residing in Glasgow in 1910.

N.Z. Army records; Cowan (p); Gudgeon.

BLACK, WILLIAM (1815-94) was born at Muiravonside, Stirlingshire. He learned the bakery trade and was for some years in the mercantile marine as steward on board passenger ships sailing to the East Indies. In 1841 he came to New Zealand as steward in the Amboy and, having married a daughter of Thomas Veale, he settled in New Plymouth, where he established a successful bakery. In 1848 he visited California, but soon returned to his business.

In the Maori war Black was a captain in the militia and served under Atkinson in the Bushrangers. He entered the office of William G.C. Blacklock as steward in the road board and represented Green Island in the Provincial Council (1865-67). Blair was a writer of pleasing verse and contributed regularly to the Otago Witness. A volume of Lays of the Old Identities was published in 1889.

BLAIRC, WILLIAM NEWSHAM (1840-91) was born at Islay, Argyllshire, the son of a farmer and millwright who owned mills at Dumbar, Greenock and Islay. He was educated at Ballygrant parish school and then articled to a surveyor in Oban. On the completion of his papers he entered the office in Edinburgh of Sir Thomas Cherry, Co. of the Tay Bridge. While staying with his brother in Islay, he received an engagement to survey the boundaries of the Kildalton estate. Sailing from Glasgow in the Duns Túrkine, he arrived in Otago at the end of 1863, and was at once engaged by T. Paterson on the provincial survey staff. As surveyor and road engineer he was employed on the Dunedin, Christchurch and Kingston railway lines. In 1867 he married a daughter of Robert Kennedy, of Oban. The railways having been taken over by the general Government, Blair was appointed (1871) district engineer in the public works department. He made a number of reconnaissance surveys in Otago and Canterbury (1877-79) and laid down a proposed scheme of railways for the whole of the South Island, including the Otago Central and Midland. In 1878 when John Carruthers, engineer-in-chief, went to England Blair became engineer in charge of the Middle Island (Blackett occupying the same position in the North Island). In 1884 he was appointed assistant engineer-in-chief. He made an important exploration of the King Country to report on the North Island main trunk railway. After this he was appointed to survey the Lorne and Under-Secretary for Public Works. During his regime, 113 miles of railway and many important public works were constructed, including the Wairau tunnel and the completion of the Otago Central. He was a capable engineer and organiser and possessed a wide general knowledge. Blair was a founder of the build-
BLASCHKE, WILLIAM JOHN, was born at Breslau, Prussia, in 1809. Passing through Basle and Geneva, he volunteered for service and was wounded. After serving for three years as a lieutenant in the Landwesen, he returned to his native land and three and a half in Algeria, where he gained a knowledge of the country and the peoples of Algiers. He joined his regiment and was attached to the artillery. After a short time as a captain, he was appointed to the Study of Otago (1879) and Reminiscences of Otago (1881). He was a member of the diocesan synod and a governor of Christ's College. He died on 1 Sep 1898. Portrait: Parliament House.

BLUNDELL, HENRY (1814-78) was born in Dublin and brought up to the printing trade there. He was for 27 years connected with the management of the Evening Mail before coming to Victoria in 1860. In the following year he came to Otago and was engaged for some time on the Lyttelton Times and on the Otago Daily Times (1863). On the outbreak of the Wakamarina goldfields he moved with his family to Oamaru, and David Curle he persuaded to visit Canterbury (Apr 1852). He founded the Havelock Mail. The rush having died down they took the plant to Wellington and established the Evening Post (5 Feb 1865) as a small four-page sheet. This was the first attempt to run a daily newspaper and it had as opposition the existing tri-weekly, the Independent and the Advertiser. Curle shortly withdrew and Blundell with his sons developed the Post to a position of sound prosperity. He was a frank, quiet man, of genial temperament and unblemished integrity. In 1874 he retired from the business and he died on 15 Jun 1878.

BLUNDSELL, LOUIS PROCTOR (1849-1934), a son of Henry Blundell (q.v.), was born in Dublin, and came with his parents to Victoria (1860), and to New Zealand (1863). Educated at schools in Dublin and Melbourne and at the Stone School (Dunedin), he entered the office of the Evening Post shortly after its establishment (1860) and received a general training in the management of a newspaper, mainly on the literary side. After the death of Henry Blundell in 1894 the business was formed into a limited liability company, of which Louis Blundell was for many years managing director. He was a life member of the New Zealand Newspaper Proprietors' Association and some time chairman of the New Zealand Press Association. On grounds of policy he declined to be associated with public companies or local bodies, thus permitting the independent status which was a cardinal principle of the founders of the paper. He was, however, a generous benefactor of charities and made many handsome gifts to the City of Wellington, including a large bell for the city carillon.

Blundell married (1879) Annie Elizabeth, a daughter of Captain Coker (Christchurch), and she was prominently associated with the District Nursing service, the Red Cross and the Victoria League. (M.B.E., 1919). Blundell died on 5 Nov 1934 and his widow in 1935.

BLYTH, JAMES (1790-1862) was born at Cupar, Fife, and lived as a boy in Glasgow. As a young man he went to South America, where he spent some years and had many exciting adventures during revolutionary wars. He arrived in Wellington in 1842, and after being in business for some years he settled at Mary Bank, Wanganui, about 1859. He was elected to the Wellington Provincial Council for Vango, and Rangitikei in 1856, and sat till the following year as a strong supporter of Featherston's policy. He was an elder of the Presbyterian Church in Wellington and in 1873-74 was a member of the Wellington Provincial Council for vVanganui and Rangitikei.

BOARDMAN, ABRAHAM (1824-97) was born near Bolton, Lancashire, and educated at a private school and Chester Diocesan College for teachers. Before attaining the age of 20 he was appointed to take charge of a large church school in Liverpool, and while there he established and edited a newspaper called the Independent. He became accountant in a Liverpool office and then in London: whence he sailed in 1864 for New Zealand. Letters which he wrote on the population question secured him an engagement as leader-writer on the New Zealand Herald and he received an appointment in the Superintendent's office. He made a detailed report upon claims for war compensations and was appointed curator of intestate estates. As a member of the Ponsonby highway board, Boardman resisted the proposal to create a separate board, but helped to carry out important works, suggested amendments in municipal law and promoted the merger of Ponsonby in the City of Auckland. In 1879 he was a member of the Ponsonby school committee, the harbour
BOLLAND, WILLIAM (1820-47) was educated at the Culross Academy and at Marischal College, Aberdeen.

BOOTH, GEORGE (1818-88) was born at Sunderland, Durham, educated at the shipbuilding trade. On completing his articles he entered into the business in Sunderland and also took an interest in local government.

BOOTH, JAMES ALEXANDER (1841-90) entered into business at Invercargill as a mercantile clerk. In 1863 he came to New Zealand and entered into the business in Dunedin. He was a member of the first trades and labourers' union. His political ideal was the desire for co-operation. He died on 7 Nov 1901.

Boardman was a member of the Anglican Church and was the first minister (Dec 1843). Young and full of zeal, he was not robust in health and died on 29 May 1847.

BOLLAND, JOHN (1839-1915) was born in county Wicklow, Ireland, educated at the Church of England school there and received a special training in agriculture. He acted as a clerk of works before emigrating to New Zealand. For a few months he was on the goldfield at Snowy river, but having no luck returned to New Zealand with 200 horses to sell as remounts to the forces engaged in the war (1861). He served as a sergeant-major and then took up land at Avondale and was in business as a land agent and valuer. He was a member of the Avondale road board for a long period (including 28 years as chairman) and was a member of the Eden licensing committee and chairman of the Auckland hospital and charitable aid board. For 51 years he was chairman and for 54 years a member of the Avondale school committee. He was a justice of the peace for 40 years and coroner for 30.

In 1896 Bolland was elected to represent Eden in Parliament and he was a member till 1911, when he retired. He supported the Conciliatory party, was a useful member of the stock and agricultural committee, and was the earliest advocate of workers' homes. He died on 23 Mar 1915.

BOLLAND, RICHARD FRANCIS (1863-1927) was born at Tamaki, Auckland, the son of John Bolland (q.v.). He was educated at the Auckland Provincial Council, public schools there and at Avondale, and was for seven years secretary of the Avondale road board. He resigned to move to Waikato, where he was a sawmill at Taupiri, where he employed 60 hands and had an output of 40,000 feet per day. After operating it successfully for 10 years he sold it out in 1909 and took a farm at Tamahere. Bolland was a member of the Kiri-kiriroa road board and of the Waikato county council and hospital board, and was a prominent supporter of the Waikato racing club and the hunt club. He married Louisa, daughter of Robert Dakin (Avondale).

In 1911 he was elected M.H.R. for Raglan. He sat in his first Parliament while his father (1854) and became shipping clerk to Henty and Co. He was a member of Knox College, on the Auckland school board. He was a member of the first trades and labourers' union. His political ideal was the desire for co-operation. He died on 7 Nov 1901.

BOLT, WILLIAM MOUAT (1838-1907). Born at Lerwick in 1838 and educated in the parish school of Sandness, Bolt for some years assisted his father (Francis Bolt, 1805-98) in the village smithy and in working small for and fishing. In 1855 he shipped at Liverpool in a vessel chartered by the Government to carry troops to the Crimea. After two voyages in this service and six years in sailing ships trading to North and South America and Australia, he landed in New Zealand from the Nelson in 1863.

On coming to Dunedin Bolt was employed for a short time lightering Clachanburn and then obtained employment with Bing, Harris and Co., whom he served as storeman for 30 years. Shortly after his arrival in New Zealand he attached himself to the democratic party. He was a close friend of Sir Robert Stout and Richard Hudson and often discussed with them a socialist settlement on Stewart Island. He himself propounded a scheme of a co-operative settlement, upon which he lectured throughout the colony and published at least one pamphlet (Industrial Settlement). He was supported by Labour organisations and he brought forward in the Legislative Council resolutions dealing with it. Other pamphlets published by him were The Religious Conditions of Europe a Century Ago and Land and Labour, and in 1891 he published a telling reply to Dr Laishley's pamphlet on the economic depression. In later life he was interested in archaeology. Bolt was prominent in the free thought movement and was first secretary and sometime vice-president of the Dunedin society. He served on the Dunedin schools committee for four years (as chairman part of the time), was a member of the first trades and labourers' union. He sat in his first Parliament while his father (1854) was shipping clerk to Henty and Co. He was a member of Knox College, on the Auckland school board. He was a member of the first trades and labourers' union. His political ideal was the desire for co-operation. He died on 7 Nov 1901.

BONAR, JAMES ALEXANDER (1841-90) was a son of Archibald Bonar, an Edinburgh banker (who was later in business in Melbourne and afterwards manager of the Invercargill savings bank, and died in Hokitika, 29 Feb 1872). Born in Edinburgh and educated at the Academy, Bonar came to Australia with his father (1854) and became shipping clerk to Henry and Co. He was a member of Knox College and of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Society at Scotch College, where he continued until 1855. Bonar lived in Sydney and took a leading part in the formation of the municipality. Being the first mayor of the borough, he devoted much time and energy to its affairs and was largely responsible for its being regarded as a model borough. He was also chairman of the North Canterbury education board for some years and of the Christchurch West school committee. By religion he was a Free Methodist, and he started the first church of that denomination in Rangiora. Booth was an active temperance advocate. He died on 5 May 1888.

BOOTH, WILLIAM (1820-47) was educated at University College, Oxford, where he graduated B.C.L. He came to New Zealand in 1842, was at St John's College for a year or two and was ordained by Bishop Selwyn (deacon 1843; priest 1845). Bolland was sent to New Plymouth as its first minister (Dec 1843). Young and full of zeal, he was not robust in health and died on 29 May 1847.

BOLLARD, JOHN (1839-1915) was born in county Wicklow, Ireland, educated at the Church of England school there and received a special training in agriculture. He acted as a clerk of works before emigrating to New Zealand. For a few months he was on the goldfield at Snowy river, but having no luck returned to New Zealand with 200 horses to sell as remounts to the forces engaged in the war (1861). He served as a sergeant-major and then took up land at Avondale and was in business as a land agent and valuer. He was a member of the Avondale road board for a long period (including 28 years as chairman) and was a member of the Eden licensing committee and chairman of the Auckland hospital and charitable aid board. For 51 years he was chairman and for 54 years a member of the Avondale school committee. He was a justice of the peace for 40 years and coroner for 30.

In 1896 Bolland was elected to represent Eden in Parliament and he was a member till 1911, when he retired. He supported the Conciliatory party, was a useful member of the stock and agricultural committee, and was the earliest advocate of workers' homes. He died on 23 Mar 1915.
Booth, James (1830-1900) was born in Westmorland and educated there and in London. He came to New Zealand in the Slaintes Castle in 1852 under engagement to the Church Missionary society to assist the Rev R. Taylor (q.v.). After revisiting England he settled down in 1856 with his brother at Pipiriki; farming and teaching in the capacity of a catechist.

In 1864, when Hauhau emissaries were at work on the river, Booth reported the plans of the invaders to Wanganui and took munitions and supplies to the friendly tribes, who were besieged at Hiruharama. He and his family were detained by the Hauhau for several days until the battle of Moutoa (May 1864), when they escaped to Wanganui. In 1865 he was appointed resident magistrate at Wanganui, and during the rest of the campaign he was constantly in the field with the commanders for Maori purposes. In 1886 he was appointed a judge of the native land court and in 1887 he was stationed at Patea. In May 1868 he issued a warrant for the arrest of two of Titokowaru's chiefs and called upon Colonel McDonnell to execute it, thus precipitating the renewal of hostilities.

In 1883 Booth was appointed magistrate at Gisborne, where he died on 14 May 1900.

Cyc. N.Z., i (p); Cowan, W.; Poverty Bay Herald, 5 Jun 1924.

Booth, William (1837-1903) was born at Pilkington, Lancashire, educated at Lancashire College in Manchester and went into commercial life. In 1872 he came to New Zealand by the Nevis and settled in Carterton, where he established himself as a sawmiller and timber merchant. He was a member of the charitable aid board for many years and a founder of the Wairarapa A. and P. society. As a sheep farmer and P. society. As a sheep farmer

Boscawen, John Hugh (1851-1937) was the eldest son of the Rev and Han J. T. Boscawen (brother of Vivian Boscawen) and was born at Lamorna, Cornwall in 1851. Educated privately and at Cheltenham he then joined the training ship Britannia and served as a cadet officer. He was present at the Jameson riots in Jamaica; was in New Zealand with the flying squadron (1869-70); took part in the Ashanti war (including the capture of Kumassi) and retired with the rank of lieutenant (1875).

Boscawen came to New Zealand in the following year and joined the lands and survey department. He acted as private secretary to Lord Onslow and as aide-de-camp to Lord Ranfurly. In the lands department he became chief clerk at Auckland, from which post he retired in 1919 to reside in Cornwall, where he died on 20 Apr 1937. He was a volunteer (captain in No.3 Native Rifles), and an artist of some ability in water colours and photography.


Bothamley, Arthur Thomas (1846-1938) was born in England, educated at the Geelong High School), to start a school as a private venture. They did under the superintendence of Bowden and carried on for several years, the classes being held in the Independent chapel. This school developed into Wellington College, of which Bothamley became headmaster in 1889, continuing in charge till 1897. He had strong views on secondary education and disliked the proposal that his staff should give university lectures simply because they were fully employed elsewhere. In 1874 Bowden retired, after a very successful term as headmaster, and opened in Featherston street an educational institute.

Booth, James (1830-1900) was born in Westmorland and educated there and in London. He came to New Zealand in the Slaintes Castle in 1852 under engagement to the Church Missionary society to assist the Rev R. Taylor (q.v.). After revisiting England he settled down in 1856 with his brother at Pipiriki; farming and teaching in the capacity of a catechist.

In 1864, when Hauhau emissaries were at work on the river, Booth reported the plans of the invaders to Wanganui and took munitions and supplies to the friendly tribes, who were besieged at Hiruharama. He and his family were detained by the Hauhau for several days until the battle of Moutoa (May 1864), when they escaped to Wanganui. In 1865 he was appointed resident magistrate at Wanganui, and during the rest of the campaign he was constantly in the field with the commanders for Maori purposes. In 1886 he was appointed a judge of the native land court and in 1887 he was stationed at Patea. In May 1868 he issued a warrant for the arrest of two of Titokowaru's chiefs and called upon Colonel McDonnell to execute it, thus precipitating the renewal of hostilities.

In 1883 Booth was appointed magistrate at Gisborne, where he died on 14 May 1900.

Cyc. N.Z., i (p); Cowan, W.; Poverty Bay Herald, 5 Jun 1924.

Booth, William (1837-1903) was born at Pilkington, Lancashire, educated at Lancashire College in Manchester and went into commercial life. In 1872 he came to New Zealand by the Nevis and settled in Carterton, where he established himself as a sawmiller and timber merchant. He was a member of the charitable aid board for many years and a founder of the Wairarapa A. and P. society. As a sheep farmer and P. society. As a sheep farmer
sence and a commanding personality. His views on education, which were sound and progressive, he set out in a letter to Sir William Fox in 1868. In 1869 he published his *Manual of New Zealand Geography* and in 1900 *Words of the Wise*. He died on 24 Jun 1910.


BOWEN, SIR CHARLES CHRISTOPHER (1830-1917) came of an old county family of Welsh origin, descended from Robert, son of John ap Owen, or Bowen, who in 1578 was granted a castle and lands at Ballydrams, Ireland, and appointed provost-marshal of the province of Leinster and the counties of East and West Meath. Bowen was born in Milford, county Mayo, and educated for some years in France, where he gained a lifelong facility in the language. He went to Rugby and to Cambridge (to study for the bar), but before he could proceed to his degree his father had become deeply interested in the Canterbury Association, and settled with his family in the province of New Zealand, of which he was affiliated to the university of New Zealand and had a profound knowledge of the state of that country’s education. He died on 24 Jun 1906.

---

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY OF NEW ZEALAND. BOWEN, SIR CHARLES CHRISTOPHER (1830-1917) came of an old county family of Welsh origin, descended from Robert, son of John ap Owen, or Bowen, who in 1578 was granted a castle and lands at Ballydrams, Ireland, and appointed provost-marshal of the province of Leinster and the counties of East and West Meath. Bowen was born in Milford, county Mayo, and educated for some years in France, where he gained a lifelong facility in the language. He went to Rugby and to Cambridge (to study for the bar), but before he could proceed to his degree his father had become deeply interested in the Canterbury Association, and settled with his family in the province of New Zealand, of which he was affiliated to the university of New Zealand, and had a profound knowledge of the state of that country’s education. He died on 24 Jun 1906.

---

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY OF NEW ZEALAND. BOWEN, SIR CHARLES CHRISTOPHER (1830-1917) came of an old county family of Welsh origin, descended from Robert, son of John ap Owen, or Bowen, who in 1578 was granted a castle and lands at Ballydrams, Ireland, and appointed provost-marshal of the province of Leinster and the counties of East and West Meath. Bowen was born in Milford, county Mayo, and educated for some years in France, where he gained a lifelong facility in the language. He went to Rugby and to Cambridge (to study for the bar), but before he could proceed to his degree his father had become deeply interested in the Canterbury Association, and settled with his family in the province of New Zealand, of which he was affiliated to the university of New Zealand, and had a profound knowledge of the state of that country’s education. He died on 24 Jun 1906.

---

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY OF NEW ZEALAND. BOWEN, SIR CHARLES CHRISTOPHER (1830-1917) came of an old county family of Welsh origin, descended from Robert, son of John ap Owen, or Bowen, who in 1578 was granted a castle and lands at Ballydrams, Ireland, and appointed provost-marshal of the province of Leinster and the counties of East and West Meath. Bowen was born in Milford, county Mayo, and educated for some years in France, where he gained a lifelong facility in the language. He went to Rugby and to Cambridge (to study for the bar), but before he could proceed to his degree his father had become deeply interested in the Canterbury Association, and settled with his family in the province of New Zealand, of which he was affiliated to the university of New Zealand, and had a profound knowledge of the state of that country’s education. He died on 24 Jun 1906.

---

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY OF NEW ZEALAND. BOWEN, SIR CHARLES CHRISTOPHER (1830-1917) came of an old county family of Welsh origin, descended from Robert, son of John ap Owen, or Bowen, who in 1578 was granted a castle and lands at Ballydrams, Ireland, and appointed provost-marshal of the province of Leinster and the counties of East and West Meath. Bowen was born in Milford, county Mayo, and educated for some years in France, where he gained a lifelong facility in the language. He went to Rugby and to Cambridge (to study for the bar), but before he could proceed to his degree his father had become deeply interested in the Canterbury Association, and settled with his family in the province of New Zealand, of which he was affiliated to the university of New Zealand, and had a profound knowledge of the state of that country’s education. He died on 24 Jun 1906.

---

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY OF NEW ZEALAND. BOWEN, SIR CHARLES CHRISTOPHER (1830-1917) came of an old county family of Welsh origin, descended from Robert, son of John ap Owen, or Bowen, who in 1578 was granted a castle and lands at Ballydrams, Ireland, and appointed provost-marshal of the province of Leinster and the counties of East and West Meath. Bowen was born in Milford, county Mayo, and educated for some years in France, where he gained a lifelong facility in the language. He went to Rugby and to Cambridge (to study for the bar), but before he could proceed to his degree his father had become deeply interested in the Canterbury Association, and settled with his family in the province of New Zealand, of which he was affiliated to the university of New Zealand, and had a profound knowledge of the state of that country’s education. He died on 24 Jun 1906.

---

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY OF NEW ZEALAND. BOWEN, SIR CHARLES CHRISTOPHER (1830-1917) came of an old county family of Welsh origin, descended from Robert, son of John ap Owen, or Bowen, who in 1578 was granted a castle and lands at Ballydrams, Ireland, and appointed provost-marshal of the province of Leinster and the counties of East and West Meath. Bowen was born in Milford, county Mayo, and educated for some years in France, where he gained a lifelong facility in the language. He went to Rugby and to Cambridge (to study for the bar), but before he could proceed to his degree his father had become deeply interested in the Canterbury Association, and settled with his family in the province of New Zealand, of which he was affiliated to the university of New Zealand, and had a profound knowledge of the state of that country’s education. He died on 24 Jun 1906.
BOWEN

Bown, afterwards rector of Taungbayone, county Donegal. Educated at Charterhouse, he gained a scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford, matriculated in 1840 and graduated B.A. in 1844. He was elected a fellow of Brasenose, and in 1847 graduated M.A. He was twice president of the Union. In 1844 Bown entered Lincoln's Inn as a student.

In 1844 he was appointed president of the University of Corfu, which post he held for four years. While there he wrote his Ithaca in 1850 (published in the islands, and reprinted in several editions). This established his reputation as a scholar, Gladstone and others believing that it proved the identity of Ithaca with the island of Odysseus. In 1852 he published Mount Athos, Thessaly and Epirus. In 1848 he was in Vienna when desperate fighting took place leading up to the capture of the city by the imperial troops. In the following year before the close of the war he made a journey across Hungary, conveying a letter from refugees at Widdin to Sir Stratford Canning, the British ambassador at Constantinople, which saved them from being handed over to the Turks. In 1854 Bown was chief secretary of the Ionian islands. When Gladstone arrived there in 1858 as Lord High Commissioner to investigate the desire of the people for union with Greek, Bown advocated surrender of the southern islands to Greece and the incorporation of the strategic islands of Corfu in the British Empire, the population of Corfu and Paxo being more Italian than Hellenic. In 1855 he was created C.M.G. and in 1856 K.C.M.G.

In 1859 Bown was appointed first governor of Queensland, which had been separated from New South Wales in 1851. Landing at Moreton Bay on 10 Dec. 1859, he spent some months instituting the machinery of government and then undertook a tour of the interior. Here, as in the Ionian island, he was quick to see the resemblances of social phenomena to those of ancient Greece. He favoured universal suffrage and the ballot as more conservative measures in the end. He urged the British government to establish an efficient volunteer force for the defence of Queensland from foreign attack and to maintain order in the native population. The Queensland mounted rifles were accordingly embodied with several companies of infantry. Bowen gave every encouragement to exploration of the interior, especially to lands at Beaudesert, Landsborough and Dalrymple, and he accompanied an expedition which led to the establishment of a coaching station at Cape York. In 1860 he was promoted G.C.M.G., and in 1866 his term of service was extended to eight years. When the failure of the Agra and Matchet bank caused serious embarrassment in the colony Bowen refused to sanction the Ministry's proposal to issue unconvertible paper money and was for a while unpopular.

In 1867 he was appointed to succeed Grey in the governorship of New Zealand and he assumed the duties of that difficult office on 82

BOWEN

devoured to become acquainted with the Maori question by requiring the agents of the government especially to lands at Beaudesert, Landsborough and Dalrymple, and he accompanied an expedition which led to the establishment of a coaching station at Cape York. In 1860 he was promoted G.C.M.G., and in 1866 his term of service was extended to eight years. When the failure of the Agra and Master- man's banks caused serious embarrassment in the colony Bowen refused to sanction the Ministry's proposal to issue unconvertible paper money and was for a while unpopular.

In 1867 he was appointed to succeed Grey in the governorship of New Zealand and he assumed the duties of that difficult office on 5 Feb 1868. Native affairs were at a very grave pass when he took up his task and the first year of his governorship was one of the darkest periods in the history of New Zealand. Unlike his predecessors, Bowen was not as governor personally responsible for native affairs; that was part of the responsibility of the government as a whole. He cordially assisted Stafford's ministry to bring the war to a conclusion and no dis- agreements between governor and cabinet marred their co-operation. On the other hand Bowen had to use his pen vigorously and wholeheartedly in defence of the reputation of the settlers and government of New Zealand against charges made in Great Britain, arising in the main out of the inauguration of complete self-reliance and the adjustment of accounts for military assistance from the Home Government. In his first despatch as governor he informed the Secretary of State that the ill-feeling entertained in the colonies, and guaranteed a loan of £1,000,000 towards the defence of New Zealand instead of leaving the island of Odysseus. In 1852 he published and Paxo being more Italian than Hellenic. In 1855 he was created C.M.G. and in 1856 K.C.M.G.

In 1859 Bown was appointed first governor of Queensland, which had been separated from New South Wales in 1851. Landing at Moreton Bay on 10 Dec. 1859, he spent some months instituting the machinery of government and then undertook a tour of the interior. Here, as in the Ionian island, he was quick to see the

BOWEN

Bowen paid four visits to Waikato, receiving many expressions of goodwill from the natives. He presented swords of honour to the friendly chiefs who had done good service in the war, and called to the Legislative Council the first two of the native race to sit in that chamber (Wi Mokena and Wi Tako Ngatata). Before leaving New Zealand he recommended the granting of a general amnesty for political offenders in the colony, the long Maori war brought to a termination.

Bowen conducted with the Imperial government the correspondence relating to the use of the title ‘honourable’ by retired ministers in the colonies. Stafford and Richmond at first declined the honour if it were only to be valid in the colonies, but from 1869, on the advice of the Secretary of State approved the passing of a separate supply bill. He paid a visit to Europe and in 1887 he retired from the service. He was appointed a Privy Councillor in 1886 and received the honorary L.L.D. from Cambridge University. In 1887 he was chair- man of the royal commission to report on the working of the constitution in Malta, his re- commendations being adopted with the thanks of the Government. Bowen died at Brighton on 21 Feb. 1899. He married, first (1856) Diana Rusden; Reeves; Des Voeux. Before the works already mentioned, Bowen wrote Murray's handbook for Greece (1854). Some of his letters and despatches were pub- lished by Stanley Lane Poole in 1889 as Thirty Years of Colonial Government. Anon., H.R., 1868-71, Who's Who. N.Z., 1932; N.Z. Gaz., 10 Mar. 1869, DN.B.; Egerton, Whitmore; Gisborne (p); Morton, Bowen, op. cit.; Saunders; Rusden, Reeves; Des Voeux. BOWLER, WILLIAM (1803-63) was born in England and brought up to commercial life in London. He became associated with the New Zealand Company in its earliest years and was sent as its colonist's clerk, closely concerned in shipping arrangements from 1840 till 1850, when he be-
BOYLAN, JAMES THOMAS (1818-1911) was born at Auckland, the son of Alfred Bowring, educated at the Auckland Grammar School and studied art. His first work was black and white sketches for the Auckland Observer, after which he became cartoonist to the Spectator and the Weekly Press. In 1842 he went to London and studied and surveys. He returned to England in 1845. completed his professional qualifications and again came to New Zealand in 1849. He was engaged for some time under Captain Thomas in the triangulation of the district between the died a few days after his birth, and the death under Cass on road sectional survey in Canterbury. In 1853 he joined Colonel Campbell's staff to adjust the French claims on Banks Peninsula. He married and settled on his property, Betchanger, near Ragirora. Owing to ill-health he gave up field work as district Surveyor and was inspector of surveys until the abolition of the provinces. Boys was a noted breeder of Romney sheep, and a keen advocate of acclimatisation (in which interest he paid an extended visit to the Australian colonies). He advised the introduction of the soft-billed hedge sparrow to combat the caterpillar in Canterbury. He was for many years a member of the waste lands board and the hospital and charitable aid board and chairman of the Raingora and Mandeville road board. He died on 6 Jul 1911.

Bracken's incursion into politics was characteristic. He came forward at the general election of 1879 as an out-and-out Liberal of Grey's School of Political Economy, having, after his appointment as editor of the Otago Guardian on 15 Aug, he announced himself (in the Advertiser of the 30th) as a candidate for the seat of Dunedin. In a long celebrated speech he took himself a supporter of the policy of Grey. 'Although but young in politics and incompetent at present to enter into the details of political economy or the technicalities of finance, I flatter myself that, to quote Shake-speare, 'I know a hawk from a handsaw,' or, in other words, I am always able to distinguish justice from injustice and right from wrong.' Bracken placed the land question in the forefront, appealing for the subdivision of large estates and the creation of 'the hardly yeomany of the soil.' On the question of education he declared himself unequivocally, 'so that no charge of wavering or trimming may hereafter be brought against me. To me it seems clear enough that in a country like this where, thank Heaven, we have no state religion, dogmatic teaching should not be introduced into our public schools. Christian, Jew, Moham­median, freethinker and pagan are all equal in the sight of the law, and whilst we cherish the inestimable blessing of civil and religious liberty it would be manifestly unfair to introduce any particular form of belief into our state schools. Therefore I am opposed to Bible reading, with or without comment, by our state teachers. On the other hand, I should be glad to see a scrip­ptural textbook, containing the literary gems of the Bible, introduced into our state schools. The beauties of Job, Isaiah and David, and some of the grandest passages in the New Testament might be introduced into such a reading book. I confess, however, that an education raised by the Roman Catholics is un­wise in the extreme, and I should, from the bottom of my very soul, desire to see the sectarian partitions which divide people in the old lands removed at least from our schools so that our children might grow up a united people. But the Roman Catholics all over the world, rightly or wrongly, are determined to make any sacrifices rather than allow their children to be educated in what they are pleased to miscall 'godless schools'; and the question then arises, would it not be better to give their
BRACKEN's Annual (i); 1897, Tom Bracken's Annual (ii); 1905, Not Understood and Other Poems (many later editions, the 8th in 1928).


BRADNEY, JOHN HERNE (1853-1936) was born in Staffordshire and came to Auckland
BRADSHAW with his parents at the age of six. At 11 he commenced work on a farm and eventually took to the sea, and was engaged in coastal trading, bushfelling at Coromandel and gold-mining at Thames. He was for some years a waterman at Auckland, plying rowboats between the city and North Shore. Meer serving in the former Golden Lily in the Kaipara service and in larger ships in overseas trade he was again a waterman in the service of the harbour board. In 1884, with his brother-in-law (E. C. Bins), he founded a firm of steamboat proprietors (afterwards J. H. Bradney and Sons). 'Bradney was for nine years (1907-15, 1922-23) on the Auckland harbour board; was a member of the Mount Albert borough council and represented Auckland West in Parliament (1911-14). Fond of music, he was for half a century a member of the Auckland Choral Society. He died on 25 May 1936.


BRADSHAW, JAMES BENN BRADSHAIGH (1831-86), one of New Zealand's earliest labour reformers, was the son of General Joseph Bradshaw, H.E., and was born at Barton, Blount, Lancashire. He was educated at Haileybury for the service of the East India Company, but a few months in India showed that his health would be unequal to the climate and he resigned and travelled widely in South America, in the islands of the Indian Ocean and in South Africa. He was a fine shot and horseman, a clever swordsman and a good all-round athlete. When the Kaffir war broke out in 1850 he received (through his friend Sir Harry Smith) first a post as agent for the War Office and then a commission in the field. He served until Sir Harry's recall in 1852 and then went to Isle of France and in 1855 to Victoria, attracted by the goldfields.

Bradshaw studied auriferous drifts scientifically and was early impressed with the future of quartz mining. He followed the goldfields, which had considerable fortune, especially at Eaglehawk and New Bendigo. At Castlencame he opened an assay office which he eventually sold to the Union Bank, of which he became the local agent. At this time he took a great interest in the Otago fields and proposed to the Superintendent (Richardson) opening a government assay office which would raise the price of gold to the miners. This project he afterwards pressed without success upon Macandrew, Vogel and Moorhouse. Coming to Otago about 1864, he brought 3,000 oz of gold from fields in Waikouaiti for shipment to Dunedin before the escort was established. Bradshaw followed his feudal rights, settled there as an editor of the Lake Wakatipu Mail (1863-64). He stoutly advocated liberal land laws, including the cancellation of pastoral leases to make way for agricultural leases; higher prices for gold, with the reduction of duty and the abolition of all special taxes. In 1864 he contested the Provincial Council seat (against Mouat) without success; but early in 1866 he defeated Main and Manders for the Goldfields seat in Parliament. On 17 Apr 1867, owing to his outstanding knowledge of mining matters, the general governor delegated to Bradshaw the special powers over goldfields which were normally exercised by the Superintendent (see MACANDREW). There was strong feeling in the province, and many demonstrations against the general government until the powers were transferred to the Otago executive (Dec 1870). In 1878 he was defeated by Manders for the Goldfields seat, and contested the Auckland Harbour Board seat (against Mouat). In 1881 he was defeated by Manders, largely on account of his views on secular education. Though now out of Parliament, he continued his advocacy of liberal legislation, and as a member of the Otago waste lands board from 1878 he fought strenuously against dummying and received the warm thanks of a great labour meeting in Dunedin (1884). A few months later he was elected for Dunedin Central, defeating the sitting member (Bracken, q.v.). He died on 1 Sep 1886, leaving a widow and young family. His great humanitarian services were recognised by labour organisations throughout the colony. Bradshaw played cricket against the first All England team both in Victoria and in New Zealand.


BRAME, WILLIAM RAWSON (1833-63) was the son of a Baptist minister and was preparing for the church when his health failed and he entered upon his apprenticeship to a publisher in Birmingham. For a short time he edited the Mercury there, and then settled in Brussels as foreign correspondent of several English newspapers. He had published one novel, The Last of the Caxrs, and was engaged on another (Excelsior) when he conceived the idea of the Book of Gomorrah. It was published in New Zealand when he conceived the idea of the Book of Gomorrah. It was published in New Zealand. Being a persuasive speaker, he had considerable success and took advantage of the prevailing sentiment on the occasion of the bicentenary of the expulsion of Nonconformists from the Church of England to promote the Albertland Christian Colonisation movement. He was appointed to the Sessional Court for women, and to the general management and obtained from the Auckland provincial government the agency for colonists' land only for 1863. He died on 26 Dec 1862. A release of 1,000) was acquired on Otawhao in Albertland (which was named after the Prince Consort). The colonists sailed between May 1863 and 1864. They encountered unexpected difficulties in getting settled on their farms and friction occurred with Brame in respect to the township sections, which he claimed he had the right to dispose of. He paid only two short visits to Albertland, his death occurring in Auckland on 21 Mar 1863.

whole-heartedly Weld's self-reliant policy and thereafter gave his adherence to Fox until 1870, when the Vogel policy drove him into a critical opposition. He voted against the government in 1872.

Apart from politics Brandon took a great interest in education. He was the first chairman of the board of governors of Wellington College. In business life he was intimately connected with substantial companies and was for years a director of the Colonial Insurance Co. and the Australian Mutual Provident Society. He was president of the Wellington Club and of the Wellington Law Society.

BRANDON, ALFRED DE BATHE (1854-1938), was born at Wellington, and educated at Wellington College (where he entered on the opening day, 1872) and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge (B.A., 1877). Called to the bar at the Middle Temple, he joined his father's practice and was, like him, president of the Wellington Law Society. Brandon was a member of the Wellington City Council (1886-91) and mayor (1893), was a member of the chamber of commerce from 1892 (councillor 1894-1900, 1903-06; president 1895, 1897 and 1898; life member 1928). He was a foundation member of the Wellington Auto-mobile Club in 1905 (president 1907-12; and life member). He was a director of the Gear Meat Co. and of the Australian Mutual Provident Society from 1888 (chairman 1918-34). Brandon married Louisa, daughter of Thomas Kebbell. He died on 30 Jul 1938.

BRAY, WILLIAM BAYLEY (1812-85) was born in London, the son of a wine merchant and educated as a civil engineer partly there and partly in Germany. (Assoc I.C.E., 1836.) He was engaged on railway construction abroad and carried out important work for Robert Stephenson in Egypt in face of considerable official obstacles. In 1845 he was constructing a railway in Tuscany, Italy.

In 1851 Bray landed in Canterbury with his family. Believing that his professional life was at an end, he took up 500 acres of land at Avonhead, and (with Joseph Hill) the Bray Down run of 10,000 acres, in the forks of the Hawkins and Selwyn rivers. Bray was in the Provincial Council for Christchurch County (1855-58) and in the first session was appointed chairman of a committee to report on the completion of the Port road. This brought him back to his profession. He took the levels in the Heathcote valley and ascended the point at which the railway tunnel should enter the hills, and then proceeded to London, explained the project to the railway commissioners and obtained a contract at £235,000. In 1862 he represented Liverpool in the House of Commons, where the berthage was very exposed; and in the following year was chairman of the wharfage commission. Their report was strengthened by the opinion of Stephenson, the result of which was the breakwater at Officers' point and the Gladstone pier. Bray constantly warned the people of Christchurch against an inundation of the town by the Waimakariri floods (which was fulfilled in 1868). He was a deeply religious man and a strong churchman. He died on 25 Jan 1885.

BRAY, EDWARD NUGENT (1803-83) was the son of the Rev Robert Francis Bray, of Sydenham, London. He entered the service of the East India Company and was present at the operations in Scinde, Afghanistan and against the Southern Mahattas. He was acting field engineer at the sieges of Panlla, Powenhur, Managhur, Mansingtosh and Samungur; was five years adjutant of his regiment and retired on half-pay with the rank of captain. Bray being in New Zealand in 1865, the Government commissioned him as a major in the Tarariki Military Settlers, and he was sent with a force of 400 to garrison Pipiriki against a Hauhau invasion by the river route. The enemy by a surprise movement took possession of high ground overlooking the position and could only be driven out by a resolute assault under Lieutenant Cleary. Some time later a relieving force arrived from Wanganui. Bray was next sent to Opopoki (Sep 1865) and shortly afterwards retired from the force. He died at Christchurch on 29 Jan 1904.

Coward ii; Gudgeon (p); Littetlon Times.

BRAY, BRAY, WILLIAM BAYLEY (1812-85) was born in London, the son of a wine merchant and educated as a civil engineer partly there and partly in Germany. (Assoc I.C.E., 1836.) He was engaged on railway construction abroad and carried out important work for Robert Stephenson in Egypt in face of considerable official obstacles. In 1845 he was constructing a railway in Tuscany, Italy.

In 1851 Bray landed in Canterbury with his family. Believing that his professional life was at an end, he took up 500 acres of land at Avonhead, and (with Joseph Hill) the Bray Down run of 10,000 acres, in the forks of the Hawkins and Selwyn rivers. Bray was in the Provincial Council for Christchurch County (1855-58) and in the first session was appointed chairman of a committee to report on the completion of the Port road. This brought him back to his profession. He took the levels in the Heathcote valley and ascended the point at which the railway tunnel should enter the hills, and then proceeded to London, explained the project to the railway commissioners and obtained a contract at £235,000. In 1862 he represented Liverpool in the House of Commons, where the berthage was very exposed; and in the following year was chairman of the wharfage commission. Their report was strengthened by the opinion of Stephenson, the result of which was the breakwater at Officers' point and the Gladstone pier. Bray constantly warned the people of Christchurch against an inundation of the town by the Waimakariri floods (which was fulfilled in 1868). He was a deeply religious man and a strong churchman. He died on 25 Jan 1885.

Canterbury P.C. Proc.; Auckland; Littetlon Times, 27 May 1885.

BREE, EDWARD NUGENT (1803-83) was the son of the Rev Robert Francis Bray, of Sydenham, London. He entered the service of the East India Company and was present at the operations in Scinde, Afghanistan and against the Southern Mahattas. He was acting field engineer at the sieges of Panlla, Powenhur, Managhur, Mansingtosh and Samungur; was five years adjutant of his regiment and retired on half-pay with the rank of captain. Bray being in New Zealand in 1865, the Government commissioned him as a major in the Taranaki Military Settlers, and he was sent with a force of 400 to garrison Pipiriki against a Hauhau invasion by the river route. The enemy by a surprise movement took possession of high ground overlooking the position and could only be driven out by a resolute assault under Lieutenant Cleary. Some time later a relieving force arrived from Wanganui. Bray was next sent to Opopoki (Sep 1865) and shortly afterwards retired from the force. He died at Christchurch on 29 Jan 1904.

Coward ii; Gudgeon (p); Littetlon Times.

BREE, EDWARD NUGENT (1803-83) was the son of the Rev Robert Francis Bray, of Sydenham, London. He entered the service of the East India Company and was present at the operations in Scinde, Afghanistan and against the Southern Mahattas. He was acting field engineer at the sieges of Panlla, Powenhur, Managhur, Mansingtosh and Samungur; was five years adjutant of his regiment and retired on half-pay with the rank of captain. Bray being in New Zealand in 1865, the Government commissioned him as a major in the Taranaki Military Settlers, and he was sent with a force of 400 to garrison Pipiriki against a Hauhau invasion by the river route. The enemy by a surprise movement took possession of high ground overlooking the position and could only be driven out by a resolute assault under Lieutenant Cleary. Some time later a relieving force arrived from Wanganui. Bray was next sent to Opopoki (Sep 1865) and shortly afterwards retired from the force. He died at Christchurch on 29 Jan 1904.

Coward ii; Gudgeon (p); Littetlon Times.
requisitioned by the War Office and he was appointed (with the rank of brigadier) to command four regiments of Osmanski cavalry in the service of the Sultan of Turkey. He went to Syria and Albania and raised new formations in an incredibly short time, landing them at the Dardanelles without any gun, man or horse. He commanded the Osmanski cavalry regiments throughout the campaign in the Balkans to Shumla, his services being recognised by the dignity of 'leva pasha' (with the rank of major-general) and the third-class of the Medjdieh.

Brett had no sooner reached England (to give evidence in a court martial) than he was summoned to India on the outbreak of the mutiny. Joining the flying column at Kurnul, he was called to the Legislative Council in 1871 and attended to his duties with soldierly regularity throughout his life. In the Provincial Council (1870-74) and in the General Assembly he continued on the same lines.

In 1876 he became sole proprietor of the Star, which made steady progress. In 1884 he moved from 'Wyndham street to new offices in Shortland street. In 1920 the paper was floated into a public company, of which Brett continued to be managing director until his death. He was associated with many other newspaper organisations, being a director of the Press Association for 39 years (and many years chairman), and an original member (and eventually a life member) of the Newspaper Proprietors' Association. He attended the first Empire Conference in 1909.

Brett introduced photo-engraving and from 1890 published the New Zealand Graphic, an illustrated weekly, and the New Zealand Farmer (monthly). For many years (from 1873) he published Brett's Auckland Almanac, the Colonnist Guide, the Gardening Guide, and the South Pacific Pilot. Of his historical works the most important was Early New Zealand (by Sherrin and Wallace) published in 1887. He published also Defenders of New Zealand, by T. W. Gudgeon (1890), White Wings (vol. i, 1924; vol. ii, 1928) and (with Henry Hook) The Albionlanders (1927), which was based on a diary kept by him during the voyage to New Zealand. Brett took a limited part in public life. In 1874 he was a member of the Parnell highway board and he was later on the domain board, the Auckland harbour board, the city improvement commissioners and the City Council (1877-78). In 1878 he was mayor of Auckland. He was a governor of the Grammar School and University College and was associated with the Mechanics' Institute. A Liberal in politics and a supporter of the Ballance and Seddon administrations, he declined a seat in the Legislative Council and twice declined a knighthood, which eventually he accepted in 1926. He was a commissioner for the Paris Exhibition, for the International Exhibition at Christchurch, for the visit of the Duke and Duchess of York (1901).

Brett made generous gifts to Auckland University College and the Auckland Art Gallery, and was active in many charitable and public bodies, being a chorister of St Leonard's Church in England and thereafter for 72 years continuously sang in church choirs, including those of St Peter's, St Paul's and St Stephen's. He was the choirmaster of St Peter's and presented organs to that church, to the town hall in Auckland and to the Blind Institute, besides making many gifts of music to various societies. He was president for some years of the Auckland Orchestral Society (which he took to the exhibition at Christchurch) and of the Choral Society and the Bohemian Orchestra; and was a life patron of the Royal Auckland Choir. He was fond of gardening, was president of the Auckland Horticultural Society in 1910 and won a gold medal of the Royal Horticultural Society. He held few directorships except that of the Auckland Savings Bank and the Kauri Timber Co. Brett was a member of the Cinque Ports artillery volunteers, and on coming to Auckland joined the Rutland Rifles, with which he did duty during the Maori war. He married (1864) Mary, daughter of James Moon (Westfield, Sussex). He died on 29 Jan 1927.
BRITTAN, WILLIAM GUISE (1809-76) was born at Gloucester on 3 Dec 1809 and educated in the medical faculty of Oxford University. He studied medicine at London, and surgery, and made two or three voyages to India and China as surgeon of the Indianman General Palmerston. He lived about Staines, and married Louisa Chandler, of London. In 1841 he moved to Castleton, Sher­borne, Dorsetshire, and became editor and part­ proprietor of the Sherborne Mercury, a Con­ servative paper.

The Mercury received advertisements from the New Zealand Company, and Brittan be­ came interested in Canterbury. He was one of the first to enrol as a colonist and was in the chair at the historic meeting at the Adelphi rooms on 24 Nov. A Society of Canterbury Colonists was formed. He was on the committee of management, and as chairman was the medium of communication between the colonists and the Canterbury Association. Brittan in May pledged himself to fill with emi­ grants a ship of the largest size. He was con­ stantly to the fore in the deliberations of the proprietors and on the committee of the New Zealand Company, and Brittan be­ came a founder of the Horticultural Society and of the Farmers' Club (of which he was some­ time president) and chairman of the Christ­ church domain board (1871-74). He died on 16 Aug 1892; buried at Leith, Scotland, and as a young man joined the
Royal Engineers. After a course of study he was sent to Canada and received special thanks from the War Office for assisting to save the vessel on the voyage. Arriving in New Zealand in 1863, he was attached to the troops as engineer and constructed the military telegraph line, the first in the colony, which he operated throughout the war. He then brought out his family and for many years was one of the most prominent residents on the Thames goldfields. For some time he managed the Criterion battery (Waiotahi). He was mayor of Thames (1888) and chairman of the Thames county council. Brodie was a man of considerable administrative ability and an authority on mine drainage. He contested the parliamentary seat (1881). Brodie died on 17 Apr 1894.

**BROHAM, THOMAS** (1833-72) was born in Scotland. After some experience as a youth in Edinburgh he arrived in Victoria at the height of the gold diggings, was in Ballarat in 1854 and worked in a co-operative party crushing works at Bendigo in 1855.

In 1858 he was elected at the head of the poll as a member of the Victorian Legislative Assembly for Mandurang (with Thomas Carvell as a member of the Victorian Legislative Council). There, both he and the Rev Samuel Leigh (q.v.) were interrupted in 1881 when he was sent to India. He left Nelson in 1862 and came to New Zealand in the early fifties and shortly afterwards went to Melbourne to study law. He married Maria Drakeford (d. 1902). Admitted to practise in 1855, he was for some years provincial solicitor for Auckland and afterwards crown prosecutor. He represented Otago in the Provincial Council in 1855. About 1860 Bromley took a position in the customs, in which he was a warehousekeeper until 1880. He died on 2 Nov 1888.

**BROOKFIELD, FREDERICK MORRIS PRES TON** (1825-1906) was born in England, and came to New Zealand in the early fifties and shortly afterwards went to Melbourne to study law. He married Maria Drakeford (d. 1902). Admitted to practise in 1855, he was for some years provincial solicitor for Auckland and afterwards crown prosecutor. He represented Otago in the Provincial Council (1861-63) and Pensioner Settlements (1870-73), and was on the executive in 1862 and 1869-70. Brookfield afterwards became a judge of the supreme court, and was in the practice of the bar on his own account. He died on 4 Oct 1906.

**BROUGHTON, REGINALD** (1831-1910), the third headmaster of Nelson College (1861-62) was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. He was a brilliant classical scholar, and became a master of Hindustani, which he had studied with a view to taking an official post in India. He left Nelson in 1862 to become headmaster of Christ's College, Christchurch. In 1864 he returned to England, where he took holy orders and subsequently became a fellow and lecturer of Hertford College. He was appointed general secretary of home missions and superintendent of the Methodist (Mori) mission. For 15 years he rendered valuable service in this position, which involved constant travel on foot and horseback, heavy correspondence and the oversight of weak circuits and home mission stations. During his term the income of the department trebled, the number of home missionaries increased from 37 to 55 and the number of home mission stations from 48 to 65. Broome took a leading part in raising the standard of ministerial stipends and led the movement to establish the home missionaries' retiring fund. He was superannuated in 1924, but continued to preach and to serve various boards and institutions of the church until his death (on 31 Aug 1931). M.A.R.P.
BROWN
he was invalided with cholera and retired (1862). Having married he came to New Zealand and in the Waikato war held a commis- ion in the Waikato Regiment. (Major N.Z.M., 1905). After the war he farmed at Opiiti for a few years, was a teacher under the Auckland education board (1870-88). Brown was government entomologist (1904-1905). For many years after 1866 he studied New Zealand insects and he described about 2,000 species in his Manual of New Zealand Coleoptera, and in British scientific publica- tions. Broun was first drawn towards the study of entomology by observing the brilliant tropical insects in Burma. He died on 24 Aug 1919.

Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Cye!. N.Z., i (p); Ttrs. N.Z. Inst., vol lii (P).

BROWN, ALFRED NESBITT (1803-84) intended to study law but, conceiving a desire to engage in missionary work, for which the Church Missionary Society had as yet no train- ing college, he entered the home of the Rev. Edward Bickersteth, a leading member of the Society. Williams, the institution at Islington which had opened in 1825, Brown completed his studies there and was ordained by the Bishop of Lon- don in the Chapel Royal at St James's (1828). In the following year he married, and shortly afterwards sailed for New Zealand in the Eliza- beth C. Davis and his wife being fellow pas- sengers.

Arriving in Sydney in Oct 1829 Brown stayed for a short time with Marsden (q.v.) and event- ually reached his destination at Bay of Islands at the end of Nov. In 1833 he accompanied William Shortland on an exploration to Thames. In Feb 1834, with Hamlin, he explored the Waikato and later he made a long journey through the southern district and Waikato. Sites for stations were chosen at Otoroua, Puriri, Matamata, and Rotorua and for Brown's own station at Te Papa, Tauranga. In 1835 he opened a station in Waharoa's territory at Matamata. There he laboured for a short time and the chief's son, Tamehana Tarapipiti te Waharoa (q.v.), became a sincere convert and a powerful advocate of Christianity. A general war breaking out, Brown had to leave this station and he returned for a while to Paiaha. In 1837 he accompanied Marsden in H.M.S.

Rattlesnake to visit the eastern and southern settlements. In 1838 Brown took up his abode permanently at Tauranga, where he spent the rest of his life labouring with great success amongst the adjacent tribes. As the third ordained minister sent to the New Zealand field Brown was of great assistance to the brothers Williams and later to Bishop Selwyn, who appointed him in 1843 archdeacon of Tauranga and four years later wished to nominate him for a new bishopric. Brown was a generous benefactor of St John's College, Auckland, where he founded the Marsh scholar­ ship in memory of his only son (who died in 1845). His wife died in 1855, and five years later he married Christina Crompt-Glant Johnston (who died in 1887). During the Maori war of the sixties Brown was much dis­ tressed at the turn events had taken, involving so many of the missionary natives in hostilities with and against their own people. The mis­ sion house at Tauranga was the refuge to which all the white women in the district repaired and he intervened in every way to bring about a peaceful settlement. On 28 Apr 1864, the night before the attack at Gate Pa, he invited to communion the British officers chosen for the assault. All but Dr Manly were killed the following day. Brown was described by Mail Williams as a courtly, scholarly English gentleman. He died on 7 Sep 1884.

Shein and Wallace: Stock; Jacobs; Carleton; Cye!. N.Z., ii (p); Brown, Brief Memorial of an Only Son (1845), Maxwell.

BROWN, ANDREW (1786­1854) came to New Zealand in the Astorga (1840). He was member of the Wellington Provincial Council for Wel­lington from 1842 to 1853. Brown acted as his engineer officer. Late in Feb 1861, after consultation with Governor Gore Browne, a force of 103 volunteers and 56 militia was ordered to proceed to Waikato by the sea coast to relieve the Omata settlers, the regulars under Colonel Murray and seamen from H.M.S. Ngera supporting by the road. The colonial troops were soon heavily engaged. Brown, hav­ ing no experience asked Stapp to take charge while he advanced to hold a position at jury's farm, where the wounded were collected. The 65th was withdrawn while the Taranaki force was in difficulties, but Captain Cracroft, R.N., gallantly assaulted the enemy's pa and assisted to turn the pa and enable the Taranaki force to round it. Brown made his official report on the action (29 Mar 1860) and was promoted major after Waikato. On 23 Feb 1861, he was appointed as a land surveyor, and to proceed on various surveys at the expense of Government. In 1861-65 he commanded militia and volunteers for some time but returned to field duty and was again in action. In 1869 he had command of the local forces at the time of the massacre at White Cliffs. Throughout these troubled years he had legis­ lative duties also. He was in the Provincial Council (for New Plymouth 1866-69) and a member of Parliament (for New Plymouth 1864-65). Onaata 1868-70. He retired by choice rather than give up his military command in Taranaki, and spent the next years repairing his private affairs. He was for some years (to 1873) a member of the town board of New Plymouth. In 1873 he contested the Superin­ tendency against Carrington and Atkinson. Two years later he succeeded Parris as civil commissioner.

Brown's first wife died in 1875. He after­ wards married a daughter of W. Northcroft (q.v.). He was brought up as a Catholic, but his children belonged to the Church of Eng­ land. He died on 2 Sep 1884.

BROWN, CHARLES (ARMITAGE) (1786­1842) was born in South London of Scottish parentage, his father having made a competence on the stock exchange. At 14 Charles entered a counting house, and at 18 he became a mer­ chant to St Peters borough, in partnership with a brother. OWING to the substitution of whale­ oil for bristles, and fear of a war with Russia, his s' usness failed (1808) and he returned to London, where he acted as agent for another brother, a local resident of the East India Com­ pany.

This brother's death placed him in enjoy­ ment of a modest competence, which enabled

BROWN
New Zealand, where his father's sanguine ex­ pectations pictured a bright future. Brown brought with him the machinery for a sawmill, which he lost no time in erecting. He went through the whole gamut of the colonists, to find out good order. Brown made his official report on the action (29 Mar 1860) and was promoted major after Waikato. On 23 Feb 1861, he was appointed as a land surveyor, and to proceed on various surveys at the expense of Government. In 1861-65 he commanded militia and volunteers for some time but returned to field duty and was again in action. In 1869 he had command of the local forces at the time of the massacre at White Cliffs. Throughout these troubled years he had legis­ lative duties also. He was in the Provincial Council (for New Plymouth 1866-69) and a member of Parliament (for New Plymouth 1864-65). Onaata 1868-70. He retired by choice rather than give up his military command in Taranaki, and spent the next years repairing his private affairs. He was for some years (to 1873) a member of the town board of New Plymouth. In 1873 he contested the Superin­ tendency against Carrington and Atkinson. Two years later he succeeded Parris as civil commissioner.

Brown's first wife died in 1875. He after­ wards married a daughter of W. Northcroft (q.v.). He was brought up as a Catholic, but his children belonged to the Church of Eng­ land. He died on 2 Sep 1884.

BROWN, CHARLES (1820-1901) was the only son of Charles Armitage Brown (q.v.) and was born in Ireland. He spent the first two years with his 'native Irish' mother and thereafter lived in Italy with his father until 1854, when they returned to England for the boy's educ­ ation, which was obtained at Plymouth. He learned no trade or profession.

Brown had not reached his majority when he sailed (Mar 1841) in the Amelia Thompson for
him to cultivate the society of literary people. He became the associate of Dilke, John Hamilton Reynell, Sir Savage Landor, Hood and Keats; and himself at the age of 23 composed a comic opera Naresynky, or the Road to Yoroslaw, which was produced at the Lyceum and yielded him £500 profit. Brown was a bon vivant, rather quaint in appearance; stout, bald and spectacled. His friendship with Keats became very close. They spent the summer of 1818 on a 600-mile walking tour of England and Scotland (where Keats developed the first symptoms of consumption). In 1819 they spent the summer at Shanklin, Isle of Wight, sketching and writing the tragedy Otho the Great, for which Brown, supplied the fable, character and dramatic conduct. He left Keats at Winchester and found time to run across to Ireland where, unknown to his friends, he married a peasant woman (Agogail Donohue). Summoned back to Winchester, he brought Keats to London in a serious condition. Brown then employed himself sketching and copying Hogarth's heads. In 1820 he went to Ireland for the birth of his son (Charles, q.v.) while Keats went in search of health to Italy, where he died on 23 Sep 1821. Brown could reach him. Brown then remained in residence in Florence, enjoying the company of Byron, Dilke, and Monckton Milnes, and later watching the education of his boy. He continued his studies in art, wrote for London magazines and translated admirably the first five cantos of Boiardo's Orlando Innamorato. In 1829 the publishers offered him a position as the editor of Keats's poems. He received £500 for which Brown, supplied the fable, character and dramatic conduct. Brown adopted the second name 'Armitage' in publishing some of his Keats papers in the Plymouth Journal.


BROWN, CHARLES HENRY JEFFRIES (1871-1917), who was born in Christchurch, went to the West Coast in the eighties, where he became well-known as an athlete and footballer. He worked as a trucker in the Brunner coal mines, spent some months on the New South Wales coalfields and returned to the Denniston mines, in which he became underground manager. Brown joined the Denniston volunteer corps in 1900, and was later transferred from this command to the New Zealand Staff Corps. When war broke out in 1914, he left with the Main Body of the New Zealand Expeditionary Force, with which he served with distinction in Gallipoli, Egypt and France, first in the Canterbury Regiment, then in the Auckland Regiment, and finally with the 1st Auckland battalion in command of the 1st brigade New Zealand Infantry (Feb 1917). Brown was awarded the D.S.O. and mentioned in dispatches and was killed in action on 8 Jun 1917.

Studholme; Evening Post, 11 Jan 1917; London Gaz., 17 Jun 1917.

BROWN, CHARLES HUNTER, was born in Scotland, emigrated to Australia as a young man and, having saved money, came to New Zealand. He was at once infected with colonising enthusiasm, handed over his Keats task to Milnes with a biographical notice written by himself, and prepared for his migration. He sent his son in the Amelia Thompson, which sailed on 25 Mar 1841, while he sailed in the Osmena on 22 Jun, arriving in New Plymouth in Nov.

The change from good living and select artistic surroundings to colonising life and forced upon him a severe test for one no longer young, and a few months after his arrival in New Plymouth he had an apoplectic stroke and died (on 5 Jun 1842). Brown adopted the second name 'Armitage' in publishing some of his Keats papers in the Plymouth Journal.


BROWN, HENRY (1842-1921) was born in 1842-1921. Brown ran it for a few years at Springs. About 1863 he sold his farm and went to Australia as a young man and, having saved money, came to New Zealand. He was at once infected with colonising enthusiasm, handed over his Keats task to Milnes with a biographical notice written by himself, and prepared for his migration. He sent his son in the Amelia Thompson, which sailed on 25 Mar 1841, while he sailed in the Osmena on 22 Jun, arriving in New Plymouth in Nov.

The change from good living and select artistic surroundings to colonising life and forced upon him a severe test for one no longer young, and a few months after his arrival in New Plymouth he had an apoplectic stroke and died (on 5 Jun 1842). Brown adopted the second name 'Armitage' in publishing some of his Keats papers in the Plymouth Journal.

few years without loss in the trade between Sydney and Tasmania. In 1861 he sold it and came to Otago to dig the diggings, entering into business as a storekeeper at Wetherstones, Queenstown and Gabriel’s Gully. He became a substantial merchant.

In 1865 he was elected to the Otago Provincial Council for Lawrence, in 1867 for Goldfield and in 1871 for Taupeka, which he represented until 1875. In 1870 he was elected M.P. for Bruce and the following year for Taupeka, which he represented until 1878 (when he was defeated by Valentine). He took a great interest in mining and in the Lawrence railway, which he was mainly instrumental in promoting. He was a liberal supporter of charities. Brown married (1879) the widow of Dr Ebenezer Halley. He died on 6 Feb 1891, aged 72, leaving a large fortune. His widow in 1938.

**BROWN, JAMES MACMILLAN** (1846-1935) was born at Irvine, Scotland, the son of a shipowner, and educated in the first place at Irvine Academy. He proceeded to the Universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow (where he graduated with first-class honours in mental philosophy and gained the rector’s prize for an essay). There also he gained a five-year Snell exhibition on which he proceeded to Balliol College, Oxford, in 1869. Owing to indifferent health he could not complete his course, and spent some time on the geological survey in Scotland (1872-74).

On the foundation of Canterbury College in 1875 Brown was appointed professor of classics and English. Five years later the onerous duties of this double chair were rearranged and he taught English history and English literature till 1885, when he resigned on account of ill-health. Brown devised a new and practical method of treating English composition, which was specially useful with backward students. Several volumes of his notes on English classics were published in New Zealand (including *Julius Caesar, The Merchant of Venice* and *Esmond*). He also published (in 1894) a manual of English literature of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. Brown was a member of the royal commission on higher education (1879-82) and was a member of the University Senate from 1879, vice-chancellor from 1916, and chancellor from 1923 till his death (on 18 Jan 1935). In 1901 he published, under the pseudonym of *Godfrey Swayne*, a novel entitled *Riallaro*, satirising life and politics in New Zealand. This was followed in 1903 by *Limorona*, a Utopia. Brown rendered valuable service to New Zealand by his researches in Polynesian anthropology and ethnology, to which he devoted himself after his retirement, travelling widely in Pacific countries. In 1880: M.A., faculty of arts, University of Edinburgh; 1881: M.A., faculty of arts, University of St Andrews; 1884: M.A., faculty of arts, University of Cambridge; 1885: M.A., faculty of arts, University of London; 1888: LL.D., University of Cambridge; 1897: LL.D., University of St Andrews; 1903: LL.D., University of Cambridge; 1907: LL.D., University of London.

Brown was a liberal supporter of the arts in all its forms. Amongst his many contributions to local New Zealand poetry was the instance of his estate he left to found a school of Pacific studies at that institution.

Brown married in 1887 Helen Connon, the first woman M.A. in New Zealand and the first woman to take the M.A. degree with honours at a British university. She was principal of the Christchurch Girls’ High School (1882-94). *Cycl. N.Z.* (iii); *Hight and Candy* (p). Beagle-hole; *Who’s Who NZ.*, 1908, 1924; *S. E. Grossman*, In Memoriam, 1901 and Life of Helen M. Brown, 1905; *The Press*, 23 Feb 1903; 19, 21, 22, 23 Jan 1925 (p).

**BROWN, JOHN EVANS** (1827-95) was born at Lewistown, Pennsylvania, United States, where he was educated. In 1849 he crossed to California and spent 20 years in Canterbury, taking a prominent part in the affairs of the province. He was a member of the Provincial Council for Rangiora (1866 and 1875), and was during that time a member of two executive committees (Knight’s 1869; Hall’s 1870-71). Brown represented Ashley in Parliament (1871-79) and St Albans (1881-94). He was the first chairman of the Christchurch Tramway Co. In the late eighties he returned to America, where he died on 9 Jul 1895. Brown married first (1857) a daughter of H. J. Peacock and sister of the Hon. J. T. Peacock (q.v.) and, secondly, 1883, Mrs Martin (Wellington). Canterbury P.C. Proc.; *Cycl. N.Z.*; iv; *Lyttelton Times*, 11 July 1890. *Cycl. N.Z.* (1895); *Humbug*, 1916, and chancellor from 1923 till his death.

**BROWN, WILLIAM** (1809-98) was born near Dundee, Scotland, educated there, and read law with the intention of becoming a writer to the signet. He became interested in colonisation and joined the South Australian settlement, arriving in Adelaide in the early part of 1839. Soon after arriving he became acquainted with the surgeon, the Honourable Sydney Smith, and on their return journey, in the vicinity of Port Jackson, decided to go to New South Wales, where he engaged in cattle and sheep dealing on a large scale, and was for some years consul for New Zealand. In 1849 he returned to New Zealand and engaged in banking and political economy. Brown lost his health and in failing, they prospected the neighbourhood and purchased from the Coromandel natives the island of Motukorea (Brown’s island). On 13 Apr again met Campbell, who had come from Sydney in the Lady Lilford. With several others they visited the shores of the Waitetama gulf, hoping to buy land from the natives. This failing, they prospected the neighbourhood and purchased from the Coromandel natives the island of Motokore (Brown’s island). On 13 Aug they entered into possession. On 21 Dec, Mrs Brown having arrived from Sydney, they established themselves in a tent on the future site of Auckland, and in Feb 1841 they began getting timber for their building. The *Black Jake* was chartered to bring the timber from Whangaroa, and the partners carried it on their
shoulders to the site. On 24 Jun the Brown family took possession of their home in Auck­land. Brown took part in the affairs of Auckland as soon as the town was founded. On 6 Jun 1844 he was called to the governor's Legislative Council, of which he was a member to 1845 and until 1847-48. The initial was due to his proceeding to the old country in the Bolina with a cargo belonging to his finn (1845). With S. M. Martin and Charles Clifford he pro­tested against the native trust bill (1844) and thus got out of favour with FitzRoy.

Brown was one of the founders and a large shareholder in the Southern Cross, which was established in 1843 to represent the interests of the rank and file of the colonists and the landowners as against those of the philo-Maori party, to which he was a member to 1845. On the constitution of 1852 coming into force he contested the Superintendency of Auckland against Wynyard, but was defeated (12 Jul 1852). After spending ten years in Aus­tralia he came to Otago and settled at Waita­bun, where he was engaged in mining for 16 years. He represented that constituency in the Provincial Council from 1871 until the aboli­tion. In 1876 he moved to Lawrence, where he took a leading part in public life. He was a member of the school committee and the hospital committee and leader of the opposi­tion in the parliamentary union. In 1884 he was re­elected in 1845. Feeling ran high be­tween the two parties and Politics in Auckland followed this line of cleavage for some years to come. When Brown returned to New Zealand (1847) he was again called to the Legislative Council and reapportioned to the list of justices in the position he had previously occupied.

On the constitution of 1852 coming into force he contested the Superintendency of Auckland against wynyard, but was defeated (12 Jul 1855). In Aug 1854 he was elected M.H.R. for City of Auckland. A few months later Wynyard resigned the Superintendency and Brown was elected by a large majority over Whittaker (1 Mar 1855). He had a difficult session with a Council which was generally opposed to his policy, and in Sep obtained a dissolution, which necessitated a fresh election for both Superin­ tendent and Council. He was entering into this contest with vigour when family reasons for­ced him to lay aside all public affairs and retire from politics (Nov 1855). He did not return, but remained associated with Campbell until his death (29 Aug 1898). Brown was a man of high principle, wide experience and consid­erable energy and would doubtless have gone far in politics had he remained in the colony. Carleton described him as 'one of the most truthful and worthy men that ever set foot in the colony: Brown wrote in 1840 the first chapter of his book New Zealand and its Aborigines, which he re-wrote on the pas­sage home and published in 1845.
Thames and Okati) who made proposals of peace, one of the conditions being that the Wai­
tara dispute should be decided by the courts. The Governor would not accept the terms, and there must be restitution of plunder taken from settlers, compensation for their losses, and a due recognition of British law for the future. Mc­Lenan then offered terms of peace, upon which Governor Browne announced that he would not see the King chiefs back to Taranaki and persuaded Wairemu Tamihana to lead his taea of 400 back to their homes and Wiremu Kingi to retire inland.

Browne then visited Taranaki with Richard Mond and Whitaker (the attorney-general) and whitehead again made a mistake by refusing to receive Wiremu Kingi's daughter as a mediator (30 Mar 1861). He now offered terms of peace which included the investigation of Teia's title, but the survey was to proceed and the Governor was to retain all land belonging to the rebels which the troops were occupying, and the Ngati-Awa were to submit quietly to the law and not again to seek redress for grievances by force. The arrival of General Cameron from Australia just as the terms were about to be accepted caused a complete change in the position (30 Mar). On 8 Apr harsher terms were dictated, nothing was said about restitution and compensation against the rebels which the troops were occupying, and the Ngati-Awa were to submit quietly to the law.

Soon after assuming office, Grey withdrew the manifesto addressed by Governor Browne to the Wai-tara purchase and announced a number of bills to extend the law to natives all over New Zealand. Governor Browne left for Sydney in October and a few months later was appointed to the governorship of Tasmania. He was made K.C.M.G. in 1869, Governor of Bermuda (1870-71) and died in London on 17 Aug 1887. Browne married Harriet, daughter of James Campbell, of Cragie, Ayrshire. Historians agree generally with GISborne that Browne was distinguished for his singleness of heart, his devotion to what he held to be his duty, and many sterling and attractive qualities. His letters, preserved in the Richmond and Stafford collections, give evidence of a fine humanity, a high idealism and lofty devotion to duty. Socially he had a host of friends. In spite of the tragedy of his life in New Zealand he left the reputation of a high-minded, well-meaning and eminently able administrator whose failure was due more to the conditions of his task than to any lack of ability on his part.

BROWNING, SAMUEL (1802-88) was born in London, the son of a bookseller and owner of a printing works, and was brought up in a library. His father held a position in the General Post Office. He entered business life and became a member of a firm of book-publishers. In 1830 he went on a tour to the Rocky moun-
tains and in 1840 sailed to Australia in the Sea Horse. He visited all the colonies and spent a year travelling in the interior of China, where he saw the war, lived with the native chiefs and gained much wide experience gained in travel abroad. Brown­ing took part in 1847 in obtaining the repeal of the navigation laws in the interest of foreign shipping. The war between the two countries ended in 1848. He gave evi­dence before a select committee of Parliament.

Some time later Browning came to Australia as managing inspector of the Royal Bank of Australia, and wound up its affairs. In 1855 he came to reside in Auckland. He took part in many commercial undertakings, being a director of the Bank of New Zealand and the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Co. and the New Zealand Insurance Co. His death occurred on 11 Jun 1888. A daughter married General Sir Trevor Chute (q.v.).

N.Z. Herald, 12 Jun 1888, 18 Feb 1889.

BRUCE, DAVID (1824-1911) was born at Cra­mond, near Edinburgh. Educated at Edin­burgh University and the Free Church Divinity Hall, he was ordained in 1853 by the presbytery of Aberdare, and shortly afterwards sailed in the Simla dutp Auckland.

Bruce was the first minister of the Presbyterian Church in Auckland, having been appointed by the colonial committee of the Free Church. He was introduced by the Rev W. Lawry, general superintendent of Wesleyan missions, to a charge which embraced the whole of the northern part of New Zealand and was included at first in the synod of Eastern Aus­tralia. A presbytery was formed in 1856, and in the years up to 1862 Bruce visited all the outlying districts of Auckland. In 1862 he was released by the presbytery to undertake exten­sion work over the whole of the North Island, and as much of the South as was not included in the provincial district of Otago. He was moderator of the Assembly in 1866 and dele­gate of the presbytery to the Synod of Otago in Dunedin on the subject of union. His own charge meanwhile assumed the name of St Andrews. In 1877 Bruce was appointed church agent. In 1889 he went to Sydney, but not long afterwards retired at the general election of 1893, and contested Manawatu unsuccessfully in 1896. Bruce was a brilliant speaker and a staunch free­trader. He was greatly interested in the native flora of New Zealand and on his death he left to his district a fine park at Huntville, with a considerable amount of virgin bush. In 1914 Bruce published his reminiscences of his early life.

He died on 23 Apr 1917.


BRUCE, THOMAS WHILLIANS (1832-1908) was born at Jedburgh, Scotland, educated there and commenced farming. In 1859 he came to New Zealand in the Indiana and for some years managed the Motunau estate in north Canter­bury. About 1868, with John Madarlane, he bought Cora Lynn, on the Waimakariri river, and in 1870 bought out his partner. Adding Riversdale, across the river, he ran altogether about 17,000 acres. Amusingly, as he once owned was Inchbonnie, on the West Coast road, beyond Ar thurs Pass. About 1890 his Canterbury estate fell into the hands of the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Co.
and he moved to Inchbonnie in 1893. In Can­
terbury he was chairman for many years of the Upper Waimakariri road board, which during his term erected a bridge over that river and another over the Mutil kol. Inchbonnie was an estate of 6,000 acres and Bruce had also a run of 13,000 acres at the Otaira. He died in 1908. 

Who's Who N.Z. , 1908; Acland; Cycl. N.Z., v (p) .

BRUNNER, THOMAS (1822-74) was a son of William Brunner, barrister-at-law, Oxford. He came to New Zealand as an assistant on the survey staff of the New Zealand Company in the expeditionary ship Whisky to prepare the way for the second settlement (at Nelson). With Captain Wakefield and the pioneer staff she arrived in Oct 1841.

The occupation was dispayed by the loss of its leaders at the Wairau. The demand of the settlers for land being thus disappointed, Brunner was sent by Tuckett (q.v.) to prospect for good grass lands somewhere within reach of Nelson which might serve the purpose, but he returned without success. Thereafter for some years he was engaged in arduous and dangerous explorations between Nelson and the West Coast of the South Island. On the first journey William Fox (q.v.) , then agent for the Company at Nelson, Charles Heaphy and Brunner (who had now left the Company's service) left Nelson on 2 Feb 1846 with the intention of exploring the country adjacent to lakes Rotoiti and Taupo. On 23 Feb they joined the Mawhera (or Mawhera or Marare) river. They examined the headwaters of the river which they called the Buller and reached their 1843 point at the Matukituki valley, where Fox, burdened with a heavy pack, was almost drowned in crossing the river. The party reached Nelson again on Mar 1 1847. He was already very short of food and in the struggles of the next stage he was forced to eat his dog. Reaching at length the native settlement at Aratua, he remained there until the spring. By this time Brunner had learned how to overcome two of the greatest difficulties of the European traveller in the New Zealand bush, namely to walk barefooted and to subsist on fern root. Thus inured, he recommenced his journey in Oct 1847, his feet shod with flax sandals which had to be replaced every two days. Passing Okarito on 11 Dec at Parika or Titi­hua. Early in Mar he saw the plains of Canterbury, which he reached on 13th. Leaving lake Rotoroa on 31 Dec, Brunner reached his previous limit at Arahura, reading Nelson after a pilgrimage of 550 miles in 22 weeks.

In the following summer Brunner entered upon the most arduous of all his travels. With only two Maori guides and his wife, left Nelson (3 Dec 1846) with the intention of exploring the Buller from its source to the sea, and, also, if possible, finding a way across to Canterbury. For the first five days of travel he had an extra man to carry loads. From the departure from Stafford's station on the 11th, he had the use of a mule as far as lake Rotoiti, which he reached on the 13th. Leaving lake Rotoroa on 31 Dec, Brunner reached his previous limit at Arahura, reading Nelson after a pilgrimage of 550 miles in 22 weeks.

He then crossed to West Wanganui, was the agent for the Com­

manda...

 meant to refer to the Wairau plain. They then coasted down to the mouth of the Grey (or Mawhera) river and examined the mouth of the Buller river, which Joseph Toms had entered in 1840. Sailing along the Grey Coast, being on the Southern Beach, between the Buller and cape Foulwind, they discovered the remains of the old wool wool, which had been lost. At the mouth of the Buller from source to mouth and tracing the Inangahua down to its junction with the Buller, they discovered the existence of coal seams in the vicinity of which the town of Brunner afterwards grew up. Captain Richards, of H.M.S. Acheron, acknowledged his indebtedness to the detailed coastal survey of Brunner.

Brunner in Sep 1851 was appointed surveyor of crown lands in Nelson. He set out in 1854- 55 to prepare the marks of many sheep in the Rotoiti bush, which he had to manage the Maori by bribery. As long as the Maori believed themselves a match for the soldiers there would never be a solid peace. He fought vigorously and successfully for a bridge over the Wanganui river to connect the town with the country settlement. He advocated the rights of the settlers in the outlying districts between Wellington and the provinces and fought hard for a separate local government for this area. He was, however, opposed to the whole provincial system, which he considered had outlived its usefulness. He resigned from the Provincial Council in May 1863, mainly as a protest against the action of the Governor (Featherston) in permitting the executive to manage affairs in defiance of the Council. When he stood again (May 1865) he still insisted on preserving his independ­ence. What he desired to see was municipal councils everywhere and the Provincial Councils abolished. He was elected at the head of the poll (Bryce 116, Kells 64, W. H. Watt 80). Still he desired that locally, they should have the management of their own affairs, he presented a petition for the creation of a new province from the Manawatu river to the Ta­ranaki border. When Balcombe threatened to create a new port at Manawatu Bryce put forward a counter-proposal to set up a provincial government in Wanganui town alone, without any hinterland. In Feb 1866 Bryce was elected to represent Wanganui in the General Assem­bly, defeated by 102 votes to 54.

1 He declined to give an unqualified support to the Stafford Government. About a year later he pressed for the release of T. J. Bryce's opinions on the Maori question were the orthodox views of the fighting frontiers.
man who had already served in the war of 1859 in his neighbours who stuck to their farms shot down on their doorsteps. In 1866 he insisted that two British regiments should be retained for garrison duty while the farmers themselves fought the campaign in the field. In 1868, when the front of the victorious Titokowaru was within 12 miles of his farm, Bryce held, to form his local volunteer troop, the Kai-iwi Yeomanry Cavalry, and accepted a lieuten­ant's commission under Captain Newland. Whitmore said of this corps: • It was to a large extent upon the devotion and energy of these highly competent mounted corps that I relied for the defence of the settlement’, and (else­where) they were for all the duties of frontier mounted infantry absolutely perfect. At the end of 1868, when the main force was withdrawn for service in Poverty Bay, the cavalry troop was entrust­ed with the duty of patrolling the front against any activity on the part of Titokowaru. In Apr 1869 Bryce scouted in canoes far up the Waitotara river in search of hostile forces belonging to the Tangahoe tribe. It was in this West Coast campaign that the engagement occurred at Handley’s woolshed, Nukumaru. Unimportant in itself, this incident was destined to be exaggerated by charges brought against Bryce by G. W. Rusden (q.v.), who in his History of New Zealand accused him of cutting down Maori women and children. Bryce took proceedings against Rusden in London and gained a verdict with [5,000 damages. In 1871 Bryce was elected to Parliament for Otago. In 1876, after he was again returned, with Vogel as his colleague (Bryce 380, Vogel 361, Watt 191, Phayrzen 36). At the election for Wanga­nuis and Taihape under the direction of Bryce and marched on Parihaka before dawn of 5 Nov 1881. Bryce rode into the settlement and demanded the surrender of Te Whiti and Tohu, whose arrest was effected without bloodshed. The arrest included some of his followers, together with a man named Hiroki, who, it was rumoured, had been in the woods with Titokowaru and incurred the censure of the House (by 33 to 24). Bryce withdrew, and there were no further proceedings against Nukumaru. Unimportant in itself, this incident illuminates his own native policy.

Bryce retired to his farm, to devote his time to pastoral pursuits, books, chess and occasionally bowls. But his influence did not cease to felt in the political affairs of the country. In 1903 he intervened in a press discussion to defend the action of Rolleston at Parihaka, and he wrote a few months later a valuable series of articles on Maori fanaticism which clearly illuminates his own native policy.

Brydone, Thomas (1837-1904) was born at West Linton, Peebleshire, and removed with his parents to Blair Athol. He was educated at Perth Academy and entered the office of a commissionner appointed to inquire into the means of lending money to landlords to improve their estate by drainage. He was two years there and then became land steward to the Earl of Buchan at Roxburn, West Lothian; and later to the Duke of Hamilton. He was afterwards a travelling inspector for the West of England Land Co. engaged in the same type of business; was factor to Lord Falmouth in Kent and returned to Roxburn, where oil was discovered by his father-in-law. The company was amalgamated with the Paraffin Oil Co. (1866-67), but its prospect was defeated by American competition and he was then appointed by the Australian and New Zealand Land Co. to take charge of its properties in New Zealand. The company was an amalgamation of the Land Co. and the Canterbury and Otago Land Co.

Brydone's claim to the gratitude of New Zealand rests on the fact that he was the practical founder of the frozen meat and dairy industry. He was a pioneer also in the use of freezing works (of which he was a director) and was responsible for the first shipment of frozen meat from New Zealand to London. The dairy factory established at Edenfield, near Rochdale, was the pioneer in a great expansion of dairying.
BUCHANAN, ANDREW (1806-77) was born in Jamaica, his father being a sugar planter and his mother the daughter of a planter in St Kitts. After the liberation of the slaves they settled in Dorsetshire and he was educated at Sherborne and at Paris University, where he graduated in medicine and surgery. In 1830 he volunteered for service in the Polish struggle for independence. On the suppression of the insurrection he went to St Andrews University, where he graduated M.D. In 1833 he settled in the south of England as a public vaccinator. Two years later he married a daughter of Dr Darkness (London). He was in London for about 25 years, being a governor of St George's hospital and having an estate at Chingford, Essex.

Having achieved a competence, Buchanan retired from practice and in 1857 brought his family to Auckland. In 1858 he was called to give evidence before a parliamentary committee on lunatic asylums, and in 1859 a site was chosen at Nelson for an asylum. The Taranaki war of 1860 forced Buchanan to move to Dunedin, where he took up the Patearoa run of 75,000 acres, extending from the Lammerlaws to Southburn point. In 1862 he brought his family and horses to Otago in the schooner Clutha. He erected a house in North East Valley, but frequently visited his run at Maniatoto. In 1862 he was called to the Legislative Council, in which body he did good service in various measures of social reform. He was particularly responsible for the committee which was set up in 1871 to consider the establishment of a central asylum for persons of unsound mind, and he kept the subject before the public both in Parliament and in the press until the appointment of Dr Macgregor as inspector general of hospitals and lunatic asylums. In 1874 he retired from the Council and returned to live in England, where he died on 4 Sep 1877. He was a strong Anglican and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and the Royal Colonial Institute.

BUCHANAN, HUGH (1812-77) was born at Kinloch Mhor, Argyllshire, where his father had extensive pastoral farms on lease from the Earl of Breadalbane and the Stewarts of Appin. He was educated privately and, having been trained to farming, he leased Blaircraig in Argyllshire. There he farmed until 1848 when he sailed for Melbourne. Finding the climate too hot, he came to Canterbury and settled at Motunau, acquiring a property at the head of Lake Forsyth which he called Talbragg. He did much to improve his farm and to promote the interests of the district. He was chairman of the Little River road board and afterwards of the Akaroa district. He represented Wainui in the Canterbury Provincial Council (1866-70). Buchanan died on 23 Sep 1877.

BUCHANAN, JOHN (1819-92) was born at Woolwich, England. About 1839 he emigrated to Australia and was for many years a government storekeeper at Sydney. In 1861 he came to New Zealand in the Montezuma, settled in Napier and later bought the estate of 13,000 acres. He was in the Provincial Council (1865-75) representing Napier Town (1865-66), Napier Country (1867-71) and Waimarama (1871-75). But Buchanan was a determined advocate of refrigeration, and in 1880 he was elected a member of the Linnean Society. Buchanan died on 18 Oct 1898.

BUCHANAN, SIR WALTER CLARKE (1838-1924) was born at Glenadale, Argyllshire, the son of Duncan Donald Buchanan, a farmer of Auchendale. He was educated at the parish school and at Greenock Academy; and at the age of 18 went to Victoria, where he spent six years as stockman to 'the Hon Neil Black, of Kilmore, Victoria. In 1866; Montezuma, he joined the staff of the triangulation survey as botanist and draughtsman. Amongst his explorations were visits to the Kaikoura mountains and Mount Egmont (1867). He was a founder of the New Zealand Institute, and contributed many papers to its transactions, besides illustrating most of the earlier volumes with his fine sketches. In 1880 he was elected a fellow of the Linnean society. When he retired (in 1885) he was elected a life member of the Wellington Philosophical Society.

BUCHANAN, JOHN (1819-98) was born at Levenside, Dumbartonshire, Scotland, and educated at the parish school there: Apprenticed to a pattern designer at the print and dyeworks, he made a study of botany and obtained many designs from leaves. Moving to Glasgow, he pursued his studies there until 1849, when he came to Otago in the Columbus and settled at North East Valley. There he began almost at once to collect plants, a pursuit which he maintained throughout life. After a short visit to the Victorian goldfields he joined the staff of the triangulation survey in Otago, and when Hector took control he devoted himself entirely to the botany of the province, in pursuit of which he did much exploration and made reports on the occurrence of the Flora in the Clutha and Taupeka rivers. He was afterwards permanently attached to the geological survey as botanist and draughtsman. Amongst his explorations were visits to the Campbell and Macquarie islands. He published a volume on the indigenous grasses of New Zealand (1880) and botanical notes on the Kaikoura mountains (1887). He was a strong Anglican and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and the Royal Colonial Institute.

Buchanan died on 18 Oct 1904.

BUCHANAN, J. Hay.

BUCHANAN, ANDREW (1806-77) was born in Jamaica, his father being a sugar planter and his mother the daughter of a planter in St Kitts. After the liberation of the slaves they settled in Dorsetshire and he was educated at Sherborne and at Paris University, where he graduated in medicine and surgery. In 1830 he volunteered for service in the Polish struggle for independence. On the suppression of the insurrection he went to St Andrews University, where he graduated M.D. In 1833 he settled in the south of England as a public vaccinator. Two years later he married a daughter of Dr Darkness (London). He was in London for about 25 years, being a governor of St George's hospital and having an estate at Chingford, Essex.

Having achieved a competence, Buchanan retired from practice and in 1857 brought his family to Auckland. In 1858 he was called to give evidence before a parliamentary committee on lunatic asylums, and in 1859 a site was chosen at Nelson for an asylum. The Taranaki war of 1860 forced Buchanan to move to Dunedin, where he took up the Patearoa run of 75,000 acres, extending from the Lammerlaws to Southburn point. In 1862 he brought his family and horses to Otago in the schooner Clutha. He erected a house in North East Valley, but frequently visited his run at Maniatoto. In 1862 he was called to the Legislative Council, in which body he did good service in various measures of social reform. He was particularly responsible for the committee which was set up in 1871 to consider the establishment of a central asylum for persons of unsound mind, and he kept the subject before the public both in Parliament and in the press until the appointment of Dr Macgregor as inspector general of hospitals and lunatic asylums. In 1874 he retired from the Council and returned to live in England, where he died on 4 Sep 1877. He was a strong Anglican and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and the Royal Colonial Institute.

BUCHANAN, HUGH (1812-77) was born at Kinloch Mhor, Argyllshire, where his father had extensive pastoral farms on lease from the Earl of Breadalbane and the Stewarts of Appin. He was educated privately and, having been trained to farming, he leased Blaircraig in Argyllshire. There he farmed until 1848 when he sailed for Melbourne. Finding the climate too hot, he came to Canterbury and settled at Motunau, acquiring a property at the head of Lake Forsyth which he called Talbragg. He did much to improve his farm and to promote the interests of the district. He was chairman of the Little River road board and afterwards of the Akaroa district. He represented Wainui in the Canterbury Provincial Council (1866-70). Buchanan died on 23 Sep 1877.

BUCHANAN, JOHN (1819-92) was born at Woolwich, England. About 1839 he emigrated to Australia and was for many years a government storekeeper at Sydney. In 1861 he came to New Zealand in the Montezuma, settled in Napier and later bought the estate of 13,000 acres. He was in the Provincial Council (1865-75) representing Napier Town (1865-66), Napier Country (1867-71) and Waimarama (1871-75). But Buchanan was a determined advocate of refrigeration, and in 1880 he was elected a member of the Linnean Society. Buchanan died on 18 Oct 1898.

BUCHANAN, SIR WALTER CLARKE (1838-1924) was born at Glendaruel, Argyllshire, the son of Duncan Donald Buchanan, a farmer of Auchenberg. He was educated at the parish school and at Greenock Academy; and at the age of 18 went to Victoria, where he spent six years as stockman to 'the Hon Neil Black, of Kilmore, Victoria. In 1866; Montezuma, he joined the staff of the triangulation survey as botanist and draughtsman. Amongst his explorations were visits to the Kaikoura mountains and Mount Egmont (1867). He was a founder of the New Zealand Institute, and contributed many papers to its transactions, besides illustrating most of the earlier volumes with his fine sketches. In 1880 he was elected a fellow of the Linnean society. When he retired (in 1885) he was elected a life member of the Wellington Philosophical Society. Buchanan died on 18 Oct 1898.

BUCHANAN, JOHN (1819-98) was born at Levenside, Dumbartonshire, Scotland, and educated at the parish school there: Apprenticed to a pattern designer at the print and dyeworks, he made a study of botany and obtained many designs from leaves. Moving to Glasgow, he pursued his studies there until 1849, when he came to Otago in the Columbus and settled at North East Valley. There he began almost at once to collect plants, a pursuit which he maintained throughout life. After a short visit to the Victorian goldfields he joined the staff of the triangulation survey in Otago, and when Hector took control he devoted himself entirely to the botany of the province, in pursuit of which he did much exploration and made reports on the occurrence of the Flora in the Clutha and Taupeka rivers. He was afterwards permanently attached to the geological survey as botanist and draughtsman. Amongst his explorations were visits to the Campbell and Macquarie islands. He published a volume on the indigenous grasses of New Zealand (1880) and botanical notes on the Kaikoura mountains (1887). He was a strong Anglican and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and the Royal Colonial Institute.
Buckland entered the provincial engineer's department (1865) and two years later joined the Una battery and mine at Thames. Between 1873 and 1880 he was a member of the Remuera road board, licensing committee, and urban domain board. In 1883 he was elected to the Auckland education board and in 1884 he was called to the bar. Buckland represented Franklin North in Parliament (1884-87) and Manukau (1890-93). In 1885 he was elected to the Auckland hospital and charitable aid board. He practised law for many years in Cambridge and was mayor of the borough (1898-1902 and 1905-07). He died on 29 Dec 1915. Buckland introduced the satirical washers' and merchants' bill in Parliament in 1892.

Buckley, Sir Patrick Alphonsus (1841-1930) was born at Castle Townsend, county Wexford, Ireland. He was educated at the William street school, he joined the Bank of New Zealand in Sydney in 1878, and in 1891 was sent to Melbourne as acting accountant. In 1892 he became manager at Hamilton (New Zealand) and in 1893 at Auckland. In 1901 he was appointed manager at New Plymouth and in 1905 chief inspector at the head office. He returned to Auckland the following year as manager and remained there until he became general manager in 1920. He was created a knight bachelor in 1929 and became a Knight Commander of the Order of the British Empire (K.C.B.E.) in 1930. He died on 9 Dec 1930.

Buckley, Sir Patrick Alphonsus (1841-1930) was born at Castle Townsend, county Wexford, Ireland. He was educated at the William street school, he joined the Bank of New Zealand in Sydney in 1878, and in 1891 was sent to Melbourne as acting accountant. In 1892 he became manager at Hamilton (New Zealand) and in 1893 at Auckland. In 1901 he was appointed manager at New Plymouth and in 1905 chief inspector at the head office. He returned to Auckland the following year as manager and remained there until he became general manager in 1920. He was created a knight bachelor in 1929 and became a Knight Commander of the Order of the British Empire (K.C.B.E.) in 1930. He died on 9 Dec 1930.

Buckley, George Alphonse (1841-96) was born at Castle Townsend, county Cork, Ireland. He was educated at Queen's College, Cork, and in Paris, and having matriculated entered the University of Louvain, Belgium. While there he was commissioned by Count Carlo Macdonald, private chaplain to the Pope, to conduct from Ostend to Vienna a band of volunteers to join the Papal forces against the Piedmontese (1860). Serving under General Lamoriciere, he was present at the battle of Castelfidardo, and was taken prisoner at the capture of Ancona, being twice wounded. Returning to England he qualified as a licentiate and shortly afterwards made up his ticket in 1904, and until over 60 years of age sailed his 30-ton ketch *Triumphant* single-handed in north European waters. In 1908 he was in charge of the ponies of Shackleton's expedition. Buckley commanded a battalion of the Leinster Regiment in the war of 1914-15, D.S.O. 1916; C.B.E. 1919. He died on 10 Nov 1937.

Buckley, Sir Patrick Alphonsus (1841-96) was born at Castle Townsend, county Cork, Ireland. He was educated at Queen's College, Cork, and in Paris, and having matriculated entered the University of Louvain, Belgium. While there he was commissioned by Count Carlo Macdonald, private chaplain to the Pope, to conduct from Ostend to Vienna a band of volunteers to join the Papal forces against the Piedmontese (1860). Serving under General Lamoriciere, he was present at the battle of Castelfidardo, and was taken prisoner at the capture of Ancona, being twice wounded. Returning to England he qualified as a licentiate and shortly afterwards made up his ticket in 1904, and until over 60 years of age sailed his 30-ton ketch *Triumphant* single-handed in north European waters. In 1908 he was in charge of the ponies of Shackleton's expedition. Buckley commanded a battalion of the Leinster Regiment in the war of 1914-15, D.S.O. 1916; C.B.E. 1919. He died on 10 Nov 1937.

Buckley, Sir Patrick Alphonsus (1841-96) was born at Castle Townsend, county Cork, Ireland. He was educated at Queen's College, Cork, and in Paris, and having matriculated entered the University of Louvain, Belgium. While there he was commissioned by Count Carlo Macdonald, private chaplain to the Pope, to conduct from Ostend to Vienna a band of volunteers to join the Papal forces against the Piedmontese (1860). Serving under General Lamoriciere, he was present at the battle of Castelfidardo, and was taken prisoner at the capture of Ancona, being twice wounded. Returning to England he qualified as a licentiate and shortly afterwards made up his ticket in 1904, and until over 60 years of age sailed his 30-ton ketch *Triumphant* single-handed in north European waters. In 1908 he was in charge of the ponies of Shackleton's expedition. Buckley commanded a battalion of the Leinster Regiment in the war of 1914-15, D.S.O. 1916; C.B.E. 1919. He died on 10 Nov 1937.

Buckley, Sir Patrick Alphonsus (1841-96) was born at Castle Townsend, county Cork, Ireland. He was educated at Queen's College, Cork, and in Paris, and having matriculated entered the University of Louvain, Belgium. While there he was commissioned by Count Carlo Macdonald, private chaplain to the Pope, to conduct from Ostend to Vienna a band of volunteers to join the Papal forces against the Piedmontese (1860). Serving under General Lamoriciere, he was present at the battle of Castelfidardo, and was taken prisoner at the capture of Ancona, being twice wounded. Returning to England he qualified as a licentiate and shortly afterwards made up his ticket in 1904, and until over 60 years of age sailed his 30-ton ketch *Triumphant* single-handed in north European waters. In 1908 he was in charge of the ponies of Shackleton's expedition. Buckley commanded a battalion of the Leinster Regiment in the war of 1914-15, D.S.O. 1916; C.B.E. 1919. He died on 10 Nov 1937.
BUDDLE
offer from the Wesleyan missionary committee
to go to New Zealand. He married a daughter
of William Dixon, of Barnard Castle, and sailed
from Bristol (Sep 1839) with the Rev J. and
Mrs Skevington, the Rev H. H. and Mrs Turton, Buttle, Aldred and Gideon Smales in the
schooner Triton, 130 tons, the first mission ship
sent out by the society. After calling at the
Cape and Hobart they reached Hokianga (May
1840). BuddIe and his wife landed at Kawhia
and walked to their station at vVhaingaroa. A
few months later he was detailed at the request
of Tamihana te Rauparaba to establish a mission at Porirua; but the schooner which was
to take them south was wrecked on Kawhia
bar. BuddIe had to return to VVhaingaroa. The
general superintendent arriving shortly afterwards appointed him at the request of Te Rau
Takerei to a new station at Kopua, on the
Waipa. During four years there he baptised
many important chiefs and opened schools uuder native teachers in villages as far afield as
Mokau and Taupo. In 1844, in common with
Morgan, Ashwell, Whiteley and Wallis, he accompanied his particular tribe to the great
meeting at Remuera.
Much against his wish, BuddIe was removed
from Waipa to Auckland in the belief that
he was the best qualified to take charge of the
training institution for native teachers which
had just been opened in Grafton road. Twenty
students from all over the country were in
training. BuddIe also acted as financial secretary of the Wesleyan missions in the South Seas
while the headquarters were in Auckland. He
spent 22 years ministering to natives and
Europeans in the vicinity of the city and was
chairman of the Auckland district. With Whiteley he attended the first Australasian conference at Sydney, by which he was appointed to
Manukau. Thereafter for ten years he filled
circnits in the South, including Christchurch
(1866), Wellington (1870) and Nelson (1873).
Then, the conference having decided to establish Wesley College (a theological institution) at
Three Kings to train young men of both races
for the ministry, BuddIe was appointed principal and lecturer in theology. This position he
held until 1881. In the following year he resigned from full work, to continue as a supernumerary for a few years more. BuddIe was in
turn chairman of the Auckland, Christchurch,

BUDDO
and Wellington districts. He was president of
the Australasian conference in 1861 and of tlle
first New Zealand conference (1874). He was
a fluent Maori linguist and a sound scholar and
was chosen by the Bible society as one of me
translators of the Bible into Maori. As an
educationalist he was on the senate of the New
Zealand University (1871-80) and the council of
Auckland University College.
While stationed at Onehunga (1860) he was
called upon to calm the excitement amongst
the natives consequent upon the Taranaki war.
With the Superintendent of the province (Williamson) and the Native Minister (McLean) he
spent many weeks at NgaruawaIlia. His accurate
knowledge of the Maori mind and sympathetic
understanding of their problems were of great
value, but all efforts to detach the Waikato
tribes from the King movement failed. BuddIe
saw the King proclaimed and wrote an
illuminating booklet The Maori King Movement (1860). He died on 26 Jun 1883; and his
widow on 1 Sep 1884.
Morley; Buller; Buddle, ap. cit.; M. A. R. Pratt
(information); Cycl. N.z., ii (p); New Zealand
Herald, 27, 30 Jun 1883; Public Opinion (Dunedin) , 2 Apr 1881 (P).

BUDDO, DAVID (1856-1937) was born in
Edinburgh, the son of a surgeon in the Indian
army. Educated in Kincardineshire and Perth,
he trained as an engineer for one year and came
to New Zealand in 1877. After working as an
engineer in Canterbury for two years he took
up land at Ellesmere, where he farmed till 1890,
when he removed to Fernside.
Buddo was a member of the Springs and
Mandeville-Rangiora road boards (1884-1900)
and chairman of the latter; of the North Canterbury education board (1887-1909; chairman
1900-07), the Lyttelton harbour board (18971907), the Rangiora county council from 1896
(chairman 1897-1900), the Christchurch domain
board and the board of governors of Canterbury Agricultural College from 1915 (chairman
1930). He was captain of the North Canterbury Mounted Rifles (1901-3). Buddo entered
Parliament in 1893 as a Liberal (defeating R.
Moore for Kaiapoi), and represented that constituency until 1928 (except for two parliaments). He was defeated in 1893 and 1919. He
was Minister of Internal Affairs in the Ward
Government (1909-12). Called to the Legisla-

116

BUDGE

BUICK

tive Council in 1930, Buddo remained a member until 1937, in which year he died (8 Dec).
He married (1886) Janet, daughter of James
Rollo.
Parltry Record; Hansard; The Dominion, 9 Dec

of the House. "As secretary of the Liberal Association Buick was selected by Ballance as ~rgan­
ising secretary of the Liberal" Federation.
Re-elected to Parliament in 1893, he became
Liberal whip but showed a degree of independence, especially in his denunciation of the
abolition of the railway commissioners. Having
lost his se.at at the following election (1896),
he devoted himself to journalism, purchasing a
third interest in the Manawatu Standard at
Palmerston North. While living there Buick
published his first volumes on New Zealand
history, Old Marlborough (1900) and Old Manawatu (1903). In 1903 he moved to Dannevirke, acquiring an interest in the Advocate.
While there he published (1911) his life of
Te Rauparaba under the title of An Old
New Zealander. In that year he visited England
and on his return he sold his interest in the
paper and moved to Wellington, where in
1913 he joined the staff of the United Press
association, of which he was first assistant when
he retired (1933). In 1914 he published the
first edition of The Treaty ofWaitangi, of
which the third appeared in 1933. He was
elected a fellow of the Royal Historical society.
He published later New Zealand's First War
(1926), The French at Akaroa (1928), and The
Mystery of the Moa (1931).
In 1933 Buick retired from journalism to
devote his whole time to history. For the last
year or two of his life he occupied an official
post at the Turnbull Library in succession to
Elsdon Best. His later historical works were
The Discovery of Dinornis (1936), The Moa
Hunters of New Zealand (1937) and Waitangi,
Ninety-four Years After (1934). Though without training in historical method, Buick was
an avid researcher and a well-balanced historian
with a graceful style of popular prose. He was
chairman of the Wellington provincial historical
committee (1937-38). He was devoted to music
and for many years attended the brass bands
competitions in New Zealand. He published
in 1935 a story of Mendelssohn's Elijah and in
1927 The Romance of the Gramaphone. On
his death (on 22 Feb 1938) he bequeathed
£1,000 to the Hocken library and £12,000 to
the National Art gallery. (C.M.G. 1934.)
Russell; Saunders; Annals N.Z. Lit. (P); Evening Post, 22 Feb 1938 (p); The Dominion, 22 Feb


BUDGE, WILLIAM (1816-71) came to New
Zealand as an assistant surveyor in the Will
Watch (1841) and worked for the New Zealand
Company for some years. In 1848 he was sent to
survey the Wairau and Queen Charlotte sound
and he lived on Budge's island until it was
submerged in an earthquake in 1855. He then
took up a run at the Bluff and some farming
country, which later he leased to the Redwoods.
Budge represented Lower Wairau in the Marlborough Provincial Council (1862-64). He died
on 30 Oct 1871.
Marlborough P.C. Proc.; Buick, Marlborough.
BUICK, DAVID (1848-1918) was born at
Karori, the son of William Buick, who arrived
in the Arab (1841) and in 1852 settled at the
Hutt. There David was educated and worked
until 1885, when he bought 550 acres of firstclass grazing land near Palmerston North.
Buick was a well known breeder of Romney
Marsh sheep and owned successful racehorses.
In public life he was a member of the Hutt
road board, and chairman of the Manawatu
road board and drainage board. He was a
prominent supporter of the Manawatu Agricultural and Pastoral association. In 1896 he contested the Manawatu seat in Parliament. In
1908 he was elected' for that constituency which
he represented in the Reform interest till his
death (on 18 Nov 1918).
N.Z.P.D., 19 Nov 1918; Evening Post, 19 Nov
1918.

BUICK, THOMAS LINDSAY (1866-1938) was
born at Oamaru, the son of John Walker Buick,
educated at the South school there and taught
the trade of a carpenter. At the age of 18 he
moved to Blenheim, where he took his first
interest in public affairs. He joined the local
branch of the Irish National League and lectured in favour of home rule in Wellington
and Christchurch.
In 1890 he was elected to Parliament as the
representative of Wairau, defeating A. P. Seymour. He was one of the first labour members

(P) .

117


BULL, JAMES (1831-?) was born in London, trained as a carpenter and worked for Gazell and Son, the building of the House of Parliament at Westminster. Coming to Wellington in 1859, he did some work on the provost buildings. Having contracted to build a house at the ferry in Rangitikei, he took up land and erected a sawmill and later acquired 100 acres at Pukakaukika, where he established his Pakenam farm (now Ohakea). Bull had a hotel and store at a spot afterwards called Bull Town, and eventually Bulls. He was carrying for some years between there and Wanganui.


BULLER, JAMES (1812-84). Born in Cornwall in 1812, Buller as a young man felt drawn towards the Church and acted as a Wesleyan local preacher. In Oct 1835, with his wife, he sailed for Australia by the Platina. In Sydney he met the Rev N. Turner (q.v.) who engaged him as tutor to his young family about to return to New Zealand, and they continued their voyage in the Patriot, arriving at Hokianga on 27 Apr 1836.

During the three years that Buller spent at Mangungu he thoroughly mastered the Maori language, in which he was able to preach after 12 months residence in the country. He showed such aptitude for mission work that he was admitted in connection with the missionaries. Buller experienced many dangers, but throughout evinced unflinching courage. On the occasion of the attack on the native teachers at Rotorupu, in 1837, he went out to the spot with his colleagues and interviewed the murderers. In the following year he was appointed to take superintendence at the Te Karere or Maori Intelligencer, which appeared in connection with the Thames gold-rushes. He published many papers on ornithology and published his well known book Forty Years in New Zealand (1878). He returned to New Zealand in 1881 and settled at Christchurch, where he died on 6 Nov 1881. Mrs Buller died on 23 Dec of the same year.

Buller was a man of great mental power, a fine preacher and a capable administrator. He had a thorough knowledge of the Maori people and their language and a sympathetic understanding of their modes of thought. Apart from his missionary work, he was an active church worker, and an active church worker, and in the politics of both races. He was at different periods a governor of Nelson and Canterbury Colleges.

Morley, Sherrin and Wallace; Buller, op. cit.; Marsden, L. and J.; Gorton.

During Heke's war he rendered important service to the government. In these years he paid periodic visits to Auckland to minister to the Wesleyans resident there. In 1845 he was removed to Wellington. There his duties extended to Wairarapa and Wanganui, where he spent a useful 15 years. In 1839, in view of the expected arrival of emigrants, he made a long journey by sea to the Paki Paki, and when he arrived there he opened the church mission, but on medical advice took a year's rest at Wellington. Here he devoted himself to literary and scientific studies, enjoying the friendship of William Swainson, F.R.S. In 1861 he gained first prize for an essay on The Moral Welfare Of New Zealand offered by the Auckland Association. In 1880 he was awarded the silver medal of the New Zealand exhibition for an essay on the ornithology of New Zealand, which was published (1865).

Having acquired a competent knowledge of Maori, Buller was appointed government interpreter at Wellington (1855). He started and edited a weekly Maori newspaper, Te Kaure o Poneke, which became self-supporting and was afterwards subsidised by the government. In 1859 he was appointed native commissioner for the Southern Provinces, where he carried through the partition and individualisation of the Kaiapoi reserve. In 1861 he acted as secretary of the Kohimarama conference of native chiefs, and prepared the proceedings for publication. In the same year he was appointed editor of the official Maori Messenger (a bi-monthly journal in English and Maori), and he was likewise the promoter and first editor of Te Manuhiri Tuarangi, or Maori Intelligence.

In Feb 1862 he was gazetted a justice of the peace, and in Apr resident magistrate at Manawatu. In 1875 he was appointed a judge of the native land court, in which capacity he was regularly the Ngati-Apa in the Ruanui ranges. He published many papers on bird life, and on zoological literature, and was a strong advocate of the Wellington Philosophical Society. In 1888 he published an enlarged edition of The Birds of New Zealand, and in 1890 he published in London his supplement, in two volumes.

Buller married (1862) Charlotte (who died in Nov 1891), daughter of Gilbert Mair (q.v.). He died on 18 July 1906.


BUMBY, JOHN HEWHELL (1808–40) was born at Thirsk, Lincolnshire. His father released him from a business career to follow his natural bent, and he went in 1827 to a boarding academy at Leeds to study for the ministry. The Wesleyan schism of 1828 intervening, he returned home, studied privately and did home methods of religious work, especially amongst juvenile associations. Accepted as a probationer, he served in the circuits at York, Hull, Walton Abbey, Halifax, Holywell and Birmingham.

At Birmingham he met the Rev John Waterhouse, superintendent of the circuit, and he
BUNBURY, THOMAS (1791-1861) was the son of a merchant and was born at Gibraltar. In 1807 he received his entryship in the 90th Regiment, and he was later transferred to the 3rd Foot, with which he served in Portugal. When he was in Napoleon's army he entered France at the end of the Peninsula campaign. (Knight of the Tower and Sword). He came to New South Wales as a major in the 80th Regiment (1837), and was commandant at Norfolk island until the withdrawal of the garrison to Australia with Iredale, Creode and Warren under the general superintendence of Waterhouse. They sailed in the James in Sep 1838 and arrived on Mar 1839. Bumby's head-quarters in New Zealand were at Mangungu, on the Hokianga river. In common with other missionaries of the time he had many perilous experiences in his journeys amongst the New Zealand tribes. With Hobbs he circumnavigated the North Island and returned to Kawhia, and then with Hobbs and Whitley travelled overland to Taranaki to put a stop to tribal fighting at Mokau. Bumby and Hobbs arrived at Port Nicholson on Friday, 7 Jun 1839, and held a service at Petone the same day. On 8 Jun they tapped land for the Wesleyan mission at Te Aro, and they preached at Te Aro pa on Sunday, 9 Jun. They left behind them the following native teachers until a European mission should be sent from Hokianga: More-tara ; Reihana, his wife and children; Hemi and Tahome; and others afterwards built. Bumby also paid a short visit to Sydney, and then returned in the Tripolita to the newly arrived missionaries. On his homeward journey to Mangungu he was drowned in the Waitemata estuary through the upsetting of a canoe near Tiritiri-matangi (1841). Though an earnest devout missionary and a good preacher in English, Bumby never fully mastered Maori and had not attained his full usefulness in the field. Bumby's sister, who introduced bees to Mangungu in Mar 1839, married the Rev Gideon Bumby to come to New Zealand, in view of the indisposition of Hobson; and, if necessary, to assume the lieutenant-governorship, and he sailed in the Buffalo with 100 men of his regiment. Finding Hobson improving in health, but surrounded by difficulties and incompetent advisers, Bumby came loyally to his assistance and carried through the duties which were necessary to complete British sovereignty in New Zealand. He proceeded in H.M.S. Herald to Port Nicholson and the far south, obtaining the signatures of chiefs to the treaty of Waitangi. At Thames and Coromandel he visited the chiefs in the tender Trent. Rejoining the Herald on 15 May, he proclaimed sovereignty at Sylvan bay (Stewart Island) on 4 Jun, and at Cloudy Bay on 17 Jun. He was gazetted a magistrate of the territory in May 1841 and was deputy-governor in FitzRoy's absence from the seat of government (18 Jan 1844). A few weeks later he was relieved as senior officer in New Zealand by Col. W. Hulme. (C.B. 1846) Bunby afterwards served in the Indian mutiny. He wrote a very entertaining book Reminiscences of a Veteran (1861). B.G.b.p., 1841/311, 1842/569; Rusden; Bumby, op cit (p); Bunby collection (p); Scholefield, Hobon (P).

BUNNY, HENRY (1823-91) was an English solicitor and an attorney of the Queen's Bench and a member of the Licensing Bench and School Committee. He married first a sister of the Rev Arthur Baker, and afterwards with the Family of Sir William Jackson, of liverpool. In 1852 he was a member of the Provincial Council (for Wairarapa 1865-66, and for Wairarapa West 1869-75). In 1870 he was selected from a large number of applicants as the first lady principal of the Otago Girls' High School. Under her skilful management and capable teaching the school in 14 years attained a high degree of efficiency. She died in 1884, but shortly afterwards accepted the same position in the Waitaki Girls' High School at Oamaru, where she was for five years. Mrs Burn was deeply religious and charitable and a strict disciplinarian. She died on 8 Dec 1918. Her son, DAVID WILLIAM BURN (1862-1932), an M.A. of New Zealand University, has published several volumes of verse, most of which he contributed to the Otago Witness and other papers under the nom de plume of Marsyas: Otago Girls' High School, 1871-1921 jubilee magazine (p). Whyb, Who N.Z., 1932, Otago Daily Times, 10 Dec 1918.

BURNS, ROBERT (1823-1909) was born at Maidstone, Kent, and came to New Zealand in the Lord Auckland in 1842. He was in business for many years in Nelson as a cooper-smith, and represented Nelson in the Provincial Council (1861-69 and 1872-73). Burn was a prominent freemason, and a past chief ranger in the Foresters.

BURNS, ARTHUR JOHN (1830-1901) was born at Nelson, the son of the Rev Thomas Burn (q.v.), and was educated there and at Wallacetown Academy. Being apprenticed to the sea, he had experiences with pirates in the Arafsura sea, and during the China war (1845-46) was called upon with other merchant seamen to assist the blue-jackets. Coming to Otago with his father in the ship Gracie, Burns was practically the founder of Mosgiel.

BURNS, ETTA (1866-1932) was a member of the Provincial Council for Central (1855-59) and for Taieri (1863-66, 1867-70), and was on the executive (1865-66, 1867-68 and 1868-69), being several times leader of the government. Burns was member of Parliament for Bruce (1865-66), for Caversham (1866-70) and for Roslyn (1876-78). He strong-
BUSBY

BURNS

opposed the abolition of the provinces. He was keenly interested in manufacturing and was the founder of the Mosgiel Woollen Co., for which he bought the machinery in England (1889). Burns resigned from Parliament to promote the Westport Coal Co. (1880), of which he was manager for many years. He supervised the development works, spending four or five years on the West Coast and then returned to live in Dunedin. He again contested a parliamentary election (for Taieri) in 1890. Burns was a justice of the peace from 1850 and was a strong supporter of the Burns Club of Dunedin. He died on 15 Sep 1901.

On 9 Aug 1862. Burns was keenly interested in manufacturing and was manager for many years. He supervised the development works, spending four or five years on the West Coast and then returned to live in Dunedin. He again contested a parliamentary election (for Taieri) in 1890. Burns was a justice of the peace from 1850 and was a strong supporter of the Burns Club of Dunedin. He died on 15 Sep 1901.

Burrows, David (1811-1879) was born in Scotland and trained as a builder. He came to New Zealand about 1848 and after working at his trade for a number of years was able to retire. He took little part in public affairs beyond being a member of the school committee from its inception, a member of the Nelson Board of works and of the City Council. As a freemason he was a founder of the Lodge of the Moose, member of the Odd Fellows Lodge of the Moose and was a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge of the Moose and was a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge of the Moose. Burrows died on 2 Sep 1887.

Burns, Thomas (1796-1871), the first minister of the Presbyterian congregation in Otago, was a son of Gilbert Burns (brother of the poet), and was born in the farmhouse of Mossgiel, Ayrshire, where Robert himself spent his childhood. After attending the parish school he went to the University of Edinburgh to study for the ministry of the Established Church. He claimed relationship with the Family of Sir John Dalrymple in Berwickshire, the founder of the Mosgiel Woollen Co., for which he bought the machinery in England (1889). Burns resigned from Parliament to promote the Westport Coal Co. (1880), of which he was manager for many years. He supervised the development works, spending four or five years on the West Coast and then returned to live in Dunedin. He again contested a parliamentary election (for Taieri) in 1890. Burns was a justice of the peace from 1850 and was a strong supporter of the Burns Club of Dunedin. He died on 15 Sep 1901.

Burns is justly considered one of the most important of New Zealand's first ministers. He came to New Zealand about 1848 and after working at his trade for a good number of years was able to retire. He took little part in public affairs beyond being a member of the school committee from its inception, a member of the Nelson Board of works and of the City Council. As a freemason he was a founder of the Lodge of the Moose, member of the Odd Fellows Lodge of the Moose and was a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge of the Moose. Burrows died on 2 Sep 1887.
mements to such effect that he was able in 1831 to send the permanent under-secretary at the Colonial Office a sample case of wine. In 1824 he found employment in the civil service and during his service as superintendent of the male convict labour at Deangate he made his first experiments at wine culture. He then became collector of internal revenue, and a member of the land board (which carried the title of hon­ourable). He was also a commissioner to inquire into the state of penal settlements. In 1830 he retired dissatisfied with his treatment by the government in England, Lord Goderich having made an appointment which in effect superseded him. He accordingly in 1831 returned to England, and impressed himself on the Colonial Office by numerous informative reports on colonial questions (including viticulture, pauper emigration, crown lands, the jury system, and New Zealand affairs). Through the influence of Lord Haddington, which had previously been used in his favour, Lord Goderich decided to appoint him resident in New Zealand, in preference to Darling’s nominee, Sturt (Mar 1832). Darling had tried to find employment for Busby, but favoured a military officer for the post in New South Wales. Goderich inten­ded that the resident’s authority should be supported by a British vessel of war perman­ently stationed at New Zealand, and that an act should be passed confirming on him magis­terial authority over British subjects. Neither intention was carried out. The Admiral­alty would not do more than order occasional visits to New Zealand by warships serving in New South Wales; and the bill for extending the jurisdiction of New South Wales courts to New Zealand failed on the plea that New Zealand was not within the British dominions. Busby therefore had to rely on what moral influence he could gain over the Maori chiefs with the aid of missionaries. To Bourke, who had suc­ceeded to the governorship of New South Wales, Busby was not persona grata, and he soon had reason to complain that he was inadequately supplied with New South Wales govern­ment. Indeed, within eighteen months, the governor was recommending his withdrawal (1 Sep 1834). His frequent requests for increased provisions, and his impatience to gain him an undeserved reputation for ineffi­ciency, property, and unwilling therefore to interfere in European disputes, he soon gained the title of •no-authority Busby,’ and when several petitions to the Crown for protection produced no result, the Bay settlers took the law into their own hands by forming the Kororareka Association for the administration of a species of lynch law (1838). His vexations were in­creased by the appointment in 1835 of Thomas McDonnell as additional British resident at Hokianga, an honorary appointment, nominally subordinate to his own, but in fact exercised by an energetic and headstrong man in com­plete independence of Busby’s wishes. In Sep 1835, when McDonnell led a movement for prohibiting the importation and sale of spirits, by means of a ‘law’ enacted by the natives and the Britons (then not administered by a mixed committee, Busby sympathised with the purpose of the scheme, but believed it both ultra vires and impracticable. He also resented McDonnell’s having taken independent action without consulting him as chief resident. Mc­Donnell obtained the approval of the Gover­nor of New South Wales, and Busby had the mortification of seeing his views set aside. His action in this matter, though fully vindicated by the complete failure of the prohibition plan in practice, brought him into undesired con­flict with the missionary body, especially at Bay of Islands.

Simultaneously (Oct 1835) came the an­nouncement by de Thierry that he intended to set himself up in New Zealand as a sovereign chief and a benefactor of the Maori race. Busby seized on this •external threat’ as an occasion for advancing his plans of native organ­isation a step further, and induced 35 northern chiefs to sign a Declaration of Independence, purporting to create •a Confederation of the Chiefs and Tribes of New Zealand,’ with ex­clusive powers of legislation through an assem­bly of chiefs, and a governor chosen by a native committee advised and controlled by the British Resident. Busby believed that the chiefs would enact and enforce whatever laws the British government might subsequently enact, and that in effect •the establishment of the Independence of New Zealand under the protection of the British government would be the most effec­tual mode of making the country a dependency of the British crown in everything but the name: The New South Wales government recognised the Confederation as an approach to a formal mode of government. Busby was handsomely rewarded by Hobson in his share in the murder of Henry Biddle. In 1837, when Hobson visited New Zealand and made proposals for its better government by adoption of a modified factory system, whereby the districts settled by Europeans should be brought under direct British rule, Busby prepared a set of counter-proposals based on his Confederation scheme, and was on the point of leaving for London to further his scheme and carry through some business proposals when he learnt of the appointment of Henry Biddle as chief Resident of New Zealand, empowered to negotiate for the cession of the country. It is greatly to Busby’s credit that his disappointment did not prevent his continued co-operation with Hobson in draft­ing the Treaty of Waitangi and negotiating its acceptance by the chiefs. Busby’s services were warmly recognised by Hobson in his despatches.

Busby was not persona grata, and he soon had reason to complain that he was inadequately supplied with New South Wales government. Indeed, within eighteen months, the governor was recommending his withdrawal (1 Sep 1834). His frequent requests for increased provisions, and his impatience to gain him an undeserved reputation for inefficiency, property, and unwilling therefore to interfere in European disputes, he soon gained the title of •no-authority Busby,’ and when several petitions to the Crown for protection produced no result, the Bay settlers took the law into their own hands by forming the Kororareka Association for the administration of a species of lynch law (1838). His vexations were increased by the appointment in 1835 of Thomas McDonnell as additional British resident at Hokianga, an honorary appointment, nominally subordinate to his own, but in fact exercised by an energetic and headstrong man in complete independence of Busby’s wishes. In Sep 1835, when McDonnell led a movement for prohibiting the importation and sale of spirits, by means of a ‘law’ enacted by the natives and the Britons (then not administered by a mixed committee, Busby sympathised with the purpose of the scheme, but believed it both ultra vires and impracticable. He also resented McDonnell’s having taken independent action without consulting him as chief resident. McDonnell obtained the approval of the Governor of New South Wales, and Busby had the mortification of seeing his views set aside. His action in this matter, though fully vindicated by the complete failure of the prohibition plan in practice, brought him into undesired conflict with the missionary body, especially at Bay of Islands.

Simultaneously (Oct 1835) came the announcement by de Thierry that he intended to set himself up in New Zealand as a sovereign chief and a benefactor of the Maori race. Busby seized on this •external threat’ as an occasion for advancing his plans of native organisation a step further, and induced 35 northern chiefs to sign a Declaration of Independence, purporting to create •a Confederation of the Chiefs and Tribes of New Zealand,’ with exclusive powers of legislation through an assembly of chiefs, and a governor chosen by a native committee advised and controlled by the British Resident. Busby believed that the chiefs would enact and enforce whatever laws the British government might subsequently enact, and that in effect •the establishment of the Independence of New Zealand under the protection of the British government would be the most effec­tual mode of making the country a dependency of the British crown in everything but the name: The New South Wales government recognised the Confederation as an approach to a formal mode of government. Busby was handsomely rewarded by Hobson in his share in the murder of Henry Biddle. In 1837, when Hobson visited New Zealand and made proposals for its better government by adoption of a modified factory system, whereby the districts settled by Europeans should be brought under direct British rule, Busby prepared a set of counter-proposals based on his Confederation scheme, and was on the point of leaving for London to further his scheme and carry through some business proposals when he learnt of the appointment of Henry Biddle as chief Resident of New Zealand, empowered to negotiate for the cession of the country. It is greatly to Busby’s credit that his disappointment did not prevent his continued co-operation with Hobson in drafting the Treaty of Waitangi and negotiating its acceptance by the chiefs. Busby’s services were warmly recognised by Hobson in his despatches.

Busby was not persona grata, and he soon had reason to complain that he was inadequately supplied with New South Wales government. Indeed, within eighteen months, the governor was recommending his withdrawal (1 Sep 1834). His frequent requests for increased provisions, and his impatience to gain him an undeserved reputation for inefficiency, property, and unwilling therefore to interfere in European disputes, he soon gained the title of •no-authority Busby,’ and when several petitions to the Crown for protection produced no result, the Bay settlers took the law into their own hands by forming the Kororareka Association for the administration of a species of lynch law (1838). His vexations were increased by the appointment in 1835 of Thomas McDonnell as additional British resident at Hokianga, an honorary appointment, nominally subordinate to his own, but in fact exercised by an energetic and headstrong man in complete independence of Busby’s wishes. In Sep 1835, when McDonnell led a movement for prohibiting the importation and sale of spirits, by means of a ‘law’ enacted by the natives and the Britons (then not administered by a mixed committee, Busby sympathised with the purpose of the scheme, but believed it both ultra vires and impracticable. He also resented McDonnell’s having taken independent action without consulting him as chief resident. McDonnell obtained the approval of the Governor of New South Wales, and Busby had the mortification of seeing his views set aside. His action in this matter, though fully vindicated by the complete failure of the prohibition plan in practice, brought him into undesired conflict with the missionary body, especially at Bay of Islands.

Simultaneously (Oct 1835) came the announcement by de Thierry that he intended to set himself up in New Zealand as a sovereign chief and a benefactor of the Maori race. Busby seized on this •external threat’ as an occasion for advancing his plans of native organisation a step further, and induced 35 northern chiefs to sign a Declaration of Independence, purporting to create •a Confederation of the Chiefs and Tribes of New Zealand,’ with exclusive powers of legislation through an assembly of chiefs, and a governor chosen by a native committee advised and controlled by the British Resident. Busby believed that the chiefs would enact and enforce whatever laws the British government might subsequently enact, and that in effect •the establishment of the Independence of New Zealand under the protection of the British government would be the most effec­tual mode of making the country a dependency of the British crown in everything but the name: The New South Wales government recognised the Confederation as an approach to a formal mode of government. Busby was handsomely rewarded by Hobson in his share in the murder of Henry Biddle. In 1837, when Hobson visited New Zealand and made proposals for its better government by adoption of a modified factory system, whereby the districts settled by Europeans should be brought under direct British rule, Busby prepared a set of counter-proposals based on his Confederation scheme, and was on the point of leaving for London to further his scheme and carry through some business proposals when he learnt of the appointment of Henry Biddle as chief Resident of New Zealand, empowered to negotiate for the cession of the country. It is greatly to Busby’s credit that his disappointment did not prevent his continued co-operation with Hobson in drafting the Treaty of Waitangi and negotiating its acceptance by the chiefs. Busby’s services were warmly recognised by Hobson in his despatches.

After visiting Sydney to defend his land claims
and oppose Gipp's land act for New Zealand (1840), Busby returned to New Zealand as a government settler. He continued to play an active part in public affairs, and published many able and interesting pamphlets on questions of land and general policy. He represented New Zealand in the Auckland Provincial Council from 1853-55, 1857-63, and was the leader of the unsuccessful movement to erect Auckland province into a separate colony. To further the land claims of himself and other settlers who claimed also to have been unjustly treated, Busby established a newspaper in Auckland. After 27 years of agitation he was awarded £38,000 compensation (1869) by the Colonial Government. In 1870 he visited England for medical advice, and he died at Anerley (South London), near his birthplace, on 5 Jul 1871. His widow died on 1 Oct 1870.

J.R.


BUTLER, JOHN GARE (1781-1841) as a young man went into business in London, where he spent 20 years, latterly as a clerk in a large firm of carvers. In 1798 he married Hannah Hitchman (d. 1852).

Butler evinced a rational turn of mind and took part in Church matters in Paddington, where he lived from 1816 to 1820. He was churchwarden of the Royal Academy and the Royal Scottish Academy. Butler during the war of 1814-18 made many pictures as an official artist with the New Zealand Expeditionary Forces. In 1815 he was employed in New Zealand of great charm and was twice married. He died on 9 Aug 1836. Evening Post, 2 Oct 1836.

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835-1902) was the son of the Rev. Thomas Butler (q.v.) and Elizabeth Butler (q.v.). Butler was born on 17 Apr 1835 at Shrewsbury, and was educated at the University of Oxford. In 1854 he was called to the Bar and practised at the Inner Temple. In 1860 he was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Zealand, and in 1863 he was appointed a Judge of the Court of Appeal. He was knighted in 1865, and was made a Privy Councillor in 1866. He died on 9 Aug 1902 at Wanganui, New Zealand.


land (1827).

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835-1902) was the son of the Rev. Thomas Butler (q.v.) and Elizabeth Butler (q.v.). Butler was born on 17 Apr 1835 at Shrewsbury, and was educated at the University of Oxford. In 1854 he was called to the Bar and practised at the Inner Temple. In 1860 he was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Zealand, and in 1863 he was appointed a Judge of the Court of Appeal. He was knighted in 1865, and was made a Privy Councillor in 1866. He died on 9 Aug 1902 at Wanganui, New Zealand.


land (1827).

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835-1902) was the son of the Rev. Thomas Butler (q.v.) and Elizabeth Butler (q.v.). Butler was born on 17 Apr 1835 at Shrewsbury, and was educated at the University of Oxford. In 1854 he was called to the Bar and practised at the Inner Temple. In 1860 he was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Zealand, and in 1863 he was appointed a Judge of the Court of Appeal. He was knighted in 1865, and was made a Privy Councillor in 1866. He died on 9 Aug 1902 at Wanganui, New Zealand.


land (1827).
BUTLER

Rangitata river, and was buried on the flat below the homestead. On returning to England Butler established himself at Clifford's Inn in London and devoted his attention mainly to music and painting. Between 1868 and 1876 he exhibited regularly at the Royal Academy. Butler published his book Life and Habits in 1877, in which he convinced him that letters were his forte, and thereafter he wrote regularly. He was extremely versatile, indulging with equal thoroughness and success in classical exercises such as the translation into colloquial English of the Iliad and the Odyssey and in biological controversy. His dispute with Darwin over evolution, in the course of which he published three books, rather embittered Darwin and did not entirely satisfy Butler. With Festing Jones, afterwards the biographer, Butler composed a secular oratorio Narcissus (1888) and he had done his part of another (Ulysses) before his death. Butler died on 18 Jun 1902, and his best known novel The Way of All Flesh was published posthumously in 1903.

Festing Jones (pp); Encycl. Brit.; D.N.B.; Acland; Baker; Cobb; O.N.; Wig; Natural History of Canterbury; The Press, 25 May 1911.

BUTLER, WILLIAM (1814-75) was born in New Zealand. He was accepted as a catechist and sailed from Sydney (by the Mongonui) for New Zealand in 1831. In 1838 he was appointed to the Wairau parish. In 1849 he was appointed to the Nelson parish. In 1851 he explained to Te Whiti and Tohu the thoroughness and success in classical exercises he accompanied the prisoners during portion of their tour of the colony (1882-83). He carried through the purchase of the Waimarino block and was afterwards a judge of the native land court. Auckland P.C. Proc.; G. C. Beale, The Way and the Order; Cant. O.N.; A. Martin, Life of a New Zealander; G. C. Beale, Seventy Years-service.-In 1841 Butler was elected to Parliament for Thames borough council. In 1861 he entered the army as an ensign in the 2nd battalion of the Royal Irish Regiment, and in 1863 he was appointed to the Nelson parish. In 1864 he was ordained deacon and married Miss Dorothea of the Rev Richard Davis. He was appointed temporary judge of the supreme court in 1868. Butt was keenly interested in science, and over a period of 40 years lectured frequently on such subjects as voltaic electricity (1863) and chemistry. He was a staunch adherent of the Congregational Church, in which he filled many offices, and was also an elder of the Presbyterian Church at Hokitika and Christchurch. In Auckland he strongly supported the Y.M.C.A.

He married in 1862 a daughter of Henry Wellcome, of Cullenwold, Tasmania. He died on 27 Dec 1920.

N.Z.P.D., 1876-78, 1893-96; Harrop, Westland; O.N., ii. (p).

BUTTS, JOHN GEORGE (1840-91) was born at Harriet, Suffolk, the son of the Rev Drury Butts, and was brought up at Melplash, Bridport. In 1861 he entered the army as an ensign in the 2nd battalion of the Royal Irish Regiment, with which he served in Jersey and Isle of Wight. Coming to New Zealand with his regiment, he served through the Waikato and Wanganui campaigns. On his return to England he was promoted captain and transferred to the 1st battalion, having been in the Bengal and in 1874 to India. Being invalided from Mghanistan (1880), he retired the following year and came to New Zealand. In 1887 he was appointed adjutant of volunteers. He died on 5 Dec 1891.

N.Z. Times, 7 Dec 1891.
BUXTON

BUXTON, SEARBY (1832-1919) was born in Lancashire, came to New Zealand in 1865 and took up land at Springfield, Canterbury, and later at Rangitata Island. Eventually he acquired the Clifton station in Totara valley, where he farmed until retiring to live in Ashburton. Buxton in 1887 contested the Rangitata seat in Parliament and defeated Rolleston. At the following election he stood for Geraldine and was defeated by A. E. G. Rhodes. He was quiet and unostentatious, and he seldom spoke in Parliament, but was a zealous religious and temperance worker.


BUXTON

BUXTON, THOMAS (1863-1939), son of Searby Buxton, was born at Holbeach, Lincolnshire, and accompanied his father to New Zealand at the age of three. He was educated at the public schools, and was for some years in business in Temuka, Timaru and Christchurch. He was 10 years mayor of Temuka and represented it in Parliament 1908-14. A staunch Liberal, he was minister without portfolio in the Mackenzie Government (1912). Buxton organised the election campaign for the United party in 1928. He died on 28 May 1939.

Who's Who N.Z., 1932; Christchurch Star-Sun, 29 May 1939.

CADMAN, SIR ALFRED JEROME (1847-1905), a son of Jerome Cadman (q.v.), was born in Sydney and came to Auckland with his parents as an infant. He received his education in the parish schools of St Paul's and St Matthews and at Wesley College, after which he completed his term of apprenticeship as a carpenter under E. I. Matthews. As a young man he served in the volunteer forces during the war. At the age of 21 he entered the sawmilling business in Coromandel, and he did very well for many years. There he first entered public life as a member of the Tiki road board, of which he soon became chairman. He was chairman of the Coromandel county council for the first ten years. Cadman was elected to represent Coromandel in Parliament in 1881, and again in 1884 and 1887. In 1890 he was returned after a severe contest for a changed constituency under the name of Thames. Ballance invited him to join his cabinet (1891) as Commissioner of Stamp Duties, to which were presently added the portfolio of Native Affairs and in May 1892 that of Justice. As Native Minister he dealt sympathetically with the South Island tribes, and assisted to have a large area of land made available for their use. Owing to charges made against him by W. L. Rees in 1893 of using his position to benefit himself in connection with native lands, he challenged his accuser to resign and contest a seat. They both resigned on 20 Jul and, Rees choosing his own constituency of Auckland City, Cadman defeated him by 750 votes (4 Aug). He declined, however, to retain the administration of native affairs and assumed instead the portfolio of mines, to which was added later that of railways, then a difficult and exacting department.

In 1893 Cadman became member for Waikato and from 1896 for Ohinemuri. His health having been undermined by close application to the detail of his departments, he retired in 1899 and was called to the Legislative Council. He continued as a member of the cabinet without portfolio until Apr 1901, in which year he received the C.M.G. After his retirement he continued to take a keen interest in the development of ironsand on the west coast of the North Island, paying two visits to Great Britain to form a company. He was promoted K.C.M.G. in 1903. In Jul 1904 he was elected Speaker of the Council, but his health prevented him from accepting the duties and he died a few months later (23 Mar 1905).

Cadman married (1886) Fanny, daughter of Joseph Bell (of Aylesbury, who arrived by the King of Italy and settled at Whangarei). She died 7 Apr 1892.

N.Z.P.D., pass. (notably 27 Jun 1905); N.Z. Cycl., i (p); Reeves; Coromandel County Diamond Jubilee; N.Z. Herald, 15 Jul 1879, 24 Mar 1905. Portrait: General Assembly Library.

CADMAN, JEROME (1816-79). Of Shropshire parentage, Jerome Cadman emigrated to New South Wales in 1840, and came to New Zealand in 1848. He was identified with the early history of the Coromandel goldfields, where he owned a sawmill from 1855. Moving to Auckland, he carried on a successful business as builder and contractor and was responsible for much of the Queen Street wharf construction. He was a member of the Anglican Church, representing his parish of St Matthews in the diocesan synod until 1867, and after that Christ Church, Coromandel. He was also a member of the Auckland City Council (1854-55).
In provincial politics Cadman was a member of the Constitutionalist Party and a supporter of Williamson, with whom he collaborated in initiating the 1864 land settlement scheme. He was a commissioner for the Drury railway. In the Provincial Council he represented the Northern Province (1859-67), and from 1870 until the abolition he represented Coromandel. Thereafter he spent a few years in Honolulu and California. Cadman died 13 Jul 1879.


CFLER

Eduoard Eugène (1798-1893) was born at Douai, France, and as a young man serving in the army was present at Waterloo in the ambulance service. His father was much interested in beetroot sugar and was commissioned by Napoleon to inquire into its commerce, Edouard went into business and in 1832 left for Mauritius, where he spent a few years purchasing cargoes of sugar and disposing of them in the East and the Australian colonies.

Suffering an attack of yellow fever in China, he started on Bay of Islands to recruit (1840) and bought land in Kororareka. He traded successfully with the natives until Heke’s war (1845), when he lost most of his property and left for Auckland. Heke returned his horse and some other property, but Callan sailed in the French corvette Rhin for Akaroa (1846), and afterwards for France. In 1848 he was again in Mauritius, where he spent five years. Then he settled in Sydney, making trading voyages to Auckland and Kaiapara and eventually starting in the whaling industry. He prospered for a few years but his premises being burned down, he sold out and retired to his farm at Sans Souci, where he died on 20 Feb 1893. He was twice married.

Cycl. N.Z., ii (p); buick, French at Akaroa, N.Z.; Herald, 22 Feb 1893.

Callan, John Bartholomew (1844-1928) was born in Dublin and educated there and at Melbourne University. He emigrated to Victoria in 1859 and entered the civil service there (1862). He studied at Melbourne University, where he obtained the LL.B. and was admitted to the bar in 1876. He then resigned from the civil service and came to Dunedin, where he entered into practice (1877) being in partnership with J. M. Gallaway from 1883. In 1885 he raised and commanded the Irish Rifles. (Major 1887; lieu-col. commanding Otago battalion 1896.) In 1889 he was elected to the licensing committee, of which he was chairman in 1890. He was president of the Otago Law Society and speaker of the Dunedin parliamentary union. Callan retired from practice in 1906 and in 1907 was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member till 1914. He died on 20 Apr 1928.

John Bartholomew Callan (1882- ), became a judge of the Supreme Court.

Cycl. N.Z.; iv; Otago Daily Times, 20 May 1925.

Cameron, Sir Duncan Alexander (1808-88) was the son of Sir J. Cameron and his wife, Margaret, daughter of James Trusty of Gallowhill, and was educated at the Universities of Jena and Leipzig. He was a member of the executive in 1864 and again in 1869, and was a strong supporter of the reunion of the province with Otago. When this was achieved he represented Invercargill in the Otago Provincial Council (1870). He was returned in the following year to represent the province with Otago (1871). After this he retired. Calder could have been Superintendent if he had desired, but he preferred to support William Wood.


Cameron, Sir Joseph (1818-96) was a prominent member of the Presbyterian church, which spread throughout the church. For many years he was a member, secretary or convenor of the theological college, and was the first to advocate a residential college building. Knox College is a monument to his vision, persistence and faith. He was for some years a governor of the Otago Boys’ and Girls’ High Schools, and in 1894 he was appointed to the council of Otago University, of which he was elected vice-chancellor in 1910 and chancellor in 1912. From 1902 he was a member of the senate of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Angels, and in 1922 he became a member of the University of New Zealand. In 1919, the year before his death, with the charge at Gateburn, he was appointed to the College of St. Michael and All Ang
hau and disapproved of the war, which he believed was being deliberately waged for the benefit of the settlers. In Feb 1865 he resigned and returned to England, with the approval of the War Office and the thanks of the Legislative Council. He became lieutenant-general 1868; general 1874; governor of Sandhurst College 1868-75; G.C.B. 1873. He died on 7 Jun 1888.

D.N.B.; App. H.R., 1861-66; Cowan; Rusden; Gudgeon (p); Rees; Gibbsone; Gorton.

CAMPBELL, EWEN ALEXANDER (1843-1934) was born at Wanganui, the son of Captain Thomas Alexander Campbell (q.v.). He was educated privately in Wanganui and as a young man served in the Wanganui Cavalry in the Maori war. He farmed successfully for many years at Brunswick, and took his part in local government as a member and chairman of the Waioata county council and of the Wanganui harbour board, the chamber of commerce and the Farmers' Union. He was one of the founders and for 30 years chairman of directors of the Wanganui Meat Freezing Co. until its merger with the New Zealand Refrigerating Co. (1927). He was a director also of the New Zealand Farmers' Institute and of the Mauriceville Lime Co. Campbell was a keen racing owner and a successful breeder. He was for 30 years president of the Wanganui Jockey Club. He died on 18 Dec 1934.

Cyc. NZ., i (p); Wanganui Herald, 19 Dec 1934.

CAMPBELL, FRANCIS EASTWOOD (1823-1911) was a son of Lieut-col. James Campbell (q.v.). He held a commission in the 23rd regiment, in which he was the youngest captain when he retired to come to Canterbury with his father (1851). After farming for three years he was appointed clerk of the House of Representatives, a position which he held until 1889. Campbell was at first clerk to both Houses of Parliament. His position was a difficult one since there were no precedents to guide him in recording the proceedings. He retired in 1889 and resided at Palmerston North, where he died on 27 Sep 1891.


CAMPBELL, GEORGE FREDERICK COLIN (1858-1937) was born in Nelson, his father, Alexander Le Grand Campbell, having arrived in New Zealand from Edinburgh in 1842. Educated at Nelson College (1869-74), he joined the Public Works department as a cadet (1874) and transferred to the Justice department in 1877 and to the newly formed Land Tax department in 1879. In 1890 he was transferred again to the Property Tax Department and in 1895 became deputy-commissioner of taxes. Three years later he was also appointed deputy valuer-general and in 1904 Valuer-general. In 1908 he was appointed General Manager of the State Fire Insurance Department; in 1910 Commissioner of Taxes; in 1913 Secretary to the Treasury and Receiver General; and in 1922 Auditor-general. He held the last position until his death on 3 Mar 1937. Campbell was a fine athlete. He was a representative Rugby player for Wellington, was vice-president of the Athletic Football Club from its inception in 1878 and one of the founders of the New Zealand Rugby Union (1892) and president in 1895. He was a keen yachtsman and oarsman and president of the Star Boat Club and the New Zealand Rowing Association. He was one of the first to turn his attention to settlement in Nelson. He was keenly interested in education and on board the ship he ran a school for the children and classes for the adults. On his arrival in Nelson he was confronted with the need for schools and forthwith opened one (in May 1842). The committee which was formed to control this institution included William Fox, J. P. B. Sewell and Brittan). He came to New Zealand in the London (arriving at Auckland in Feb 1851). A recommendation from the British government to Sir George Grey led to Campbell being appointed on 27 Sep a commissioner of claims in New Munster and afterwards commissioner of crown lands and government agent in Canterbury and senior justice of the peace. In this capacity he was called on to investigate post, he contested the supernumerary of Canterbury against Fitzgerald, in spite of the returning officer's warning that he was not qualified by being on the electoral roll. The election resulted: Fitzgerald 135 votes; Campbell 94. The insignia: He was aide-de-camp to the Office records; memorial to Governor Frances Edward vide for the education of children of all classes and denominations. Campbell was the main-spring of the Society throughout. He opened most of the schools himself, and exercised personal supervision throughout. At one time he had day or Sunday schools (and in some cases both) in Stoke, Richmond, Appleby, River Terrace, Riwaka, Motupipi, Waimua West, Spring Grove, Wakefield, Wakahapuka and the town of Nelson. He was one of the first to open a Sunday school in Nelson, and he did much to place the Sunday schools of the province on a sound footing. The Society was for many years an unofficial education board for the province, providing primary education for the children of the town and district. In 1856 the Nelson Provincial Council passed an education ordinance and it then recorded its thanks to the Society for the great benefits that had accrued to the Province from the work of the disinterested exertions of the Society' animated as it has constantly been by Mr. Campbell's never-ceasing devotion to the advancement of the cause.' In 13 years, 2,000 children had been educated. The esteem in which Campbell was held was evidenced by his being repeatedly elected to the education board for 27 years.

Campbell was a man of wide human sym-
CAMPBELL
Alexander Le Grand Campbell, having arrived there in 1842. Educated at Nelson College (1850-54), he joined the Public Works department (1874-75) and transferred to the Auckland Brigade. Campbell was appointed on 27 Sep a commissioner of claims in New Munster and afterwards commissioner of crown lands and government agent in Canterbury and senior justice, and later president of the peace. In this capacity he was called on to investigate all land claims and adjudicate upon them. He came into conflict with the settlers and protests were made to Grey against his administration.

In Jul 1853, still holding his official post, he contested the superintendency of Canterbury against Fitzgerald, in spite of the returning officer's warning that he was not qualified by being on the electoral roll. The election resulted: Fitzgerald 135 votes; Campbell 94. A few months later Campbell was superseded and thereafter he persistently petitioned for compensation for loss of office. In his statement (dated 1 Nov 1856) he says that he was opposed to provincialism and was a consistent advocate of a strong central government. He died on 7 Jul 1858. (See FRANCIS EDWARD CAMPBELL.)

CAMPBELL, JAMES (1783-1858) of the 45th and 50th Regiments, with which he served in Sir Thomas Picton's division, being brigade-major of the right brigade. Campbell was present at the battles of Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Oro, Badajoz, Toledo and Salamanca and was promoted major and lieutenant-colonel, receiving the medal with 14 clasps. He served also at Monte Video and Buenos Aires and later (under Whitelock) in and on the Pacific and North America.

After retiring from the army Campbell experienced many misfortunes until 1850, when he became interested in the Canterbury Association and invested in land. On 25 May he was elected a member of the committee of the Society of Canterbury Colonists (with Tancred,

CAMPBELL, EWEN ALEXANDER (1843-1934) was born at Wanganui, the son of Captain Moses Campbell (q.v.). He was educated privately in Wanganui and as a young man served in the Wanganui Cavalry in the Maori war. He farmed successfully for many years at Blenheim, and took his part in local government as a member of the Waitotara county council and of the Wanganui harbour board, the chamber of commerce and the Farmers' Union. He was one of the founders and for 30 years chairman of directors of the Wanganui Meat Freezing Co. Until its merger with the New Zealand Refrigerating Co. (1927) he was a director.

He was a keen yachtsman and a founder of the Nelson Provincial Council passed an education ordinance and it then recorded its thanks for the education of children of all classes and denominations. Campbell was the main Spring of the Society throughout. He opened most of the schools himself, and exercised personal supervision throughout. At one time he had day or Sunday schools (and in some cases both) in Stoke, Richmond, Appleby, River Terrace, Riwaka, Motupipi, Waimea West, Spring Grove, Wakelfield, Wakapaka and the town of Nelson. He was one of the first to open a Sunday school in Nelson, and he did much to place the Sunday schools of the province on a sound footing. The Society was for many years an unofficial education board for the province, providing primary education for the children of the town and district. In 1856 the Nelson Provincial Council passed an education ordinance and it then recorded its thanks to the Society for the great benefits that had accrued to the Province from the friends of the disinterested exertions of the Society animated as it has constantly been by Mr. Campbell's never-ceasing devotion to the advancement of the cause. In 13 years, 2,074 pupils had been educated. The esteem in which Campbell was held was evidenced by his being repeatedly elected to the education board for 27 years.

Campbell was a man of wide human sym-
pathies, discreet and unassuming in his private life, liberal and tolerant. He worked on terms of complete amity with all religious denomina-
tions and with a single view to advancing the interests of both secular and religious education amongst the children of the province. His death occurred on 30 May 1883. In 1890 he was buried in the cemetary of the Head of the Dart river. He descended to a river he called the Hollyford, but was repulsed by want of food. On a second attempt he crossed near the head of the Greenstone river and followed the Holly-
ford down to Martin's Bay, which he reached on 10 Mar. He found only traces of gold but
made a very accurate map of the country. His report was confirmed by Dr Hector, who visited the West Coast shortly afterwards.

Cable was elected a member of the Otago mining board (1862). Moving to Westland, he
discovered the reefs at Point Reefton, Moon-
light and Capletin, and erected the first quartz battery on the western shores of the
earlier years. He represented Wanganui and Rangihau, where he established his Oakburne station,
and Provincial Council. A year later ill-health
compelled him to resign from both bodies, and
was defeated in 1873. In the Council he intro-
duced resolutions aiming at the free selection
of Western India (afterwards the Oriental
Company, which had investments in station
lands in Otago, suffered heavily in the slump
of the eighties, and was wound up in 1889.
Cargill lost heavily, and he was disappointed
also in the meat-preserving works at Green Is-
land, in which he had invested much money.
Curious by these misfortunes, he retired
from business. He was a director of the New
Zealand Refrigerating Co., the Mosgiel Woollen
Co., the Union Steamship Co. (on the first
board), the Trustees, Estate and Agency Co.,
the Westport Coal Co., and the Old City and
Suburban Tramway Co., and a founder of the
National Insurance Co. and the Colonial Bank
of which he was for two years president.

In the first Otago Provincial Council Cargill
represented Western District (1862-63). In
the next Council (1863) he sat for Dunedin
and was for a month or so provincial secretary;
but he was defeated at the general election in
1867. He again successfully contested the seat
in 1871, and was again in the executive, but
was defeated in 1873. He represented Oamaru
in Parliament (1878-81), and was a member of the Otago mining board (1862). Moving to Westland, he
discovered the reefs at Point Reefton, Moon-
light and Capletin, and erected the first quartz battery on the western shores of the
earlier years. He represented Wanganui and Rangihau, where he established his Oakburne station,
and Provincial Council. A year later ill-health
compelled him to resign from both bodies, and
was defeated in 1873. In the Council he intro-
duced resolutions aiming at the free selection
of Western India (afterwards the Oriental
Company, which had investments in station
lands in Otago, suffered heavily in the slump
of the eighties, and was wound up in 1889.
Cargill lost heavily, and he was disappointed
also in the meat-preserving works at Green Is-
land, in which he had invested much money.
Curious by these misfortunes, he retired
from business. He was a director of the New
Zealand Refrigerating Co., the Mosgiel Woollen
Co., the Union Steamship Co. (on the first
board), the Trustees, Estate and Agency Co.,
the Westport Coal Co., and the Old City and
Suburban Tramway Co., and a founder of the
National Insurance Co. and the Colonial Bank
of which he was for two years president.

In the first Otago Provincial Council Cargill
represented Western District (1862-63). In
the next Council (1863) he sat for Dunedin
and was for a month or so provincial secretary;
but he was defeated at the general election in
1867. He again successfully contested the seat
in 1871, and was again in the executive, but
was defeated in 1873. He represented Oamaru
in Parliament (1878-81), and was a member of the Otago mining board (1862). Moving to Westland, he
discovered the reefs at Point Reefton, Moon-
light and Capletin, and erected the first quartz battery on the western shores of the
earlier years. He represented Wanganui and Rangihau, where he established his Oakburne station,
and Provincial Council. A year later ill-health
compelled him to resign from both bodies, and
was defeated in 1873. In the Council he intro-
duced resolutions aiming at the free selection
of Western India (afterwards the Oriental
Company, which had investments in station
lands in Otago, suffered heavily in the slump
of the eighties, and was wound up in 1889.
Cargill lost heavily, and he was disappointed
also in the meat-preserving works at Green Is-
land, in which he had invested much money.
Curious by these misfortunes, he retired
from business. He was a director of the New
Zealand Refrigerating Co., the Mosgiel Woollen
Co., the Union Steamship Co. (on the first
board), the Trustees, Estate and Agency Co.,
the Westport Coal Co., and the Old City and
Suburban Tramway Co., and a founder of the
National Insurance Co. and the Colonial Bank
of which he was for two years president.

In the first Otago Provincial Council Cargill
represented Western District (1862-63). In
the next Council (1863) he sat for Dunedin
and was for a month or so provincial secretary;
but he was defeated at the general election in
1867. He again successfully contested the seat
in 1871, and was again in the executive, but
was defeated in 1873. He represented Oamaru
in Parliament (1878-81), and was a member of the Otago mining board (1862). Moving to Westland, he
discovered the reefs at Point Reefton, Moon-
light and Capletin, and erected the first quartz battery on the western shores of the
earlier years. He represented Wanganui and Rangihau, where he established his Oakburne station,
and Provincial Council. A year later ill-health
compelled him to resign from both bodies, and
was defeated in 1873. In the Council he intro-
duced resolutions aiming at the free selection
of Western India (afterwards the Oriental
Company, which had investments in station
lands in Otago, suffered heavily in the slump
of the eighties, and was wound up in 1889.
Cargill lost heavily, and he was disappointed
also in the meat-preserving works at Green Is-
land, in which he had invested much money.
Curious by these misfortunes, he retired
from business. He was a director of the New
Zealand Refrigerating Co., the Mosgiel Woollen
Co., the Union Steamship Co. (on the first
board), the Trustees, Estate and Agency Co.,
the Westport Coal Co., and the Old City and
Suburban Tramway Co., and a founder of the
National Insurance Co. and the Colonial Bank
of which he was for two years president.

In the first Otago Provincial Council Cargill
represented Western District (1862-63). In
the next Council (1863) he sat for Dunedin
and was for a month or so provincial secretary;
but he was defeated at the general election in
1867. He again successfully contested the seat
in 1871, and was again in the executive, but
was defeated in 1873. He represented Oamaru
in Parliament (1878-81), and was a member of the Otago mining board (1862). Moving to Westland, he
discovered the reefs at Point Reefton, Moon-
light and Capletin, and erected the first quartz battery on the western shores of the
earlier years. He represented Wanganui and Rangihau, where he established his Oakburne station,
and Provincial Council. A year later ill-health
compelled him to resign from both bodies, and
was defeated in 1873. In the Council he intro-
duced resolutions aiming at the free selection
of land in the interior of the province, but they were withdrawn in favour of another scheme. In Parliament Cargill represented Bruce (1825), retiring at the general election. He stood for Dunedin Central in 1887, but was defeated by Fitchett. He was a member of the Old Dunedin town board, of the Otago harbour board and of the board in 1870-71 he was a member of the City Council. When the jubilee of the province was about to be celebrated Cargill, as a son of the first Superintendent, was 'mayor of Dunedin (1897-98). Education always had in him a strong supporter. He was a member of the High School board of governors and of the Council of Otago University (1869-1903), and a strong supporter of Knox Church, of which he was an elder, and the last survivor of the first kirk session.

Cargill was unwittingly the originator of the term 'Old Identity.' Having in public utterance extorted the original settlers to stand together to preserve their identity, he was made the butt of a joke by Thaier, the comedian, who represented him who has an 'Old Identity.' Cargill married (1854) Dorothy (d. 1889), daughter of Newcastle-on-Tyne. His death occurred on 9 Aug 1903.

CARGILL, WILLIAM WALTER (1784-1860) was born in Edinburgh and was descended IOD the Scottish Covenanter Donald Cargill, who was beheaded in 1681. His father was James Cargill, a writer to the signet, and the boy had a Scots tutor, Thomas Clarmers, who was later a famous divine. He also attended the Edinburgh High School.

At the age of 18 Cargill received an ensigncy in the 84th Foot, and went to Calcutta to join his regiment. At the battle of Assaye (Sep 1803) the casualties suffered by the 74th Highlanders provided promotion, and Cargill was appointed a lieutenant in that regiment. After spending four years in India he returned to England, and in 1810 the regiment went to the Peninsula, where he served for four years. Severe wounds at Busaco, he was invalided to England, but soon returned to his regiment as captain and fought through to the concluding victory at Toulouse. In 1813 he married at York, Mary Ann, daughter of Lieutenant Yates, R.N. After the peace of 1814 the regiment returned to Ireland and eventually to Scotland, and it was there that Cargill died, with the Peninsula medal and seven clasps.

Cargill now thought of going abroad, but the family strongly opposed the idea, and he went into business in Edinburgh as a wine merchant. In 1834 he represented the service of the Yorkshire District Bank, in charge of one of its branches. In 1836 he became general manager for the East of England, with headquarters at Norwich. In 1841 he resigned and joined the board of the Oriental Banking Corporation in London. His attention was attracted by the correspondent in George Rennie in the Colonial Gazette in Edinburgh and represented him to Mr. McIndoe. In 1855-58 he represented Tokomairiro and North harbour.

Cargill was a strong supporter of Knox Church, of which he was an elder, and the last survivor of the first kirk session. He stood for Dunedin Central in 1887, and for a year or two worked in close conjunction with him to further the scheme of a Free Church colony. The New Zealand Company favoured the project, and the Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland adopted it. When Cargill paid for two sections in New Zealand (Jul 1843) he gave his address as 'Bombay, India.' Troubles arose at both ends, and the Otago scheme was suspended for about four years.

When eventually the pioneers sailed in the John Wickliffe, with Cargill as their leader, he was already nearly 70 years of age, and had a military career of 17 years completed fully a generation earlier. But he had the ripe, shrewd sagacity which a body of Scots wanted in their leader. 'I almost believe,' said Sir George Grey some time later, 'that a more wise and sagacious man than Captain Cargill never existed.' In spite of his Nonconformist tradition and up-bringing, Cargill was not more narrow than a man of nearly three score and ten years must necessarily be. If he opposed innovations that were wisely liberal, he also resisted some which were too liberal for the good of posterity. When the constitution of 1852 came into force (1853) Cargill waited anxiously for weeks and months after the other provinces test his Council should take any step in the appropriation of moneys that was not fully justified by the law. He was elected in 1852 as a first-class marksman. He was colonel in the Edinburgh corps and took a course at the musketry school at Hythe (where he qualified as a first-class marksman). He was in public utterance extorted the original settlers to stand together to preserve their identity, he was made the butt of a joke by Thaier, the comedian, who represented him who has an 'Old Identity.' Having in public utterance extorted the original settlers to stand together to preserve their identity, he was made the butt of a joke by Thaier, the comedian, who represented him who has an 'Old Identity.'
CARKEEK
war Carkeek was in the fighting at Tokaanu, Poureure and Taupo (1869). In Feb 1870, when Te Whiti Kōttari was in the custody of the police, he volunteered to carry a message to Colonel McDonnell at Tapapa, a distance of thirty miles. He was awarded the New Zealand Cross. Carkeek lived after his retirement at Otaki. He died on 24 May 1897.

CYL. N.Z.; i; Gudgeon; Fielding Star, 27 May 1897.

CARKEEK, STEPHEN (1815-78) was born at Swansea, Wales, educated there and went to sea. He arrived in New South Wales as first officer of a convict ship and took service under the government in command of a revenue cutter. He came to New Zealand in 1840 on loan to the administration, was appointed landing waiter at Russell and was employed for some time with the cutter Ranger in the surveyed Waitemata harbour. After completing this duty he was appointed collector of customs at Nelson, where in 1845 he was harbourmaster and member of the board of management. In 1849 he was promoted to Wellington as collector. He was nominated to the Legislative Council (19 May 1851) and attended the following session (1852), the Council lapsing with the introduction of the new constitution. Carkeek stood for Wellington City at the Parliamentary elections of 1855. In 1858 he was appointed first inspector of customs for New Zealand, and in 1865 he opened the customs at Chatham islands.

Carkeek was a keen astronomer and the establishment of the time-ball in Wellington for the convenience of shipping was due to him. When he retired from the service (1866), he went to live in Featherston, where he established a private observatory. Carkeek married Miss Piotti (d. 1893). His death occurred in 1878.


CARLETON, HUGH FRANCIS (1810-90) was the eldest son of Francis Carleton, of Clarenmore, county Tipperary, and Greensland, county Cork. Though born in England, he was of Irish descent. Educated at Eton (under Dr Keate), he was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1828, with the promise of high classical distinction, but his studies were interrupted by commercial speculations, notably the importation of stock from Australia, for which he chartered a small vessel, the Orwell. He made three unprofitable voyages, and ended her career by being cast away on the Orwell Bank at Mannekau (Mar 1828). Carleton took part in editing the New Zealand, which advocated the rights of the preemption land claimants and FitzRoy's grantees. Then he established on his own account (Apr 1848) the Anglo-Maurit Warden, in opposition to the government of the day. In spite of Carleton's ignorance of business, he stood for about six months, and then closed down. Carleton then turned his attention in a desultory manner towards the South Seas, and saw much of the islands of Fiji. William Brown having decided to despatch the schooner Noble to San Francisco, agreed to take Carleton with him as a cabin passenger. When Carleton was ashore at Pitcairn island the vessel was blown off and he spent three weeks on the island awaiting a chance to leave. During this time, it is said, he amused himself teaching the natives part singing. He was picked up by the Colony (Capt. Marshall, from whom he had previously chartered the Haidene), and reached San Francisco some time ahead of the Noble but in some difficulty owing to the absence of his property.

Returning to New Zealand in time for the first election of the General Assembly, Carleton was elected member for Bay of Islands, which he represented continuously from 1853 to 1870, when he was regarded as the father of the House. He took a prominent part in the controversy regarding responsible government, and acquired a reputation as a polished and highbrow cultured speaker, though inclined to be ponderous and to lack attitude of superiority, and a facility in several languages, with which he freely adorned his speeches, militated against his political popularity. Responsible government at that stage he considered a mistake. Carleton did not enter the first Auckland Provincial Council, but at the general election in Oct 1855 he was returned for Bay of Islands. Here, too, he took a prominent part in the early struggles, exciting Opposition often by his obvious attainments. He was provincial secretary for most of the year 1856 (under the Superintendency of Campbell) and again (1864-66) by Graham and Whithaker. He represented Bay of Islands (1855-57), the City of Auckland (1859-61), Newton (1861-65) and Bay of Islands again (1865-75). As early as 1858 he supported the new provinces bill in the hope of destroying the provincial system by subdivision. Having taken his part in defeating the Sewell government in 1856, Carleton supported Fox for the sake of his waste lands policy; then supported Stafford and voted for the compact. In 1856 he took charge (as editor) of the Southern Cross, to which he had long been a contributor. He had strong views against the Waitara war, but supported Stafford because he felt himself pledged to a general support. Next year he gave his casting vote to put the government out. He agitated for direct purchase of native lands, thus destroying the government monopoly.

Having put in a visit to Ireland from which he returned in 1864, Carleton found Stafford in office and supported him. For a period of 14 years (1856-70) he acted as chairman of committees in the House. At the general election in 1870 he was defeated for Bay of Islands by John McLeod, the lessee of the coalmines, and this practically closed his political career. He was nominated again in 1878 for the Eden seat, which he could have won if he had pledged himself to support Grey, but he answered that if he were to follow any man blindlyfold it was not worth having the seat. A scholarly man even amongst many fine classical scholars in the early Parliaments of New Zealand, Carleton nevertheless had limitations of manner which were politically disastrous. He knew nothing of compromise, and was often considered crochety in his fine distinctions and peculiarities. But at times they struck a high note of oratory and sentiment, often bored the House. Nor was he a stranger to invective, as witness his scathing indictment of the debates on responsible government in speech of Edward Gibbon Wakefield's sense of honour.

On retiring from politics Carleton lived quietly at his home at Pakaraka, Bay of Islands, only emerging to maintain his steady interest in higher education. As early as 1851 he had urged the establishment in each province of a secular university institution. In 1871 he was elected vice-chancellor of the University of New Zealand, a position which he occupied until his departure for England in 1880, and was one of the leaders of the successful struggle against the foundation of a single university institution in Otago. He represented the university at the tercentenary celebrations of the University of Edinburgh (1884). Carleton spent the last ten years of his life in England, and when he died on 14 Jul 1890, he had been almost forgotten in the survey of the Carletons. He was buried on 30 Nov 1895, Lydia Jane (1835-91), daughter of Archdeacon Henry Williams (q.v.). Carleton's life of Archdeacon Henry Williams is an important, though controversial, contribution to the early history of New Zealand. He published several controversial pamphlets, one of which was AUCKLAND P.C. Proc.; N.Z.P.P., pass.; Registry of Cambridge University; Thomson; Rusden; Beaglehole, P. A. Carleton, Memorials of the Carletons, 1 vols Otago Guardian, Oct-Nov 1890. Portrait: Wellington; Carleton's life of Archdeacon Henry Williams (q.v.).

CARLTON, GEORGE GWAWAS (1824-75) was a son of Major Gwawas, and himself served for some years in the Imperial Army. He was in the Crimean with the 1st Regiment and afterwards came to New Zealand. He spent a year or two at the Hutt and purchased portion of Gwawas station, Hawkes Bay. He represented Waipukurau in the Provincial Council (1862-75) and was appointed again in 1878. A brother, EDWARD AUGUSTUS CARLTON (1823-74), M.A., was a barrister at law. He represented Te Aute in the Hawkes Bay Provincial Council (1862-71), and died in 1878.


CARNELL, SAMUEL (1832-1920) was born in Nottinghamshire, educated at Old Lenton and Pembroke College, Cambridge. At the suggestion of an old cured his taste for photography and after the discovery of the collodion process came to
New Zealand in the Caduceus (1860). For some time he was employed by Crombie and Webster in Auckland. He visited Hokitika at the time of the rush and opened a studio at Nelson. Before long he returned to Auckland and then proceeded to Napier (1869) as manager of the business of Swan and Grigglesworth, which he soon purchased. He sold out in 1905. Carmell was mayor of Napier (1904-07) and was many years on the Napier harbour board. The Hawkes Bay hospital board, the land board and the Napier school committee. In 1894 he won the Napier parliamentary seat as a Liberal (defeating Swin). He was defeated in 1896 by R. D. McLean. He had advanced views on land tenure and in 1895 carried a resolution in favour of abolishing the totalisator. He died on 14 Oct 1920.

Carpenter, Robert Holt (1819-91) was born in England and trained as a bookbinder. After marrying he came to New Zealand in the Bitman (arriving at Port Nicholson Mar 1842). He left shortly afterwards for Nelson but the vessel being wrecked, he returned to Wellington and opened a second-hand bookshop in Moleworth street. He represented Wellington City in the Provincial Council (1856-61, 1864-65) and was a member of the town board and of the borough council (1867-71). Carpenter died on 24 Feb 1891.

Carpenter, William (1832-1914) was born at Chelmsford, Essex, his father being later barrackmaster at Douglass, Isle of Man. His grandfather and great grandfather were prebendary and chancellor respectively in the diocese of Exeter. Frederic studied under Robert Dawson, a distinguished military engineer, and received an appointment in 1826 in the Ordnance Survey. He surveyed a large tract of country in Wales and adjacent English counties and revised blocks of original survey work in various parts of England. After the passing of the Reform Bill (1832) he did much of the work entailed in determining the boundaries of parliamentary boroughs between Bristol and Manchester.

In 1839 Carpenter met at the surveyor-general's office in the Tower Captain W. M. Smith (q.v.), who was discussing the duties that he would be called on to carry out in New Zealand. Carpenter was attracted by the idea of emigrating and eventually accepted the position of chief surveyor to the Plymouth Company, to select, purchase and survey the land required for the settlement. He sailed in the London, arrived at Port Nicholson in Dec 1840 and carried out his task with complete success. Owing to the difficulties of the Company his engagement terminated in 1843 and he returned to England. There he gave evidence before the select committee of the House of Commons and he exhibited at Sir Roderick Murchison's house his valuable collection of New Zealand fauna, canoes, weapons, carvings, minerals and timber. He twice had an audience of the Prince Consort, who was much interested in his collection and his delineation of country. Thereafter he spent some time on surveys for projected railways and harbour works in Great Britain. His system of surface delineation and plan-modelling attracted much attention as a guide in the planning of existing and new systems. He received a prize medal at the exhibition of 1851 for his models. Between 1851 and 1856 he carried out important explorations in California, France and Belgium in the interests of British engineering firms.

Early in 1857 Carpenter returned to New Zealand with the intention of establishing iron works, constructing a harbour and managing properties as agent. When the Maori war broke out he was appointed road engineer for Taranaki. He took part in the government until 1869, when he was elected Superintendent of Taranaki, and the following year he was returned to Parliament for Omata. He was re-elected Superintendent (against C. Brown and Atkinson) and held office until the abolition. In Parliament he sat for Grey and Bell (1871-79).

Carrington died on 15 Jul 1901. He was married, remaining a bachelor, with the emarking of one-fourth of the provincial revenues for the construction of protective works at the harbour.


Carroll, Sir James (1857-1926) was the son of Joseph Carroll (1815-99), who was in the botanical department of the government in New South Wales and settled in Wairoa, where he engaged in agriculture and sheep farming and imported stock and machinery. Besides owning a large tract of land at Horoutauna, he was interested in building a saw-mill and smith and kept several small smiths for whaling. He married Tapuke, a chieftainess of the Waiaru hapu of Ngati-Kahungunu. He was born at Wairoa on 20 Aug 1858, the youngest child of the family. He spent his childhood in the Urewera leading a wandering life and did not attend school until 1869 when he entered the school at Napier. He showed no aptitude for study, spoke little English and at the age of 12 returned to work on his father's sheep station. In 1869 he enlisted with the native soldiers as a volunteer. He had great influence among the Maori and was of much service in the Maori wars.

In 1879, when he was 23 years of age, he delivered an eloquent oration at the grave of his friend Sir William Herries (q.v.). He married early in life Heni Materoa, who survived him until 1 Nov 1930. There were no children.
CARSON, GILBERT (1842-1924) was born at Gisborne, even­

CARSON, THOMAS (1827-1900). The third Superinten­
dent of Marlborough was born at Winterton, Lincolnshire, educated there, and left as a young man for the Californian diggings, whence he moved to those of Austra­lia and finally, in 1855, landed in Nelson with his two brothers.

In New Zealand Carter devoted himself to pastoral pursuits and acquired wide landed in­terests in Marlborough, including such runs as Stronvar, Wantwood, Hillsend, the Wither, Glenfield, Te Arowhenua, Richmond Dale, the Clarence and Burleigh. He paid some attention to flux and erected a mill at Hillsend. In 1886 Carter visited England and thereafter spent 10 years visiting Australian and New Zea­land cities before settling at Burleigh, near Blenheim. In public life he was shrewd and reliable, and his services were of great value in the troubled politics of the province. In 1862 he became member of the Provincial Council for Wairau Valley, which he represented con­tinuously until the abolition. Eight months after his entry into politics he was elected Superintendent of the province, administering that office until Jul 1864 when the demands of his business required his time. In 1867 and 1870 he was a member of the executive. Carter was for some years chairman of the Marl­borough county council, a member of the board of education, the Wairau road board and the Land and Railway League and was president of the A. and P. Association. He took a pro­minent part in establishing the Marlborough High School, for which he gave the site and endowed a scholarship. Carter died on 27 Feb 1900.

Cass, Thomas (1817-95) was a native of Yorkസ, He received his education at Christ's Hospital, where he was for four years on the Royal Mathematical foundation. On leaving school he went to sea, and for the next three years sailed chiefly in the East India trade. On returning home he studied architecture and surveying and was an assistant in the tithe com­
mission office at Somerset House. This involved much surveying and land valuing, and Cass received a share in the holding in field work. In 1841, on the recommendation of Captain Dawson, R.E., he was appointed to the surveying staff of the New Zealand Company at a salary of £200 a year. Liggey (the surveyor general), embarked with his staff in Apr 1841, in the Prince Rupert (owned and commanded by Sir Henry Esch Atkinson). Amongst the passengers was William Spain (chief land claims commissioner). Provisions ran short and Atkinson put into Bahia. On 4 Sep, when about to enter Table Bay, the Prince Rupert struck a rock and became a total wreck. Cass and the other surveyors, who lost much of their outfit, were brought on by the Antilla and reached Auckland in Dec. For some months Cass was employed on surveys under the land claims commission, first on the north shore of Waitamata harbour and then in the vicinity of Bay of Islands. He assisted in surveying the town of Kororareka, exploring the country to the northward, and cutting lines for the roads to Hokianga, Whangaroa and Mangonui.

At the end of 1844 a reduction of the survey staff threw him out of employment, and he joined the government brig Victoria, first as second officer and then as chief. He saw much rough work, and not a little fighting, first in connection with the lack of Kororareka (1845) and later in the operations about Cook strait. While on the coast of the South Island Cass took in custody to Auckland men who had studied the Greens' station at Purau and threatened the Deans family at Riccarton. In 1847 he returned to England. There he represented on the New Zealand Company the loss he had sustained by the termination of his employment, and as a result he was appointed assistant under Captain Thomas to prepare for the Canterbury settlement. Sailing in the Berticia, he reached Canterbury in Dec 1848, the other members of the party being E. Jolly, C. G. Perceval, Gollan, S. Hewlings and John Boys. In 1849 Cass took part in the survey of Lyttelton harbour and Banks Peninsula, and then in the triangulation of the Canterbury Block. His name was given to a river flowing out of the Alps, a peak in Banks Peninsula and one of the bays in Port Cooper.

Shortly after the arrival of the Canterbury pilgrims Thomas retired and Cass succeeded him as chief surveyor (1851). He was present when the New Zealand Company's expeditionary party, the Cachalot, was lost on the east coast of the South Island in 1852 and until failing health compelled him to retire on pension (1863) Cass administered the post with efficiency and vigour. In 1854 he went to England and was told by W. Brittan reported on the steps that were necessary. Though holding an official position Cass was not debarred from membership of the Provincial Council. He was one of the first members for the City of Christchurch (Sep 1853). Standing for cheap land and improved communications, he polled 77 votes, followed by S. Bealey,16, Packer 7, Fooks 51, Dobson 21. He retired from the Council in 1855, but was in again (1857-60). He was repeatedly a member of the provincial executive and on two occasions led an executive of his own. In 1858 he was on a commission appointed by Moorhouse to report upon the best route for the railway to the port. In 1853, with Sewell and the Rev R. B. Paul, he fixed the site for Christ's College. For 10 years Cass was a commissioner of the waste land board, and from 1858 a commissioner of native reserves. After retiring from the council he was several times in the executive, and again in 1863 he led an executive. In 1864 he was chairman of the railway and bridge commission. Cox remarks that Cass was 'the lightest-hearted and youngest man that ever went through 30 years of the toughest work.' On retiring he paid a visit to Great Britain. There again his services were as emigration officer (until 1868). Returning to Canterbury, he served another three years on the waste lands board. He was for many years a church warden at St Michael's.

Cass married (1856) the widow of David Theodore Williams, manager of the Deans estate. She died in 1886. Cass died on 17 Apr 1930.

CASSIUS

CASSIUS, MICHAEL ALBERT (?-1892) was born in Germany and came to Otago with the gold diggers in the sixties. He was in business in Southland and afterwards in west Otago, where he represented Hokitika in the Canterbury Provincial Council (1866-67). In 1864, with his partner (Comisky), he took up one of the first sections in Hokitika. He was very successful in goldmining ventures and was the principal in the Ross Creek Deep Level, from which the first孙 and two years 22,000 oz. of gold was taken. In 1872 Cassius offered £200 towards an award of £1,000 for the discovery of goldfields south of the Teramakan river. Later he acquired the Duke of Edinburgh hotel and theatre at Hokitika. He died in 1892.

CAULTRY

CAULTRY, WILLIAM OLDFIELD was educated at Cambridge University, and came to New Zealand in the Mary Ann (1841). He took land at Wensley Hall, Richmond (Nelson), where he was sheep-farming for some years. In 1847 he accompanied Governor Grey to the upper Wairau, where he had already established a sheep station. In 1849 he was called to the Legislative Council of New Munster and on Jun 1851 he took the oath as a member of the Legislative Council of New Zealand. When the new constitution came into force Caultry was elected to represent Waimana in Parliament and in the following year he was returned for Waimana East to the Nelson Provincial Council, in which he sat till 1857. He resigned from Parliament in 1854 and from the Provincial Council in 1857 and returned to England.

CAUTLEY

CAUTLEY, JOHN was educated at Christ's Hospital. In 1845 he entered a shipbroker's office in Liverpool and afterwards sailed in the Unicorn bringing the New Zealand Company's expeditionary party. She reached Queen Charlotte Sound in 96 days from Lands End. Cautley surveyed Port Nicholson, and the Company was able from his data to publish a good map before Apr 1841. He was appointed harbormaster early in 1840, but returned to England shortly afterwards.

CHALMERS

CHALMERS, NATHANIEL (1830-1910) was born in Edinburgh. He took a degree at the University of Edinburgh and was the age of 15 came to New Zealand with his father, arriving in Nelson in the Mary Ann (1849). His strength being unequal to working on his father's farm at Richmond, Nathaniel went to Wellington and obtained clerical employment with W. B. Rhodes. In 1852 he was attracted to Australia by the gold discoveries, and spent several years on the diggings at Bendigo and Ballarat. His health had greatly improved and he made a considerable fortune by contracting and carrying on the goldfields.

Owing to his father meeting with an accident Cautley returned to Nelson on a visit (1857), but was called back to remain. He accepted mining contracts, the first being for the Jenkins Hill coalmine. While carrying out a contract at the Dun Mountain copper mine he pushed a heavy wheelbarrow all the way from Nelson to the site, round Wooded Peak. About 1859 Cawthron went into business in Nelson as a merchant and shipping agent, and for the next 30 years he represented the Sydney and New Zealand Royal Mail Co. and other shipping lines. In 1857 he carried out many plans to beautify in the osty and finally to scientific research. He gave £50,000 towards the new hospital and [30,000 for a solar research laboratory, and when he died (8 Oct 1915) left a large sum for the establishment of an industrial and technical school, institute and museum. Out of this bequest originated the Cawthron Institute.

The Colonist, 9, 12 Oct 1915; Cawthron Institute Lectures (9).

CHAFFERS, EDWARD MAIN, was an officer of the Royal Navy, in which he was promoted master in 1830. In the following year he was appointed to H.M.S. Beagle for her second voyage to the Pacific (1831-36) and in 1833 had command of the Unicorn in South America. In 1839 he gave up his naval career to accept command of the Tory bringing the New Zealand Company's expeditionary party. She reached Queen Charlotte Sound in 96 days from Lands End. Chaffers surveyed Port Nicholson, and the Company was able from his data to publish a good map before Apr 1841. He was appointed harbormaster early in 1840, but returned to England shortly afterwards.

Public Record Office, C.O. 207; N.L. 1832; N.Z.C. reports and papers; E. J. Wakefield; Ward.
CHAMBERLIN
brother were attracted to the Forest Creek diggings in Victoria, where they had little luck. They then proceeded to Sydney to take delivery of sheep from Bathurst and the Hunter river on account of Edwin Meredith. Arriving off Stewart island in the schooner Otago, 70 tons, in Jul 1835 they landed 450 sheep on the island to recuperate, then took them into the New River estuary, where the voyage ended and drove the flock overland to Moa Hill. Chambers took up a property at Popotuna. In 1856 he married Miss McGrath and moved to Otakamau; and in 1858 he purchased McNab's Ho- 

kealong. Chambers did fairly well, and in 1860 sold out his sheepfarming and timber milling interests to live in Invercargill. He was first elected to the Southland Provincial Council (for Inver- 
cargill) in Jul 1861. In Dec he was appointed provincial treasurer so to contest his seat again. He was then elected for Mataura, which he represented (1861-64). He was a member of the executive in 1861 and again from the end of that year until Feb 1864, and during the last few months was provincial treasurer and deputy-superintendent of the province. In 1864 he retired in ill-health and moved to Moa Hill. Chambers made many explorations in South- 

land, including a noteworthy journey to Waka- 
tipu with the chief Te Reko (1853). In 1856 he retired in ill-health and moved to Moa Hill. Chambers later bought a large block of land at Hobsonville, extending to Riverhead. His brother Charles assisted him in the manage- ment. In 1864 he came permanently to New Zealand. He was much interested in coal and prospected a great deal of what was later the Drury coalfield. His farming operations were not successful.

In 1869, after failing in a Provincial contest, Chamberlin was called to the Legislative Coun- cil, of which he was a member until his death. He was not successful in politics and was gen- erally averse to publicity. He did, however, each session, many years before its acceptance, introduce a motion prohibiting the employment of women in hotel bars; and he cordially sup- ported the deceased wife's sister bill. Chamber- 
lin throughout his life was a devotedly to chari- ties in his native town of Norwich, and to good causes in New Zealand. In later years he was a director of the South British Insurance Co. He devoted much attention to inventions, especially in the hope of coping with the rabbit nuisance; and until his death he was prospecting energet- 
ically for coal. In the early eighties he cut up much of his Raglan property to meet the de- mand for small farms. He died on 12 Apr 1888.

Cyc. N.Z., iv (P); Otago Daily Times, 17 Aug 1828.

CHAMBERS

CHAPMAN


CHAPMAN, CHARLES ROBERT (1847-1928) was born in Edinburgh, the son of Robert Chapman (1812-98), and came to New Zealand with his parents in the Blundell (1848). He was educated at Otago Boys' High School and Otago University and apprenticed in law to J. Macasey. In 1873 he commenced to prac- 
tice. He contested the mayoralty of Dunedin in 1888, was elected to the City Council in 1890 and mayor in 1891. During his term he secured from Andrew Carnegie a grant for the erection of the free public library. Chapman died on 15 Aug 1928.

Cyc. N.Z., iv (P); Otago Daily Times, 17 Aug 1828.

CHAPMAN, SIR FREDERICK REVANS (1849-1936) was born in Wellington on 3 Mar 1849, the fifth son of H. S. Chapman (q.v.), and Cathe- 
dine, daughter of T. G. Brewer, barrister, 
London. He was educated at the Church of 
England Grammar School, Melbourne, and in 
France, Gennany and Italy. For some time he 
was with a special pleader in London, and then with Charles Roberts (afterwards Lord Kill- 
own). He was called to the bar at the Inner 
Temple in 1871, practised at the common law 
bar in London and on circuit, and was later with Russell Roberts, a chancery barrister. 
Chapman returned to New Zealand and prac- 
tised in Dunedin (Smith, Chapman and Sin-
clair) from 1872 to 1893. Chapman was a member of the Dunedin City Council in 1875 and the following year was law lecturer at Otago University. In 1888 he was on the New Zealand council of law reporting, and he was a member of many societies connected with scientific pursuits. Like his brother judge of later years (Sir Theophilus Cooper), he was for 
some time a deputy inspector of lunatic asylums. He was also chairman of the board of Indus- 
trial Conciliation from 1903-07 he was Presi- 
dent of the Court of Industrial Arbitration, 
and laid the foundation of the work done by 
that court. Thereafter he sat on the regular 
Supreme Court bench. He was knighted in 1923, and finally retired from the bench in 1924.

Apart from his judicial career as a judge, Chapman was an authority in many branches of learning. He had a large literary bent, and his studies took him into the fields of ethnology, botany and other branches of natural history, the love of which was inherited from his father. He was for many years a member of the Otago Institute and was president in 1877; a member of the Wellington Philosophical Society; of the Poly- 

nean Society; and of the Geographic Board (from its inception in 1824). It was to the Otago Institute that he contributed his paper Maori Methods of Working Greensheet, which is still an authoritative work on the sub- 
ject, and also Moa Remains in the Mackenzie 

CHAPMAN, GEORGE THOMSON (1824-81) was born at Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, Scot- 
land, and was educated at the Otago Academy. He then obtained an apprenticeship to a general storekeeper he went into business and married. Becoming interested in Otago, where the Free Church was founding a settlement, he and his brother purchased land and sailed in the Blundell (1849). They settled as missionary teachers at East Tairoa but soon withdrew and entered mercantile life in Duned- 

CHAPMAN originated the Mechanics' Institute and was secretary of it (1851), and in the same year was vice-president of the Otago library. He was knighted in 1923, and finally retired from the bench in 1924.

Chapman was an authority in many branches of learning. He had a large literary bent, and his studies took him into the fields of ethnology, botany and other branches of natural history, the love of which was inherited from his father. He was for many years a member of the Otago Institute and was president in 1877; a member of the Wellington Philosophical Society; of the Poly- 
nean Society; and of the Geographic Board (from its inception in 1824). It was to the Otago Institute that he contributed his paper Maori Methods of Working Greensheet, which is still an authoritative work on the subject, and also Moa Remains in the Mackenzie 

CHAPMAN, GEORGE THOMSON (1824-81) was born at Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, Scot- 
land, and was educated at the Otago Academy. He then obtained an apprenticeship to a general storekeeper he went into business and married. Becoming interested in Otago, where the Free Church was founding a settlement, he and his brother purchased land and sailed in the Blundell (1849). They settled as missionary teachers at East Tairoa but soon withdrew and entered mercantile life in Duned- 

CHAPMAN originated the Mechanics' Institute and was secretary of it (1851), and in the same year was vice-president of the Otago library. He was knighted in 1923, and finally retired from the bench in 1924.

CHAPMAN, GEORGE THOMSON (1824-81) was born at Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, Scot- 
land, and was educated at the Otago Academy. He then obtained an apprenticeship to a general storekeeper he went into business and married. Becoming interested in Otago, where the Free Church was founding a settlement, he and his brother purchased land and sailed in the Blundell (1849). They settled as missionary teachers at East Tairoa but soon withdrew and entered mercantile life in Duned- 

CHAPMAN originated the Mechanics' Institute and was secretary of it (1851), and in the same year was vice-president of the Otago library. He was knighted in 1923, and finally retired from the bench in 1924.

CHAPMAN, GEORGE THOMSON (1824-81) was born at Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, Scot- 
land, and was educated at the Otago Academy. He then obtained an apprenticeship to a general storekeeper he went into business and married. Becoming interested in Otago, where the Free Church was founding a settlement, he and his brother purchased land and sailed in the Blundell (1849). They settled as missionary teachers at East Tairoa but soon withdrew and entered mercantile life in Duned- 

CHAPMAN originated the Mechanics' Institute and was secretary of it (1851), and in the same year was vice-president of the Otago library. He was knighted in 1923, and finally retired from the bench in 1924.
CHAPMAN

Having re-married, he sailed again for Sydney. The ship became involved in litigation, so he started in business in Pitt Street, but finding this not promising he came to Auckland in the brig *Heather Bell* (1855) and set up a bookseller and stationer's business in Queen Street, with a circulating library attached. There he published the first of his *New Zealand Almanacs* and guide books, the first of the guide books being dated 1872. His centenary memorial of Captain Cook's discovery of New Zealand appeared in 1870. Chapman died on 24 Jun 1881. (See C. R. CHAPMAN.)


CHAPMAN, HENRY SAMUEL (1803-81) was born at Kennington, London, on 21 Jul 1803, the son of Henry Chapman, for many years connected with the department which had the duty of constructing barracks and defensive works throughout the Kingdom. The elder Chapman was secretary and afterwards one of the higher officials under the American loyalist general, Oliver de Lancy.

Young Chapman was educated partly at the private school of Peters at Bromley, in Kent, and partly on the continent. Owing to defective eyesight, he left school at an early age, but he cultivated a love of literature, and on the Continent aid in Canada acquired a good facility in French and German. He also indulged in rowing and skating. Chapman first took a position with Esdaile's Bank in London, but soon transferred to the office of a Dutch financial agent in the city. In 1822 he was sent on a mission to Holland, where he profited by a winter spent in Amsterdam to acquire a knowledge of Dutch. In 1823, while still in his teens, he commenced his colonial career as a merchant in Quebec, with connect­ed business in Montreal and New York. In Canada he spent 10 years, doing well enough without amassing a fortune. Each winter he visited England, keeping in touch with old friends, and in particular with John Stuart Mill. In sum­mary he made extended business tours in North America, which had a profound influence upon his life and views. The excursion on the lakes in 1824, he made the acquaintance of John A. Roebeck, with whom he was afterwards closely associated.

In 1833 Chapman went again to Canada. Im­}

CHAPMAN

pressed with the justice of the Canadian de­mand for self-government, he took a printing press and settled down in Montreal, where, with Revans (q.v.), he established the *Montreal Daily Advertiser*. He did most of the literary work himself, and during the editorship of the paper from the start to 1840, when he retired, he laboured indefatigably. Chapman was one of the earliest advocates of the Canadianiber newspapers issued from the same office. This friend­ship and the help given by Revans was friendship that lasted throughout Chapman's life. Chapman was for many years a silent partner in the business, but when Revans died in 1852, Chapman became a newspaper proprietor and a leading spirit in the Canadian liberal movement. In 1867 he was one of the first to publish an analysis of the federal system proposed at the Charlottetown Conference.

In 1852, unsought by himself, Chapman was appointed Colonial Secretary in Van Diemen's Land, and in 1854 he succeeded his brother Richard as colonial secretary of Tasmania. At this point in his life he was called to the bar and for a time practised at Hobart, but he soon returned to the business of the newspaper. He subsequently became editor of the *Advertiser*, and was also a member of the government of the colony. In 1857 he was appointed by Governor P. T. Maule as one of the members of the executive council, and in 1858 as the result of the general election he was returned to the House of Assembly as the member for the city of Hobart. He held this seat for several years, and was a member of the executive council from 1859 to 1861. In 1861 he was appointed colonial secretary, and held this office until 1863. In 1863 he was appointed colonial secretary of Victoria, and held this position until 1865. In 1865 he was appointed colonial secretary of New Zealand, and held this position until 1867. In 1867 he was appointed colonial secretary of Canada, and held this position until 1871. In 1871 he was appointed colonial secretary of Australia, and held this position until 1873. In 1873 he was appointed colonial secretary of New South Wales, and held this position until 1876. In 1876 he was appointed colonial secretary of Victoria, and held this position until 1879. In 1879 he was appointed colonial secretary of New South Wales, and held this position until 1881. In 1881 he was appointed colonial secretary of Canada, and held this position until the end of his life.

CHAPMAN

London to place his case before the Colonial Office. Transportation was so abolished and the responsible government granted later to both Tasmania and Victoria. Having declined a governorship in the West Indies, Chapman in 1854 took passage in the *Lightning* to Victoria, and engaged in a lucrative practice in Mel­bourne. In 1855 he was elected to the Legis­lative Council (still partly nominated) for the district of South Bourke. The Ballarat riots brought him into prominence as counsel for some of the accused, who were acquitted. In the last session of the Council in 1855 Chap­man and others made to have inserted in the reform bill provision for the ballot system of voting. It was carried against the government with the assistance of the votes of eight mem­bers sent from the goldfields (including Vincent Pyke, q.v.). Chapman's part in this episode proved to be of considerable future importance. When the vote was carried against the govern­ment the Attorney-General (Stawell) refused to draft the ballot clauses. Nicholson, the mer­chant who had carried the resolution, was un­able to do so, and a meeting of his supporters appointed Chapman to draw the clauses. The result was the scheme now known as the "Aust­ralian ballot." It discarded the method of the voter putting a mark against the name of the favoured candidate, in favour of striking out the names of those not favoured. This idea was Chapman's.

At the first elections under the new con­stitution (1856) Chapman, but in Mar 1857 O'Shanassy persuaded him to accept office as Attorney-general, and a seat was soon found for him (for Rodney) by the resignation of Mr Baragwanath. The ministry lasted only four or five weeks. Within a year the succeed­ing government was defeated and Chapman was entrusted with the formation of a ministry. O'Shanassy again became Premier, and re­mained there for 18 months. He was on bad terms with the Governor (Sir Henry Barkly), and the ministry was kept together mainly by the tac of the Attorney-general. The govern­ment's defeat in Oct 1859 practically marked the end of Chapman's political career. He was returned late in 1861 as member for Morning­ton, but a few months later was appointed a temporary puisne judge. Mf er serving on the bench for a considerable time he returned to
CHAPMAN

his practice and resumed an appointment he had previously held as lecturer in law at Mel­bourne University (where he was vice-president of the forensic society). In journalism he was Melbourne correspondent of the London Times.

Early in 1864 Chapman accepted a new appointment to the New Zealand bench and in April took up his duties at Dunedin, where he was to live for the remainder of his life. Be­ sides earning credit for sound law and patient and painstaking administration of his office, he took a keen interest in the Otago community. He was a member of the council of Otago Uni­versity (1870-81) and chancellor (1876-79). He was a strong supporter of the Otago Institute, before which he read an important paper on the political economy of railways. He was a lover and patron of music in all its forms. In business life he was a director of the Victoria Insurance Co. after his retirement from the bench, and for a while he had an interest in a run in the Maniatoto district.

Early in 1886 Mrs Chapman and two of her sons and a daughter were drowned when the ship London founded in the Bay of Biscay. In 1888 Chapman married (in Victoria) Selina Frances, daughter of the Rev. C. T. Carr, rector of Aghavoe, Queen’s county, Ireland, and a sister of the police magistrate at Avoca. He visited England and returned to New Zealand in 1890. After he had been attorney-general for seven years farming before he offered his ser­vices at the New Zealand Parliament, where he was repeatedly returned to the House of Represent­atives for Otago. (See SIR FREDERICK, 2nd baronet.)

CHAPMAN, THOMAS (1791-1876) was born in England. He was for some years at sea and seven years farming before he offered his ser­vices to the Church Missionary Society for work in New Zealand. Arriving in July 1830 with his wife he soon made a place for himself in the mission as a simple-minded, hard-working Christian. In 1831 he volunteered to serve in the first mission to be established in the Thames district, and he made the first exploration of the field in company with Henry Williams (q.v.). Chapman was stationed at Thames and afterwards opened a mission at Te Koutu, on the western shore of Rotorua, which was sacked during Te Wahaaroa’s war against the Arawa (6 Aug 1836). He then took up Te Puia, on Mokoia island, but, finding it remote, established the mission at Te Ngae, where he lived for many years. Later he was appointed to Wharekahu, near Maketu, and shortly before his death (on 22 Dec 1876) he returned to Ro­torua and assisted in teaching. Bushy in 1836 wished Chapman to act as British resident dur­ing his absence from the country. He was ordained by Bishop Selwyn (1844) and was also on some time on the staff of St Stephen’s College.

Stock, Carleton; Bay of Plenty Times, 5 Jan 1877.

CHAPPELL, WILLIAM ALLAN (1846-1936) was born at Alexandra, Otago, the son of John Cole Chappell (1829-99, a farmer who was four times mayor of Alexandra). Educated at Alexandra school and Otago University, he graduated M.B., Ch.B. (1880) and M.D. (1889). From 1892 he practised in Wellington. He mar­ried Sarah Douglas, daughter of Thomas Turn­bull, architect.

Chappell was a member of the council of Vic­toria University (1896-1906); a fellow of the University, and in 1895-96 he contested the Otago University election. He was a member of the executive. He was a shrewd and far-seeing adminis­trator, a calm and incisive speaker and a politi­cian of outstanding integrity. He died on 24 Sep 1907. (See T. F. CHEESEMAN.)

CHEESEMAN, THOMAS (1815-1907) was born at Tentine, Lebanon, the son of a tenant farmer, and educated at Hubbardston Grammar School. His parents intended to put him to a trade, but he chose the church and at the age of 25 was made a Church of Christ minister. An eloquent and popular preacher, he held charges at Hull, Scarborough and Doncaster, but, suffering in 1854 from an affliction of the throat he migrated to New Zealand in the Altemisina. In Auckland Cheeseman threw him­self with vigour into educational, church and public life. He was elected to the Auckland Provincial Council for Parnell, which he re­presented till 1869, and thereafter he was mem­ber for Newton from 1873 till the abolition. In 1865 he was member of the executive. He was one of the promoters of the Auckland-Drury railway and chairman of the board of railway

CHAYTOR, JOHN CLERVAUX (1836-1920)

was born in London, the son of an English barrister, educated at Deddburgh grammar school, Yorkshire, and as a young man did gar­risom duty with the Forfar and Kincardine militia artillery during the Crimean war and Indian mutiny. At 22 he was captain of the regiment being disbanded (1860) Chaytor came to New Zealand and took up Coverham station, in Marlborough, and afterwards (in 1880) Massalands. He was on road boards, county council and school committees, and was in the Marlborough Provincial Council for some years (for Awatere 1871-74; Picton 1875). Chaytor married 1867 Emma, daughter of Edward Fearon (q.v.).

His son, SIR EDWARD WALTER CRAYTOR CHAYTOR (1868-1939) was educated at Nelson College and served in the South African war with the New Zealand forces (brevet lieu­t-colonel 1902). In the war of 1914-18 he com­manded 1st New Zealand Mounted Brigade in Palestine and Egypt. (C.B., 1915; C.M.G., 1917; K.C.M.G., 1918; Order of the White Eagle, Serbia, 1916; Order of the Nile, Egypt, 1918). He commanded the forces in New Zea­land (1919-24).

The second son, ALFRED HENRY CRAYTOR (1870-1931), who was educated at Nelson Col­lege; Durham and Clare College, Cambridge, was a fellow of his college, a barrister of the Inner Temple and K.C. He published books on law, sport and forestry.


CHEESEMAN, THOMAS FREDERIC (1846­1923) was born at Hull, Yorkshire, the son of Thomas Cheeseman (q.v.), with whom he came to New Zealand at the age of eight. He atten­ded first the Parnell Grammar School and later St John’s College. He started farming.

Stimulated, it is thought, by reading Hooker’s Handbook, Cheeseman conceived an interest in New Zealand flora, of which he had acquired such a sound knowledge by 1876 that he was able to publish a comprehensive account of the plant life of the Waitakere hills. In 1874 he was appointed secretary of the Auckland In­stitute and curator of the museum, then in its infancy. His duty led him to the gathering to­gether of invaluable natural history collections and to studies in botany, agriculture, horticul­ture and forestry, which he continued with un­abated interest till his death (15 Oct 1923). Though primarily a botanist, 22 out of the 101 papers that he wrote for the scientific publica­tions of New Zealand were on entomology and zoology. As a botanist he was pre-eminent, and he made a keen search for plants, notably in comillissirOnes (the other members being New­man, J. Cadman and William Rowe). They carried the work almost to completion. Chee­seman was a member of the first provincial edu­cation board and was the first chairman of the Remuera road board (of which he was a member for many years). Through his instru­mentality the provincial government was in­duced to set aside reserves for education in the Remuera and other districts. He was interested also in the Y.M.C.A. and other organisations. Cheeseman entered into business with his brother in 1858 at auctioneers and estate agents, the firm later being known as Cheeseman and Hunter. He retired in 1866 and was appointed valuer and assessor under the land tax act, act­ing in this capacity for government departments until 1897. Cheeseman was a student of astro­nomy and constructed many telescopes for use on his own observatory at Remuera, where he collaborated with American astronomers who visited New Zealand to observe the transit of Venus. He was a shrewd and far-seeing adminis­trator, a calm and incisive speaker and a politi­cian of outstanding integrity. He died on 24 Sep 1907. (See T. F. CHEESEMAN.)

N.Z. Herald, 26 Sep 1907.

CHEESEMAN, THOMAS (1815-1907) was born at Tentine, Lebanon, the son of a tenant farmer, and educated at Hubbardston Grammar School. His parents intended to put him to a trade, but he chose the church and at the age of 25 was made a Church of Christ minister. An eloquent and popular preacher, he held charges at Hull, Scarborough and Doncaster, but, suffering in 1854 from an affliction of the throat he migrated to New Zealand in the Altemisina. In Auckland Cheeseman threw him­self with vigour into educational, church and public life. He was elected to the Auckland Provincial Council for Parnell, which he re­presented till 1869, and thereafter he was mem­ber for Newton from 1873 till the abolition. In 1865 he was member of the executive. He was one of the promoters of the Auckland-Drury railway and chairman of the board of railway

CHEESEMAN
CHEVALIER

Nelson province and in the Three Kings and the Kermadeces. He also visited Polynesia and published in the transactions of the Linnaean Society an account of the flora of Rarotonga. In 1906 appeared his monumental Manual of New Zealand Flora, to which was added in 1914 his magnificent, lavish and belles-lettres Illustrations of the New Zealand Flora. He described the vascular flora of the Macquarie islands for the Australian Antarctic expedition of 1911-14. He wrote many papers of a philosophical character dealing with New Zealand sub-Antarctic flora and, in his earlier writings, were some dealing with the pollination of certain species. He had sound judgment and infinite patience so that his Flora, to quote the words of Dr L. Cockayne, "stands out the equal of any of that brilliant series of floras dealing with various parts of the British Empire which were conceived and in part executed by Bentham and Hooker. He presented to the Auckland Institute his almost complete herbarium and the most extensive collection illustrating Maori ethology.

CHEW CHONG

CHEW CHONG (1830-1920) was born in St Petersburgh, his father (a Swiss) holding posts which he held were those of provincial auditor and receiver of land revenue. He was a member of the New Plymouth borough council.

CHILTON

Chilton in 1871 visited England to obtain capital for the working of iron sand. He was chairman at different times of the Petroleum Co., the Pioneer Steel Co. and the Opunake Flax Co., trustee of the Savings Bank and the New Plymouth Building Society, and chairman of the harbour board. He devoted much of his energy to the improvement of the harbour. He was one of the founders of the Taranaki Institute and its treasurer for many years. He died on 12 Mar 1877.

CHILTON, CHARLES (1860-1929) was born in Leominster, Herefordshire, and came to New Zealand with his parents, who settled at West Eyreton, Canterbury. He decided on a professional career, and attended the West Christchurch district high school and Canterbury College, where he gained his B.A. degree in 1880, and M.A. in 1881 (with first-class honours in zoology).

WORKING under Professor Hutton, he made a study of the crustacea of the Southern Hemisphere, about which little was known at that time. He taught in Christchurch till 1886, when he was appointed a tutor at the Dunedin Training College. Continuing his studies at Otago University, he gained his B.Sc. in 1887 (the first in New Zealand), and his D.Sc. in 1893. In 1888 he was made rector of the Port Chalmers District High School and in the same year married Elizabeth Jack. Seven years later Chilton began to study medicine, and in 1895 he graduated M.B.C.M. with honours (1898). Later at Heidelberg, Vienna and London, he specialised in the eye, ear and throat. Returning to New Zealand he practised in Christchurch for a year, and then filled the chair of biology and palaeontology at Canterbury College (1902-10), and later the chair of biology (1910-1921). In 1921 he became rector of the College and on his retirement in 1928 he was created professor emeritus. Chilton was an original fellow, at one time president, and Hector medallist, of the New Zealand Institute; president of the Philosophic Institute of Canterbury (1903-04); he was an original member of the Australasian Association of the Royal Society of New South Wales, a fellow

CHEW CHONG

During these years Chevalier turned to oil

and many struggling Taranaki farmers received welcome increments of income from this source. Chew Chong opened a store in New Plymouth (with his father and his brother) dealing in textiles, selling toys and Chinese goods and buying fungus. In 1875 he purchased butter from farmers near New Plymouth and sent it to Australia, but without success. Finding that he could not sell in New Zealand at a profit, he made a shipment to Great Britain, again incurring financial loss. In 1887 he established the Jubilee dairy factory at Eltham. Two years later he installed a separator which is believed to have been the first in New Zealand, and he had two creameries augmenting the supply of milk. At the Dunedin Exhibition (1889) he received a prize for the best half-lion of butter for export. He returned to England with his cows and gradually extended his business. He became interested in box factories and himself invented an improved brand.

In 1893 Chew Chong bought the Mangatoki factory, which he sold two years later to the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Co. He retired from business about 1900 and settled in New Plymouth. He married a daughter of Joseph Whatton (Masterton). Chew Chong died on 7 Oct 1920.

CHILMAN, RICHARD (1816-77) was born in London on May 5, 1816, received a good commercial education and at the age of 16 went to America. He returned to England after an extended tour through Canada and the United States. He married Mary, Miss Mary Hughes, and sailed in 1840 from Castletown to New York. He married the William Bryan for New Plymouth in 1840. On the voyage he was appointed clerk to Cutfield, leader of the expedition, and he remained in the service of the New Zealand Company until its winding-up. Then he farmed on the east bank of the Henui river, near the coast. After a year or two on a suburban section near New Plymouth he purchased land at Maungaroa. In 1853, on the inauguration of the province, he was elected to the Provincial Council for Grey and Bell, which he represented to 1856. He was appointed provincial treasurer in 1853 and retained that position till 1861, when he became collector of customs. Other posts which he held were that of provincial auditor and receiver of land revenue. He was a
of the New Zealand University (1909-18), a member of the North Canterbury education board (1903-08), as well as of the West Christchurch school board, and of the Canterbury Agricultural College board of governors (be­ing chairman in 1927). He was instrumental in establishing the Canterbury College biolo­gical station at Casio. His writings include many papers on crustacea, especially subterrean and sub-antarctic forms. His death occurred on 24 Oct 1929.


CHISHOLM, JAMES (1843-1916) was born at Scotlandwell, Kinrossshire, on the shores of Loch Leven, where he attended the parish school to the age of 13. He came to New Zealand in the Three Bells (1858) and worked with his father as a carpenter for three years. Then he visited the diggings at Gabriei's Gully, where he won sufficient to fulfil his desire of studying for the ministry.

Returning to Scotland in 1863, he took regular and four years at Edinburgh University, where he won prizes in English literature and mental and moral philosophy. His health broke down at this stage and he returned to Dunedin, where he completed his theological studies. In 1870 he was inducted to the charge of the To­komairiro Church, where he laboured for 28 years. In 1883 he was moderator of the Otago Church foreign missions committee of the Otago Church and afterwards master of the High street school, in Dunedin. As a pastor and as a preacher he stood very high in the Church. He also had some years in journalism and literary work and travelled widely in the Pacific and published:

Vocabulary of the Archaic Dia­lect of Mau­ngaia (1899), Eastern Pacific Lands (1910), Vocabulary of the Archaic Dia­lect of Mau­ngaia and other works in Polynesian philology. He was schoolmaster at Mangaia (1918-20) and public librarian at Palmerston North from 1923 till his death in 1934. He married (1911) Ethel Lilian, daughter of W. G. Mares (Romsey, Hampshire).


CHURCH, HUBERT (1857-1932) was born at Hobart, Tasmania. He was taken to England as a child and received his education there, eventually graduating at Oxford. Returning to New Zealand in 1873, he studied law in Blen­heim and then entered the civil service. He was a treasury official for 33 years, retiring in 1912. Church published verse at various times, his best known books being Windy Wind (1902); Poems (1904), Egmont Poems (1908). He died at Melbourne on 8 Apr 1932.

CHURTON, JOHN FREDERICK (1783-1853) was born in London and educated there for the bar, taking his degree of LL.B. He afterwards read for holy orders, was ordained, and in 1840 was appointed by the Church of England Society as chaplain at Wellington. He arrived in the Bolton (Apr 1840), and a few months later was appointed by the Bishop of Sydney to the church at Russell, Bay of Islands. Hobson gazetted him colonial chaplain, and in that capacity he read the prayers at the opening ses­sion of the Legislative Council in 1846. Soon afterwards he was appointed also vicar of St Paul's, Auckland. Churton ministered to the troops serving in New Zealand during Heke's war. He died on 26 Jan 1853.

Buck, First War: Buller; Ward; New Zealander, 26 Jan, 2 Feb, 19 Mar 1853; N.Z. Herald, 27 Mar 1857.

CHUTE, SIR TREVOR (1817-86) was born in county Down and entered the army in 1832, and served for a few years in the Ceylon Rifes. He then joined the 70th Regiment, with which he served till attaining the rank of major-general. He saw service in Ireland and, being at Peshawur when the Mutiny broke out, he succeeded in rescuing the British officers and disembarking their sepoys. As brigadier at Lucknow he formed several flying columns to pacify the country.

In 1854 Chute came to New Zealand with the regiment. Returning to Australia on being pro­moted brigadier, he came back to New Zealand in 1865 to succeed General Cameron as major­general commanding in the field. He carried out a swift and successful campaign on the West Coast, re­ducing seven fortified pas and many open vil­lages and making a march from Ketemarae to Teanau; next he moved up land at Inch Clutha and Spylaw, which he exchanged for Popotunoa. Losing these runs by the declaration of hundreds, he went to the goldfields and made a good profit by running a slaughterhouse on the diggings between Gabriel's and Munro's gullies. In 1864 Clapcott was chosen to the Provincial Council to represent Auckland, and in the same year was appointed to the office of public prosecutor.


CLARK, ARCHIBALD (1805-75) was born at Beith, Ayrshire, and educated for the Presby­terian ministry at the University of Glasgow, where he acquired a love of literature. Before completing his course he had to take charge of his father's business. In 1849 he came with his family to Auckland, where he established the firm of Archibald Clark and Sons. Taking an immediate interest in public affairs, he was the first mayor of Auckland (1851). Clark was M.H.R. for City of Auckland (1860), for City East (1866-70) and for Franklin (1871-74). He also represented Auckland East in the Provin­cial Council (1867-68), and took a great in­terest in education and in the Presbyterian Church, being an elder of St Andrew's. (See J. M. CLARK, K. M. CLARK.)

Auckland P.C. Proc.; Cycl. N.Z., ii (p); Morton.

CLARK, CHARLES (1824-1906) was born near London and educated at the Chingford Gram­
CLARK, HENRY (1821-1905) was born in Berwickshire, educated in the parish school at Polwarth and took to farm work. He was later apprenticed and at the age of 22 he went to Edinburgh and worked at that trade.

Having married (1844) Christian, daughter of David Heron (Dunfermline) he sailed in 1848 in the Blundell for Otago, where in partnership with Garvie and later with W. Langlands, he carried on business as builder and contractor. His 1⁄4-acre section at Mornington and the 160 acres he sold, and which had been purchased from the company, are now the property of the Balmoral Estate Limited. He was a member of the Halswell road board, of the Christchurch rifle club and moved to the Canterbury Yeomany Cavalry. He represented Lincoln in the Provincial Council (1862-66), in which he generally supported Moorhouse, but he was partly responsible for bringing out Rolleston in provincial politics. His death occurred on 30 Dec 1906.

CLARK, EDWARD HENRY (1870-1932) was the son of Edward Clark, of Macraes, Otago; was educated there and at the Palmerston District High School and apprenticed to his father (a builder). In his youth he was a successful athlete, especially on the cycle track, and was a member of the North Otago Mounted Rifles and captain of the Palmerston Rifles. On coming of age he took control of his father's business. He was chairman of the SdOOi commit­tee, a member of the borough council from 1895, and mayor (1904-10 and 1919-23). In 1897 he was elected to the Waitemata seat against T. Mackenzie, and at the following election, standing as an Independent Liberal for Chalmers, he defeated E. G. Allen. Being re-elected in 1910 he supported the Ward ministry, but on Mackenzie taking office crossed the floor with J. A. Millar and voted against him. He retired in 1914, and in 1920 was called to the Legislative Council (in which he was chairman of committees 1930-32). He was keenly interested in social reform. He married in 1897 Helen, daughter of David Ross (Palmerston). He died on 10 Sep 1932.


CLARK, HENRY (1821-1905) was born in Berwickshire, educated in the parish school at Polwarth and took to farm work. He was later apprenticed and at the age of 22 he went to Edinburgh and worked at that trade.

Having married (1844) Christian, daughter of David Heron (Dunfermline) he sailed in 1848 in the Blundell for Otago, where in partnership with Garvie and later with W. Langlands, he carried on business as builder and contractor. His 1⁄4-acre section at Mornington and the 160 acres he sold, and which had been purchased from the company, are now the property of the Balmoral Estate Limited. He was a member of the Halswell road board, of the Christchurch rifle club and moved to the Canterbury Yeomany Cavalry. He represented Lincoln in the Provincial Council (1862-66), in which he generally supported Moorhouse, but he was partly responsible for bringing out Rolleston in provincial politics. His death occurred on 30 Dec 1906.

CLARK, EDWARD HENRY (1870-1932) was the son of Edward Clark, of Macraes, Otago; was educated there and at the Palmerston District High School and apprenticed to his father (a builder). In his youth he was a successful athlete, especially on the cycle track, and was a member of the North Otago Mounted Rifles and captain of the Palmerston Rifles. On coming of age he took control of his father's business. He was chairman of the SdOOi commit­tee, a member of the borough council from 1895, and mayor (1904-10 and 1919-23). In 1897 he was elected to the Waitemata seat against T. Mackenzie, and at the following election, standing as an Independent Liberal for Chalmers, he defeated E. G. Allen. Being re-elected in 1910 he supported the Ward ministry, but on Mackenzie taking office crossed the floor with J. A. Millar and voted against him. He retired in 1914, and in 1920 was called to the Legislative Council (in which he was chairman of committees 1930-32). He was keenly interested in social reform. He married in 1897 Helen, daughter of David Ross (Palmerston). He died on 10 Sep 1932.


CLARK, HENRY (1821-1905) was born in Berwickshire, educated in the parish school at Polwarth and took to farm work. He was later apprenticed and at the age of 22 he went to Edinburgh and worked at that trade.

Having married (1844) Christian, daughter of David Heron (Dunfermline) he sailed in 1848 in the Blundell for Otago, where in partnership with Garvie and later with W. Langlands, he carried on business as builder and contractor. His 1⁄4-acre section at Mornington and the 160 acres he sold, and which had been purchased from the company, are now the property of the Balmoral Estate Limited. He was a member of the Halswell road board, of the Christchurch rifle club and moved to the Canterbury Yeomany Cavalry. He represented Lincoln in the Provincial Council (1862-66), in which he generally supported Moorhouse, but he was partly responsible for bringing out Rolleston in provincial politics. His death occurred on 30 Dec 1906.

CLARK, EDWARD HENRY (1870-1932) was the son of Edward Clark, of Macraes, Otago; was educated there and at the Palmerston District High School and apprenticed to his father (a builder). In his youth he was a successful athlete, especially on the cycle track, and was a member of the North Otago Mounted Rifles and captain of the Palmerston Rifles. On coming of age he took control of his father's business. He was chairman of the SdOOi committee, a member of the borough council from 1895, and mayor (1904-10 and 1919-23). In 1897 he was elected to the Waitemata seat against T. Mackenzie, and at the following election, standing as an Independent Liberal for Chalmers, he defeated E. G. Allen. Being re-elected in 1910 he supported the Ward ministry, but on Mackenzie taking office crossed the floor with J. A. Millar and voted against him. He retired in 1914, and in 1920 was called to the Legislative Council (in which he was chairman of committees 1930-32). He was keenly interested in social reform. He married in 1897 Helen, daughter of David Ross (Palmerston). He died on 10 Sep 1932.


CLARK, HENRY (1821-1905) was born in Berwickshire, educated in the parish school at Polwarth and took to farm work. He was later apprenticed and at the age of 22 he went to Edinburgh and worked at that trade.

Having married (1844) Christian, daughter of David Heron (Dunfermline) he sailed in 1848 in the Blundell for Otago, where in partnership with Garvie and later with W. Langlands, he carried on business as builder and contractor. His 1⁄4-acre section at Mornington and the 160 acres he sold, and which had been purchased from the company, are now the property of the Balmoral Estate Limited. He was a member of the Halswell road board, of the Christchurch rifle club and moved to the Canterbury Yeomany Cavalry. He represented Lincoln in the Provincial Council (1862-66), in which he generally supported Moorhouse, but he was partly responsible for bringing out Rolleston in provincial politics. His death occurred on 30 Dec 1906.

CLARK, EDWARD HENRY (1870-1932) was the son of Edward Clark, of Macraes, Otago; was educated there and at the Palmerston District High School and apprenticed to his father (a builder). In his youth he was a successful athlete, especially on the cycle track, and was a member of the North Otago Mounted Rifles and captain of the Palmerston Rifles. On coming of age he took control of his father's business. He was chairman of the SdOOi committee, a member of the borough council from 1895, and mayor (1904-10 and 1919-23). In 1897 he was elected to the Waitemata seat against T. Mackenzie, and at the following election, standing as an Independent Liberal for Chalmers, he defeated E. G. Allen. Being re-elected in 1910 he supported the Ward ministry, but on Mackenzie taking office crossed the floor with J. A. Millar and voted against him. He retired in 1914, and in 1920 was called to the Legislative Council (in which he was chairman of committees 1930-32). He was keenly interested in social reform. He married in 1897 Helen, daughter of David Ross (Palmerston). He died on 10 Sep 1932.

CLAYTON

to the crown. He was afterwards attached to Spain's land claims commission as interpreter and Maori advocate.

The protectorate of aborigines being abolished in 1846, Clayton now desired to follow his purpose learned the language thoroughly. He was mainly responsible for the establishment of St Peters rural training college at Takapuna, in which the Mill Hill Fathers co-operated and which they afterwards controlled. There selected native boys are not only trained for service as catechists, but learn technical work of various kinds which they may afterwards impart to their own people. Clayton saw the Star of the Sea for orphans at Howick replanned on generous lines. He wrote many fairy tales for children and personally told them to the orphans. He was most zealous in the cause of Catholic education, building schools wherever he could find the means, and publishing many pamphlets in defence of the Catholic standpoint on the Bible-in-Schools question. He envisaged a Camolic school in every parish. During his episcopate of Auckland he saw the number of parishes increased from 33 to 57, of primary schools from 30 to 51, of secondary schools from 8 to 9, of children receiving Catholic education from 3,000 to 7,200, and the total Catholic population from 31,000 to 55,000. He took the interest of a scholar and a historian in the preservation of Camolic archives, which he left complete and well organised as a legacy to posterity. In 1916 he had to go abroad for the medical advice and spent some months in various private hospitals in America, Australia and Great Britain. Finding in England that there was only one Catholic chaplain for the military camps of the New Zealand division in Great Britain, and that the 2nd brigade in France had none, he volunteered to attend them as a priest, and on 31 Oct 1916 was gazetted a chaplain of the 4th class. From Dec 1916 to Feb 1917 he was with the troops in the front line. Though he received injuries in attending the wounded under fire he did not Hinch; and found time also to write his observations of the effect of shell fire upon bird life. (O.B.E. 1918.) He returned to England in Oct 1917. In 1918 Clayton founded a Catholic newspaper in Auckland, The Month. His death occurred on 9 Dec 1929.

Cleckley, William Henry (1882-1977) was the eldest son of Henry Clayton, of Wickford, Tasmania. He qualified in Brussels as an architect and in London (under Sir John Rennie) and practised for some years in Australia before coming to Dunedin, where he became a partner of W. Mason in the early sixties. He made the acquaintance of Vogel (who married his daughter) in 1869. Clayton's father was Rev Henry Williams in Clendon, and the eldest son of the Rev. Maynott Bay of Islands. Though a Catholic, he had bought land in the Bay of Islands from Pomare and others in Dec 1830, and on this he settled in Sep 1832, opening a trading establishment in partnership with Samuel Stephenson at Okato. During the official residency of Busby (q.v.), Clendon, being one of the wealthiest settlers and influential with the natives, played a prominent part. When Busby's house was attacked (May 1834), he protested against Busby's weak handling of the natives and joined his fellow settlers in petitioning for military protection. He was one of the leading agitators against prohibition of spirits (1835), and gave a practical lead by starting all his own casks. He supported Busby, however, in his attempt to confederate the New Zealand government might be interested. He signed the declaration of independence of New Zealand, 1840.

Cleary, Henry William (1859-1929) was born at Deal, Kent, was a London merchant, and emigrated to New Zealand with his brother, John Chitty Cleary, at least as early as 1828. In 1831, he brought back two Maori chiefs, Tarea and Ahouite, from the war with the King, and also made an interesting report to Lord Goderich on conditions in New Zealand. While in command of the City of Edinburgh he had bought land in the Bay of Islands from Pomare and others in Dec 1830, and on this he settled in Sep 1832, opening a trading establishment in partnership with Samuel Stephenson at Okato. During the official residency of Busby (q.v.), Cleary, being one of the wealthiest settlers and influential with the natives, played a prominent part. When Busby's house was attacked (May 1834), he protested against Busby's weak handling of the natives and joined his fellow settlers in petitioning for military protection. He was one of the leading agitators against prohibition of spirits (1835), and gave a practical lead by starting all his own casks. He supported Busby, however, in his attempt to confederate the New Zealand government might be interested. He signed the declaration of independence of New Zealand, 1840. In the war of 1837, he saved the lives and property of several Europeans at the Bay, and assisted the Rev Henry Williams in the peace negotiations. Buck's suggestion that Cleary acted as an assistant resident at Hokitika is mistaken. He was the first consul at Bay of Islands for the United States (1858-62). From the beginning of 1839 to Apr 1841, Cleary acted as American consul at the Bay of Islands. Though the Colonial Office had anticipated that the American government might protest against the establishment of British sovereignty Cleary did not consider that his office obliged him to oppose Hobson's mission. On the contrary, he actively supported Busby and Williams in winning over the chiefs to the treaty of Waitangi, his influence with the natives being the greater because his office created the impression that he was disinterested. He signed the memorial witnessing Hobson's assumption of authority, and was one of the witnesses to the treaty.
The decision to fix the seat of government temporarily at Bay of Islands, and to form a government here, gave Clendon an opportunity for profitable speculation. Felton Mathew (q.v.), as acting surveyor-general, reported that Clendon's estate at Okaito (some 380 acres) was the only site in the Bay suitable for government purposes. Clendon, anticipating this, had his land surveyed and laid out with streets and avenues for a part of the town, and he commenced selling lots. He was willing enough to sell to the Government, and started by asking £23,000; he refused to suspend sale of lots till Hobson referred to Gipps for authority to buy; and eventually (22 Mar) he agreed to accept £15,000. The price was not unduly high compared with the speculative prices then prevailing and the very high cost of building material and labour. The buildings consisted of a comfortable dwelling house, a large store, two small cottages, and blacksmith's and carpenter's shops, valued at £13,000, the land being valued at £2,000. In the event, it proved that Clendon had not made as good a bargain as he thought. Gipps refused to sanction the purchase, the sale of lots in the government township of Russell was held up sine die, and without the income from sales neither capital nor interest due to Clendon was forthcoming. He had received only the first installment of £1,000. In Jun 1841 he was persuaded to accept £1,250 as rent plus interest on the debt due, and 10,000 acres of government land in lieu of the capital sum still due. His selection of this land was limited, and instead of getting a block at Tamaki (near the new capital of Auckland) he had to take 10,000 acres at Papakura. The value of these lands fell sharply, to about 1/6 per acre, and in 1845 Clendon complained (in a petition to Lord Hobson, on which the others overtook him. Meanwhile Clendon had not made any suggestion of a state religion. He declared to give up the practice of saying prayers and eventually referred it to a committee of two to recommend a procedure (Clifford and Weld being the committee). They recommended that the Speaker should read prayers at the opening of each Sitting of Parliament, a course that has been followed to the present day.

In 1858 Clendon was knighted. He paid a visit to England in 1860 and, having decided to resign there, resigned his seat in Parliament and the Speakership. In England he was a director of several financial companies. On 16 Jul 1887 Clendon was created a baronet (O.F. Flaxbourne). His death occurred on 27 Feb 1893.

In 1889, daughter of John Hercy, deputy lieutenant of Berkshire. He was now actively engaged in the agitation for self-government, and took part in the work in England, where he spent most of the years 1848-50. On his return he engaged in the agitation for self-government, and took part in the work in England, where he spent most of the years 1848-50. On his return the partners decided to dispose of their property at Waikato, in south Wairarapa. They were soon realising the highest prices in New Zealand for their rams bred in the South Island.

At the inauguration of the new constitution Clifford, although a Catholic, was returned at the head of the poll as representative for Wellington City in the Provincial Council. He was at once elected speaker of the Council, a position which he held with credit until his voluntary retirement in 1857. He took a great interest in the elections of provincial institutions and was a member of the education commission in 1854. In 1853 also he was elected for Parliament for the City of Wellington. When he took his seat at Auckland on the opening of Parliament he already had a reputation as a speaker. Edward Gibbon Wakefield, and others who desired him to be Speaker of the House feared that he might use his position to favour his own faith. Clifford, on the other hand, with his co-religionist Weld, was actuated by one thought only as regards religion. He wished to ensure, as Bishop Pompallier had done at Waitangi in 1840, merely that all religions should have equal freedom in the new colony; that there should be no suggestion of a state religion. He declined to give up Wakefield any assurances and was eventually elected Speaker without opposition. Though he had refused to give any undertaking to get a Church of England clergyman to open with prayer, he had arranged that one of that denomination (the Rev. J. F. Lloyd) should be in the vice-chancellor at the moment when the Parliament commenced its deliberations. Having been elected Speaker, he stated that he believed it would be the wish of members that they should open their meeting with some sort of prayer and he requested the sergeant-at-arms to go outside and bring in the first clergyman he could find. Lloyd soon made his appearance, and said a prayer. The House afterwards debated at length the manner of saying prayers and eventually referred it to a committee of two to recommend a procedure (Clifford and Weld being the committee). They recommended that the Speaker should read prayers at the opening of each Sitting of Parliament, a course that has been followed to the present day.

In 1858 Clendon was knighted. He paid a visit to England in 1860 and, having decided to resign there, resigned his seat in Parliament and the Speakership. In England he was a director of several financial companies. On 16 Jul 1887 Clendon was created a baronet (O.F. Flaxbourne). His death occurred on 27 Feb 1893.}

The decision to fix the seat of government temporarily at Bay of Islands, and to form a government there, gave Clendon an opportunity for profitable speculation. Felton Mathew (q.v.), as acting surveyor-general, reported that Clendon’s estate at Okaito (some 380 acres) was the only site in the Bay suitable for government purposes. Clendon, anticipating this, had his land surveyed and laid out with streets and avenues for a part of the town, and he commenced selling lots. He was willing enough to sell to the Government, and started by asking £23,000; he refused to suspend sale of lots till Hobson referred to Gipps for authority to buy; and eventually (22 Mar) he agreed to accept £15,000. The price was not unduly high compared with the speculative prices then prevailing and the very high cost of building material and labour. The buildings consisted of a comfortable dwelling house, a large store, two small cottages, and blacksmith’s and carpenter’s shops, valued at £13,000, the land being valued at £2,000. In the event, it proved that Clendon had not made as good a bargain as he thought. Gipps refused to sanction the purchase, the sale of lots in the government township of Russell was held up sine die, and without the income from sales neither capital nor interest due to Clendon was forthcoming. He had received only the first installment of £1,000. In Jun 1841 he was persuaded to accept £1,250 as rent plus interest on the debt due, and 10,000 acres of government land in lieu of the capital sum still due. His selection of this land was limited, and instead of getting a block at Tamaki (near the new capital of Auckland) he had to take 10,000 acres at Papakura. The value of these lands fell sharply, to about 1/6 per acre, and in 1845 Clendon complained (in a petition to Lord Hobson, on which the others overtook him. Meanwhile Clendon had not made any suggestion of a state religion. He declared to give up the practice of saying prayers and eventually referred it to a committee of two to recommend a procedure (Clifford and Weld being the committee). They recommended that the Speaker should read prayers at the opening of each Sitting of Parliament, a course that has been followed to the present day.

In 1858 Clendon was knighted. He paid a visit to England in 1860 and, having decided to resign there, resigned his seat in Parliament and the Speakership. In England he was a director of several financial companies. On 16 Jul 1887 Clendon was created a baronet (O.F. Flaxbourne). His death occurred on 27 Feb 1893.
CLIFFORD
baronet (Sir Charles, q.v.). Educated at Stonyhurst College, Lancashire, he was called to the bar and returned to New Zealand which was well equipped for public life, for which, however, he had no bent. He assumed the management of his father's estates, Flaxbourne and Stonyhurst, and took a keen interest in sheep breeding and in racing. About 1886 he commenced breeding at Stonyhurst halfbred Lincoln-Merinos, which soon achieved a high reputation, giving prizes at many shows and becoming dispersed fairly widely over the type of country in which Stonyhurst was situated. He was chairman of the New Zealand Sheep-breeders' Association (South Island) from 1902 and president of the Canterbury Agricultural and Pastoral Association (1911), and was one of the founders of the Canterbury Frozen Meat Co. (of which he was a director from 1901 and chairman from 1902). He was chairman also of the New Zealand Shipping Co. for a term (before the merger with the P. and O. Co.), of the Christchurch Press Co. and the Gas Co. (from 1908), Hayward brothers, the Blackball Coal Co. and the Waikato Coal and Iron Co.

In public life Clifford took little part beyond being chairman of the Waipa county council for some years. He was, however, very prolif-ferent in the government of racing. He was a life member of the Canterbury Jockey Club and a member of the Canterbury Turf Club, the Press, and the Waikato Jockey Club. He was a life member of the Canterbury Turf Club, the Press, and the Waikato Jockey Club. He was a life member of the Canterbury Turf Club, the Press, and the Waikato Jockey Club. He was a life member of the Canterbury Turf Club, the Press, and the Waikato Jockey Club.

CLIFFORD
Hamilton. He took a number of important con-tracts for drainage, railways and other works and was engaged in flax-milling, being interested in several mills. As a farmer he was one of the first to introduce agricultural machinery into the Waikato. Coates was a member of the first borough council in Hamilton and mayor of the town for five years to 1892. He also sat on the Waikato hospital board and charitable aid board and the Waikato county council and was chairman of the Kirikiroa road board for three years.

COATES, SIR JAMES HUGH BUCHANAN (1851-1935) was born at Auckland, the son of James Coates (1815-54), who was born in Jamaica and came to New Zealand in July 1841. James Coates was gazetted sheriff on 3 May 1841 and appointed clerk to the Legislative Council. He married in 1841 Sarah Anne (1819-92), only daughter of G. H. Bennett, of Somersetshire, who arrived in the Cheleidra from New South Wales. In 1846 Coates was appointed chief clerk in the Colonial Secretary's office; in 1851 was one of the first directors of the Colonial Savings Bank of New Zealand Co. and in 1854 clerk to the House of Representatives, but he did not live to assume the last post.

The son James was educated at the Church of England Grammar School (under Kinder) and joined the Bank of New South Wales in 1868. On the establishment of the National Bank of New Zealand in 1873 he joined its staff, and in 1893 became general manager. The head office was then in Dunedin, but after a visit to London Coates moved the headquarters to Wellington (1894). He retired on pension in 1914 and joined the London directory. Coates was one of the Wellington commissionaires for the visit to New Zealand of the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York in 1901. In that year he was appointed by the London deput- ture holders of the Midland Railway Co. as their receiver in the settlement with the New Zealand government. A Liberal in politics, he frequently advised the Seddon and Ward administrations, and he was offered the post of president of the Bank of New Zealand under the legislation of the nineties. During the war of 1914-18 Coates was a valued service in New Zealand organisations in England. He was knighted in 1922. His death occurred on 11 Oct 1935.

COCKAYNE, LEONARD (1855-1934) was born at Norton Lees, Derbyshire, the son of a merchant, and was educated at private schools, at Wesley College, Sheffield, and at Oriel College, Manchester. He emigrated to Australia in 1876 and spent several years teaching. There was
Between 1924 and 1932, Cockayne received the Mueller medal from the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. He placed the city of Wellington under a debt of gratitude to him by the creation of the Otari plant reserve. In 1929 he was awarded the C.M.G. Cockayne's publications included Nature and their Story (1910); The Vegetation of New Zealand (1921); The Cultivation of New Zealand Plants (1923); numerous official reports, and about 120 shorter papers and memoirs on floristic, ecological and economic botany, experimental morphology of plants, evolution, plant distribution and life history. He collaborated with E. Phillips Turnor in New Zealand Trees (1928).

Cockayne died on 8 July 1934 and was in terred in the family plot at Kapiti island. Alfred HYDE COCKAYNE (1880 -) became Director of Agriculture. App. H.R. par ; Trans. N.Z.; - Inst. Cockayne, op. cit.; The Dominion and Evening Post, 9 Jul 1934.

COCKER, JAMES (1862-1935) was born at Calver, Devonshire, and educated there and at Hartley College, Manchester, and ordained in the Methodist ministry in 1890. He was nine years at Buxton works and one year at Ashton-under-Lyme Primitive Methodist church before coming to New Zealand (in 1890). He held many charges here but was notable for his work in the temperance movement and in journalism as editor of the N.Z. Primitive Methodist (1905-13), associate editor of the New Zealand Methodist Times (1915-19) and editor of the Vanguard. He was a member of licensing com­ mittees in four cities. Cocker published a number of books on Biblical and social topics. He married (1892) Sarah A. Holles (of Calver). His death occurred on 6 Mar 1935. Who's Who N.Z., 1924, 1932; Cyc. N.Z., i (P).

COLEBECK, WILLIAM HENRY (1829-1901) was born in Yorkshire, educated there and brought up to the wool trade. Coming to New Zealand in 1877, he lived for seven years in the north of Auckland, where he purchased a large block of land in the Kaipara district and laid out the town of Batley with the intention of settling English immigrants upon it. He was M.H.R. for Marsden (1879-81) and was one of the four Auckland members who crossed the House to support the Hall ministry. In 1884 he settled in Auckland, becoming interested in many companies and the chamber of commerce, and being for a while president of the Bank of New Zealand and of the Auckland Club. He stood for Rodney in 1887 but was defeated. Colebeck died on 25 Jun 1901.

COLEMAN, WILLIAM (1830-89) was born in county Waterford, Ireland; educated at the seminary of the Vincentian brothers in Cork and at Maynooth, and held several curacies in the diocese of Cloyne. On moving to county Cork, he was parish priest when Dr. Moran was appointed Bishop of Dunedin and he volun­ teered to come with it. He was married to a niece of the Bishop, and they held their vicar-general almost immediately, did much of the work of organisation and in 1874 visited Ireland to procure young priests and laymen and settle the teaching order. In 1876 he was appointed to charge of the Oamaru district and in 1882 became archdeacon of the diocese. He was later advanced to the dignity of a minor­ signor and domestic chaplain to the Pope. He died on 15 Dec 1889.

COHEN, MARC (1849-1928) was born in London, came to Victoria with his parents at the age of seven, and was educated at Prince's College and Mitchell's schools at Ballarat and at the Jewish school in Melbourne.

In 1863 he came to Otago, and was appren­ ticed to a signwriter and painter, but left this for a legal office, where he began to study law. He was admitted as a solicitor and junior, and in 1868 he joined the Otago Daily Times staff as a junior, and in 1866 went over to the Evening Star. Except for a short time on the
COLENSO

COLENSO, WILLIAM (1811-99) was born at Penzance, Cornwall, a son of Samuel May Colenso and first cousin of John H.M. Colenso, Bishop of Natal. Educated privately in Penzance, he was apprenticed to printing and bookbinding there and afterwards worked at a printing-office in London.

In 1833 the C.M.S. appealed for a mission press to be established in New Zealand. The S.P.C.K. responded, and Colenso was engaged as a catechist and printer. He landed at Paiaha on 30 Dec 1834. Though lacking much of the requisite equipment, he produced on 17 Feb 1835 the first proofs of the first book printed in New Zealand, the epistles to the Ephesians and Philippians (in Maori). In Oct 1834 he was apprenticed to printing and bookbinding there and afterwards worked on the botany of New Zealand and the Maori race, and in 1887 a plea for Kereopa (Fiat Justitia); in 1888 Fifty Years Ago in New Zealand (in Maori language and lore and the natural history of New Zealand was unquestioned. In 1851 (with Sir G. Grey) he founded the New Zealand Society for the Furtherance of Scientific Research, and in 1868 he staffed it and form for members of the New Zealand Institute. He was a founder of the Hawkes Bay Philosophical Society (of which he was president) and a constant contributor to the transactions of the Institute.

Abroad he was a fellow of the Linnean Society and the Royal Society. In 1865 he wrote for the Dunced Exhibition papers on the botany of New Zealand and the Maori race; in 1871 a plea for Kereopa (Fiat Justitia); in 1888 Fifty Years Ago in New Zealand (in Maori language and lore and the natural history of New Zealand); in 1887 a plea for Kereopa (Fiat Justitia). In 1865 he wrote for the Dunced Exhibition papers on the botany of New Zealand and the Maori race; in 1871 a plea for Kereopa (Fiat Justitia); in 1888 Fifty Years Ago in New Zealand (in Maori language and lore and the natural history of New Zealand); in 1887 a plea for Kereopa (Fiat Justitia). In 1865 he wrote for the Dunced Exhibition papers on the botany of New Zealand and the Maori race; in 1871 a plea for Kereopa (Fiat Justitia); in 1888 Fifty Years Ago in New Zealand (in Maori language and lore and the natural history of New Zealand); in 1887 a plea for Kereopa (Fiat Justitia). In 1865 he wrote for the Dunced Exhibition papers on the botany of New Zealand and the Maori race; in 1871 a plea for Kereopa (Fiat Justitia); in 1888 Fifty Years Ago in New Zealand (in Maori language and lore and the natural history of New Zealand); in 1887 a plea for Kereopa (Fiat Justitia).

COLLIER

COLLIER, JAMES (1847-1925) was born at Dunedin...
COLLINS, WILLIAM EDWARD (1853-1934) was born at Darjeeling, India, the son of J. G. Collins, M.D., 1.M.S. Educated at Cheltenham College, England, and London University, he qualified at St George's Hospital, London, and conducted a private practice until 1883, when he came to New Zealand, and settled in Wellington. He was for 30 years honorary surgeon to the Wellington hospital; was interested in ambulance work, was a member of the education and harbour boards and mayor of Seddon, he defeated O'Regan for Buller, having lost his seat in 1902, he contested the Eden parliamentary seat against Mitchelson. Collins died on 21 Aug 1891. Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Otago Daily Times, 18 Aug 1935.

COLIN, JAMES (1844-1919) was born in country Donegal, educated there and emigrated to Victoria in 1861. He was engaged goldmining at Creswick Creek and Daysford, and in 1862 came to Otago, where he followed the rushes to Dunstan, Wakatipu and Wakanarina, eventually opening a store at the last-named place. He moved later as storekeeper to Waimere, Hokitika, Grey Valley, Addison's Flat and Westport (1872). Colvin was a member of the Bullen county council (1885-89), chairman of the Westport harbour board (1890), a member of the Nelson education and harbour boards and mayor of Westport (1898-1900). In 1899, as a supporter of Seddon, he defended O'Regan for Buller, which he represented in Parliament till his death (20 Oct 1919). He was a member of the New Zealand executive of the Union of South Africa, and was a member of the branch of the Red Cross at Taranaki (1891), which he represented in Parliament till his death. Connell died on 21 Aug 1891. Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Otago Daily Times, 5 Jun 1919.

CONNETT, JAMES BAXTER (1843-1919) was born at Exeter, Devon, educated at King's College there, and married (1864) Miss Lavinia Snell. He arrived in Queensland in 1865; managed a cattle run for two years and moved to Taranaki (1867), taking up land at Bell Block. Connett took an immediate and prominent part in the affairs of the province. In 1872 he was elected to the Provincial Council for Grey and Bull, which he represented until the abolition. From 1872-74 he was honorary secretary of the Agricultural Society of the Province, and a member of the harbour board for many years (1875-78, 1885-95, 1897-1917) and chairman (1902-17). He died on 12 Apr 1923. From the Chronicle, 13 Apr 1923; Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Otago Daily Times, 15 Apr 1923.

COOLYHOUN, DANIEL (1849-1935) was born at Glasgow, Scotland, where he received his early education. He studied medicine at Charing Cross Hospital, London (M.R.C.S., England, 1877; M.D., M.R.C.P. 1880). He was afterwards assistant physician and one of the lecturers at this hospital and conducted a private practice until 1883, when he came to New Zealand. He practised with distinction in Dunedin for 40 years. In 1893 Coolyhoun was appointed lecturer on the practice of medicine at Otago University, and later professor (F.R.C.S., London, 1917). He went to the war of 1914-18 with the New Zealand Expeditionary Force-(Lieut.-colonel; D.S.O.)-and afterwards lived in retirement in England, where he acted as representative of the New Zealand Red Cross society. Coolyhoun died on 17 Feb 1935. St Helens Times, 18 Feb 1935; Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Otago Daily Times, 18 Feb 1935.

COOLYHOUN, DANIEL (1849-1935) was born at Glasgow, Scotland, where he received his early education. He studied medicine at Charing Cross Hospital, London (M.R.C.S., England, 1877; M.D., M.R.C.P. 1880). He was afterwards assistant physician and one of the lecturers at this hospital and conducted a private practice until 1883, when he came to New Zealand. He practised with distinction in Dunedin for 40 years. In 1893 Coolyhoun was appointed lecturer on the practice of medicine at Otago University, and later professor (F.R.C.S., London, 1917). He went to the war of 1914-18 with the New Zealand Expeditionary Force-(Lieut.-colonel; D.S.O.)-and afterwards lived in retirement in England, where he acted as representative of the New Zealand Red Cross society. Coolyhoun died on 17 Feb 1935. St Helens Times, 18 Feb 1935; Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Otago Daily Times, 18 Feb 1935.
CONOLLY

He was chairman of the New Plymouth Co-operative Society (1891-1904), the Taranaki Farmers’ Cooperative (1891), and the Taranaki Producers’ Freezing Co. (1901-07), and during the same period was a director of the New Plymouth Investment and Loan Society (1882-1890) and chairman of the New Plymouth Sash and Door Factory (1885-1907), the New Plymouth Gas Co. (1893-97), and the Stratford Bacon Co. (1889-1906). In local government he was chairman of the Waikari West road board (1883-84), a member of the Taranaki county council, chairman of the Bell Block school committee (1894-95), member of the Taranaki charitable aid board (1894-96), the New Plymouth borough council and the Taranaki land board (1902-11) and a member of the exchequer boards association (1904-16). He contested the Grey and Bell seat in Parliament against F. A. Carrington. Conolly died on 29 Mar 1919 and his widow on 23 Jun 1926.


CONOLLY, JEREMIAH (1875-1935) was born in Geraldine and educated at the Hilton school. At the age of 18 he took charge of his father’s farm. In 1902 he purchased the Raukapuka estate, which he sold in 1919, and purchased Langley estate, Rakai. He was a member of the national efficiency board in the war of 1914-18, and of patriotic societies. Mter contesting Ellesmere (1925) and Mid-Canterbury (1928) he was elected to Parliament as an Independent Liberal in 1931, defeating D. Jones. Conolly died on 2 Oct 1935.

CONOLLY, EDWARD TENNYSON (1822-1908) was the son of Dr John Conolly, an eminent authority on the treatment of the insane. Intended for the medical profession, he preferred law and, having passed some years in the office of a solicitor and parliamentary agent, he was called to the bar of the Inner Temple in 1849. After nine years’ practice he went to Australia as a volunteer in H.M.S. Eagle, 60 guns, in which he was rated as master’s mate a month later. In her he saw his first naval engagement (with the French Indiaman Dus d’Aquitaine, 50 guns, which was captured). In 1757 he was master of the Solebay, and a few months later of the Pembrook, in which he saw service again at the reduction of Louisburg in Canada by naval and military forces under Admiral Boscawen and Major-general Amherst. Mter that the fleet moved to the St Lawrence to harry the French forces in Canada. Cook wintered at the He aux Coudres, where he was engaged for many weeks in the boats of the fleet sounding and charting the watervay for the forthcoming operations. The excellence of his charts attracted the attention of his commander, and subsequently the senior officer, Lord Colville, appointed him the flag ship Northumberland. Wintering in Halifax the following year, Cook spent some time studying mathematics and gaining some knowledge of astronomical navigation. Mter carrying out a survey of Placentia harbour he was in 1763 appointed marine surveyor of the coast of Newfoundland and Labrador, with command of the Guiverne schooner. He held this position until 1767, and published his results as volumes of sailing directions which still retain a reputation for accuracy.

When in the following year the Admiralty prepared an expedition to observe the transit of Venus in the Pacific, Cook was given command, and raised to the rank of lieutenant. He sailed in the Endeavour (370 tons) on 26 Aug 1768, and arrived at Tahiti in Apr 1769 by way of Cape Horn. The transit was successfully observed in June on board home (on 7 Oct). They wintered at Queen Charlotte Sound, which was believed to be part of the southern continent, was sighted. On 9 Oct the Endeavour was anchored in Dusky Bay, and six months were spent on the coasts of this country, which was for the first time circumnavigated, examined and charted with some approach to accuracy and permanence. He was received into the Maori, whom he considered intelligent and comparatively civilised. Though he desired to make friends they were often hostile, and fire was used at times to keep the peace. They showed no disposition to observe fairness in trading or to desist from aggression. Many points on the coast were named during this voyage (including Poverty Bay, Cape Kidnappers, and Cape Palliser) and the scientists, Joseph Banks and Dr Soland, made valuable collections of new plants. On 15 Nov he took possession of Mercury Bay, and on 31 Jan 1770 of Queen Charlotte Sound, where he had carrioned his ship for cleaning. Mter circumnavigating the South Island, Cook made his departure from Cape Farewell on 31 Mar and proceeded to examine the north-east coast of Australia. Mter two months at Batavia, the Endeavour reached England by way of South Africa on 12 Jun 1771.

The success of the voyage and the importance of the discoveries being recognised, Cook was promoted to the rank of commander and given command of a new expedition for the exploration of the Pacific. This expedition, which sailed from Plymouth on 13 Apr 1772, consisted of two ships, the Resolution (460 tons) commanded by Cook, and the Adventure (330 tons) commanded by Tobias Furneaux, with a staff of competent astronomers, naturalists and artists. Proceeding by way of the Cape of Good Hope, and following a southerly route in the hope of sighting the southern continent, the Resolution arrived at New Zealand alone and anchored at Dusky Bay on 26 Mar 1773. On 18 May the two ships met in Queen Charlotte sound, where friendly relations with the Maori were established, provisions taken on board home, and pigs and goats liberated. On 7 Jun the ships left. Mter a visit to Tahiti and the Friendly Islands, on which the position of numerous islands was noted or rectified, the two ships returned to New Zealand on 21 Oct. On 2 Nov Cook discovered the entrance of Port Nicholson and anchored off it, but did not enter. He spent some time in Ship Cove re-fitting and sailed on 25 Nov for the far south. He reached the latitude of 62° 10’ south and Cape Crozier in Feb 1774. He wintered off the coast of Dusky Bay and the Endeavour sailed north to the New Hebrides and discovering New Caledonia. On 17 Oct 1774 he again saw mount Egmont. He overhauled his vessel at Ship Cove, and with the hope of gaining the preference for the Adventure, he sailed on 10 Nov for England. Proceeding by way of Cape Horn,
he discovered South Georgia and reached Eng-
land on 29 Jul 1775, the Adventure having arrived more than a year earlier. She had been a
fatal experience in Grass Cove (Wharehunga
Bay), Queen Charlotte Sound, where a boat's
crew was massacred and eaten.

Cook was promoted to captain and appointed
to the Greenwich Hospital. He was given per-
mise to publish his account of the voyage, which besides being important from the point of
view of discoveries was remarkable for the
high standard of health of the crew and the
absence of scurvy. In the following year Cook
was given command of a third expedition which
was sent out to investigate the North West Pas-
sage. It consisted of the Resolution and the
Dido (commanded by Captain Charles
Clerke). The expedition, with a large supply
of livestock, sailed on 12 Jul 1776 and reached
New Zealand by 27 Nov 1777. Some of the animals were landed at Queen Charlotte Sound, and on 23 Feb Cook sailed for Tahiti (where the rest of the stock
was landed). After visiting other Pacific islands
they sailed to the coast of North America, which was followed northward as far as Icy
Cape, in Behring Strait. In Jan 1779 Cook
anchored at Karakakoa Bay, Hawai i. There the
natives, with whom he always tried to deal
fairly, were friendly but dishonest, and in a
scuffle which occurred as a result of thieving
Cook was killed (on 14 Feb 1779). Portions of
his body were given up by the natives and
buried at sea.

COOKSON, ISAAC THOMAS (1817-81) was
born in England. He came to Canterbury with
his father and was appointed a junior clerk in
the Colonial Secretary's office (1841). Showing apti-
tude and capacity, he was appointed private
clerk to Governor FitzRoy (1844) and to
Grey (1846). In 1852 he succeeded McLean as
inspector of police at New Plymouth and native
district commissioner for the purchase of native lands in
Taranaki, and later in the year district commis-
sioner for Wairarapa and Hawkes Bay in the
land purchase department (constituted by
McLean). For a short time he was magistrate at
Waipukurau. In 1868 he was appointed
under-secretary of the native department, and
in 1869 of defence also. In 1870 Cook was
appointed Colonial Under-secretary. In 1892 he
retired on pension. Cook married (1858)
Ellen Chaffers (1840-1928), daughter of Daniel
Riddiford. He was a fine type of civil servant,
who owed much to his first appointment under
Dr Sinclair. He died on 18 Aug 1898. Cook
wrote an interesting journal of Grey's expedi-
tion overland from Auckland to Taranaki
(1840-50).

COOLAHAN, HUGH (1800-72). Born at Strab-
bane, county Tyrone, Ireland, Coolahan learned
baking and carried on a successful business in
his native town before emigrating. Arriving in
Sydney at the end of 1840, he crossed to Auck-
land; spent a few months at Bay of Islands, but
returned when Auckland was made the capital and
conducted a successful bakery there for some
years. He selected valuable city sections, including that on which some years later he
erected the Waiateina Hotel. A man of unir-
ing energy, shrewd common sense and high in-
tegrity, he was able to let his hotel to a tenant
and was living in Parnell when the great fire in
Queen street (1866) destroyed most of his
property and his financial prosperity. To re-
trieve his fortunes he moved to Thames (1867)
and had built up a lucrative bakery when he
died 25 Jun 1872.

COOPER died on 22 Jun 1892.

COOPER, SIR THEOPHILUS (1851-1925) was
two years the son of Theophilus Cooper (1813-92), who worked for
London newspapers before coming to New
Zealand with the Albertland settlers by the Ger-
Man (1863). Disliking the rough conditions
in Albertland, his father moved to Auckland
(1866) and was connected with the publishing
departments of the Southern Cross and the New
Zealand Herald. He was choirmaster of the
Wellesley street Baptist Church. The elder
Cook died on 22 Jun 1892. His son was educated at a private school in
London. Mter residing for two years at Port
Albert, Kaipara (where he held a position on
enrolling staff of the Albertland Gazette)
he removed to Auckland with his father and
obtained employment as a compositor on the
Southern Cross (1865). Four years later he
entered the office of J. B. Russell as a law clerk.
He soon rose to be accountant, but resigned
to study law, serving his articles to Russell.
He was admitted a barrister and solicitor on
20 Jun 1878. His employers then took him into
partnership under the name of Russell, Devore
and Cooper, the partnership subsisting until
1883 when Russell retired. Cooper was leading
counsel for the Bank of New Zealand in the
proceedings before the banking commission
in 1897. He appeared (with Chapman and Har-
penny to oppose the Attorney General's appli-
cation to the Court of Appeal for the cancella-
tion of the first appointment of Mr Justice Edwards (an appointment which the Privy Council held
the Government had no power to make); and
represented the Midland Railway Co. in the
arbitration proceedings before the Hon. Edward
Blake, M.P. He was for many years a member of
the council of law reporting in New Zealand,
and of the council of the New Zealand Law
Society. Cooper was a member of the Auckland
council board (1883-1901) and did much use-
ful work in this capacity; he was so much
compelled him to decline the chairmanship. He
was a governor of Auckland College and Gram-
mar School and for ten years a director of Lunatic
Asylums. For very many years he gave
valuable assistance at Sunday afternoon services
COOTE

Held in Auckland under the auspices of the Y.M.C.A. and in other ways contributed to the welfare of the city.

On 14 Feb 1901 Cooper was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court and president of the Arbitration Court. He presided over the court till 1903, and thereafter assisted the Chief Justice in the Wellington judicial district. He retired from the bench in 1925 (in which year he was knighted) and lived at Eltham. His death occurred on 18 May 1925. Cooper married (1888) Bessie, daughter of A. A. Alexander (Auckland).

J. H. B. Whor's Who N.Z., 1924; Brett, Albert; Albertfonders; Butterworth's Fortnightly Notes, 26 May 1925 (p); N. Herald, 23 Jun 1892, 19 May 1925.

COOTE, HENRY JOSEPH (1819-67). Born in London on 9 Jun 1819, Coote entered the Royal Military College in 1834, and received his en-giency in the 22nd Foot (1836) with which he proceeded to India. As a lieutenant he served under Sir Charles Napier in the conquest of Scinde and was his aide-de-camp on the desert expedition to Emaughr. He was at the battle of Meanea (1843) and acted as engineer in forming the line at Hyderabad, where he was the first man to enter the enemy's position and captured the first colour. 'The intrepid Coote' (as Napier described him) was severely wounded while leading his men out of a nul-lab. Promoted captain in 1844, he returned to England suffering from his wounds. He exchanged in 1848 into the 28th and later into the 27th, in which he served in the Ionian islands (1849-51). In the insur-rection in Cephalonia in command of a com-pany of the reserve battalion he defeated the enemy three times, and was mentioned by Sir Henry Ward for his energy and gallantry.

Returning to England, Coote came to New Zealand as brigadier-major at Wellington, where he arrived by the Northfleet (1852). Promoted major, he returned to England and retired in 1859. Having decided to come to New Zealand he used the War Office to raise and train a special force for bush service. The matter being delayed, he sailed for New Zea-land and bought the Carleton run, near Oxford, Canterbury, where he spent two or three years. He then sold out (1864) and purchased a property near Masterton, where he built a home. His health again failed and he had to give up farming. Coote was called to the Legislative Council by Weld (Jul 1865). In his first session, moving the address-in-reply, he expressed constructive views on the amalgama-tion of the pakeha and Maori races. He died at Wellington on 25 May 1870. Coote married (1844) Rhoda Carlton Holmes, of Leominster, Sussec.


COPLAND, JAMES (1837-1902) was born at Edinburgh and educated at the High School and University. He graduated M.A. in 1854, and Ph.D. at Heidelberg in 1858. He had meanwhile been attending the Theological Hall of the United Presbyterian Church and was licensed to preach in 1858. Intending to go to China as a medical missionary, he proceeded to Aberdeen University, where he graduated M.D. in 1864.

Then he came to New Zealand as surgeon in the E. P. Bouvier, was received by the presby-tery of Dunedin, and in 1865 called to the pas-toral charge of Lawrence, where he spent six years. He was the first settled minister on the Otago goldfields and besides his ecclesiastical duties he gave medical attention where neces-sary. In Lawrence he started in 1869 a church paper, The Evangelist (merged in The Presby-terian 1874). In 1871 Copland was called to North Dunedin, then just organised. There he spent 10 years, resigning in 1881 to practise medicine at Dunedin and from 1888 at Gore.

He was a member of the Gore borough council and once mayor, and did duty also on the Gore school committee, the Southland education board and the charitable aid board. He was clerk of the Mataura presbytery from its incep-tion, con-venor of the Bible in schools commit-teee and of the missions committee. Besides lecturing on social and religious topics he gave some of the earliest lectures in New Zealand on socialism. In 1874 he published in Edinburgh The Testimony Attested, and in 1885 The Origin and Spiritual Nature of Man (a rebuttal of Darwinian evolution). He wrote a great deal to the press. 176

COULT

CORBETT, JOHN GLASFURD (1830-89) was one of the founders of the United cricket club in Christchurch and captainained the Canterbury eighteen against jupps English team (1877) and the Canterbury cricket club in Christchurch. The English cricket club in Christchurch defeated Australia. He was a founder of the Canterbury athletic club and competed in weight-throwing events. On retiring from the headmaster's office of the College in 1888 he pro-ceeded to England.

In 1889 he came to Australia as headmaster of the Toowoomba Grammar School, and in 1907 was appointed headmaster of the Church of England Grammar School in Sydney. About 1913 he retired from teaching, but during the war of 1914-18 he relieved at Wanganui College. He died on 27 Jan 1935. Corbett had three daughters. The eldest, a daughter of Commander J. C. Evison (Tas-smania). A son, Arthur Cecil Corbett, dis-tinguished himself in the South African war and the war of 1914-18 (Lieut.-col.; D.S.O.; Croix de Guerre). He was a member of the League of Nations commission for repatriation in Greece and Bulgaria.

Corbett married, first, Miss Anderson, daugh-ter of a city missionary, and, second, a daughter of Dr Gillies, Dunedin. He died on 9 Nov 1902.


Corbett was a great deal to the press.
In 1863 he became a member of the Southland Provincial Council for Oreti, which he represented 1863-64 and 1886-67. He was a member of the executive council (1863-64). In 1869 he was elected to Parliament for Wallace, sitting for a few months. He contested the Hokonui seat in 1881, won in 1884 and held it until 1890. He was a consistent opponent of the Liberal party, and contested Awarua against Ward in 1896. A strenuous advocate of Southland rights, he strongly supported the legislation which government purchased the Waimana plains and other local railways. He also supported the revaluation of land act which saved many deferred payment settlers from abandoning their holdings. He was a member of the first Southland county council, and for many years of the land board.

Cowan took a great interest in refrigeration and was an original director and chairman of the Southland Frozen Meat Co. (1882-1922). He represented New Zealand at the intercolonial stock conference in Melbourne in 1889. He married a daughter of the Rev George Wallace (Dumfries). His death occurred on 4 Apr 1927. 

Costley, Edward (1794-1883) was born in London, the son of Alexander Costley, and educated at Ayr Academy and at Glasgow University. He joined the staff of the Union Bank of Australia as its agent at Lyttelton, and was shortly afterwards appointed manager of the branch at Christchurch. His enterprise, boldness and tact soon placed the business of the bank in Canterbury on a flourishing basis. In particular Coster negotiated important loans for the Provincial Council. He was also associated in the management of the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Co., especially in their shipping department, and thus conceived the project of founding the New Zealand Shipping Co., which was successfully carried through (1873). He was chairman of directors from the commencement and in 1881 resigned from the Bank to accept the dual position of chairman and managing director. In 1883 he proceeded to England to inaugurate the new services of the company. On his return to the Colony in 1884 he was elected M.H.R. for Heathcote. Coster died on 17 Dec 1886. 


Cowell, John (1813-80) was a twine spinner in 1832, Cowell saw no signs of life; the local tribes had fled from the Harbour. In 1843 he acted as interpreter for the captain of the Saracen (1843) and, in partnership with Macandrew, purchased the Okaierua run (Hokonui). Having disposed of this property, Cowan bought a farm of 2,400 acres (1876) on which he combined agriculture and breeding Romney sheep.

Cowie, William (1831-1902) was born in London, the son of Alexander Cowie, of Auchtler, Aberdeenhire. Educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1855, was a scholar of his College and was in the first class of the civil law tripos and the theological examination. After holding curacies in Cambridge and Suffolk, he was appointed in 1857 chaplain to Sir Colin Campbell's army advancing to the siege of Lucknow. He crossed the Gomti with Ootam's column, with which he remained until Lucknow fell, when he accompanied Sir Hope Grant's flying column, which defeated the enemy at Kut. In 1858 he was present at the assault at Ruyah, the battle of Aligunj and the capture of Bareilly. In 1863 he was chaplain to the Viceroy's camp, and after Lord Elgin's death he served with Sir Neville Chamberlain's column in Afghanistan. During the next three years he was resident and examining chaplain to the cotton of Calcutta, the metropolis of India. In 1867 he was presented to the rectory of St Mary's, Stafford, and on 29 Jun 1869 he was consecrated Bishop of Auckland by Archbishop Marsden, of England. He was a member of the executive in three administrations of India.

In 1867 he was presented to the rectory of St Mary's, Stafford, and on 29 Jun 1869 he was consecrated Bishop of Auckland by Archbishop Marsden, of England. He afterwards went as supercargo in trading vessels from Sydney, and made frequent journeys into the interior negotiating purchases of flax and other native produce. Marson says he acted as interpreter for the captain of the Elizabeth when Te Rauparaha trapped Tamai marara (1823). He increased the number of churches in the Auckland district and opened many churches in the Auckland diocese. He died on 12 Jul 1880. 

Cowie, William (1831-1902) was born in London, the son of Alexander Cowie, of Auchtler, Aberdeenhire. Educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1855, was a scholar of his College and was in the first class of the civil law tripos and the theological examination. After holding curacies in Cambridge and Suffolk, he was appointed in 1857 chaplain to Sir Colin Campbell's army advancing to the siege of Lucknow. He crossed the Gomti with Ootam's column, with which he remained until Lucknow fell, when he accompanied Sir Hope Grant's flying column, which defeated the enemy at Kut. In 1858 he was present at the assault at Ruyah, the battle of Aligunj and the capture of Bareilly. In 1863 he was chaplain to the Viceroy's camp, and after Lord Elgin's death he served with Sir Neville Chamberlain's column in Afghanistan. During the next three years he was resident and examining chaplain to the cotton of Calcutta, the metropolis of India. On 29 Jun 1869 he was consecrated Bishop of Auckland by Archbishop Marsden, of England. He afterwards went as supercargo in trading vessels from Sydney, and made frequent journeys into the interior negotiating purchases of flax and other native produce. Marson says he acted as interpreter for the captain of the Elizabeth when Te Rauparaha trapped Tamai marara (1823). He increased the number of churches in the Auckland district and opened many churches in the Auckland diocese. He died on 12 Jul 1880.

Cox, Alfred (1825-1911) was born at Clar, New South Wales, the son of William Cox, who came to the Mother Colony in 1788 as a convict in the 102nd Regiment, retired from the army and became a prosperous settler. Alfred received his education at the King's
In 1846 he returned to New Zealand and was present in H.M.S. Driver with Sir George Grey at the apprehension of Te Rauparaha. Next year he made a journey to the South Island and Stafford to reconnoitre the Wairarapa, and was much struck by the remarkable sense of locality that Stafford possessed; the future premier readily recognised from the reverse side of the settlers of south Canterbury brought him into prominence. In 1858 Cox was appointed the Geraldone seat in the Provincial Council. Though he hated the idea of separation, it seemed to him the only way open to the Timaru settlers to get control of their own money. In 1863 he was elected to the General Assembly for Heathcote. In Feb 1864 he was elected a member and chairman of the first Geraldone road board. His parliamentary duties increasing, he resigned in 1865 from the Provincial Council and in 1866 was elected to the General Assembly for Timaru. In 1866 and 1867 he presented three petitions asking for self-government, and at length got a favourable recommendation from the House. In Sep 1867 he obtained the passage of a bill for the establishment of the Timaru and Gladstone board of works, and a month later he was elected a member of the first board.

Meanwhile Cox had become interested in the prospects of settlement in the North Island. During 1867 he paid a visit by way of Hawkes Bay to the native land in the interior. In 1869, having accomplished his main task in Parliament, he resigned the Timaru seat, and next year he sold a large portion of his property. During 1870-71 he was again in the Provincial Council as member for Papanui. In 1873, in company with James Williamson (Auckland), he visited Waikato to inspect a property which Williamson had purchased through the government. He invested a large amount in land in the Thames district which called for much outlay on drainage and he left Waikato for the next seven years. In 1876-78 he was again in Parliament as member for Waipa. His land venture turned out a costly failure and in 1882 he sold out and returned to Christchurch, where he passed his remaining years. He contested the Geraldone seat in 1884.

In 1884 Cox published an interesting volume of Recollections and two years later a biographical dictionary entitled Men of Mark in New Zealand. Cox died in St Albans on 23 May 1911.

CRAWFORD, GEORGE (1810-80) arrived in New Zealand, and is of a naval family and was the son of a captain in the Royal Navy, and the grandson of an admiral. He was sent to the Royal Naval College, Portmouth (where he won an admiralty medal), and was posted to the Prince Regent, 120 guns (Rear-Admiral Sir William Parker). He was promoted in the Royal Humane Society's medal for lifesaving. In 1857 he was promoted sub-lieutenant, but seeing no likelihood of further promotion resigned and came to Sydney in the Coromandel (1838). Crawford bought a herd of cattle and drove them overland from Braidsworth to Adelaide. Late in 1839 he came to New Zealand in the schooner Success, landing at Tairi bay and walking across to Port Nicholson. Chartering the cutter Harriet from the whaler Toms, he did some exploring in the northern bays of the South Island. While camped on a sandhills near Pito-one he bought from Henry Moreing five of the New Zealand Company's land orders, entitling him to five town acres and 500 country. He acquired a tract of land on Watt's Peninsula, where he established the Glendavie cattle farm (north of Burnham lake). Some years later, in order to drain the lake, he had a tunnel 100 yards long cut through the hill to Evans Bay. This is said to have been the first tunnel made in New Zealand, and is still being used for sewage and for oil pipelines. The name Miramar was given to the estate by Crawford's brother-in-law, Major McMurrich. After acquiring his land Crawford returned to Sydney by way of Bluff and Islands, and brought back cattle. In that year (1840) he made an overland journey to Auckland, and then left for England by way of the Philippines and Hong Kong to London. In 1846 he returned to New Zealand and was present in H.M.S. Driver with Sir George Grey at the apprehension of Te Rauparaha. Next year he made a journey to the Southern district, and Stafford to reconnoitre the Wairarapa, and was much struck by the remarkable sense of locality that Stafford possessed; the future premier readily recognised from the reverse side of the settlers of south Canterbury brought him into prominence. In 1858 Cox was appointed the Geraldone seat in the Provincial Council. Though he hated the idea of separation, it seemed to him the only way open to the Timaru settlers to get control of their own money. In 1863 he was elected to the General Assembly for Heathcote. In Feb 1864 he was elected a member and chairman of the first Geraldone road board. His parliamentary duties increasing, he resigned in 1865 from the Provincial Council and in 1866 was elected to the General Assembly for Timaru. In 1866 and 1867 he presented three petitions asking for self-government, and at length got a favourable recommendation from the House. In Sep 1867 he obtained the passage of a bill for the establishment of the Timaru and Gladstone board of works, and a month later he was elected a member of the first board.

Meanwhile Cox had become interested in the prospects of settlement in the North Island. During 1867 he paid a visit by way of Hawkes Bay to the native land in the interior. In 1869, having accomplished his main task in Parliament, he resigned the Timaru seat, and next year he sold a large portion of his property. During 1870-71 he was again in the Provincial Council as member for Papanui. In 1873, in company with James Williamson (Auckland), he visited Waikato to inspect a property which Williamson had purchased through the government. He invested a large amount in land in the Thames district which called for much outlay on drainage and he left Waikato for the next seven years. In 1876-78 he was again in Parliament as member for Waipa. His land venture turned out a costly failure and in 1882 he sold out and returned to Christchurch, where he passed his remaining years. He contested the Geraldone seat in 1884.

In 1884 Cox published an interesting volume of Recollections and two years later a biographical dictionary entitled Men of Mark in New Zealand. Cox died in St Albans on 23 May 1911.

CRAWFORD, GEORGE (1810-80) arrived in Wellington by the Bengal Merchant from Scot­land (1840) and took employment first as clerk to J. Telford, merchant, at Petone. After serv­ing Willis and Co. and Bethune and Hunter in the same capacity he went into partnership with A. Yule as merchants. Their premises on Cus­tome Street were destroyed by fire (1856). Crawford was member of the Provincial Council for Wellington City (1861-69 and 1871-75). He took a keen interest in sports and the Basin reserve was put down as a memorial to the Caledonian society and a generous supporter of charities. Crawford was a good rifle shot and won many prizes. He married (1875) a daughter of Alexander Orr, of county Donegal. His death occurred on 17 Aug 1935.

trees and natural features that they had passed on their outward journey. Later Crawford, who reached the Hokitika and Ross. Then he visited the diggings at Awhitu, and in a grocery establishment, in which the transactions appear many papers recording his observations. In 1880 he published in London Recollections of Travel in New Zealand and Australia, and in 1883 The Reform of English Spelling.

CRAWFORD, WILLIAM FITZGERALD (1843-1927) was born at Templemore, Tipperary, Ireland. Educated in Ireland, he came to New Zealand in 1863 and spent two years in the employ of Robert Cashman, gum-digging at Awhitu, and in a grocery establishment in Auckland which was furnishing provisions for a gale to the West Coast goldfields, he was manager of stores at Hokitika and Ross. Then he visited the diggings at Waikawau, worked on a reclamation contract in Wellington and on the survey in Wairarapa, and eventually moved to the Thames goldfields, where he was storeman to C. Pettscher at Shortland. Crawford prospected at Ohinemuri and Waikakauri, struck gold on hapu creek and engaged in sharebreaking. He married a woman from whom he had separated in 1867 and took a new wife in 1871, and kept working at Waikau. In 1875 he went to Gisborne in the Pletty Jane with the engine for the South Pacific Oil Co., which was set up at Waiportgaria. In 1875 he took charge of the brewery at Gisborne and when a company was formed in 1895 he became manager. Crawford was the first mayor of Gisborne (1877-78) and was a member of the harbour board. He was a keen amateur photographer. Cyc. N.Z., ii; Gisborne Jubilee.

CREED, CHARLES (1812-79), who was born in Somersetshire, was a man of great physical strength and determination. He entered the Wesleyan ministry in 1837, was accepted for the mission field and sailed from Gravesend on 20 Sep 1838 with five others in the ship James. After touching at Hobart they reached Hokia in Feb 1839. Creed had two years' experience at Hokia and Kalapa, and then went with a mission party in the brig Triton to Tararaka. This landing on the beach at Ngamotu under the command of John Barnaby, a Durham Methodist, in 1852. Creed's mission work amongst the natives was much hampered by the extent of his circuit, and the lack of native teachers. On this account he entrusted the care of those at Hokia to Thomas Ferens, a Durham Methodist. In 1852 he was transferred to the North Island, where he was a colleague of Bulter at Hutt (1854). He died in New South Wales on 19 Feb 1879.

Buller, Morley; Hocken, Otogo, M. A. R. Pratt (information); G. Smale in N.Z. Herald, 6 Jan 1894.

CREIGHTON, ROBERT JAMES (1835-93) was born in Berkshire, England, and apprenticed to the printing trade in Belfast. He graduated to be a reporter and eventually to an editorial staff in London. In 1861 he arrived in Auckland and in May 1862 joined with Scales and Tothill in the control of the Southern Cross, which they acquired from Brown and Campbell and turned into a daily newspaper. In 1869, he erected a church in High street. He was closely associated with city missions. In 1879 he came to Christchurch and returned by way of Lake Ellesmere and Tumuka to Waimakariri, He was the first white preacher of any denomination to hold a service on the site of Dunedin. In Feb 1846 Kettle (q.v.) arrived to carry out the survey, and a firm friendship sprang up between the two men. The infant son of Robert Park (q.v.), which was born at Akaroa, Creighton was baptised by Creed on 29 Oct, the first European child to be baptised at Dunedin. He also baptised the first white boy (John Anderson) and the first white girl (Elizabeth Kettle) born in Dunedin. He held a service in the immigration barracks on 13 Apr 1848, a few weeks after the arrival of the John Wickliffe. Dr Bums found him 'an excellent devoted man,' but Cargill resented his influence with the Anglicans and charged him with deserting his own flock and intruding upon the field of another pastor. Creed replied establishing his priority in the field and he continued his work until the arrival of the first Anglican minister (Rev J. A. Fenton) early in 1852. Creed's mission work amongst the natives was much hampered by the extent of his circuit, and the lack of native teachers. On this account he entrusted the care of those at Akaroa to Thomas Ferens, a Durham Methodist. In 1852 he was transferred to the North Island, where he was a colleague of Bulter at Hutt (1854).


CREWE, JOHN (1847-1925) was born at Grampound, Cornwall, and educated in London for the Church Missionary Society, but he was closely associated with city missions. He came to Christchurch in 1879 to take charge of the Bible Christians, for whom he erected a church in the city. He was greatly interested in prison-gate and other social work.

Crewes stood against Vogel for Christchurch North in 1884 and against R. M. Taylor for Sydenham in 1887. While in Christchurch he
published and edited the *Liberal Herald* to support that party's social legislation. A sermon which he preached in 1889 on sweating in Christchurch aroused deep interest. About 1890 published and edited the *Zoo Standard*. His death occurred on 30 Dec 1925.

App. H.R., 1888, H2; Saunders, ii; *The Press*, 18 Jun 1889; *Evening Post*, 30 Dec 1925.

CREYKE, ALFRED RICHARD (1828-93), a son of the vicar of Okeover, England, arrived in New Zealand in 1851, and in Dec 1853 took up an additional 15,000 acres. J. C. Watts Russell and Creyke worked these properties together, Creyke's headseat being on the Waimakariri. Shortly after 1860 he sold out and lived in Christchurch. He represented Avon in Parliament from 1861 till the middle of 1862, when he retired. Creyke married the widows of Watts-Russell.

Acland; cycl. N.Z., iii.

CROCKET, THOMAS WILLIAM (1824-1902) was born at Mallow, county Cork, and educated at the Charleville endowed school, at the Irish College 4 Paris and the college of Menin, Belgium, and the Irish College in Rome, where he won the gold and silver medals. In 1847 he graduated as doctor of divinity and was ordained. For nine years (1848-58) he was a missionary priest in the diocese of Clonfert. His intensely human and athletic self with an ardent interest in the sports and daily life of his people, Croke had a passionate enthusiasm for Irish nationalism. He held high hopes of something being achieved during the revolutionary movement in Europe in 1848 and he became a leading member of the party of organised opposition. When that hope failed he withdrew from the movement and stood aloof. He was president of St Colman's College, Fermoy (1856-65), and parish priest of Doneraile and chancellor of the diocese of Cloyne (1865-70). From that post he was consecrated as Bishop of Auckland (1870). He had only been four years in New Zealand when he was chosen as Archbishop of Cashel, Ireland. Shortly after taking up his residence in the palace of Thurles Croke by Parnell, who implored him to give his countenance to the Irish Land League, round which the best brains of the Irish movement were now gathering. Stead says that Parnell, though a Protestant, valued so highly the influence of Croke that he threw himself on his knees before the Archbishop and begged his assent. Croke finally yielded and flung himself heart and soul into the League. He resisted firmly the no-rent manifesto, which he considered immoral and unjustifiable and shattered with his condemnation. He later proposed a great testimonial to Parnell, but it was banned by the Pope. Croke was a member of the Provincial Council for Taranaki (1889), and disapproved the plan of campaign which followed the rejection of the first home rule bill. After the fall of Parnell he again withdrew from the movement, waiting for the appearance of a leader around whom Irishmen could really unite. He believed that if a good land bill was passed which would make the Irish farmers independent their innate conservatism would bring to an end the demand for separation from England. Croke died on 22 Feb 1902.

D.N.B.; W. T. Stead in *Reviews of Reviews*, 1895; *The Times*, 28 Feb 1902.

CROKER, EDWARD (1821-92) was an officer of the 17th Regiment who served in Cashmere and other parts of India, attaining his brevet-majority. He was aide-de-camp to Lieut-general Sir John Littler, deputy-governor of Bengal, whose daughter Marion (then the wife of Major Ling, of the 4th Dragoons), he afterwards married. Selling his commission in 1858, Croke came to New Zealand and took up a farm at Tokomairiro in Otago. He was appointed commissioner of the Tuapeka goldfields (Oct 1861) and later warden at Lawrence. Retiring in 1867, he spent some years in Australia and eventually returned to England, where he died in 1892.

D.N.B. (Littler); *pyke*; *Otago Daily Times*, 29 Jul 1878; *N.Z. Herald*, 4 Jul 1878.

CROMPTON, WILLIAM MORGAN (1811-86) was born in Birmingham, the son of a Brazil merchant; and was educated at Dr Carpenter's academy in Bristol when Dr James Martineau was the head. During a period of several years when he was teaching at a college in the north of France he accepted the Roman Catholic religion. In 1850 he came to Taranaki in the Lord William Bentinck (arriving in Jan 1852) and at once took up land at Otara, where he built his home. On the Taranaki Herald being established (Aug 1852) Crompton left his brother's paper and became its editor, but he resigned after the ninth issue owing to a difference of opinion with the proprietors. During the war he served in the commissariat and his home and property were destroyed. He started a school in New Plymouth at which many of the children of leading colonists received their education.

Always actively interested in politics, Crompton was elected in Aug 1853 to represent Otara in the first Parliament (1853-55). He was a member of the Provincial Council for Otara majority. He was aide-de-camp to Lieut-general (arriving in Jan 1852) and at once took up land at Otara, where he built his home. On the Taranaki Herald being established (Aug 1852) Crompton left his brother's paper and became its editor, but he resigned after the ninth issue owing to a difference of opinion with the proprietors. During the war he served in the commissariat and his home and property were destroyed. He started a school in New Plymouth at which many of the children of leading colonists received their education.

Always actively interested in politics, Crompton was elected in Aug 1853 to represent Otara in the first Parliament (1853-55). He was a member of the Provincial Council for Otara from 1861 till the middle of 1862, when he retired. Creyke married the widows of Watts-Russell.

Acland; cycl. N.Z., iii.

CROWE, WILLIAM (1784-1832) belonged to a county Meath family. He received his commission as ensign in the 44th Foot (1804), was promoted lieutenant (1807), transferred to the 84th Foot (1808) and promoted captain (1819), and major (1823), retiring as lieut-colonel (1826). He served in the Peninsula and was wounded at the passage of the Nive (Basses Pyrenees) in 1813. In Jul 1814 Crowther sailed in H.M.S. Dromedary for New South Wales, with a guard of the 84th Regiment (including Ensign McCrea). He spent 10 months in New Zealand (Feb-Dec 1820) and published in 1823 one of the most important of the early works on the country and people, *Journal of a Ten Months Residence in New Zealand*. Crowther died on 6 May 1832.

Family information from C. J. O'Keeffe; Cruise, op. cit.; Thomson.

CULLING, THOMAS (1832-1901) was born in England and brought up to the printing trade. He came to Otago in the Ajax (1849) and was employed successively on the *Otago News* to Dec 1850, on the *Lyttelton Times* (1851-54), the *Otago Witness* and the *Colonist*, eventually
CURTIS, EDWARD SPENCER (1815-68) was an original member of the Settlers' Association (1858). In 1859 he was elected to the Provincial Council for Te Aute, and he sat for that district to 1862 and for Waimarama (1863-66). He was a lieutenant of the Napier militia (1863). Curtis died on 3 Jan 1868.


CURTIS, HERBERT EVELYN (1818-90) was born in England and came to New Zealand with his younger brother (Q, Curtis, q.v.) in the Mohammed Shah (1853). She was burned off Tasmania and the passengers landed there. Curtis was the senior partner in a Nelson firm of merchants for many years. He was provincial auditor in the later period of the province, but did not enter the Council. In 1856 he was elected to Parliament, in which he represented Motueka and Massacre Bay (1856-60) and Motueka (1861-66). He then retired and his brother entered Parliament. Curtis died on 10 Aug 1890.

Saunders; Cycl. N.Z., v; The Colonist, 11 Aug 1890.

CURTIS, OSWALD (1821-1902) was the son of Stephen Curtis, a London merchant, and was educated at private schools and Hackney Grammar School, matriculating at the University of London. He went into commercial life and in 1853 came to New Zealand and entered into business at Nelson with his brother, H. E. Curtis (q.v.) as merchants.

Curtis was M.P.C. for Nelson (1857-67) and in 1886 he was elected to Parliament for the same constituency, which he represented till 1902. Early in 1887 the Superintendent of Nelson became vacant owing to the resignation of Saunders, and Curtis was elected to the position, which he held until the abolition of the provinces. In 1872 he was Postmaster-general and Commissioner of Customs for four weeks in Castfield.

CURTIS, George (1816-94) was born in Newington Common, Hackney, London, educated at private schools and Hackney Grammar School, matriculating at the University of London. He went into commercial life and in 1853 came to New Zealand and entered into business at Nelson with his brother, H. E. Curtis (q.v.) as merchants.

Cutfield did much to introduce English garden seeds into Taranaki. In later years he was a member of the Taranaki pool, he was engaged in business there till 1860, when he came to New Zealand and joined his brother sheepproving in Southland.

Cuthbertson was a member of the Staff half ministry. He had been a consistent opponent of Stafford in his earlier political life. Curtis retired from Parliament in 1879 and a few months later was appointed chairman of the royal commission on railways. He was afterwards a resident magistrate and acted on several commissions of inquiry, notably that in connection with the Dunedin gaol (1883). He was a governor of Nelson College (1874), a trustee of the Nelson Savings Bank, and a member of the New Zealand University senate (1870-97). He died on 1 Mar 1902.


CUTFIELD, GEORGE (1799-1879) was born at Dover and was educated at the naval dockyard at Devonport. He was in charge of the expedition of the Plymouth Company in the William Byron, which sailed from Plymouth Sound on 19 Nov 1840. After calling at Cloudy bay and Port Nicholson they arrived off the Sugar Loaves on 30 Mar 1841. Cutfield's report to the directors on 2 May 1841 shows that Carrington had already selected the site for the town. Cutfield took energetic measures to carry out his mission. While acting as storekeeper and immigration agent (until 1843) he was also a justice of the peace. In 1847 he endeavoured, with his brother-in-law (Henry King) to lease the Tataraimaka block, but being unsuccessful they farmed together at Brooklands. In 1851 he was appointed to the Legislative Council of New Zealand and in 1853 he was elected to represent Grey and Bell in the Taranaki Provincial Council, in which he sat until the end of 1856. In 1853 also he was called to the new Legislative Council, from which he retired a few months later. Early in 1857 Cutfield was elected Superintendent of the province. During his term of office hostilities broke out over the Waitara purchase. Though warned by his executor, Grey and Bell, and T. King, against the grave results that were likely to ensue, he pledged the province to assist in carrying out the government's policy. On the conclusion of the Superintendent (Jul 1861) he withdrew from the election and allowed C. Brown to be returned for another term. In 1865 he was recalled to the Legislative Council and he was a member until his resignation in 1867. He assisted the government in obtaining the Tataraimaka block, upon which for many years he had a large cattle run. He acted as deputy-Superintendent in 1870.

Cuthbertson was a member of the firm of Macrorie and Cuthbertson, auctioneers and land agents.

He was a member of the Southland Provincial Council, representing Longwood (1865-67) and Oreti (1867) and was a member of the executive in 1866, as secretary for works. He was also secretary of the dairy board. He was a member of the New Zealand Institute of Accountants.

CURTIS, JOHN ROBERT (1834-92) was born in Glasgow, educated at the Academy and University there and entered commercial life. In 1854 he came to Melbourne and in 1860 to Southland, where he took up land at Waiw. In the following year he was joined by his brother, R. F. Cuthbertson (q.v.), with whom he carried on as sheepfarmers till 1876. In 1876 Cuthbertson became a member of the firm of Macrorie and Cuthbertson, auctioneers and land agents.
CUTTEN

Provincial Council for Waiau (1864-65 and 1868), and was in the executive in 1865. He was afterwards a member of the first Wallace county council, secretary of the Southland Agricultural and Pastoral Association, a visiting justice and agent for the public trustee. He married a daughter of Thomas Dennison (q.v.) He died on 1 Jun 1913.

Southland P.G. Pmc.: Oycl NZ., iv (p); Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Ross; Southland Times, 2 Jun 1913.

CUTTEN, WILLIAM HENRY (1822-83) was born in London. After receiving a good education he studied law, and in a few years received a post in the department of the commissioner of bankruptcy.

At the age of 26 Cutten emigrated to New Zealand, where he settled in Dunedin. He established himself as a merchant and auctioneer in Dunedin. In 1848 he was appointed emigration agent, and he was also a land claims commissioner. He took a prominent part in the Otago Settlers' Association, which worked for full self-government, and was one of the founders of the Mechanics' Institute in Dunedin. The first newspaper in the settlement, the Otago News, came to an end in Dec 1850. A group of business men financed the Otago Witness, which made its first appearance in Feb 1851. It was intended that they should take week about editing the journal, but before long Cutten was appointed editor at £1 a week. In Oct 1851 the proprietors presented the property to him. Soon afterwards the plant was transferred to Cutten's auction rooms, whence the paper took charge of the mechanical side. Cutten found his temperament unsuited to the hurly-burly of journalism, and before long he parted with his interest in the company.

In the first Provincial Council he was one of the members for the City of Dunedin (1853-63).

During most of that time he was a member of the executive, often as provincial treasurer, and he held from the General Government the post of commissioner of crown lands for the province. These combined offices caused embarrassment, and he had to choose between the service of the province and that of the Colony. A rule had been passed by the Provincial Council forbidding its members holding office under the General Government. Cutten retired from the Council and continued in the office of commissioner of crown lands until 1867, when it was combined with that of chief surveyor, and J. T. Thomson assumed the post.

Cutten was elected in 1853 as member for Dunedin Country district in Parliament. The long journeys to Auckland made it impossible for him to lead his business, and he resigned in 1855. In that year he was elected a member of the Dunedin town board (which preceded the City Council). In 1863 Cutten tried again to enter Parliament, but was defeated for Dunedin and Suburbs by Reynolds and Vogel. Having resigned his General Government appointments, he was free in the early seventies to take public office, and he returned to the Provincial Council as member for Dunedin. He was for 18 months a member of Donald Reid's executive, and he foreshadowed the Liberal land measures of Rolleston by introducing resolutions in the Council providing for the system of land purchase by deferred payment. Having retired from the Council, Cutten in 1873 paid a visit of two years to the Old Country. On returning he was again elected M.H.R. (for Taieri, which he represented from 1878 to 1880), and was appointed inspector of sheep shortly before his death (on 27 Aug 1880).

NZ. Herald, 13 Sep 1880.

DACRE, RANULPH (1795-1882) was born at Marwell Hall, Hampshire, a son of Col Dacre, of the Hampshire Light Fencibles, high sheriff of the county. He joined the Royal Navy as a midshipman at the age of 12 and served in the American war (1812). Soon afterwards he resigned and joined the mercantile marine, having exciting experiences with privateers in the West Indies. About 1820 Dacre first visited New Zealand. He was at Whangaroa in 1824 in his own schooner, the Endeavour, which brought the Quaker missionaries ryerman and Bennett on a visit to many of the South Sea islands. He then traded between Britain and China this cargo remained between Britain and China this cargo remained in his own vessel, the Arabian. He also opened up a large trade to cut his losses, and he removed with his family to Hocken. He was a member of the Otago University council 1871-83.

He died on 30 Jun 1883.

DACRE, HENRY (1840-80) lived for 25 years in the province of Auckland. He started a cattle station on the Okura river, where he was the only settler for some time. He was a member of the Provincial Council for the Northland Division (1867-68). He was appointed inspector of sheep shortly before his death (on 27 Aug 1880).

NZ. Herald, 11 Oct 1884.

DACRE, HENRY (1840-80) lived for 25 years in the province of Auckland. He started a cattle station on the Okura river, where he was the only settler for some time. He was a member of the Provincial Council for the Northland Division (1867-68). He was appointed inspector of sheep shortly before his death (on 27 Aug 1880).

NZ. Herald, 11 Oct 1884.

DACRE, HENRY (1840-80) lived for 25 years in the province of Auckland. He started a cattle station on the Okura river, where he was the only settler for some time. He was a member of the Provincial Council for the Northland Division (1867-68). He was appointed inspector of sheep shortly before his death (on 27 Aug 1880).

NZ. Herald, 11 Oct 1884.

DACRE, HENRY (1840-80) lived for 25 years in the province of Auckland. He started a cattle station on the Okura river, where he was the only settler for some time. He was a member of the Provincial Council for the Northland Division (1867-68). He was appointed inspector of sheep shortly before his death (on 27 Aug 1880).

NZ. Herald, 11 Oct 1884.

DACRE, HENRY (1840-80) lived for 25 years in the province of Auckland. He started a cattle station on the Okura river, where he was the only settler for some time. He was a member of the Provincial Council for the Northland Division (1867-68). He was appointed inspector of sheep shortly before his death (on 27 Aug 1880).

NZ. Herald, 11 Oct 1884.
DALDY, WILLIAM CRUSH (1816-1903) was born at Rainham, Essex, educated there, and went to sea in one of his father's colliers, the Mayflower. His father died in 1832 and he obtained a position in the transport Briton, sailing for Ceylon. He then tried a shore post, but found it advisable to return to the sea. For some time he commanded the schooner Shamrock, 85 tons, trading to Newfoundland and the Baltic.

In Dec 1840 he left Liverpool for Tasmania and arrived in the Waitemata on 1 Jul 1841, the day on which the first customhouse was opened at Auckland. For three years he traded between Auckland and Sydney, varied by a voyage to Tahiti for cattle and an arrest there for using political language. In 1845 Daldy commanded the Bolina, taking home the first cargo of New Zealand produce, in the interest of Brown, Campbell and Co. Two years later he bought land near Auckland and started to work a timber station, for which there was a good market in Auckland. In 1849 the firm of Combes and Dalrymple was established. Its partners were educated at Oxford, and many offices in that denomination from 1851 (including those of treasurer and Sunday school superintendent). He took an interest in many philanthropic movements. He married first (1841) the daughter of Captain Pulliam (Launceton). Mter her death (1877) he married Miss Hamerton (who was a leader in social and feminist movements, being a member of the New Zealand Women's National Council). Dalrymple was one of the promoters of the New Zealand Insurance Co., chairman of the South British Insurance Co., an auditor of the Bank of New Zealand and a trustee of the Auckland Savings Bank. He was one of the first volunteers sworn in New Zealand, being lieutenant of the Coastguards. During the Waikato war they were on duty at Miranda and Drury, and Dalrymple was under fire in carrying despatches to the head chief at Wairoa. From 1874 to 1876 he was a member of the City Council. Dalrymple was a staunch Congregationalist and held many offices in that church in Auckland. He was a member of the New Zealand Women's National Council.


DALY, JOHN TAYLOR (1839-1904) came to New Zealand in the sixties and settled on the west coast of the North Island about 1868. He represented Manawatu in the Wellington Provincial Council (1873-75). He died on 12 May 1904.

Dalrymple, Peter (1813-1901) was born at Auckland, the son of William Dalrymple (Leith, Scotland), and educated at Ellis's private school, New Plymouth. He entered the civil service in the Deeds Registry Department. After his death his son took the name Dalziell (Leith, Scotland), and educated at Edinburgh University. 

DAMPIER, CHRISTOPHER EDWARD was an English solicitor, of Lincolns Inn Fields, and arrived in Lyttelton by the Phoebe Dunbar in 1850 with the documents of the Canterbury Association, of which he was the solicitor. He was admitted to the bar in that year. Dampier represented Lyttelton in the Provincial Council (1853-57). In 1859 he took up Esk Head station on the Hurunui, which was managed by his son, C. E. Dampier-Crossley. He died in 1902.

DANIEL, THEOPHILUS A. J. B. (1817-93) was born at Hastings, Sussex, and at the age of 19 landed in Australia from the ship Herjualan, of which his brother was captain. Mter gaining some experience of station life, he was sent by a Sydney firm to visit England, but the ship in which he got off and taken to Wellington by Captain Howell, he was invited in 1894 by J. G. Findlay to take charge of his practice at Palmerston. Thereafter he practised on his own account in Lawrence. As a young man he was a keen cricketer, footballer and tennis player (being champion of Otago on one occasion).

In 1899, on the appointment of Stout to be chief justice, he joined Findlay in his Wellington practice and continued in that partnership for many years. He was a recognised authority on company law and was a director of the New Zealand Times Co. and managing director of the Taupo-Totara Timber Co.

Dalziell was a serious student of political science, and social politics, and from 1919 published many pamphlets on current politics and expounding his theory that most of the ilis of civilization would yield to recognition of certain fundamental rules of life and a simplified system of living. In 1919 he published The Truth of Life, as Defined in Half a Century of the National Life of New Zealand, and thereafter attached his name to the annual gatherings of social organisation and Christianity. For some years in succession he petitioned Parliament seeking re-cognition of his "truth of life" statement. The petitions were referred to parliamentary committees, and were the subject of debates in the House of Representatives. Dalziell married (1906) Pearl, daughter of Dr M. S. Grace (q.v.). He died on 14 Apr 1931.


DALZIELL, FREDERICK GEORGE (1865-1931) was born at Auckland, the son of William Dalziell (Leith, Scotland), and educated at Ellis's private school, New Plymouth. There he entered the civil service in the Deeds Registry Department. Being transferred to Dunedin, he began to study law, and was admitted to the bar in 1892. Entering the office of Stout and Mondy, he was invited in 1894 by J. G. Findlay to take charge of his practice at Palmerston. Thereafter he practised on his own account in Lawrence. As a young man he was a keen cricketer, footballer and tennis player (being champion of Otago on one occasion).

In 1899, on the appointment of Stout to be chief justice, he joined Findlay in his Wellington practice and continued in that partnership for many years. He was a recognised authority on company law and was a director of the New Zealand Times Co. and managing director of the Taupo-Totara Timber Co.

Dalziell was a serious student of political science, and social politics, and from 1919 published many pamphlets on current politics and expounding his theory that most of the ilis of civilization would yield to recognition of certain fundamental rules of life and a simplified system of living. In 1919 he published The Truth of Life, as Defined in Half a Century of the National Life of New Zealand, and thereafter attached his name to the annual gatherings of social organisation and Christianity. For some years in succession he petitioned Parliament seeking re-cognition of his "truth of life" statement. The petitions were referred to parliamentary committees, and were the subject of debates in the House of Representatives. Dalziell married (1906) Pearl, daughter of Dr M. S. Grace (q.v.). He died on 14 Apr 1931.

DANIEL


DANIELL, CHARLES EDWARD (1856-1939) was born at Malvern, Worcestershire. Brought up to the building trade, at the age of 18 he was employing 20 men. In 1880 he came to New Zealand and established a business in Masterton as a builder and contractor. Daniell took part in the establishment of the Masterton Technical School, of which he was a governor and chairman for many years, and was a member of the Wairarapa High School and of Solway Girls' College, and a member and chairman of the Wairarapa secondary education board. He was a member (and for 14 years chairman) of the Masterton Trustlands Trust. He was for some time on the borough council and the licensing committee and was a member of the Wellington harbour board from 1903-23 (including four years as chairman). For 50 years he was superintendent of the Methodist Sunday school, and for some time chairman of the Methodist children's home.

SCOOBER


DANIELL, EDWARD (1802-66) was the son of Ralph Allen Daniell, of Cornwall. He was brought up in the 75th (Gordon Highlanders) and having attained the rank of captain, but being unable to gain possession of it for him, he was allowed to select 250 acres for every 100 that he had bought, and he picked 2,500 acres of very good land at Bulls, where (after visiting England in 1855) he erected his homestead. A portion of his land he cut up in 1866 for the town of Bulls.

Dargaville

DARGAVILLE, JOSEPH McMULLEN (1837-96) belonged to a Huguenot family and was born at Cork, his father being a physician. Educated at Fermoy College, he left for Australia as a young man and after some experience in Victoria entered the service of the Union Bank in Sydney as a junior clerk. In five years, when only 21 years of age he was a branch manager; and two years later he came to New Zealand as branch inspector on the West Coast. In 1868 he became manager at Auckland, and in 1869 he resigned from the bank and started in business as a wholesale merchant (under the title of Must and Co.). Later he entered the timber and kauri gum trade in northern Waiau, where he acquired land and laid out the town which bears his name.

Dargaville was a member of the Auckland City Council (1871-84). While M.P.C. for City East (1873-75) he carried through the Provincial Council a water scheme for the city, but it was reversed during his absence. He contested the Superintendency of Wellington, John Williamson and H. Lusk (1873), and came forward again in 1875, but retired in favour of Sir G. Grey. In 1881 he was elected M.H.R. for Auckland City. 'Vest, and in 1884 was re-elected as a supporter of the Stout-Vogel government. In 1887 he was defeated for Marsden; in 1890 for Bay of Islands (by Houston), and in 1893 for Eden (by Mitchelson). He was a promoter of the Kallie railway, a member of the Auckland harbour board and chairman of the Parnell road board; captain of the Auckland engineers of the Dargaville rifles and president of the rifle club; grand master of the Orange Lodge of New Zealand; and a prominent Freemason, and consul for the United States. Dargaville died on 27 Oct 1896.


DART

DART, JOHN RAYNOR (1855-1935). Born at Toorak, Melbourne, he came to New Zealand in 1865 and at the public school at Picton. He joined the service of the Post and Telegraph Department as a cadet in 1874, became telegraphist at Blenheim in 1881 and senior clerk in 1884, which position he retired in 1883. He then spent seven years in a legal office and three in a mercantile office.

Meanwhile he took a very active part in Anglican Church matters, first in 1884 as vicar of the churchwarden at the Church of the Nativity in Blenheim; as lay member of the synod (1885) and lay secretary for several years. Following the parochial mission of the Rev. G. C. Grubb (1890) he decided to read for holy orders, and after the necessary term of study at Bishopdale, Nelson, was ordained priest on 28 Dec 1894 and appointed curate of Brunnernton and Grey Valley. Next year he became vicar of Reefton. A man of splendid physique, he threw himself with great energy into the difficult work of his parish and distinguished himself at the disaster at the Brunner mine (26 Mar 1896), to which he hastened on foot and by bicycle. In 1895 he became clerical secretary to the synod, a position he held until his retirement in 1931. In 1901 he became vicar of Westport and in 1913 of Warkworth. On the formation of the cathedral chapter in 1916 he was appointed one of the first canons. At the outbreak of the Great War he offered his services to the government as a telegraphist as being more useful than in the capacity of a chaplain. Following the death in action of the diocesan secretary (A. E. Hedges), Dart carried on the diocesan office in addition to his great burden of parochial and cathedral work. He was for many years a military chaplain and received the military decoration. In 1925 he became vicar of All Saints, Nelson, and in 1926 Archdeacon of Waimate. His retirement in 1931 was necessitated by failing health, largely due to unceasing church work. In 1934 he retired from the hospital and charitable aid board, the drainage board, the boards of governors of Canterbury College and the Technical College, and of the licensing committee. For many years before his death (on 5 Apr 1934) he was chief stipendiary steward of the New Zealand Trolling Conference.

Hansard, 29 Jun 1934; Star-Sun, 5 Apr 1934 (p); Portrait: Parliament House.

DAVIDSON, JAMES (1829-98) was born at Aberdeen. He went to sea, and after serving his time in ships running to Baltic ports, he joined the expedition sent by Lady Franklin in search of her husband (Sir John Franklin). He was a member of the crew of the Lady Franklin, which was accompanied by the Sophia. Dr Peter C. Sutherland, surgeon to the expedition and doctor of the Sophia, published a narrative of the expedition. In 1857 he married Sophia, the daughter of Captain George Gray, and later chartered by George Hunter, q.v., of Wellington. Davidson took charge of the schooner Randolph, which he subsequently purchased and ran in the

DAVIDSON

Davidson married a sister of Captain Stevens (who had been at Jacobs river since 1842). He died on 27 May 1935. Dart married (1901) a daughter of W. H. Boase, Greymouth.


DAVEY, THOMAS HENRY (1856-1934) was born at Uxbridge, Middlesex. He came to New Zealand in the Douglas in 1874 and settled at Feilding, where he obtained employment in the Star office. He afterwards moved to Christchurch and was employed by the Lyttelton Times as printer. There he took an interest in trade unionism, being president of the typographical union and vice-president of the Trades and Labour Council. He was mayor of St Albans in 1897.

In 1902 Davey was elected as one of the members of Parliament for Christchurch City, which he represented till 1905. Thereafter he sat for Christchurch East, defeating successively Collins, McCombs and Thacker, and retiring in 1914. He was at different times a member of the hospital and charitable aid board, the drainage board, the boards of governors of Canterbury College and the Technical College, and of the licensing committee. For many years before his death (on 5 Apr 1934) he was chief stipendiary steward of the New Zealand Trolling Conference.

Hansard, 29 Jun 1934; Star-Sun, 5 Apr 1934 (p); Portrait: Parliament House.

DAVIDSON, JAMES (1829-98) was born at Aberdeen. He went to sea, and after serving his time in ships running to Baltic ports, he joined the expedition sent by Lady Franklin in search of her husband (Sir John Franklin). He was a member of the crew of the Lady Franklin, which was accompanied by the Sophia. Dr Peter C. Sutherland, surgeon to the expedition and doctor of the Sophia, published a narrative of the expedition. In 1857 he married Sophia, the daughter of Captain George Gray, and later chartered by George Hunter, q.v., of Wellington. Davidson took charge of the schooner Randolph, which he subsequently purchased and ran in the

Victorian goldfields, subsequently returning to the sea and coming to New Zealand in 1857 in the diocesan vessel. In 1863 he was chairman of St Andrew's Orphanage, clerical secretary of the N.Z. Church Missionary Society and a member of the executive of the N.Z. board of missions; and a director of the Y.M.C.A. His social work was noteworthy. He died on 27 May 1935. Dart married (1901) a daughter of W. H. Boase, Greymouth.

coastal trade between Kaikoura, Wellington, Lyttelton and Napier. After selling her he pur­
chased (1860) the schooner Caroline, which was the second armed vessel owned by the New Zealand government. In Davidson’s service she was called the Ruby (her original name), and she included Saltwater creek and the Heath­
cote river among the ports of call. Davidson settled in Kaikoura in 1867 and opened a gen­
eral store, which he carried on successfully until his death (on 15 Apr 1898). He was a member of the Kaikoura road board (subsequently merged in the county council) and of the school committee. He represented Clarence in the Marlborough Provincial Council (1871-74). The journey to and from the sessions in Blenheim was an arduous one with many dangerous rivers to ford. Davidson was a justice of the peace for many years.

Family information from James Davidson, J.P.; Marlborough P.C. minutes; Press Association, 15 Apr 1898.

DAVIDSON, JAMES (b. 1836), a native of Canonbie, Dumfriesshire, was educated in the parish school. He came to New Zealand by the hulk (1865) and was for 8 years in the store of Franklyn and Hirst, at Turakina. He entered Dr Vickers’ school in Lombard Street. In 1871 he took over the business, from which he was soon able to retire, and in 1885 he entered business first with his uncle in Lyttel­ton and later with his father, a merchant in Nelson. He married (1867) Leah Jacobs (0£ Melbourne). In 1871 he entered business, from which he was soon able to retire, and in 1885 he entered the firm of Hancock and Co., brewers, Auckland, of which he became the sole owner on the death of his partner, Samuel Jagger. Davis retired and took up his residence in London in 1908. He made valuable gifts to the Auckland Art Gallery and Public Library, and served as commissioner for London for the Auckland Art Exhibition (1913-14). He was a member of the New Zealand War Contingent Association (1915-20). His death occurred on 28 Jun 1933. A son, ERNEST HYAM DAVIS (1872- ), became mayor of Auckland (1935) and while acting as tutor to the Wesleyan mis­
sionary children he taught himself Maori and gained a deep knowledge of the people, their traditions and customs. Davis attended the meeting held at Hokitika in connection with the treaty of Waitangi (1840) and attracted attention by his competent interpretation. When the native office was established he was appointed an interpreter, and he later became chief translator to the government. For many years he acted in this capacity in delicate rela­
tions between the government and the Maori chiefs.

After he left the government service (1857) native chiefs continued to come to him for ad­
vice and at the time of the King movement he came under suspicion of having instigated it by some remarks he was reported to have made to Wirereu Tamihana te v'ahura (q.v.). Giv­
ing evidence before a select committee in 1860 Davis admitted having suggested, in answer to a proposition put forward by them, that they should have a species of ‘assembly’ to manage native affairs. Davis attended the meeting at Ihumata to solicit subscriptions for the pur­
chase of a printing press with which to produce books and a newspaper. It was to him also that Wi Tamihana came to ask advice when his death (1928). Davis died on 28 Jun 1933.

DAVIDSON, JAMES (b. 1836), a native of Canonbie, Dumfriesshire, was educated in the parish school. He came to New Zealand by the hulk (1865) and was for 8 years in the store of Franklyn and Hirst, at Turakina. He entered Dr Vickers’ school in Lombard Street. In 1871 he took over the business, from which he was soon able to retire, and in 1885 he entered business first with his uncle in Lyttel­ton and later with his father, a merchant in Nelson. He married (1867) Leah Jacobs (0£ Melbourne). In 1871 he entered business, from which he was soon able to retire, and in 1885 he entered the firm of Hancock and Co., brewers, Auckland, of which he became the sole owner on the death of his partner, Samuel Jagger. Davis retired and took up his residence in London in 1908. He made valuable gifts to the Auckland Art Gallery and Public Library, and served as commissioner for London for the Auckland Art Exhibition (1913-14). He was a member of the New Zealand War Contingent Association (1915-20). His death occurred on 28 Jun 1933. A son, ERNEST HYAM DAVIS (1872- ), became mayor of Auckland (1935) and while acting as tutor to the Wesleyan mis­
sionary children he taught himself Maori and gained a deep knowledge of the people, their traditions and customs. Davis attended the meeting held at Hokitika in connection with the treaty of Waitangi (1840) and attracted attention by his competent interpretation. When the native office was established he was appointed an interpreter, and he later became chief translator to the government. For many years he acted in this capacity in delicate rela­
tions between the government and the Maori chiefs.

After he left the government service (1857) native chiefs continued to come to him for ad­
vice and at the time of the King movement he came under suspicion of having instigated it by some remarks he was reported to have made to Wirereu Tamihana te v'ahura (q.v.). Giv­
ing evidence before a select committee in 1860 Davis admitted having suggested, in answer to a proposition put forward by them, that they should have a species of ‘assembly’ to manage native affairs. Davis attended the meeting at Ihumata to solicit subscriptions for the pur­
chase of a printing press with which to produce books and a newspaper. It was to him also that Wi Tamihana came to ask advice when his death (1928). Davis died on 28 Jun 1933.

DAVIDSON, JAMES (b. 1836), a native of Canonbie, Dumfriesshire, was educated in the parish school. He came to New Zealand by the hulk (1865) and was for 8 years in the store of Franklyn and Hirst, at Turakina. He entered Dr Vickers’ school in Lombard Street. In 1871 he took over the business, from which he was soon able to retire, and in 1885 he entered the firm of Hancock and Co., brewers, Auckland, of which he became the sole owner on the death of his partner, Samuel Jagger. Davis retired and took up his residence in London in 1908. He made valuable gifts to the Auckland Art Gallery and Public Library, and served as commissioner for London for the Auckland Art Exhibition (1913-14). He was a member of the New Zealand War Contingent Association (1915-20). His death occurred on 28 Jun 1933. A son, ERNEST HYAM DAVIS (1872- ), became mayor of Auckland (1935) and while acting as tutor to the Wesleyan mis­

At the age of 20 Davis was led to consider his way of life and by the time of his marriage to Mary Crocker (in 1812) he was thoroughly established in religious observance. He became an overseer of the poor in the parish of Stour­pound, Berkshire, and in association with the Rev John Noble Coleman, M.A., he spent some years teaching the parish school and in other activities of a semi-religious character. The Church Missionary Society wished to find a pious agriculturist to send to the mission in New Zealand. The regulations precluding his appointment, Coleman organised a missionary association at Bridgewater for the express pur­pose of getting him recommended. He was eventually accepted and with his family left for New Zealand in The Brothers on 26 Nov 1823. After spending a few weeks at Parramatta with Marsden, the family crossed to New Zealand in the Governor Macquarie (Aug 1824). After spending a week with the Williams family at Paihia, Davis proceeded to Gloucester Town, Kerikeri, where he found Kemp growing wheat, barley and oats on land that had been broken up seven years. He fixed on a spot 20 miles inland that would be suitable for farm­ing, but for the first few years he remained at Paihia. In 1827 he was sent to Sydney to con­fer with the committee and to see through the press portion of the Scriptures which had been translated into Maori. At Paihia Davis created a valuable garden in which he grew most vege­tables and English trees. He shared in the alarms and dangers of the mission from warring tribes, especially after the death of Hongi, which removed the greatest restraint that had existed in favour of the missions. At length in 1831 Davis moved to Waimate, where he estab­lished a farm which was the admiration of Dar­win and other visitors. After the arrival of Bishop Selwyn (1842) Davis was recommended for ordination (which occurred in 1843). He was now appointed to the charge of Kaikohe, which involved a good deal of travelling. In 1852 Davis was ordained to the ministry of the Methodist church and was president in 1898. He was an ardent advocate for Methodist union in New Zealand and was elected president of the united church in 1915. He was a practical preacher, a sympathetic pastor, a tactful ad­ vocate and a capable organiser. He was super­annuated in Apr 1925 and died on 13 Sep. M.R.P.

DAWSON, WILLIAM (1852-1923) was born in Aberdeen and educated at Montrose. His father was a brewer in Aberdeen. He afterwards moved to Bishop Middleham, Durham. There the still learnt the trade and in 1892 went to Burton-on-Trent to complete his studies. He was for some time with W. Younger and Co. in Edinburgh. Dawson was a member of the Dunedin City Council in 1885. In 1887 he was elected mayor and he again be­came a councillor in 1892. He represented the suburbs of Dunedin in Parliament (1890-93). He was a member of the hospital board and of the fountain committee. He died on 27 Jul 1923. N.Z.P.D.: Cyclopedia N.Z., iv (P).
at Colonnell. He and his brother JOHN (1820-54) were intended for the law and had already entered their father's office when they became interested in New Zealand. Both accordingly placed as cadets on good Scots farms to prepare for their colonial life.

With his land orders from the New Zealand Company as soon as they were available (1839) and sailed in the Aurora on 18 Sep to take up his land in the Wellington settlement. He brought several agricultural labourers under engagement to work for him. The Aurora reached Wellington on 21 Jan 1840, beating into the harbour in company with the Sydney schooner Eleanor (Captain W. B. Rhodes). Deans's sections in the town were with the Sydney schooner. Deans's sections were not having been completed. Unwilling to waste time in waiting for the removal of doubts of this kind, Deans first joined Jerningham Wakefield and Heaphy in the official exploration overland to Taranaki. He also explored as far south as the Bluff, Deans came back determined, to start to join the disaffected natives at the Wairau. Deans left for Sydney in the schooner Aurora on 14 April 1844, and sailed in the Aurora on 17 June 1845, leaving a widow and one son. For many years the estate was worked in trust, until the boy came of age, when he was able to take it over intact.

At the age of 34 John now took the lead in the settlement. He, too, was pressed in 1853 to stand for Parliament, but preferred to devote his whole attention to his affairs. He died on 23 Jun 1854, leaving a widow and one son. For many years the estate was worked in trust, until the boy came of age, when he was able to take it over intact.

DEANS

DE CASTRO

DE CASTRO left for Sydney in the schooner Matiu to obtain more stock. She was wrecked on Tera-whiti and he was drowned. In consequence John hurried his visit to his father in Scotland leaving early in 1852. While there he married Jane, daughter of James McIlraith, of Auchendr(This all seems to be a list of names and events, possibly from a genealogical or historical record.)
of E. de la Perrelle. Educated at the Arrowtown school, he served his apprenticeship in the office of the Lake Country Press (Queenstown), which he purchased in 1895 and conducted till 1912, when he bought the Press of Central Otago and at the request of the Liberal party contested the Newton (Auckland) seat. In 1893 he contested Waipa against Carroll. He was one of the Southland education commissioners and the Southland education board. He founded the paper mill at Mataura. A conservative Christian, he was an elder-elect of the Free Church of Scotland (of Dr Buchanan's congregation) but declined ordination. He was, however, a deacon of First Church, Invercargill. De Quincey lived for a short time at Duvallet's, Banks Peninsula, returning to Southland, where he died on 14 Sep 1897. (See J. E. DE LAUTOUR, R. F. CUTHBERTSON.)


DE QUINCEY, PAUL FREDERICK (1828-94), the son of Thomas de Quincey, the English writer, was born at Grasemere, Westmoreland, and educated at the High School, Edinburgh, and at Lasswade School. In 1845 he gained his ensigny in the 7th Regiment, with which he served in India (1846-60), being present at Sobroan and other battles as captain and major of brigade. He was on the permanent staff of the Bengal presidency, but rejoined his regiment for New Zealand (arriving here in May 1861). He commanded the 1st company of the Transport Corps.

When the regiment was about to return to India de Quincey sold out the 7th Regiment, consisting of farming. On the outbreak of the Waikato war he was appointed to command the 1st battalion. He returned home for a few months of leave; his wife was expecting a baby and he exchanged it for a smaller run in the Oteramika district, Southland. A man of deep religious feeling and a strong anti-slavery sentiment, he walked a clean and upright life and was always prominent in public work of the Presbyterian Church. He was a member of the town council, the Society of Arts, and the Savage Society, the Society of Arts, and the Savage Society and was nominated for the East India Company's military college (Addiscombe). 'When the Company's forces were amalgamated with those of the United States of America in 1861, he joined the 1st Company of the 3rd battalion artillery, which he served as captain and major of in the Civil War. He served in the war until the time of the peace and was discharged in 1865.

In 1865 de Quincey was appointed to the Supreme Court bench. In 1919 he returned to New Zealand and was appointed as a justice of the peace at Queenstown.

In 1899 he was appointed to the Supreme Court bench. In 1919 he returned to New Zealand and was appointed as a justice of the peace at Queenstown.

DE LAUTOUR, CECIL ALBERT (1845-1930) was born on a farm at the north end of the Waipu district, Southland. A man of deep religious feeling and a strong anti-slavery sentiment, he walked a clean and upright life and was always prominent in public work of the Presbyterian Church. He was a member of the town council, the Society of Arts, and the Savage Society and was nominated for the East India Company's military college (Addiscombe). 'When the Company's forces were amalgamated with those of the United States of America in 1861, he joined the 1st Company of the 3rd battalion artillery, which he served as captain and major of in the Civil War. He served in the war until the time of the peace and was discharged in 1865.

In 1865 de Quincey was appointed to the Supreme Court bench. In 1919 he returned to New Zealand and was appointed as a justice of the peace at Queenstown.

De Quincey was always prominent in public affairs. He was a member of the first education board in Otago (1878) and was mayor of Naseby. In Gisborne he was a member of the borough council for many years as well as a member of the Anglican synod. He was 25 years on the Gisborne High School board (some time chairman); was chairman of the Gisborne Farmers' Meat Co. (1902-23), and president of the North Island Freezing Companies' Association. De Quincey married (1872) Sarah Ann, daughter of Robert Bust (Melbourne). He died on 15 Dec 1930.


DENNISTON, GEORGE LYON (1846-1934), who was the son of a judge of the high court in Calcutta, where his father was born, Educated at Cheltenham College, he was intended for the army and was nominated for the East India Company's military college (Addiscombe). 'When the Company's forces were amalgamated with those of the United States of America in 1861, he joined the 1st Company of the 3rd battalion artillery, which he served as captain and major of in the Civil War. He served in the war until the time of the peace and was discharged in 1865.

In 1865 de Quincey was appointed to the Supreme Court bench. In 1919 he returned to New Zealand and was appointed as a justice of the peace at Queenstown.

De Quincey was always prominent in public affairs. He was a member of the first education board in Otago (1878) and was mayor of Naseby. In Gisborne he was a member of the borough council for many years as well as a member of the Anglican synod. He was 25 years on the Gisborne High School board (some time chairman); was chairman of the Gisborne Farmers' Meat Co. (1902-23), and president of the North Island Freezing Companies' Association. De Quincey married (1872) Sarah Ann, daughter of Robert Bust (Melbourne). He died on 15 Dec 1930.


DENNISTON, GEORGE LYON (1846-1934), who was the son of a judge of the high court in Calcutta, where his father was born, Educated at Cheltenham College, he was intended for the army and was nominated for the East India Company's military college (Addiscombe). 'When the Company's forces were amalgamated with those of the United States of America in 1861, he joined the 1st Company of the 3rd battalion artillery, which he served as captain and major of in the Civil War. He served in the war until the time of the peace and was discharged in 1865.

In 1865 de Quincey was appointed to the Supreme Court bench. In 1919 he returned to New Zealand and was appointed as a justice of the peace at Queenstown.

De Quincey was always prominent in public affairs. He was a member of the first education board in Otago (1878) and was mayor of Naseby. In Gisborne he was a member of the borough council for many years as well as a member of the Anglican synod. He was 25 years on the Gisborne High School board (some time chairman); was chairman of the Gisborne Farmers' Meat Co. (1902-23), and president of the North Island Freezing Companies' Association. De Quincey married (1872) Sarah Ann, daughter of Robert Bust (Melbourne). He died on 15 Dec 1930.

DEVERISH

DEVENISH

coronet at Tokomairiro (1863-70) and then took holy orders, being ordained by Bishop Nevill and appointed successively to the parishes of Roxburgh, Clydesdale (1872) and Gladstone. He died on 6 Sep 1880.


DEWSBURY, HENRY ROHAN (1849-1926) was born at Alloa, Scotland, educated at Alloa school, and came to New Zealand in 1863 with his parents.

While he was serving his articles to Bury and Mountfort, architects, Christchurch, he attended a mission conducted by Bishop Taylor, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and decided to dedicate his life to Christian service. As a local preacher he showed evidence of oratorical gifts which in later years gained him pre-eminence as a preacher. In 1864 he was accepted as a candidate for the Methodist ministry and studied under the Revs A. R. Fitchett and Alexander Reid. A wide reader with a retentive memory, he made himself familiar with the masters of English prose and verse. He enjoyed the reputation of being the most eloquent preacher in a strong preaching denomination. Dewsbury began his ministry at Hokitika (1871), and subsequently served as superintendent of circuits in Auckland, Wellington, Christchurch, Wanganui, Oamaru and Cambridge.

In 1876 he married Elizabeth Boyd Parnell. In 1888 he visited England, where his broad views, catholic spirit and social aptitudes made him welcome in wide circles. He was for many years a member of the harbour board, chairman of the Ponsonby school committee and a trustee of the Auckland Savings Bank. In 1917 he was a provost freemason.

N.Z. Herald, 29 Jan 1890 (p).

DEWE, JOHN (1818-80) was born at Alston Field vicarage, and was educated for the Church of England but not ordained. He was a stationer before coming to Otago with his wife Elizabeth (1844). He farmed his country section at Pelichet Bay and then at Tokomairiro. While there he represented the district in the Provincial Council (1853-64). He was resident magistrate and to the foreign offices of Britain and France. About 1834 de Thierry sailed for New South Wales with his family, writing en route to apprise Busby, the British Resident, of his intention to establish an independent sovereignty in New South Wales in his own name. In this document, dated from Tahiti, de Thierry described himself as ‘sovereign chief of New Zealand, King of Nukuhvea’, and said that he was awaiting an armed ship from Panama to escort him to his domain. Alarmed at this intimation, Busby advised the Maori and pakeha residents to take steps to assert their independence of France.

Governor Bourke refused to recognise his claims on 23 Oct 1837. De Thierry proceeded to New Zealand in the Niumed with 93 retainers. On landing at Hokiangi he announced to the assembled people of both races his intention to establish a proper form of government with himself as sovereign if he should be acceptable to them. It would be a productive government, with open ports, free trade and no taxation, and he anticipated earning £50,000 per annum from the government farm of 5,000 acres. He expected what he had in building houses and the beginning of a carriage road to Bay of Islands. When the money was exhausted the scheme collapsed and de Thierry was glad to accept the compassionate offer of Tamati Waka Nene and Taonui of 300 acres of land, on which he lived with his family, making a livelihood from a sawpit. They afterwards removed to Auckland, where he made a living by teaching music, diversified by an un-successful visit to the goldfields of California. Living by teaching music, diversified by an unsuccessful visit to the goldfields of California.

During his term of office the public library and museum were declared to be the property of the trustees. The council did not officiate at the installation of the first mayor, and the new town hall was opened on 8 Jun 1864.

The significance of de Thierry in the history of New Zealand is due to the impetus his scheme gave to Bushy, who government of New South Wales and to the missionary body in New Zealand to organise British interests in the country towards the declaration of sovereignty. His scheme in itself was without importance.

Hist. Rev. Aust.; Polack; Martin; Joubert; Marsden, L. and J.; and Lewis; Sherrin and Wallace (p); Ramsden; Rusden; Thomson; Buller; Hocken; Taylor; Past and Present; Turner; Web-
Throughout life Dick revelled in religious movements and work amongst the poor. In London he worked earnestly in the slums, especially in connection with the ragged schools in Stepney and in Sunday school work. At St Helena, where he spent seven years, he joined the Baptist congregation and he remained a Baptist throughout. For many years he was a pillar of the Presbyterian Church in Dunedin. In the little island also he took a great interest in evangelical work and in the Sunday school movement, and in later years in Dunedin he spent many a Sunday afternoon in company with Dr Stuart, distributing tracts amongst miners.

In 1857, with his wife and young children, Dick arrived in Dunedin by the ship Bosworth, pivotal for Montreal. Believing long he established himself as an auctioneer in Dunedin and when the goldfields opened the business expanded into a general agency. Although he arrived in Dunedin late in 1857 he was elected unopposed only a year later to a seat in the Provincial Council for Dunedin City. In 1859 he became a member of Reynold's executive. At the general election in 1860 he was returned at the head of the poll for Dunedin, and he was again in the executive for a few months that year. One of his first acts in the Provincial Council was to secure a vote of £1,000 for the Athenaeum and Mechanics' Institute. In Apr 1862 he moved a vote of no-confidence in the Cuthbert-Walker, General Assembly. In 1863 he resigned his portfolio shortly after the meeting of the Council. He was again in the executive in 1863-64 and in 1865. In Aug 1865 Dick arrived in Dunedin by the ship Bosworth. In 1866 he chose to terminate his political life, declining to take office. In 1863 the Baptist Church in Hanover street was opened by the Rev J. Laing. Dick was a trustee. He began a Sunday school in the Planet swarm, and was its superintendent (1866-71), in association with the Waterworks Co., and the first secretary, of the Otago Bible Society (1864), and he was vice-president of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals when it was founded (1882). From 1860 he was on the visiting committee of the hospital. Dick for some years lived a retired life owing to persistent ill-health. He died on 5 Feb 1900.

Dick for some years lived a retired life owing to persistent ill-health. He died on 5 Feb 1900.
DIGNAN

In 1837, through the instrumentality of Lieber, the prosecution was struck out. Licensed to return to Germany for a limited period, he maintained himself by translating English works into German for publication. In 1839 he was appointed surgeon and naturalist to the New Zealand Company, and sailed in the Tory for this country. Diefenbach made some important journeys in the interior, including one to Tongariro, Taupo, Waikato and Whangaroa, and he made the first ascent of Mount Egmont. He also visited the Chatham Islands. With his reports to the New Zealand Company he sent full collections in all branches of natural history. His work for the Company being completed in 1840, he offered his services to the Government to make a scientific exploration of both islands, receiving only his travelling expenses. Governor Gipps was unable to sanction the request, and Diefenbach returned to New South Wales, and Diefenbach returned in Oct 1841 to England, where he published his report on the Chatham islands in the New Zealand Journal.

DIGNAN

After a report on natural history and the natives appeared in John Ward’s supplementary information; and his book Travel in New Zealand was published in 1843. He also contributed to the British Association in 1845 a report on New Zealand geology. In 1843 he returned to Giessen, and two years later he was sent to England by Liebig to advertise the use of artificial manure. On this occasion he had an interview with Lord Stanley in the hope of getting further employment in New Zealand. He made a second scientific exploration on the west coast of South America, but declined for family reasons.

DIGNAN

After the revolution of 1848 Diefenbach edited a Liberal newspaper and was elected to a seat in the German parliament, but declined. In 1849 he was licensed to teach at Giessen, and in the following year appointed superintending professor of geology. He died at Giessen in Oct 1855.

G.B.O.P. 1842/569; N.Z.; reports; E. J. Wakefield, Diefenbach, op. cit.; N.Z. Gazette (newspaper), Aug 1846, Ausland 1874, No. 4. (Kurt Diefenbach der Erforscher Neu-Seelands); Alle meine Deutsche Biographie, vol v, 120.

DIGNAN, PATRICK (1814-94) was born at Loughrea, county Galway, Ireland. In 1839 he emigrated to New South Wales, and two years later he came to New Zealand in the Sophia Patru Oun 1841). Settling in Auckland he kept one of the leading hotels in the city.

Dillon's high standing in the community was evidenced by his election as one of the first aldermen of the city (Nov 1851). Courteous, generous and warm-hearted, he was a strong Liberal in the early days of politics. In 1852 he was elected by the Pensioner Settlements to the Legislative Council of New Ulster (which never met). In 1853 he was returned to the first Provincial Council, and he was almost continuously a member (for Northern division 1853-57; City of Auckland 1857-61; Auckland West 1865-75). For four years (1865-69) and again in 1873 he was a member of the provincial executive under the superintendency of Whittaker and Williamson, and finally under Grey. He suffered defeat in 1855 in the contest for the City seat in Parliament. Dillon first entered Parliament in 1867 for City West, which he represented from that date until 1870 and again from 1875-79. In every year he was an active member of the Constitutional Association which brought Whittaker out for the Superintendency (1855). Later he was an ardent supporter of the provincial system and took a leading part in inducing Grey to re-enter the arena in its defence. In 1879 he was elected to the Legislative Council, of which he was a painstaking and conscientious member until his death.

Dillon was a member of the Auckland harbour board and suggested an exploration for a trust company of the Auckland Savings Bank, one of the largest original shareholders of the Bank of New Zealand, and a director of the Auckland Gas Co. He died on 20 Oct 1894.

His eldest son, PETER DIGNAN, was born in Auckland (1847) and educated at St Peter’s school and afterwards under the Franciscan monks. After serving his articles to O’Brien he was admitted to the bar (1868). He was for 12 years a member of the City Council and was twice mayor (1897-99). He was a member of the harbour board, chairman of the hospital board, a governor of the Auckland University College and Grammar School, and a commissioner of the Auckland Exhibition. He was for 23 years president of the Christian Doctrine Society and a leading member of the Catholic

DILLON

Literary Institute. As a volunteer he was colonel and later also a commandant. On 3 Jun he was called to the Legislative Council of New Zealand and he took the oath and his seat that day.

DILLON, ALFRED (1847-1915) was born in Wales and came to Hawkes Bay in the Southern Cross 1857. He was first employed as a cow boy by H. B. Loughton, and then went to Taranaki. He became a bullock driver, and in partnership with C. Clark, carried between Napier and Waipawa, Patangata and Taumunu for 14 years. He then commenced sheep-farming at Homewood and afterwards moved to Patangata. Dillon devoted much time to local body work, being chairman of the Waipawa county council, the Patangata road board, the Waipawa river board and the Vaiapukurau hospital board, and a member of the Napier harbour board. In 1873 he was chief justice of the Napier High Courts. He defeated Sir W. Russell for Hawkes Bay in 1905 and 1908 (offering the seat on the last occasion to R. McNab, q.v.); and retired in 1911. He married a daughter of S. Collins and died on 14 Nov 1915.

DILLON, CONSTANTINE AUGUSTUS (1813-53), fourth son of the 13th Viscount Dillon, served in the Royal Navy, the 7th Dragoon Guards and the 17th Lancers. He was aide-de-camp to Lord Durham in Canada and to Lord Ebrington, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. He married on 10 Feb 1842 Fanny, daughter of P. L. Stone of Lisburn. Dillon arrived in Wellington in the Geoge Fyfe on 7 Nov 1842 on his way to Nelson. In 1843 he became a magistrate of the territory and he drilled the Nelson volunteers after Wai rau and was a recognized leader in the affairs of the province. It was he who proposed the resolution demanding the recall of Governor FitzRoy (1845). Dillon’s land holdings were in the Waimea and more extensively in the Wairau, where he owned the Delta Dairy, the first farm of its kind in Marlborough. He was one of the first sheep owners (in partnership with W. O. Cautley). In May 1848 he was appointed military and civil secretary to the Governor (Sir George Grey) and removed to Auckland. Early in 1851 he returned to Nelson on his appointment as commissioner of crown lands there and later in the year he was appointed also a commissioner for lands. Dillon’s portrait is in the gallery of the University of Nelson. On 3 Jun he was called to the Legislative Council of New Zealand and he took the oath and his seat that day.

DILLON, PETER (1785-1847) went to sea as a young man. Tall and strong, he saw a great deal of life in the South Sea islands in the early years of the nineteenth century. He seems to have visited the Friendly islands (Tonga) as early as 1809 and in the next 20 years was almost constantly trading to the East and the Pacific islands, forming friendships which were of great service to his employers.

Dillon’s portrait is in the gallery of the University of Nelson. On 3 Jun he was called to the Legislative Council of New Zealand and he took the oath and his seat that day.

Dillon's portrait is in the gallery of the University of Nelson. On 3 Jun he was called to the Legislative Council of New Zealand and he took the oath and his seat that day.

DILLON, Thomas (1847-1921) commanded the Active on her voyage to land Marsden’s first missionaries at Bay of Islands. He claimed during these years to have lived 14 months at Tahiti and a considerable time at Bau (Fiji), and his friendship with the chief Mafanga, of Tongatapu, was a long-standing one. In 1823 when he was commanding the brig Calder, he reported to Marsden at Hokianga having discovered stowaways convicts on board the Brilliant in the inspection of vessels at Port Jackson in order to prevent New Zealand from the influx of such characters.

In 1825 Dillon lost the Calder at Valparaiso, but acquired instead the St Patrick, 450 tons, a Paraguay-built ship which had taken part in the Chilian wars and had already visited New Zealand for spices. Arriving off cape Colville on 31 Dec, the vessel was boarded by Hinaki, who reported that the local tribe had retreated to the interior to evade Hongi. Pomare also visited Dillon, who suspected that he was maori warships attacking the ship. When about to leave New Zealand after a stay of three months bartering muskets for spars, Dillon took on board two sons of the Thames chief Tikaua. At Tikipua Buchert showed Dillon a sword guard
and other articles which had been brought from Vanikoro (Santa Cruz) and which were beheved to have belonged to La Perouse, whose ships were reported to have been cast away in a storm.

On reaching Calcutta (Aug 1826) Dillon proposed to join the young chiefs to Lord Combermere and exhibited to the Asiatic Society of Bengal the relics of La Perouse. The East India Company consented to prosecute the search, and gave Dillon command of the Res search, which left Calcutta in Jan 1827. Reaching New Zealand in Jul, Dillon declined to land the young chiefs at Bay of Islands for fear of the vengeance of Pomare, but they and their father were all killed in a battle with Hongi shortly after they reached their home.

Disappointed in his hope of meeting D'Urville in New Zealand or Tonga, Dillon proceeded to Vanikoro (7 Sep) and gathered conclusive evidence of the fate of La Perouse, with which he returned to Calcutta (Apr 1828). When he reached Paris in 1829, his services were literally rewarded. He was made a herald of the Legion of Honour and a member of the Geogrphical Society of Paris, and was voted an annuity of 4,000 francs a year. His Narrative of the Successful Result of a Voyage in the South Seas was published in 1829.

Dillon at this time saw much of the rector of the Irish College in Paris. At his instigation he wrote to the Vicar-general of the diocese of Pamier (the Ven H. de Solages) who had just been appointed prefect- apostolic of the Isle of South Seas an annuity of 4,000 francs a year. His Narrative of the Successful Result of a Voyage in the South Seas was published in 1829.

Dillon's letter to an influential person in London, the son of the Rev W. Dinwiddie, who was a profound scholar and was educated at the University College in London, the son of the Rev W. Dinwiddie, was published in 1829. Dillon was for many years farming and sawmilling in the Auckland Provincial Council. He was appointed French consul in the South Seas, and was educated at the University College School. He afterwards studied law, and on coming to New Zealand was admitted a barrister and solicitor and commenced to practise in Napier. In 1901 he became editor of the Hawke's Bay Herald, which he controlled till shortly before his death (on 3 Jun 1937).

Dinwiddie was a profound scholar and was deeply interested in education and cultural movements. He was a member of the Napier High School board (1918-25 and 1929-31), and chairman of this and the combined high school and technical schools board (1925-36). He was for 26 years a trustee of the Hawkes Bay children's home and was a vice-president of the Royal Society and of the Hawkes Bay Arts and Crafts Society. Dinwiddie published a short history of early Hawkes Bay in two parts (1916, 1921).


Dive, William Evans (1831-1928) was born at Rye, Sussex, England, and came to New Zealand in the Sir Edward Paget (1850). He was for many years farming and sawmilling in Marlborough and Taranaki. In 1874-75 he represented Queen Charlotte Sound in the Marlborough Provincial Council, and was a member of the executive. Dive lived for 20 years in Auckland, where his death occurred on 13 Jul 1928.

A son, BRADSHAW DIVE (1865-), was mayor of Eelman and of Tauranga (1919-25), and M.H.R. for Egmont (1908-11).


Dixon, Marmaduke (1828-95) was born at Caistor, Lincolnshire, the third son of James Green, a poor farmer, and the maternal uncle of Thomas Dixon, a well-known sheep-breeders of Holton Park. Educated at Caistor Grammar School, Dixon was rather delicate. He was apprenticed at the age of 14 to the shipping firm of Robert Brooks and Co., and he sailed in their ships the whole of the time he was at sea. On one of his early voyages he was wrecked on the coast of Brazil, and spent six weeks at Pernambuco before getting a passage to England in the ship Swordfish.

Dixon made several voyages to Australia in the Senator, and about 1844 or 1845 he visited New Zealand. When he was first mate his ship arrived in Port Phillip to find 400 vessels lying idle, their crews having deserted to try their luck on the gold-fields. Dixon managed to keep his men together to discharge the cargo and get to sea. He was due for command of a ship and had been offered by Bishop Selwyn command of the mission yacht, but on the advice of John Murphy, an Australian squatter, who had taken up a run near Cust, he decided to settle in New Zealand. He accordingly left the sea (1851) and took his passage in the Samurang (in which Sir John Hall was a fellow-passenger), landing in Canterbury on 24 Jul 1852.

Dixon took up 6,000 acres on the Waimakiriri river and for the first five years lived in a hut in the manuka. In 1854 The Hermitage was running 3,000 sheep. Other runs were added from time to time until in 1889 the land was granted to the Midland Railway Co. in consideration of the construction of the line. The company gave the tenants the first right of acquiring the freehold, and Dixon purchased for 1s an acre his own run and two others. Of a practical turn of mind, Dixon resorted to ingenious means of getting the work done, and in later years led the settlers in the adoption of modern appliances. His property being poorly supplied with water, he moved his camp to the site of the present homestead, where water was abundant. By 1860 there was a good well, and bullock teams from the stations to the westward and timber wagons from mount Oxford made it a stopping-place. Dixon had great confidence in manuka land. He spent much money in crushing the earth with rollers and burning off preparatory to sowing tussock seed on the bare soil, as a protection for the finer varieties of grass which were to follow. He was one of the first-farrowing ploughs, of which he imported a dozen (1866). He was an advocate of the Australian soil scop for roadmaking and imported some to demonstrate their efficacy. In 1868 he imported a threshing machine and used straw elevators and slpitges for drafting sheep. Dixon is believed to have been the first in bags from Canterbury to England. Perhaps he served
the province best by his courageous fight for irrigation. In 1887 he started an irrigation farm near the Waimakariri, and when he died he held 1.200 acres watered. He and his son engineered the intake from the Waimakariri for the Ashley-Waimakariri system. A flood after the hard winter of 1895 carried it away, but three years later Dixon's death Seddon officially opened the system which he devised.

Dixon was first chairman of the Mandeville and Rangiora, Cust, and East and West Eyreton road boards. For five years he was a member of all these boards. Dixon was elected to the Provincial Council for Mandeville, which he represented from 1883 until the abolition. He was an earnest supporter of education, and a promoter of the North Canterbury A. and P. association, of which he was a vice-president. Although a Freezer Meat Co. was formed he sent to London 25 carcasses of lamb, of which the Duke of Edinburgh accepted five and London editors smaller lots. A great reader and thinker, Dixon devoted much study to natural science. He believed that the atmosphere of the earth was affected by spots on the sun.

In 1859 Dixon married Eliza Agnes, daughter of the Rev Dr James Suttell Wood, of Wellington, Yorkshire, and sometime rector of Cranfield, Bedfordshire. He died on 15 Nov 1895. Cranfield Presbyterian Church.

J.D.P.

G. E. Mannering.

Arthur was born in London. His education, art, and natural science. He believed that the atmosphere of the earth was affected by spots on the sun.

In 1859 Dixon married Eliza Agnes, daughter of the Rev Dr James Suttell Wood, of Wellington, Yorkshire, and sometime rector of Cranfield, Bedfordshire. He died on 15 Nov 1895. Cranfield Presbyterian Church.

J.D.P.

G. E. Mannering.

Arthur was born in London. His education, art, and natural science. He believed that the atmosphere of the earth was affected by spots on the sun.

In 1859 Dixon married Eliza Agnes, daughter of the Rev Dr James Suttell Wood, of Wellington, Yorkshire, and sometime rector of Cranfield, Bedfordshire. He died on 15 Nov 1895. Cranfield Presbyterian Church.

J.D.P.

G. E. Mannering.
DOBSON, EDWARD (1816-1908) was born in London, the son of a Mediterranean merchant. He was educated in London and articled to a well-known architect and surveyor (Herrings) from whom he learned the practical side of his profession as a civil engineer. He studied also at University College, London, under Professor Vigors. He spent several months in a continental tour studying architecture. In 1842-43 he won his first certificate in architecture as a fine art, and in architecture as a science. For two years in succession his drawings were exhibited in the Royal Academy.

In 1844 Dobson joined the firm of John Rastrick, railway engineers, and he had several years' experience in railway construction throughout England. Dobson was one of the original purchasers of land under the Canterbury Land Act 1848. He left for New Zealand by the Creasy in 1850 with his two eldest sons. He selected 50 acres of land at Sumner, and built there and in Christchurch. Mrs Dobson followed a year afterwards with the remainder of the family in the Fatima. In 1854, when the provincial government was fully established, Edward Dobson appointed Dobson provincial engineer, a position which he occupied for the next fourteen years. He not only designed and carried out many of the more important public works in the province, but undertook explorations, especially in the effort to establish communications with the western seaboard, which on the discovery of gold was being visited by ships direct from overseas. First was the track from the plains to Purau, at the head of Akaroa harbour. The tunnel through the hills, and the railway to Lyttelton were impressive works for a colony at such an early stage of its development. At Lyttelton Dobson constructed the breakwater from Officer's Point, which made the inner harbour safe for shipping. He planned the system of railways for the province and before he retired the Lyttelton line was completed, and the southern line had advanced 29 miles (to the Selwyn river). Another important work was the draining of the low-lying land about Rangiora, of which he claimed 10,000 acres. His advice was sought also by the province of Otago, which appointed him to make a report on the harbours of Moeraki, Waikouaiti and Oamaru (1865).

In Sep 1857 Dobson investigated a Maori track through the pass of the Hurunui river at Mount Noble, and cut a track for horses to a higher plateau, where they found flat land of superior quality with several lakes through which the Hurunui flowed. Along this track (nowhere more than 1600 feet in height) he laid out the road which eight years later was the first thoroughfare to the west. When the diggings broke out in 1865 Dobson (accompanied by Hall) laid out the road through the Oitra, and set gangs to work in the severest weather in order to open a road for the diggers to get through. He named the pass after his son Arthur (q.v.). Another son, George, was murdered by the Burgess and Kelly gang in 1866.

Dobson was afterwards city engineer in Christchurch. In 1869 he became the engineer to the Melbourn and Hobson Bay (later for New Zealand by way Co. Two years later the company's lines were purchased by the Victorian government, under which Dobson took service and (until 1876) carried through the water supply scheme and built the Anakies dam and the Malmesbury reservoir. He was resident engineer at Geelong, and for a while acting-chief engineer of the department.

In 1876 Dobson returned to Canterbury and in private practice with his son constructed the Timaru waterworks; surveyed the railway line from Waikari through the Hurunui pass to lake Brunner, erected many bridges, and constructed irrigation races and river protection works. Dobson was lecturer in engineering at Canterbury College (1887-92), and was for some years on the board of governors of Christ's College. He was in 1887 one of the electoral boundaries of the Canterbury Philosophical Institute, in 1889 a member of the Marlborough Provincial Council, and president in 1866. Dobson was the first member in 1881). The institute awarded him a fine art, and in architecture as a science. For expecting and exploring in the western districts and fiords of Otago. For some years he lived at Dusky Sound where in 1878 he discovered a copper lode which he hoped to develop. He found coal on Coal island in Preservation Inlet, but not a considerable reef, and he brought specimens of asbestos from the fiords, but again the quantity was not sufficient. In company with George Co. (q.v.), Dobson and his son Arthur (q.v.). Another son, George, was murdered by the Burgess and Kelly gang in 1866.

Dobson was afterwards city engineer in Christchurch. In 1869 he became the engineer to the Melbourn and Hobson Bay (later for New Zealand by way Co. Two years later the company's lines were purchased by the Victorian government, under which Dobson took service and (until 1876) carried through the water supply scheme and built the Anakies dam and the Malmesbury reservoir. He was resident engineer at Geelong, and for a while acting-chief engineer of the department.

In 1876 Dobson returned to Canterbury and in private practice with his son constructed the Timaru waterworks; surveyed the railway line from Waikari through the Hurunui pass to lake Brunner, erected many bridges, and constructed irrigation races and river protection works. Dobson was lecturer in engineering at Canterbury College (1887-92), and was for some years on the board of governors of Christ's College. He was in 1887 one of the electoral boundaries of the Canterbury Philosophical Institute, in 1889 a member of the Marlborough Provincial Council, and president in 1866. Dobson was the first member in 1881). The institute awarded him

DOBCHERTY, WILLIAM (1846-96) was born in Glasgow. Coming to New Zealand as a young man, he spent much of his time prospecting and exploring in the western districts and fiords of Otago. For some years he lived at Dusky Sound where in 1878 he discovered a copper lode which he hoped to develop. He found coal on Coal island in Preservation Inlet, but not a considerable reef, and he brought specimens of asbestos from the fiords, but again the quantity was not sufficient. In company with George Co. (q.v.), Dobson and his son Arthur (q.v.). Another son, George, was murdered by the Burgess and Kelly gang in 1866.

Dobson was afterwards city engineer in Christchurch. In 1869 he became the engineer to the Melbourn and Hobson Bay (later for New Zealand by way Co. Two years later the company's lines were purchased by the Victorian government, under which Dobson took service and (until 1876) carried through the water supply scheme and built the Anakies dam and the Malmesbury reservoir. He was resident engineer at Geelong, and for a while acting-chief engineer of the department.

In 1876 Dobson returned to Canterbury and in private practice with his son constructed the Timaru waterworks; surveyed the railway line from Waikari through the Hurunui pass to lake Brunner, erected many bridges, and constructed irrigation races and river protection works. Dobson was lecturer in engineering at Canterbury College (1887-92), and was for some years on the board of governors of Christ's College. He was in 1887 one of the electoral boundaries of the Canterbury Philosophical Institute, in 1889 a member of the Marlborough Provincial Council, and president in 1866. Dobson was the first member in 1881). The institute awarded him

DOBSON, HENRY (1830-92) was born in England, his father being an army officer. As a young man he went to Canada. He then returned to England 1860-62; Pelorus 1862-63; Blenheim 1866-70, and Lower Wairau 1874-75. He led a member of the Blenheim town board, he moved to have a borough created and was in the first borough council. In the following year (1869) he was elected mayor by popular vote and held office on four occasions (1870-72, 1883, 1884). Holding Liberal views, he represented Blenheim in Parliament (1881, 1885; defeating A. P. Seymour (1881), and J. Ward (1884). He retired in 1890 and died on 7 May 1902.

Marlborough P.C. minutes; Cycl. N.Z. v.; Buick, Marlborough (p.); Portrait: Parliament House. DOBSON, JOSEPH REID (1813-90) came to Nelson from Australia in the brig Return (1854) and purchased an interest in a brewery, which he operated until his death. In 1858 he was elected to the board of directors of the Nelson Brewery Company. He spent some years in England 1860-66. In 1874 he was elected first mayor of Nelson and he held that position again in 1877-81. He was a liberal supporter of all charities. Dobson died on 12 Oct 1890.


DOBSON, THOMAS (1807-98) arrived in Nelson by the Will Watch (1841), spent some time in the town and then took up land at Wapakupa, where he farmed for the rest of his life. He represented Suburbs North in the Nelson Provincial Council (1857-67). Dobson was the first mayor of Nelson, and in 1854 bought land in the Spring Creek district of Marlborough. As chairman of the Spring Creek river board for 25 years and a member of the Marlborough Provincial Council (in which he sat for Tuamarina, 1869-74), he exerted every effort to cope with the flooding of the river. His name is in the first dairy farm and then in 1875 agriculture, keeping abreast of the times with the latest machinery. He was one of the foremost advocates of separation from Nelson. Dobson was also on the Nelson land board for six years. Cycl. N.Z., v. (p).
DOMETT

900 acres at Springfield and later a run of 2500 acres at Twofoot. He represented Mohaka in the Hawke's Bay Provincial Council (1861-75), was on the Hawke's Bay county council for some years and the Napier harbour board and a director of the Hawke's Bay Farmers' Cooperative Association. Dobell was twice burned out by Hauhau when running a sheep station at Mangaharuru, and had several narrow escapes. He died on 28 Oct 1901.


DOMETT, ALFRED (1811-87) was born at Cambewell Grove, Surrey, the son of Nathaniel Domett, a naval officer. He received his education at a public school at Stockwell and proceeded to St John's College, Cambridge (1829). Much interested in literature, he made many literary friends, wrote verse and prose, travelled a good deal and left the University in 1833 without taking a degree. In the same year he published his first small volume of verse.

Domett spent the next two years travelling in North America and the West Indies, and on returning to England entered at the Middle Temple (Nov 1835). His law studies did not hold him very closely and he passed most of this period of his life in a dilettante manner, literary interests being predominant. He had many poems in Blackwood's in the period 1837-39, of which A Christmas Hymn attracted attention. His life for the most part was one of aimless leisure, diversified by tours on the continent, in the course of which he did a certain amount of sketching. In 1839 his second volume of verse appeared, a long poem on Venus. In 1840, if not before, he met Robert Browning, to whom he became closely attached and with whom he made some of his tours. Having been called at the Middle Temple on 13 Nov 1841, he shared chambers for a while with Joseph Arnot (afterwards chief justice of Bombay), but he never took seriously to law.

In May 1842 Domett purchased land in the New Zealand Company, and sailed in the Sir Charles Forbes, arriving in Nelson in Aug 1842. He soon took a leading position in the settlement. Within a year a fatal clash occurred with the Maori owners of the Wairau plain (Jun 1843). Every man in the settlement was involved either in the tragedy itself or in the measures taken immediately after to prevent future incidents. Domett shouldered a rifle in the mobilisation of the Nelson militia. Almost from the time of his arrival in the colony he was a contributor to the Nelson Examiner. He wrote vigorously in defence of the colonists, demanding that the government should take firm measures to punish the natives and ensure that there should be no recurrence of such incidents. He compiled from the depositions taken a careful and effective narrative of the Wairau tragedy and was deputed (with Dr Monro) to proceed to Auckland to lay the case of the settlers before the government. He had the principal part in the correspondence with the Administrator (Shortland) and found himself in strong opposition to the policy of both Shortland and FitzRoy, who he considered pusillanimous in the extreme. In Feb 1845 he was chosen by the leaders of the settlement, and strongly importuned by C. A. Dillon and E. W. Stafford, to accept a seat in the Legislative Council, but declined firmly on public grounds. As editor of the Examiner (1844-46) Domett was now the recognised prophet of the settlers and the Company's land purchasers and of the demand for self-government. He was practically the sole author of the petition drawn up in Nov 1845 demanding the recall of the Governor. This masterful document gained the warm approval of the directors of the New Zealand Company, who recommended Colonel Wakefield to find Domett employment, possibly as a member of the Company's board at New Plymouth (20 May 1846). Domett's 'utter and perfect straightforwardness and fearlessness' appealed to his fellow settlers, who at a public dinner on 11 Dec 1845 thanked him for his services to the settlers. He acted as arbitrator on behalf of the Company in deciding the claims of the disappointed land purchasers, a duty in which he showed fairness and discretion.

In 1846 he accepted from Governor Grey a seat in the Legislative Council, and on the inauguration of Grey's government was appointed Colonial Secretary for New Munster (14 Feb 1848). Three months later (11 Nov 1851) he was made Civil Secretary for the colony, holding these two great offices for so long a term. The sympathy of the Maoris was much impressed by his zealous administration, which included the correspondence with the Otago and Canterbury Associations in connection with the new settlements at Otago and Canterbury.

In 1850 Domett published a useful classified compilation of the ordinances of New Zealand and New Munster. He was much concerned in devising the new constitution and fixing the proposed boundaries of Nelson, Canterbury and Otago, and he resigned to make way for the inauguration of the new machinery of government (Jan 1854). He accepted the office of commissioner of crown lands for Hawkes Bay, with which were combined the duties of resident magistrate. From that date, till the middle of 1856 he was the sole official of any standing in the Ahuriri district. He established the machinery of government, which he himself worked, controlling the surveys, the making of roads and the laying out of towns. The street names of Napier bear witness to his devotion to the muse of poetry. In Hawkes Bay Domett had no difficulty with the Maori, possibly because white settlers were not yet clamouring for the acquisition of land.

While there he was elected to represent Nelson in Parliament (1855). He returned to Nelson as commissioner of crown lands in 1856 and was chairman of the waste lands committee for the period 1856-71. In 1857 he was elected to the Provincial Council for Nelson, which he represented till 1863. During the whole of that time he was provincial secretary and a member of the executive. He reformed the survey maps of the province and devoted much attention to public works and to education. He was a contributor to the Province of Nelson College under the act of 1858. At the parliamentary election of 1860 Domett was again returned for Nelson City (defeating J. P. Robinson). During this Parliament native affairs came to a crisis. Sir George Grey, who had succeeded Browne as governor, was working in repeated Midnight Councils with the Fox (who became premier in 1861), when a no-confidence motion was carried against the government by the casting vote of the Speaker (Monro). Stafford was sent for to form a government and in turn proposed Fitzgerald, as one with a strong sympathy for the natives and not too prominently associated with recent party disputes. Fitzgerald also declined, but took the liberty of proposing Domett in the belief, said, that it would not be difficult to form a ministry which would include both Domett and Fox. Domett accepted the task without consulting Fox, who declined thereafter to accept office.

Thus Domett became on 6 Aug 1862 the leader of a government comprising T. B. Gillies (Attorney-general), Bell (Native Minister), Mantell (Lands), and Tancred and T. Russell (both without portfolio). The prospect for peace became somewhat gloomy. As Thomas Arnold divined, Domett looked upon the natives of New Zealand with Roman rather than with Christian eyes. With Russell as a colleague his attitude was not likely to be any less Roman. Gillies retired a week or two later and Domett invited into his team Reader Wood (as Treasurer), Crosbie Ward (Post-master-general) and Sewell (Attorney-general).

It was soon clear that the ministry was still not well disposed towards the natives. It cold-shouldered FitzGerald's suggestion that the Maori should have representation in Parliament, and only with the greatest reluctance accepted Grey's proposal that the Waitara purchase should be abandoned. The necessary proclamation (gazetted on II May 1863) was unfortunately preceded by the occupation of the Tataraimaka block, thereby making the renewal of war in Taranaki and Waikato certain. Domett's premiership was never very real. Compelled by certain sinister influences to take Russell into his cabinet, he had not the strength to accept Grey's suggestion and assume full responsibility for native affairs, which the Home government now insisted should be borne by the colonial ministers. The government, obviously tottering to its fall, insisted that Grey should entirely manage native affairs. War being inevitable, Russell became Minister of Defence (22 Jul 1863). On the meeting of Parliament in Oct Domett did at length recommend the assumption of responsibility by the cabinet, and put forward a policy which was generally attributed to Russell and Whitaker, of hard war and confiscation. Without waiting to be defeated the ministry adjourned Parliament for a short time and then resigned office (30 Oct 1863).

Grey consulted Fox and a species of coalition was formed under Whitaker, with Fox as Colonial Secretary, Wood as Treasurer, Gillies as Minister for a short time and then resigned office (30 Oct 1863).

DOMETT
DOMETT

Postmaster-general and Secretary for Crown Lands, and Russell again as Minister of Defence. Though Dommet's premiership was little more than nominal, he did during his term of office make proposals of a constructive character which originated entirely with himself. In the schemes of Vogel some years later and evidences the broad outlines of Dommet's programme of settlement and self-defence, involving the introduction of 20,000 immigrants and the borrowing of £4,000,000 to settle them in frontier districts and provide access. He also proposed the establishment of land courts to fulfil the promises that had been made of grants of land for the natives.

On the resignation of his ministry Dommet, having retired from provincial politics (Feb 1871) as Secretary for Lands (24 Dec). On 13 Jan 1864, when the post was provided for in the civil service estimates, he was confirmed in it. He acted as a commissioner of land claims (1863-70); was appointed in addition Registrar-general of lands (1865), and in 1870 undertook the administration of the confiscated lands. He retired on pension on 1 Sep 1871. Meanwhile he had been for some years a member of the Legislative Council, to which he was called on 19 Jun 1866. Owing to his unique qualifications for official duty he was specially excepted in the disqualification act of 1870, which allowed him to remain in Parliament, and he was a member of the Council till 1874.

In 1871 Dommet returned to live in England, where for the remainder of his life he quietly devoted himself to his intellectual muse. In 1872 he published his classic, Ranolf and Amoishes; in 1873 Rootz, a plea for Toleration; in 1877 Flotsam and Jestsam: Rhymes Old and New. His interests were always literary, and he had throughout his life a definite disinclination for public affairs. Gisborne's appraisement of Dommet is searching and discriminating: 'He was a man of imaginative and creative power, in tender sensibility, in fine taste, in great aims and in affluence of expression. . . . He was a hero-worshipper and admired splendid auto­cratic power. The serious and seamy side of political life was not congenial to his taste, and he was not fitted to work out what he regarded as a lower level of public duty. Left to himself he did great and good work. . . . As prime minister in 1863 he devised and embodied, alone and unassisted, a large scheme for the settlement and self-defence of New Zealand. His statemanship was characterizable.' His mind was one of great intellectual capacity and high culture, and imbued with poetic genius. His nature was thoroughgoing, and had a refreshing ring which proclaimed the sterling coin. But in political life Dommet was never a leader of men. 'He conceived great ideas but loved to brood over them in poetic solitude until his mind bodied them forth and launched them living into the world, but he had not the faculty of equally inspiring other men. He was in, but not of, the world of politics.' Gisborne's contribution on Dommet to The Poets and the Poetry of the Century (1879). In 1889 the missionary centre was changed to Dunedin, a Chinese church was opened and Don contemplated the Otago church establishing its own mission among the villages and market towns north of Canton. He visited that field in 1898, and in 1901 the mission was opened, G. H. McNeur being the first missionary. Don died on 2 Nov 1934. He married (1856) Mrs Mary George, a widow, who with her husband had kept a small school in Wellington. (See F. N. George and John C. St George.)

DONALD

DON

(minister having retired from provincial politics (Feb 1871) as Secretary for Lands (24 Dec). On 13 Jan 1864, when the post was provided for in the civil service estimates, he was confirmed in it. He acted as a commissioner of land claims (1863-70); was appointed in addition Registrar-general of lands (1865), and in 1870 undertook the administration of the confiscated lands. He retired on pension on 1 Sep 1871. Meanwhile he had been for some years a member of the Legislative Council, to which he was called on 19 Jun 1866. Owing to his unique qualifications for official duty he was specially excepted in the disqualification act of 1870, which allowed him to remain in Parliament, and he was a member of the Council till 1874.

In 1871 Dommet returned to live in England, where for the remainder of his life he quietly devoted himself to his intellectual muse. In 1872 he published his classic, Ranolf and Amoishes; in 1873 Rootz, a plea for Toleration; in 1877 Flotsam and Jestsam: Rhymes Old and New. His interests were always literary, and he had throughout his life a definite disinclination for public affairs. Gisborne's appraisement of Dommet is searching and discriminating: 'He was a man of imaginative and creative power, in tender sensibility, in fine taste, in great aims and in affluence of expression. . . . He was a hero-worshipper and admired splendid auto­cratic power. The serious and seamy side of political life was not congenial to his taste, and he was not fitted to work out what he regarded as a lower level of public duty. Left to himself he did great and good work. . . . As prime minister in 1863 he devised and embodied, alone and unassisted, a large scheme for the settlement and self-defence of New Zealand. His statemanship was characterizable.' His mind was one of great intellectual capacity and high culture, and imbued with poetic genius. His nature was thoroughgoing, and had a refreshing ring which proclaimed the sterling coin. But in political life Dommet was never a leader of men. 'He conceived great ideas but loved to brood over them in poetic solitude until his mind bodied them forth and launched them living into the world, but he had not the faculty of equally inspiring other men. He was in, but not of, the world of politics.' Gisborne's contribution on Dommet to The Poets and the Poetry of the Century (1879). In 1889 the missionary centre was changed to Dunedin, a Chinese church was opened and Don contemplated the Otago church establishing its own mission among the villages and market towns north of Canton. He visited that field in 1898, and in 1901 the mission was opened, G. H. McNeur being the first missionary. Don died on 2 Nov 1934. He married (1856) Mrs Mary George, a widow, who with her husband had kept a small school in Wellington. (See F. N. George and John C. St George.)

DONALD

DONALD, WILLIAM (1815-84) was born in London of Scottish origin, and after receiving his medical training and some years of practical experience at Southwark and in France, he became surgeon to a railway construction firm in France and later in Wales. Arriving in New Zealand in 1849, he was ap-
DONELLY, GEORGE PRIOR (1847-1917) was born in county Tipperary, the son of a landed proprietor, and educated at Doonm, county Limerick. His father having died in 1863, he came to New Zealand with his mother in 1867. While living at Waiorea South, he was a member of the Auckland Cavalry (1864) and he rode his first race at Tamaki in the garrison bunt steeplechase. In 1867 Donnelly moved to Hawkes Bay, where he became manager for Major Carlyon. He soon took up land for himself and was very successful, becoming the owner of Crissoge, Waimarama, Mangahane and Okurukuru. He took his part in local government, and was a successful racing owner and a breeder of blood horses and cattle. He died in Jun 17.

Donnelly married (1877) AIRINI, daughter of the Ngati-Kahungunu chief Karauria Pupu Donnelly; she died on 6 Jun 1909.


DONOVAN, PATRICK (1812-98) was born in Liverpool and in 1848 entered the Benedictine order. Ordained priest at Rome in 1855, he returned to England and in conjunction with Lord Abbot Alcock (who came with the Benedictines to New Zealand). Donovan was a pioneer of the frozen meat industry. In 1871 he contested the Waihemo seat in the Provincial Council for Northern Division (representing Wellington City 1863-5).

Returning to England in 1839 he met his fellow legionnaire, Colonel Wakefield, by whose influence he was appointed principal surgeon to the New Zealand Company. He returned to England in 1839, and in 1848 entered the Benedictine order. Ordained priest at Rome in 1855, he returned to England and in conjunction with Lord Abbot Alcock (who came with the Benedictines to New Zealand). Donovan was a pioneer of the frozen meat industry. In 1871 he contested the Waihemo seat in the Provincial Council for Northern Division (representing Wellington City 1863-5).

DOWNEY, JOHN CUTHBERT (1832-95) was born in county Limerick. He was educated in Jersey and gazetted ensign in the 57th Regiment (1854),1st Union of the United States. He married (1890) Margaret, daughter of Andrew Thomson. His death occurred on 6 Aug 1898.


DRANSFIELD, JOSEPH (1827-1906) was born at Huddersfield, Yorkshire, where his father owned a woollen mill. He was educated at the local school; as a young man sailed for Australia in the Falcon, and spent five years in and around Sydney. In 1857 he crossed to Wellington, where his brother, C. E. Dransfield, had established a merchant's business. They worked together for a while and did well. In 1860 Dransfield was a coal merchant, carrying on considerable trade. They then consolidated and in 1888 sold to the United Importers Co. Dransfield was a member of the Provincial Council (representing Wellington City 1863-5).
DREYER

67, and 1869-75. Twice during that time he was a member of the executive of the council. He was chairman of the Wellington chamber of commerce (1878-79) and a director of the New Zealand Steam Navigation Co. Dransfield died on 21 Sep 1906.


DREYER, ALEXANDER SVEND (1820-1905) was the son of an officer in the Danish navy. Owing to political troubles he came to New Zealand in the sixties. In 1868 he bought land in the Mooltan Patrarch run (Marlborough), but was refused a crown grant on the grounds of failure to improve. Dreyer then moved to the West Coast, where he represented Grey in the Nelson Provincial Council (1867-69). On the inauguration of Scandinavian immigration he was appointed by the Wellington provincial government as interpreter and storekeeper at the camp north of Masterton, on the edge of the Forty-Mile Bush (1871). He was responsible also for reception of the immigrants from Scandinavia, and accompanied many of them to their destinations. Dreyer settled near Kopuranga, the township being named after him Dreyer’s Rock and later Dransfield.

Kopuranga School Jubilee Souvenir, 1935; Wellington Independent, 6 Nov 1871; Waitarapa Gazette, 5 Aug 1893.

DREDGER, HENRY (1831-93) was born in the United States, came to the Victorian goldfields when a young man, and went into business in Melbourne, where he was a partner in Lord and Co. A few years later he became a partner in a station on the Murray. In 1861 he came to Dunedin following the discovery of gold at Gabriel’s Gully, and established himself as a merchant and stock agent under the style of Driver, McLean and Co. When this business was merged in the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Co. he became managing partner of that firm and later of the Mutual Agency Co. He interested himself early in the telegraph line from Dunedin to Port Chalmers, for which he had the contract, in the New Zealand Agricultural Co. and the Waimea Plains railway.

Driver had a run on Horsehoe Bush, near Clarendon. He first entered public life as member of the Dunedin City Council (1865-69), being elected at the head of the poll. In 1876 he entered the Otago Provincial Council, in which he sat for many years (for Taieri 1866-67; Wakari 1867-71, 1872-75). He was elected to Parliament for Roslyn, which he represented for one year, and in 1881 he was returned for Hokonui. At the general election in 1884 he stood for Bruce but was defeated by Gillies, and he refused to stand again when a vacancy occurred. He died on 23 Jan 1893.

For some time Driver was consul for the United States. He was a prominent member of the Dunedin Jockey Club, and was responsible for laying out the course at Forbury (1877). In 1879-80 he was president and subsequently starter.


DUDLEY, BENJAMIN THORNTON (1838-1905) was born at Ticehurst, Sussex, the son of John Thornton Dudley, a merchant, whose evangelical leanings prompted the son to turn from business to the Church. He entered at St Catherine’s Hall, Cambridge (1864-66), was ordained priest, he was appointed incumbent of Earlsley, Chichester, and in 1838 of Ticehurst, Sussex.

In 1850 he came to Canterbury in the Creasy and was an appointed incumbent of Lyttelton. In 1859 he moved to Auckland, where he had charge of St John’s College and Panmure. In 1860 he was appointed incumbent of Rangiora, becoming a rural dean and canon (1866) and archdeacon 1876. He retired in 1888 and died on 26 Aug 1892. Dudley was a fellow of Christ’s College, Christchurch (1864-88), where he established a scholarship. He endowed the church at West Lyttelton. He was a coadjutor of Fox in the Temperance Movement and president of the Blue Ribbon Society and the North Canterbury Political Temperance Union.

Cycl. N.Z. iv, 1859; Lyttelton Times, 29 Aug 1892.

DUNCAN, ANDREW (1834-84) was born in the west of Scotland and came to Canterbury with his parents in 1858. After working for a while he established himself in business as a merchant. He represented Heathcote in the Provincial Council (1870-71 and 1871-73) and was on the executive in 1869 and 1872. In 1870 he was mayor of Christchurch.

He was a member of the executive of the New Zealand Steam Navigation Co. and the Waimea Harbour in the Provincial Council in 1863-64. He was a member of the executive of the Church. He once contested a Parliamentary seat but owing to ill-health had to retire from the church. He entered at St Catherine’s Hall, Cambridge (1864-66), was ordained priest, he was appointed incumbent of Earlsley, Chichester, and in 1838 of Ticehurst, Sussex.

In 1860 he was appointed incumbent of Rangiora, becoming a rural dean and canon (1866) and archdeacon 1876. He retired in 1888 and died on 26 Aug 1892. Dudley was a fellow of Christ’s College, Christchurch (1864-88), where he established a scholarship. He endowed the church at West Lyttelton. He was a coadjutor of Fox in the Temperance Movement and president of the Blue Ribbon Society and the North Canterbury Political Temperance Union.

Cycl. N.Z. iv, 1859; Lyttelton Times, 29 Aug 1892.

DUNCAN, JOHN (1848-1924) was born at Dunedin, the son of Alexander Scott Duncan (d. 1886), an early settler of Marlborough, who established a sawmill at the Grove (1861), had a sheep run and represented Queen Charlotte Sound in the Provincial Council (1869-70). He introduced the first steam sawmilling plant in Marlborough.

John Duncan came to Australia with his parents in 1851 and completed his education at Nelson College (1863-64). He worked at the Grove for some years, but later established a saw and door factory in Wanganui. Returning in 1866 Duncan was elected mayor in 1873, 19 Feb 1879.

DUDLEY, J. (1918-24) was born at Dunedin, the son of Alexander Scott Duncan (d. 1886), an early settler of Marlborough, who established a sawmill at the Grove (1861), had a sheep run and represented Queen Charlotte Sound in the Provincial Council (1869-70). He introduced the first steam sawmilling plant in Marlborough.

DUDLEY, JOHN (1848-1924) was born at Dunedin, the son of Alexander Scott Duncan (d. 1886), an early settler of Marlborough, who established a sawmill at the Grove (1861), had a sheep run and represented Queen Charlotte Sound in the Provincial Council (1869-70). He introduced the first steam sawmilling plant in Marlborough.

DUDLEY, RICHARD JOHN (1823-94), an early colonist of Wellington, was many years in business as a merchant there, and had land in the Wellington area. He once contested a Parliamentary seat but owing to ill-health had to retire from the church. He entered at St Catherine’s Hall, Cambridge (1864-66), was ordained priest, he was appointed incumbent of Earlsley, Chichester, and in 1838 of Ticehurst, Sussex.

In 1860 he was appointed incumbent of Rangiora, becoming a rural dean and canon (1866) and archdeacon 1876. He retired in 1888 and died on 26 Aug 1892. Dudley was a fellow of Christ’s College, Christchurch (1864-88), where he established a scholarship. He endowed the church at West Lyttelton. He was a coadjutor of Fox in the Temperance Movement and president of the Blue Ribbon Society and the North Canterbury Political Temperance Union.

Cycl. N.Z. iv, 1859; Lyttelton Times, 29 Aug 1892.

DUNCAN, JOHN (1848-1924) was born at Dunedin, the son of Alexander Scott Duncan (d. 1886), an early settler of Marlborough, who established a sawmill at the Grove (1861), had a sheep run and represented Queen Charlotte Sound in the Provincial Council (1869-70). He introduced the first steam sawmilling plant in Marlborough.

John Duncan came to Australia with his parents in 1851 and completed his education at Nelson College (1863-64). He worked at the Grove for some years, but later established a saw and door factory in Wanganui. Returning in 1866 Duncan was elected mayor in 1873, 19 Feb 1879.

DUDLEY, J. (1918-24) was born at Dunedin, the son of Alexander Scott Duncan (d. 1886), an early settler of Marlborough, who established a sawmill at the Grove (1861), had a sheep run and represented Queen Charlotte Sound in the Provincial Council (1869-70). He introduced the first steam sawmilling plant in Marlborough.

DUDLEY, JOHN (1848-1924) was born at Dunedin, the son of Alexander Scott Duncan (d. 1886), an early settler of Marlborough, who established a sawmill at the Grove (1861), had a sheep run and represented Queen Charlotte Sound in the Provincial Council (1869-70). He introduced the first steam sawmilling plant in Marlborough.

DUDLEY, RICHARD JOHN (1823-94), an early colonist of Wellington, was many years in business as a merchant there, and had land in the Wellington area.
Thomas Smith (1821-84) was born in Perth, Scotland, the son of the procurator-fiscal. He was educated for law and practiced for a short time in Scotland. In 1850 he arrived in Canterbury in the Randolph and took up land at Decanter Bay, where he spent five years. His strength being unequal to farming, he began to practise law in Lyttelton, and shortly afterwards moved into Christchurch. For some years J. S. Williams (q.v.) was his partner. In 1855 he was a member of the Provincial Council of Canterbury (for Akaroa 1857-59; City of Christchurch 1860-61; Avon 1861-66; Papamoi 1866-70). In 1859 he was appointed to the executive as provincial solicitor, a position he held twice (1858-63 and 1866-67). He was then appointed crown prosecutor and held that position until his death on 22 Dec 1884. In 1863 he was president of the Canterbury Law Society from its formation in 1868. Duncan married Miss Hunter.

Duncan, Thomas Young (1836-1914), was born at Plumberg, county Tyrone, Ireland, educated at the Castledampogh national school, and came to New Zealand in 1840. In 1859 he arrived in Victoria, where he worked on the goldfields successively at Bendigo, Back Creek, Daisy Hill, Lamplow, Charlton and Fiery Creek. In 1862 the Dunstan rush attracted him to the goldfields and between Nelson and Canterbury. In 1843 he took up land at Decanter Bay, where he spent some years in the Mahurangi district. Dyer represented Northern Division in the Provincial Council (1889). Retiring in 1901, he was afterwards managing director of the New Zealand Steam Navigation Co. Dyer died on 21 Sep 1894. Wellington P.C. Proc.; Ward.

Duncan, Thomas Smith (1821-84) was born in Perth, Scotland, the son of the procurator-fiscal. He was educated for law and practiced for a short time in Scotland. In 1850 he arrived in Canterbury in the Randolph and took up land at Decanter Bay, where he spent five years. His strength being unequal to farming, he began to practise law in Lyttelton, and shortly afterwards moved into Christchurch. For some years J. S. Williams (q.v.) was his partner. In 1855 he was a member of the Provincial Council of Canterbury (for Akaroa 1857-59; City of Christchurch 1860-61; Avon 1861-66; Papamoi 1866-70). In 1859 he was appointed to the executive as provincial solicitor, a position he held twice (1858-63 and 1866-67). He was then appointed crown prosecutor and held that position until his death on 22 Dec 1884. In 1863 he was president of the Canterbury Law Society from its formation in 1868. Duncan married Miss Hunter.

Duncan, Thomas Young (1836-1914), was born at Plumberg, county Tyrone, Ireland, educated at the Castledampogh national school, and came to New Zealand in 1840. In 1859 he arrived in Victoria, where he worked on the goldfields successively at Bendigo, Back Creek, Daisy Hill, Lamplow, Charlton and Fiery Creek. In 1862 the Dunstan rush attracted him to the goldfields and between Nelson and Canterbury. In 1843 he took up land at Decanter Bay, where he spent some years in the Mahurangi district. Dyer represented Northern Division in the Provincial Council (1889). Retiring in 1901, he was afterwards managing director of the New Zealand Steam Navigation Co. Dyer died on 21 Sep 1894. Wellington P.C. Proc.; Ward.

Dunbar, George, was a younger brother of Bishop Dunbar. He came to New Zealand in 1841 and was stationed afterwards at Waiakanī (which arrived on 7 Mar 1840). Dunbar was appointed a captain in the Wellington militia in 1845, and served against Rangihaeata in 1846, being stationed afterwards at viVaiakanī. In (884 he was appointed resident magistrate and collector of customs at Wanganui and commissioner of crown lands for the Wanganui bndrew. He retired from his official positions in 1868, and died on 26 Sep 1874.

Dunbar, George, was a younger brother of Bishop Dunbar. He came to New Zealand in 1841 and was stationed afterwards at Waiakanī (which arrived on 7 Mar 1840). Dunbar was appointed a captain in the Wellington militia in 1845, and served against Rangihaeata in 1846, being stationed afterwards at vA Vaikanī. In (884 he was appointed resident magistrate and collector of customs at Wanganui and commissioner of crown lands for the Wanganui bun­ Drew. He retired from his official positions in 1868, and died on 26 Sep 1874.

Dunbar, George, was a younger brother of Bishop Dunbar. He came to New Zealand in 1841 and was stationed afterwards at Waiakanī (which arrived on 7 Mar 1840). Dunbar was appointed a captain in the Wellington militia in 1845, and served against Rangihaeata in 1846, being stationed afterwards at vA Vaikanī. In (884 he was appointed resident magistrate and collector of customs at Wanganui and commissioner of crown lands for the Wanganui bun­ Drew. He retired from his official positions in 1868, and died on 26 Sep 1874.

Dunbar, George, was a younger brother of Bishop Dunbar. He came to New Zealand in 1841 and was stationed afterwards at Waiakanī (which arrived on 7 Mar 1840). Dunbar was appointed a captain in the Wellington militia in 1845, and served against Rangihaeata in 1846, being stationed afterwards at vA Vaikanī. In (884 he was appointed resident magistrate and collector of customs at Wanganui and commissioner of crown lands for the Wanganui bun­ Drew. He retired from his official positions in 1868, and died on 26 Sep 1874.

Dunbar, George, was a younger brother of Bishop Dunbar. He came to New Zealand in 1841 and was stationed afterwards at Waiakanī (which arrived on 7 Mar 1840). Dunbar was appointed a captain in the Wellington militia in 1845, and served against Rangihaeata in 1846, being stationed afterwards at vA Vaikanī. In (884 he was appointed resident magistrate and collector of customs at Wanganui and commissioner of crown lands for the Wanganui bun­ Drew. He retired from his official positions in 1868, and died on 26 Sep 1874.

Dunbar, George, was a younger brother of Bishop Dunbar. He came to New Zealand in 1841 and was stationed afterwards at Waiakanī (which arrived on 7 Mar 1840). Dunbar was appointed a captain in the Wellington militia in 1845, and served against Rangihaeata in 1846, being stationed afterwards at vA Vaikanī. In (884 he was appointed resident magistrate and collector of customs at Wanganui and commissioner of crown lands for the Wanganui bun­ Drew. He retired from his official positions in 1868, and died on 26 Sep 1874.

Dunbar, George, was a younger brother of Bishop Dunbar. He came to New Zealand in 1841 and was stationed afterwards at Waiakanī (which arrived on 7 Mar 1840). Dunbar was appointed a captain in the Wellington militia in 1845, and served against Rangihaeata in 1846, being stationed afterwards at vA Vaikanī. In (884 he was appointed resident magistrate and collector of customs at Wanganui and commissioner of crown lands for the Wanganui bun­ Drew. He retired from his official positions in 1868, and died on 26 Sep 1874.

Dunbar, George, was a younger brother of Bishop Dunbar. He came to New Zealand in 1841 and was stationed afterwards at Waiakanī (which arrived on 7 Mar 1840). Dunbar was appointed a captain in the Wellington militia in 1845, and served against Rangihaeata in 1846, being stationed afterwards at vA Vaikanī. In (884 he was appointed resident magistrate and collector of customs at Wanganui and commissioner of crown lands for the Wanganui bun­ Drew. He retired from his official positions in 1868, and died on 26 Sep 1874.

Dunbar, George, was a younger brother of Bishop Dunbar. He came to New Zealand in 1841 and was stationed afterwards at Waiakanī (which arrived on 7 Mar 1840). Dunbar was appointed a captain in the Wellington militia in 1845, and served against Rangihaeata in 1846, being stationed afterwards at vA Vaikanī. In (884 he was appointed resident magistrate and collector of customs at Wanganui and commissioner of crown lands for the Wanganui bun­ Drew. He retired from his official positions in 1868, and died on 26 Sep 1874.
DYER, WILLIAM JOHN, was in Sydney before coming to New Zealand in 1857, when he opened a store at the Bluff. He lived in Tokomairiro for many years and during that time he was several times mayor of Milton and represented the district in the Otago Provincial Council (1864-66). He contested the parliamentary seat without success.

Otago P.C. Proc.; Roberts, Southland; Cyclopedia. iv, 845, 965, 1014.

DYER, AUGUSTUS (b. 1798) was an Englishman and was educated as an artist. Imbued from his youth with a love of travel, he persuaded the Admiralty to allow him in 1815 to live in his brother's gunboat on the Mediterranean station. There he witnessed the operations of Lord Exmouth against the Barbary States and afterwards, with the help of the Dey of Algiers, he made many sketches of the ruins of Carthage and other places. It was the middle of 1817 before he returned to England with many beautiful sketches of the Mediterranean.

In Mar 1818 he left for the United States, where he spent two years, then proceeded to South America, practising as an artist with considerable success for six months in Lima and working his way back to Rio in the hope of finding a passage to India. The hoy in which he sailed was driven into Tristan d'Acunha where he had to remain some months before the Admiral Cockburn arrived, bound for Van Diemen's Land. Earle sketched with great profit in the Australian colonies and on 30 Oct 1827 landed in Hokianga from the Governor Macquarie. He spent six months sketching and studying the manners of the Maori people from his headquarters at Kororareka.

By roundabout routes he found his way to Madras, where also he made sketches for use in Burford's panorama in Leicester square, London. Eventually he reached England again in the trader Resource. His journals were published in 1832 as The Narrative of a Nine Months Residence in New Zealand. By this time Earle was again at sea as draughtsman in H.M. surveying ship Beagle. This brought him again to New Zealand and he made further sketches, some of which were reproduced in the New Zealand Association's portfolio in 1838.

Earle, op. cit. (biographical introduction) ; Hoc kken, Bibliog.

EARNshaw, WILLIAM (1852-1931) was born at Manchester, England, and educated there. He displayed considerable ability at school and was apprenticed to an engineering firm in which he was trained as an all-round mechanic. At the age of 21 he went to the United States, where he spent two years. After visiting Australia and New Zealand Earnshaw settled in Christchurch (1878) and was employed at the Addington workshops. In 1881 he removed to Dunedin, where he was engaged as a brassfounder at Anderson and Morrisons.

In 1890 he was elected to the House of Representatives for Peninsula, being one of the first batch of labour members returned to Parliament. He represented that constituency for three years, and the City of Dunedin in the next Parliament, and was defeated in 1896 (under the triple-electorate system). In 1900 he stood for Wellington (unsuccessfully). Earnshaw then lived in Westland, where he was engaged in a beach dredging property at Gillespie's. He was afterwards employed by the Wellington harbour board. In 1913 he was called to the Legislative Council by the Massey government, and he remained a member till his death, on 29 Dec 1931.


EARP, GEORGE BUTLER, was in business in Liverpool before coming to New Zealand in the Martha Ridgway (1840) to establish branches of the firm of Guyton and Earp in Wellington and Wanganui. He was appointed
to the Legislative Council by Governor Hobson and a magistrate of the territory (1841). He returned to England in 1842 and gave evidence before the select committee on New Zealand in 1844. 


EAST, ALFRED WILLIAM, an early Taranaki settler, was farming at Barrett road. He was M.I.H. for Omtara 1855-60 and member of the Provincial Council for the same constituency 1855-56. He resigned from Parliament on accepting a government appointment in 1860, and for many years was a mail agent between New Zealand, Australia and San Francisco.

ECLES, ALFRED (1821-1904) was born at Kennington, Surrey, the son of John Henry Eccles, merchant, of Broad street. His parents removing to Plymouth, he spent his early life there, but at the age of 10 was admitted as a pupil at Christ's Hospital, London, whose quaint dress he wore for the next three years and a half. There he developed a desire for the career of medicine, and on leaving school he apprenticed himself for five years to Samuel Millard, M.R.C.S.L., resident proprietor of the Whitchurch asylum for the insane, near Ross, Herefordshire. The five years that Eccles spent in the valley of the Wye and in Devonshire had a profound influence upon his artistic tastes.

Having completed his articles, Eccles entered St Bartholomew's Hospital (1842) and, according to Luther Holden (afterwards president of the College of Surgeons in Otago, and for many years was a mail agent between New Zealand, Australia and San Francisco.

ECCLES, ALFRED (1821-1904) was born at Kennington, Surrey, the son of John Henry Eccles, merchant, of Broad street. His parents removing to Plymouth, he spent his early life there, but at the age of 10 was admitted as a pupil at Christ's Hospital, London, whose quaint dress he wore for the next three years and a half. There he developed a desire for the career of medicine, and on leaving school he apprenticed himself for five years to Samuel Millard, M.R.C.S.L., resident proprietor of the Whitchurch asylum for the insane, near Ross, Herefordshire. The five years that Eccles spent in the valley of the Wye and in Devonshire had a profound influence upon his artistic tastes.

Having completed his articles, Eccles entered St Bartholomew's Hospital (1842) and, according to Luther Holden (afterwards president of the College of Surgeons in Otago, and for many years was a mail agent between New Zealand, Australia and San Francisco.

ECCLES, ALFRED (1821-1904) was born at Kennington, Surrey, the son of John Henry Eccles, merchant, of Broad street. His parents removing to Plymouth, he spent his early life there, but at the age of 10 was admitted as a pupil at Christ's Hospital, London, whose quaint dress he wore for the next three years and a half. There he developed a desire for the career of medicine, and on leaving school he apprenticed himself for five years to Samuel Millard, M.R.C.S.L., resident proprietor of the Whitchurch asylum for the insane, near Ross, Herefordshire. The five years that Eccles spent in the valley of the Wye and in Devonshire had a profound influence upon his artistic tastes.

Having completed his articles, Eccles entered St Bartholomew's Hospital (1842) and, according to Luther Holden (afterwards president of the College of Surgeons in Otago, and for many years was a mail agent between New Zealand, Australia and San Francisco.

ECCLES, ALFRED (1821-1904) was born at Kennington, Surrey, the son of John Henry Eccles, merchant, of Broad street. His parents removing to Plymouth, he spent his early life there, but at the age of 10 was admitted as a pupil at Christ's Hospital, London, whose quaint dress he wore for the next three years and a half. There he developed a desire for the career of medicine, and on leaving school he apprenticed himself for five years to Samuel Millard, M.R.C.S.L., resident proprietor of the Whitchurch asylum for the insane, near Ross, Herefordshire. The five years that Eccles spent in the valley of the Wye and in Devonshire had a profound influence upon his artistic tastes.

Having completed his articles, Eccles entered St Bartholomew's Hospital (1842) and, according to Luther Holden (afterwards president of the College of Surgeons in Otago, and for many years was a mail agent between New Zealand, Australia and San Francisco.

ECCLES, ALFRED (1821-1904) was born at Kennington, Surrey, the son of John Henry Eccles, merchant, of Broad street. His parents removing to Plymouth, he spent his early life there, but at the age of 10 was admitted as a pupil at Christ's Hospital, London, whose quaint dress he wore for the next three years and a half. There he developed a desire for the career of medicine, and on leaving school he apprenticed himself for five years to Samuel Millard, M.R.C.S.L., resident proprietor of the Whitchurch asylum for the insane, near Ross, Herefordshire. The five years that Eccles spent in the valley of the Wye and in Devonshire had a profound influence upon his artistic tastes.

Having completed his articles, Eccles entered St Bartholomew's Hospital (1842) and, according to Luther Holden (afterwards president of the College of Surgeons in Otago, and for many years was a mail agent between New Zealand, Australia and San Francisco.

ECCLES, ALFRED (1821-1904) was born at Kennington, Surrey, the son of John Henry Eccles, merchant, of Broad street. His parents removing to Plymouth, he spent his early life there, but at the age of 10 was admitted as a pupil at Christ's Hospital, London, whose quaint dress he wore for the next three years and a half. There he developed a desire for the career of medicine, and on leaving school he apprenticed himself for five years to Samuel Millard, M.R.C.S.L., resident proprietor of the Whitchurch asylum for the insane, near Ross, Herefordshire. The five years that Eccles spent in the valley of the Wye and in Devonshire had a profound influence upon his artistic tastes.

Having completed his articles, Eccles entered St Bartholomew's Hospital (1842) and, according to Luther Holden (afterwards president of the College of Surgeons in Otago, and for many years was a mail agent between New Zealand, Australia and San Francisco.

ECCLES, ALFRED (1821-1904) was born at Kennington, Surrey, the son of John Henry Eccles, merchant, of Broad street. His parents removing to Plymouth, he spent his early life there, but at the age of 10 was admitted as a pupil at Christ's Hospital, London, whose quaint dress he wore for the next three years and a half. There he developed a desire for the career of medicine, and on leaving school he apprenticed himself for five years to Samuel Millard, M.R.C.S.L., resident proprietor of the Whitchurch asylum for the insane, near Ross, Herefordshire. The five years that Eccles spent in the valley of the Wye and in Devonshire had a profound influence upon his artistic tastes.

Having completed his articles, Eccles entered St Bartholomew's Hospital (1842) and, according to Luther Holden (afterwards president of the College of Surgeons in Otago, and for many years was a mail agent between New Zealand, Australia and San Francisco.

ECCLES, ALFRED (1821-1904) was born at Kennington, Surrey, the son of John Henry Eccles, merchant, of Broad street. His parents removing to Plymouth, he spent his early life there, but at the age of 10 was admitted as a pupil at Christ's Hospital, London, whose quaint dress he wore for the next three years and a half. There he developed a desire for the career of medicine, and on leaving school he apprenticed himself for five years to Samuel Millard, M.R.C.S.L., resident proprietor of the Whitchurch asylum for the insane, near Ross, Herefordshire. The five years that Eccles spent in the valley of the Wye and in Devonshire had a profound influence upon his artistic tastes.

Having completed his articles, Eccles entered St Bartholomew's Hospital (1842) and, according to Luther Holden (afterwards president of the College of Surgeons in Otago, and for many years was a mail agent between New Zealand, Australia and San Francisco.

ECCLES, ALFRED (1821-1904) was born at Kennington, Surrey, the son of John Henry Eccles, merchant, of Broad street. His parents removing to Plymouth, he spent his early life there, but at the age of 10 was admitted as a pupil at Christ's Hospital, London, whose quaint dress he wore for the next three years and a half. There he developed a desire for the career of medicine, and on leaving school he apprenticed himself for five years to Samuel Millard, M.R.C.S.L., resident proprietor of the Whitchurch asylum for the insane, near Ross, Herefordshire. The five years that Eccles spent in the valley of the Wye and in Devonshire had a profound influence upon his artistic tastes.

Having completed his articles, Eccles entered St Bartholomew's Hospital (1842) and, according to Luther Holden (afterwards president of the College of Surgeons in Otago, and for many years was a mail agent between New Zealand, Australia and San Francisco.
sold out to his partners in 1866, but soon re-entered business as general merchants in Christchurch in partnership with Bennett, Aiken and Connell. M. four years there he retired with a competence and lived in Nelson.

Edward took part in public affairs and had no aspirations in political life. He represented Nelson in the Provincial Council (1868-69, 1871) and was a member of the executive in the last few months. He also represented Nelson City in Parliament (1869-70) and two years later was called to the Legislative Council, in which he sat until his death (on 15 Jul 1880).

ELLIOTT, GEORGE ELIOT (1817-1901) came to New Zealand with his parents in 1840 from Scotland. Brought up to the sea, he traded in the West Indies and had his first command at the age of 21. He came to New Zealand as captain of the Phlip Lawing (1848) and subsequently made another voyage in that vessel as owner and captain of the Pioneer, which he ran for some time in the coastal and intercolonial trade. In 1862 he married Clementina, daughter of the Rev. Dr Burns (q.v.). In 1856 Elles was appointed sub-collector of customs at Invercargill, and he continued to hold that and other posts, including the receivership of land revenue (1858), and the collectorship (1861). He was commissioner of the waste lands board (1861) and resident magistrate for many years until retiring in 1889. He was a member of the Bluff harbour board. Elles died on 4 Sep 1886.

ELLIOTT, PETER (1817-83) was born at Marchamchurch, Cornwall, and came to Taranaki with his wife and family in the Amelia Thompson (1841). Taking up the town he was the first to establish a dairy in New Plymouth to supply the town with milk and fresh butter. In 1843 he had a cart drawn by bullocks for farm purposes. A progressive farmer, he soon succeeded in making his land freehold.

Elles represented Grey and Bell in the Provincial Council (1853-56, 1857-61, 1866-75) and was a member of the executive for some time in the coastal and intercolonial transport department, which he administered with great success. He afterwards returned to his farm and cornwallly retired to live in New Plymouth, where he died on 16 Sep 1883, his wife having predeceased him on 24 Oct 1882.

Taranaki News, 22 Oct 1883; Portrait; Taranaki Hist. Cal.

ELLIOTT, CHARLES (1811-76) with his brother James (1809-64) came to Nelson in the Mary Jane (1841), and in 1844 established the Nelson Examinet, which was for many years a very influential paper. He was also interested in land, including the Upcourt station, in the
Elliott	

Awarere valley. He represented Wairau in the Nelson Provincial Council (1853-59), Amuri (1860-61), Nelson (1863-64). He also sat in the Marlborough Council for part of the time (1860-61) as representative of Awarere. Elliott was a member of Parliament (for Wai­mtree) from 1860 to 1861 and was appointed immigration officer for Nelson in 1874. While controlling the Examiner Elliott published many of the earliest writings of Mrs Mary Muller (q.v.) advocating women’s rights, and also a pamphlet on the subject (1869). He was the publisher and editor of the New Zealand Stud Book.

Ellison

ELLIS, HENRY (1828-79) was born at Bun­doran, county Donegal, Ireland, and arrived in New Zealand from New South Wales in 1850. He was for some years in business (at first with his father) in the High street, Auckland, as auctioneers and general merchants, and he erected the Ellis buildings.

Ellis was an eloquent, forceful speaker and a good writer. From 1858 to 1855 he was the centre for the Superintendancy of Auckland, but reti­red in favour of Gillies. He represented Auckland East (1870-73) in the Provincial Council and was afterwards for some time an immigration agent for the province, being inter­ested in the promotion of the Katikati settle­ment. About 1870 Ellis was accepted as a pro­bationer for the Methodist ministry, and he held charges at Waimate, Timaru and Wood­ford. He died on 17 Jun 1879.


Ellison

ELLIOTT, JAMES KENNEDY (1845-1929) was born at Belfast and educated at the Belfast Academy and Queen’s College (where he grad­uated B.A.). Ordained in the Presbyterian min­istry in 1872, he was in charge of congregations at Randalstown and Magherafelt. He married Margaret (d. 1887), daughter of Robert Dick­son; and on account of her health came to New Zealand in 1884 and took charge of St James’s Church, New­town.

With the permission of the Presbytery, Elliott arranged to take charge of the Lyceum hall, in Tory street, and his Sunday school in the Mount Cook boys’ school. He was an eloquent preacher, humorous, broadly tolerant and kind, and before long his congregation decided upon the erection of the church in Kent terrace. He accordingly resigned St James’s in 1886. His personal benevolence was widespread and he served for many years as member and chairman of the Wellington bene­volents and of the hospital and charit­able aid board. He was moderator of the North Island Assembly of the church in the year be­fore the merger with the south, which he did much to bring about.

In 1895, when he returned to Ireland in 1912 Elliott had con­ferred upon him by the Royal College of Bel­fast the honorary degree of doctor of divinity. He was one of the first governors of Scots College. He died on 5 May 1929.

General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of N.Z., reports; Dickson (p); Who’s Who N.Z., 1908, The Dominion, 6 May 1929 (P).

ELLIS, HENRY (1828-79) was born at Bun­doran, county Donegal, Ireland, and arrived in New Zealand from New South Wales in 1850. He was for some years in business (at first with his father) in the High street, Auckland, as auctioneers and general merchants, and he erected the Ellis buildings.

Ellis was an eloquent, forceful speaker and a good writer. From 1858 to 1855 he was the centre for the Superintendancy of Auckland, but re­tired in favour of Gillies. He represented Auckland East (1870-73) in the Provincial Council and was afterwards for some time an immigration agent for the province, being inter­ested in the promotion of the Katikati settle­ment. About 1870 Ellis was accepted as a pro­bationer for the Methodist ministry, and he held charges at Waimate, Timaru and Wood­ford. He died on 17 Jun 1879.


Ellison

ELLIS, THOMAS RANGIW AHIA (1866-1939) was born at Otakou, the son of Daniel Ellison, and was descended from leaders of the Ngati-Awa tribe of Taranaki, and from Taiaroa Hinewhareua, the sister of Karetai. He attended the grammar school and King’s College and at Te Aute College, where he matriculated. Hislop (Wellington) and, having been admit­ted to the bar, commenced practice.

Ellison played Rugby football at Te Aute and on moving to Wellington he played for Ponere (from 1885). He represented Wellington pro­vince in 23 matches, the first time when he was only 16 years of age. He played against Stod­dart’s team in 1888, and was a member of the native team to England (1888-90). On this tour he scored 23 tries in matches in the United Kingdom, and 19 in Australia and New Zea­land. In 1893 he captained the New Zealand team in Australia, which won nine out of ten matches. During his last few seasons Ellison captained the Wellington representative team.

In 1894, owing to an injured knee, he retired. He was one of the finest forwards New Zealand ever produced. It was he who originated the position of wing forward by taking two for­wards out of the scrum his half back, who was being rougWy handled. Ellison acted as selector for Wellington and New Zea­land. He published in 1903 a book on the game, The Art of Rugby Football.

Ellison took some interest in politics and three times the Southern Maori seat against Parata (1887, 1896 and 1899). He petitioned Parliament in 1901 asking for considera­tion of the claims of Ngati-Tahu, but without success at the election that year.

A. F. Wiren and E. P. Ellison (information).

ELSMLIE, JOHN (1831-1907) was born in Aberdeenshire, educated in the parish and at King’s College and Aberdeen University, where he graduated M.A. in 1857. He was five years in charge of the Free Church at Kennethmont and in 1867 came to take charge of the Presbyterian Church at Wa­ngansu. In 1876 he received a call to St Paul’s, Christchurch, where he remained until failing health prompted his retirement (1903). In 1890 he received the D.D. of his University. He lectured for two years at Canterbury College in connection with the Students’ Christian Union and was twice moderator of the General Assembly of the church. Elsmie married first a daughter of George Mitchell (Auchraghatel, Aberdeenshire) and second Jean (1854-1936), daughter of John Anderson (Christchurch). He died on 21 Jul 1907 and his widow on 6 Mar 1936.

Cyl. N.Z., iii; The Press, 22 Jul 1907; 7 Mar 1936.

EMERSON, JOHN (1825-99) was born in Ire­land, joined the Royal Irish Constabulary (1847), and was one of a special draft from that force for service in the Crimea. As a sub­altern in the commissariat he distinguished him­self at Sebastopol, where he was wounded. Returning to Ireland, he emigrated in 1857 to Australia, his discharge from the force certifying to his good conduct and personal bravery, to six awards for meritorious service and a badge for life-saving. Joining the Victorian police Emerson was for some years engaged in escort duty from the goldfields and in 1864 he came to New Zealand as a mounted constable. In 1865 he was a first-class sergeant in charge at Picton and he received the Humane Society’s medal for saving life. In 1868 he was a first­class inspector, and he was afterwards succes­sively in charge of various districts. In 1880 he stopped a serious Maori dispute at Rotorua; in 1891, with 24 men, he disarmed 400 Maori land disputants at Waiparo; in 1892 he assisted at the arrest of Mahuki and his followers at Te Kuiti; and in the disaster when a Maori war party commanded an armed force at Te Whaiti. He retired while in charge of Napier and East Coast. Emerson died on 3 Apr 1899.

Enys Bay Herald, 4 Apr 1899.

EMPSON, WALTER (1856-1934) was born in Northamptonshire, a son of the Rev Arthur Ellison, vicar of Eydon, and was educated at Charterhouse School. Weak eyesight prevented his taking a commission in the army and he went to Trinity College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A.

In 1877 he came to New Zealand and com­menced farming at Rangitata. Shortly after­wards he gave up this occupation and spent some time travelling amongst the Pacific islands; in 1880 he was appointed as assistant to the Wanganui Collegiate School and on the death of the headmaster (Dr Harvey) four years later he was appointed to succeed him. During his headmastership Empson greatly raised the stand­ard of the school. To encourage self-reliance he developed the prefectory system and ap­pointed pupils as officers of the cadet companies instead of masters. The Collegian was also handed over to a committee of the boys, who selected the editor. Empson was the first to introduce in New Zealand the Scottish style of uniform for school boys, grey Hannel shirt and blue shorts. When he retired after 21 years’ service as head he had trained over 1,000 boys in the school, and he left a firm tradition for the future by making the boys the judges and masters of their own actions. Empson died on 14 Jun 1934. He married (1885) Agnes Dyke, daughter of J. B. Acland (q.v.).

The Collegian, iii; The Press, 22 Jul 1907; 7 Mar 1936.

Enys

ENYS, JOHN DAVIES GILBERT (1837-1912) was born near Falmouth, Cornwall, where the family lived for many generations. He went to New Zealand in 1861 and took up Castle Hill station, Canterbury. For a short time also he owned Orari Gorge, which he sold back to the Tripps in 1866 (q.v.).

Enys was a keen naturalist and was the earliest authority in New Zealand on moths and butterflies. He represented Rakau in the Pro­vincinal Council (1872-74), and in 1881 he con­tested the Coleridge seat in Parliament against
The page contains historical and biographical information. It discusses various individuals and events, such as Evans, who was on the same side as D. Macmillan. It details Evans's background, including his education at Mill Hill School and his journey to New Zealand. The page also mentions Evans's contributions to the New Zealand Parliament and his work as a judge. The text includes references to other individuals and historical events, such as the establishment of the New Zealand Company and the role of Wakefield. The page concludes with mentions of other notable figures, including Escott, who was a significant figure in New Zealand's history.
EVANS

The albertland settlement (1862). Taking advantage of facilities offered by the headmaster of the Auckland Boys' College and Grammar School, he graduated B.A. in 1877 (the first woman in the British Empire to take that degree).

Being appointed to the staff of the Girls' High School in Christchurch, she proceeded to her M.A. at Canterbury College (1881), and two years later was appointed first principal of the Nelson Girls' College, which post she resigned shortly after her marriage to the Rev. W. A. Evans (1890). She continued to coach students and for a while had a private school in Wellington. She was prominent in the Forward Movement, the Women's Christian Temperance Union (of which she was Dominion registrar 1913-28) and the League of Nations Union (some years Dominion secretary). Mrs Evans was also for a while a editor of the White Ribbon.

In 1838 he was illegally elected Superintendent of Dr Mapleton, of Bath. Educated at Thorp to the same position at Wellington Hospital, which he controlled until 1909. He then retired and entered into private practice as a surgeon in Wellington. Ewart married (1889) Grace, daughter of Richard Brandon (Kent). He died on 5 Aug 1939.

EVANS, WILLIAM ALBERT (1857-1921) was the son of James Evans, Llanelly, Wales. Educated at Ammanford Academy, Spring Hill College, Birmingham, and Cardiff University, he was ordained a minister of the Congregational Church in 1885. He was at first superintendent of the Timaru hospital and in 1889 was appointed to the same position at Wellington Hospital, which he controlled until 1909. He then retired and entered into private practice as a surgeon in Wellington. Ewart married (1889) Grace, daughter of Richard Brandon (Kent). He died on 5 Aug 1939.

EVANS, WHITFIELD (1840-1930) was born in Ireland, and trained at the Royal Hospital, Belfast, in every branch of the nursing profession. For 11 years she was nurse for St Ann's district hospital where in 1898 she became matron. In 1908 she retired to take up private nursing, and for some years before her death, on 22 Jul 1930, she had been living privately.

EYES, WILLIAM HENRY (1819-1907) was educated at Inveresk School, Scotland, and became noted as a farmer, his farm near Ardingly, where he was born, being an important one. His next journey, northward from Adelaide, was to take stock round the Bight, and was for some years associated with Charles Empson in the Meadowbank station, which did not flourish. Eyes was member of the Provincial Council for Lower Wairau (1860-71).

In 1862 he was illegally elected Superintendent and in 1865 he gained that post in due form, holding it for a little more than four years. While Superintendent he moved the seat of government from Picton to Blenheim. Thereafter he was on the executive from 1871 to 1873. Some years after the provincials were abolished he passed a resolution in the Council calling for their overthrow. Defeating Weld in a parliamentary election, Eyes was M.H.R. for Wairau (1861-71), resigning to become commissioner of lands for the province, a post which he held for two years. He was at different times resident magistrate, coroner, sheriff, receiver of land revenue and returning officer. He died on 12 Apr 1907.

EYRE, EDWARD JOHN (1815-1901) was born at Hornesea, Yorkshire, the third son of the Rev. A. W. Eyre and his wife Sarah, daughter of Dr Mapleton, of Bath. Educated at Thorp Arch, at Grantham, at Louth and at Sedbergh, Eyr was sound in classics and fishing. He was disappointed in his hope of obtaining a commission in the army and consequently sailed for Australia at the age of 17 with £400 capital. After obtaining a little experience as cadet on a station on the Hunter river, dealing and farming on his own account, Eyr conceived the idea of driving sheep overland, first to Port Ellen then to South Australia. His first drive of 1,000 sheep and 600 cattle to Adelaide by way of the Murray river (1836) was hailed with delight in the latter colony. Early in 1838 he left the Port Philip settlement for Adelaide in the hope of discovering a shorter route than that by the Murray river. From Mitchell's last observations he followed the Wimmera in a north-west direction until it was lost in a swampy lake, to which he gave the name of Hindmarsh. Leaving the cattle, he went with two men in search of the Murray, but the loss of his horses compelled him to fall back on Hawdon's route by the Murray river (see J. HAWDON.).

EYRE entered into partnership with Lord in a cattle station near Bateman's Bay. Shortly afterwards Eyes was induced by his cousin to join the Rev. C. L. St. John in the schooner Star of China (1845). For seven years he managed a station for George Dupps and was out at Richmond Mountain Brook. He was for some years associated with Charles Empson in the Meadowbank station, which did not flourish. Eyes was member of the Provincial Council for Lower Wairau (1860-71).

In 1862 he was illegally elected Superintendent and in 1865 he gained that post in due form, holding it for a little more than four years. While Superintendent he moved the seat of government from Picton to Blenheim. Thereafter he was on the executive from 1871 to 1873. Some years after the provincials were abolished he passed a resolution in the Council calling for their overthrow. Defeating Weld in a parliamentary election, Eyes was M.H.R. for Wairau (1861-71), resigning to become commissioner of lands for the province, a post which he held for two years. He was at different times resident magistrate, coroner, sheriff, receiver of land revenue and returning officer. He died on 12 Apr 1907.

Marlborough P.C. Minutes and Gaz.; Cycl. N.Z.; v (p); Marlborough Express, 13 Apr 1907.

EYRE, EDWARD JOHN (1815-1901) was born at Hornesea, Yorkshire, the third son of the Rev. A. W. Eyr and his wife Sarah, daughter of Dr Mapleton, of Bath. Educated at Thorp Arch, at Grantham, at Louth and at Sedbergh, Eyr was sound in classics and fishing. He was disappointed in his hope of obtaining a commission in the army and consequently sailed for Australia at the age of 17 with £400 capital.

After obtaining a little experience as cadet on a station on the Hunter river, dealing and farming on his own account, Eyr conceived the idea of driving sheep overland, first to Port Ellen then to South Australia. His first drive of 1,000 sheep and 600 cattle to Adelaide by way of the Murray river (1836) was hailed with delight in the latter colony. Early in 1838 he left the Port Philip settlement for Adelaide in the hope of discovering a shorter route than that by the Murray river. From Mitchell's last observations he followed the Wimmera in a north-west direction until it was lost in a swampy lake, to which he gave the name of Hindmarsh. Leaving the cattle, he went with two men in search of the Murray, but the loss of his horses compelled him to fall back on Hawdon's route by the Murray river (see J. HAWDON.).

Eyre made another effort to advance on horseback, but returned to the bay on 20 Jan 1841. Then he formed the resolve (described by Favenc as 'foolish and inexcusable') to go on alone. On 31 Jan, with the overseer and three native boys, he started on a journey of 800 miles across the desert. The cattle were thus to carry on the supplies and the horses knocked up. Eyr persisted, but the natives became discouraged, and when still 600 miles from the goal two of them shot the overseer and went off with guns, bread and water. Almost at the end of his resources, Eyr found the ship Mississippian at anchor in Thistle Cove (2 Jan). For 10 days he recuperated his strength prior to renewing the effort. Finally
Eyre was appointed resident magistrate on the Murray and protector of aborigines, a post he held until 1844. In 1843 he received the founder's medal of the Royal Geographical Society in recognition of his explorations. Undismayed by his previous sufferings or by the criticism to which he was subjected, he offered twice in 1844 to lead an expedition from Moreton Bay (Queensland) to the new settlement at Port Essington (on the north coast), but Governor Gipps considered that Mitchell had a prior claim. Accordingly Eyre accompanied Sturt on the early part of his expedition from the Murray to lake Victoria (1844). Eyre was distinguished for his humanity towards the blacks and his advocacy of their rights against an overbearing white population. It was in this connection that he came in contact with the Governor (George Grey, q.v.), whose good opinion he gained both by his intrepidity as an explorer and by his kind and judicious treatment of the natives.

Eyre returned to England in 1845, taking with him two blacks (with whom he was introduced to Queen Victoria). He now published the journals of his expeditions. The Colonial Office appreciated his services, and in 1846 Earl Grey appointed him to be one of the Lieutenant-governors in New Zealand under the new constitution, Grey being the Governor-in-chief. Eyre arrived in Auckland by the ship Pestenjee Bomanjee (10 Jul 1847) and conferred there with Grey, but did not take his oath of office. He arrived at Wellington, in his own province of New Munster, on 7 Aug, and forthwith proceeded to inspect the Wairarapa, which was just being brought into occupation. He took the oaths on 28 Jan 1848.

Evidence was soon forthcoming of a coolness between Grey and his lieutenant. It may have originated in a despatch which Eyre sent to the Colonial Office without reference to his superior. The difference was obvious when Eyre opposed Grey's provincial councils bill in the Legislative Council. Thereafter Grey would not allow him to exercise any real authority and lost no opportunity of belittling him in public. His action in residing in Wellington for eighteen months and thus rendering Eyre's commission intolerable position. They were temperaments which could not work well together. Grey was autocratic and overbearing. Eyre was impulsive, fussy and obstinate, and much too fond of writing. He was keenly interested in education and religion for the colonists and in the welfare of the natives. As occasion arose he did not fail to display his judgment.

When Wellington was shaken by a severe earthquake in 1848 he took prompt and effective steps to cope with the emergency, turning Government House into relief barracks for the injured and homeless and taking steps to prevent people from leaving the settlement. In the parish of native lands in the South Island he was energetic and judicious. He made many little explorations, including a hazardous ascent of the South Island peak Tapuang-nuku (9,460 ft). Although oftentimes in the Muiris guides met his death by losing his footing on the frozen slopes Eyre claimed to have reached the summit himself. Miter this misfortune the natives refused to accompany him on his proposed journey to Canterbury. On 3 Apr 1850 Eyre was married at Auckland to Adel aidie, daughter of Captain Ormond, R.N., and sister of J. D. Ormond (q.v.).

On the inauguration of the New Zealand constitution early in 1853 Eyre relinquished his post, and sailed from Wellington with his family (22 Apr), revisiting the Australasian colonies on his way to England. After a year's leave he was appointed to the governorship of St Vincent, which he administered satisfactorily (1854-60). He was also for part of a year acting Governor-in-chief of the Leeward islands. He then returned to England and in 1862 was appointed by Newcastle as acting-governor of Jamaica. After the War of 1812, Eyre, the Governor, did not return, and in 1864 Eyre was confirmed in the post. Jamaica was suffering from severe economic depression due to the civil war in the United States. In spite of his sympathetic disposition towards native races, Eyre was soon at loggerheads with the native heads of his members of his Legislative Council. One of these, George William Gordon, a man of education and standing, was accused of complicity in a riot which broke out at Morant Bay on 11 Oct 1865 and became so serious as to call for the proclamation of martial law. The suppression of the rising was marked by excesses of a ferocious character.
FAGAN, STEPHEN (1816-95) was a shoemaker by trade and a passenger to Port Nicholson by the Katherine Stewart Forbes in 1841. He lived for some years at the Hutt and was a member of the Provincial Council for that constituency (1865-73). He was treasurer of the Hutt Special Settlement Association in 1868. Fagan afterwards moved to Bulls, where he was in business as a bookseller. He was the first chairman of the town board and was a Wesleyan local preacher. He died on 21 Oct 1895. Wellington P.C. Proc.; J. G. Wilson; Rangiti­kei Advocate, 8 Jan 1893, 22 Oct 1895.

FAIRBURN, EDWIN (1827-1911) was born at Wellington, England, and brought up with his parents in the borough. He was the son of W. T. Fairburn, of county West­meath, Ireland, and was educated in England and at Trinity College, Ireland. Coming to New Zealand with his parents in the Whiting (1853), they landed in Nelson, but left for Wellington shortly afterwards for Hawkes Bay and settled on a run in the Ruatanuiha plain. In 1858 Fairburn was appointed clerk to the Provincial Council, and he retained that position until the abolition. During the Maori wars he was secretary to McLean and Ormond when they represented the General Government on the East Coast. After the abolition Fannin was clerk to the Hawkes Bay county council and secretary to the education board until his re­tirement in 1906. He died on 8 Dec 1908.

FAIRCLOUGH, PAUL WYNYARD (1852-1917) was born in South Australia. He came to New Zealand with his parents in the Whiting (1853), they landed in Nelson, but left for Wellington shortly afterwards for Hawkes Bay and settled on a run in the Ruatanuiha plain. In 1858 Fairburn was appointed clerk to the Provincial Council, and he retained that position until the abolition. During the Maori wars he was secretary to McLean and Ormond when they represented the General Government on the East Coast. After the abolition Fannin was clerk to the Hawkes Bay county council and secretary to the education board until his re­tirement in 1906. He died on 8 Dec 1908.

FAIRCLOUGH, PAUL WYNYARD (1852-1917) was born in South Australia. He came to the West Coast of the South Island at the time of the gold rush. At Stafford town he became a Methodist local preacher and in 1871 was accepted as a candidate for the ministry. He studied under the Rev A. R. Fitchett and subsequently under Principal J. H. Fletcher at Newington College, Sydney. Fairclough began his ministry at Timaru in 1874. He was a deep thinker and a courageous expositor of truth, a student who did not allow the claims of scholarship to transform him, but whose brotherliness was as marked as his intellectual brilliance. For many years he contributed astronomical notes to the daily press and he was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society. A public lecture on Halley's Comet led to the formation of the Astronomical Society of Dunedin, of which he was a vice-president. For six years he rendered distinguished service as editor of his church paper. In 1902 he published a pamphlet, The Early History of Missions in Otago. In 1897 Fairclough was elected president of the conference and on several occasions he represented New Zealand in the general conference of Australasia. He frequently served as chairman of synods and filled many other positions. He was a chaplain to the forces and an ardent imperialist. He took a prominent part, as a member of the royal council, in the agitation for women's franchise and for temperance reform. He died on 17 Apr 1917. M.A.R.P.

FALCONER, JOHN (1834-86) was born in Edinburgh, educated there and trained as a gardener. In accordance to New Zealand (1858) he had been head gardener at Lauriston Castle. He first settled in the Taieri as a farmer, but soon moved to Nelson, where he practised his own calling. He came to Oamaru in 1861 and had a prosperous career, making a comfortable living and taking his part in the public affairs of the young town. He was a member of the municipal council in 1871 and contested the mayoralty against W. J. Steward. In 1883 he was elected to the borough council and in 1884 he became mayor, a member of the harbour board, a governor of the Waikato High school and chairman of the charitable aid board. He was a founder of the Presbyterian Church in Oamaru and for many years superintendent of the Sunday school. Falconer was keenly interested in the Horticultural society and in the North Otago Agricultural and Past­oral association, of which he was president in 1885 and afterwards treasurer. He died on 11 Sep 1886.

FANTHAM, ARTHUR ALBERT (1842-1904) was a native of Buckinghamshire and came to New Zealand with his parents in the Duke of Portland (1852). They settled in Canterbury and the son was educated at the Boys High School and the Commercial School. He became a farmer, having a property near Christchurch on which he established his pedigree herd of shorthorn cattle. In 1877 Fantham moved to Cambridge. There he took a leading part, as a member of the South Auckland cattle board, in devising and enforcing measures to combat pleuro-pneumonia. In 1880 he received a presentation in Auckland in recognition of his public spirit and disinterestedness. In 1882 he removed to Hawera, where later he was manager of the Egmont Farmers' Union. In Canterbury he was a member of the Spreydon road board and
at Cambridge he was on several road boards of fiction and an autobiographical work, *A Nursery in the Nineties* (1935).

Eleanor Farjeon, op. cit. (p) and *personal information*: Paul O. Wigram, *ed.* (p), 24 Nov 1866; *Otago Gazette*, Nov 1864.

**FARMER, JAMES (1823-95)** was born in Fife-shire, Scotland. He arrived in Auckland by the *Louisa Campbell* in 1847, and became interested in land and commercial undertakings. He managed the *Netson* and *Nelson* near Onehunga, for the firm of Brown, Campbell and Co., but being a large shareholder in the Caledonian mine at Thames, he devoted his attention to mining and made a competence, on which he returned to live in England. Farmer stood for the Provincial Council for the Peninsula seat, which he same master. Dickens replied in May 1866 with a criticism which, while not flattering, at any rate induced Farjeon to put into effect his resolve of going to live in London. He accordingly retired from the management of the *Times*, and in Dec 1867 left the Colony. In London Farjeon lived a cheerful Bohemian life, meeting everybody and being seen everywhere. He got into touch with G. Vesey Stewart in the Nineties (1935).

**FEARON, FARR, SAMUEL COLERIDGE (1827-1918)** was born at Baldock, Hertfordshire, and trained as an architect. He came to New Zealand in 1867 and for Raglan, which he represented till 1870. He was then called to the Legislative Council, in which he sat for three years before returning to England. He ran for the Provincial Council for Franklin in 1861, and represented it till 1863. He later sat in the Council for Raglan (1867-69) and for Auckland West (1871-72). Farmer visited London again in the nineties. He died in 1895.


**FARNALL HARRY WARNER (1839-91)** was born at Bath, England. Arriving in New Zealand in 1861 he took up land at Whangaparaoa, north Auckland. In 1868 he was elected to the Provincial Council for Northern Division (of which he represented in 1868-69 and 1871-72. He sat for the same constituency in Parliament 1869-70 and for Rodney 1871-72. Farnall resigned, to proceed to England as immigration agent, and as Agent-general, declined to recognise the appointment and Farnall proceeded to New Ireland on behalf of the Auckland provincial government. There, he got in touch with G. Vese Stewart and "supported by the Superintendent (Williamson), negotiated the Kati Kati settlement and returned to New Zealand with the settlers in the Careibsooke Castle (1875). Thereafter he identified himself with working-class politics, being secretary of trade unions and of the Trades and Labor Council of America a period of more than 10 years. He had considerable literary attainments and wrote a pamphlet, *The Industrial Depression in New Zealand; its Cause and its Cure* (1890) and also conducted a paper, *The Watchman*, to advocate the cause of the masses.

Farnall established in Auckland the Knights of Labour (of which he was recording secretary). He contested the Waiata and Mata Seats several times as a Liberal. In 1887 he was prominent in the Radical Reform League. He lectured on Anglo-Israelism. His death occurred on 5 Jun 1891.


**FAVRE, ROZELLA (1859). He died on 21 Nov 1864.**
FEATHERSTON

1869. (See J. CHAYTOR and RICHMOND HURSTHOUSE.)

Family information Miss B. E. Chaytor; Nelson P.C.; Palmerston North; Nelson P.C. on 27 Nov 1869. Portrait: General Assembly Library.

FEATHERSTON. ISAAC EARL. (1813-76) was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 21 Mar 1813, the fourth son of Thomas Featherston, of Black­
dean, Weardale, and of Cotfield House, county Durham. Deprived in health from infancy, he went to a private school in Tamworth and then to Italy, partly for his education, but mainly for his health. Returning to Edinburgh, he graduated M.D. in 1836. Three years later he married Bethia Campbell (who died on 16 Mar 1864), daughter of A. Scott (Edin­
burgh).

Still anxious about his health, Featherston decided to emigrate to New Zealand. He applied for a surgeon in the New Zealand Company's ships, and in Dec 1840, sailed for Wellington as surgeon-superintendent of the *Olympia* on her first voyage. Though he en­­tered at once into the practice of his profes­sion, Featherston was not to remain long out­­side the vortex of public affairs. He does not appear to have taken any position in the com­­munity until the demand for self-government crystallised in the formation of the Settlers’ Constitutional Association. He was not in any of the abortive Legislative Councils or the town board. Jerningham Wakefield, writing in 1844, does not mention him, and he is rarely men­tioned in the press of the decade 1840-50. But he was himself contributing to the press, and on the formation of the Constitutional Associa­tion he at once took a leading position pub­­licly. In 1851 he was presented with a service of plate by the Company’s land purchasers for the part he took in getting their claims con­sidered by the Government.

When the new constitution came into force (1853) Featherston was elected Superintendent. He was a member of Parliament continuously from 1853 to 1870. He represented Wanganui and Rangitikei (1853-55), and was returned with Clifford and Fitzherbert in 1855 for Wellington City, which he represented until retiring at the end of 1870. Each time he was returned at the end of the poll. A fine testimonial to Featherston’s construc­tive work and his whole-souled devotion to the interests of the province is embodied in Fitzherbert’s panegyric at the abdication of the province. Nor was Featherston allowed to re­­strict his services to his own province even if he had wished to do so. In the interests of the province he went to Australia and concluded a mail steamer agreement by which New Zealand and Australia became linked with England through Panama. A few years later (1869) he was sent to Australia on behalf of the General Government to persuade General Chute to as­­sume the responsibility of keeping the Imperial troops in New Zealand until further reference to the British Government. Then he was sent to England (with Sir Francis Bell) to urge the retention of the troops in the Colony. In that they failed, but they succeeded in persuad­ing the British Government to guarantee a loan of one million dollars to the Province as a measure of security against further wars.

When the Hauhau rising was at its worst Featherston put Wellington under a heavy debt to him. Though never robust in health and often suffering intensely, he took the field re­­peatedly with the troops. The Native levies refused, to move without him. By his great in­­fluence over them and his personal courage he inspired the soldiers of both races in the most depressing hours. While he was meeting the Hauhau partisans in the Wairarapa, for­­some alone and singlehanded, and daring them to open hostilities, he sent a mailman to Wellin­­gton to bring up arms for the local volunteers.

When Chute was preparing for his march to New Plymouth behind the mountain, the Native friendly refused to go until Featherston, who was scarcely fit to stand much men or mercen­­ary about him. He was fond of power, but his sole aim was to use it for what he thought was the public good; and in that cause the object of his life was to spend and be spent.’

N.Z.P.D.; pass.; Wellington P.C. Proc. and Gaz.; Saunders (p); Gorton; Carter; Ward (p); Cowan; ii; Whitmore; Gisborne (p); Rusden; Gudgeon (p); Wakeam; Wellington Almanac, 1877 (Fr. In­­dependent); 13 Mar 1866; *Otago Daily Times,* 31 Jul 1876; *N.Z. Times,* 27 Jun 1876 (p), 21 Sep 1876; *Evening Post,* 27 Aug 1879 (p). Portrait: Parliament House.

FEDARB, JAMES WILLIAMSON (1817-90) was born in Kent. He arrived in north Auck­­land before 1840 and was connected for many years with mission work amongst the Maori. He secured some signatures of chiefs to the treaty of Waitangi. Fedarb was an excellent Maori scholar. He died on 17 Sep 1890.

FIELDING, WILLIAM HENRY ADELBERT (1836-95) was the son of the 7th Earl of Den­­bigh. Entering the army in 1852, he became lieu­­ten-colonel in 1860 and was assistant adju­tant-general in Dublin (1864-69). Mier seeing service in the Franco-Prussian war as *attaché* at French headquarters (1870-71), Fielding visited Australia and New Zealand on behalf of the Colonists’ Land and Loan Corporation to select 100,000 acres of land on which to settle colonists. He choose the Manchester block in Rangitikei, which was named after the chair­­man, the Duke of Manchester. The town was called Fielding after himself. The agreement was to settle 2,000 immigrants by 1877. Field­ing commanded the 1st battalion Coldstream Guards (1874-77) and was promoted lieut­­general in 1893. He visited Australia and New Zealand in 1894 and died at Bangkok, Siam, on 24 Mar 1895.


FELDWICK, HENRY (1844-1908) was born at Norwood, Surrey, and in 1858 came to New Zealand with his father, for whom he worked for some years on his farm at Kaiapoi. There he became local correspondent of the *Clyde News.* In 1877 he re­­turned to Christchurch to take charge of the *Canterbury Times,* and in 1878 he be­­came a partner in the *Southland Daily News.* Feldwick was for three years on the South­­land education board; was several times mayor of Avonfield; was a voluteer for 22 years (reti­­ring as colonel in 1903) and a prominent free­­mason (S.C.). He represented Invercargill in

FELDICK, WILLIAM HENRY ADELBERT (1836-95) was the son of the 7th Earl of Den­­bigh. Entering the army in 1852, he became lieu­­ten-colonel in 1860 and was assistant adju­tant-general in Dublin (1864-69). Mier seeing service in the Franco-Prussian war as "attaché" at French headquarters (1870-71), Fielding visited Australia and New Zealand on behalf of the Colonists’ Land and Loan Corporation to select 100,000 acres of land on which to settle colonists. He choose the Manchester block in Rangitikei, which was named after the chair­­man, the Duke of Manchester. The town was called Fielding after himself. The agreement was to settle 2,000 immigrants by 1877. Field­ing commanded the 1st battalion Coldstream Guards (1874-77) and was promoted lieut­­general in 1893. He visited Australia and New Zealand in 1894 and died at Bangkok, Siam, on 24 Mar 1895.

Parliament 1878-79, being defeated in 1879 at Wakefield for Geraldine and by Bain for Invercarrig. He was afterwards member for Invercarrig (1881-84 and 1887-90). In 1892 he was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member till his death on 5 Aug 1908.


FELL, ALFRED GEORGE (1848-1917) was born in Nelson, the son of Alfred Fell, who arrived in the Lord Auckland (1842) and founded the firm of Cock and Co. Educated in London, where he lived for 12 years, he returned to New Zealand in 1871 and entered into business in Blenheim. A few years later he sold out to Levin and Co. and opened in Picton an extensive mahogany business. He represented Blenheim in the Provincial Council (1874-75), was a member of the Blenheim and Picton borough councils for some years, and was a director of the Marlborough education board and chairman of the Picton hospital and charitable aid board. He died on 6 Feb 1917.

Cycl. N.Z. v. Evening Post, 7 Feb 1917; Marlborough Express, 8 Feb 1917.

FENTON, FRANCIS DART (1821-98) was born in Huddersfield, Yorkshire, in 1821 of an old Yorkshire family with a long legal record. His and Fenton's father, Francis Fenton, was a solicitor practising in London. Educated at Sheffield Collegiate School and graduated (B.A. 1843; M.A. 1846). Ordained priest in 1845, he was curate of Norton, Derby, until 1851 when he came to Lyttelton as chaplain of the Canterbury Diocesan and rural dean of Otago and Southland. In 1855 Fenton was made up his mind to acquire the land Star, being put up for sale in London. Fenwick was persuadeb by W. H. Maunsell’s mission station at Maraetai, he was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member till his death on 5 Aug 1908.

FENWICK, SIR GEORGE (1847-1929) was born a limited company to take over their papers, as the failure of the Argus on the directors at length agreed to Fenwick's suggestion and reduced the price of the paper.

FENTON, Sir George went to a school in lower High street, Bristol. At the age of 12 he entered on his apprenticeship in the Native department as then constituted and considered Fenton well qualified to carry out the work in Waikato. His only error had been his failure to call on Potatau on his tour (1857). In 1858 Fenton became assistant law officer of the Crown and in 1862 an parliamentary agent. In 1865, on Parliament removing to Wellington, he resigned from the law office and became chief judge of the Native Land Court. In 1864 Native affairs were entrusted to responsible ministers and Fenwick was recalled to suggest remedies. Finding the act of 1862 defective, he drafted the amending act (1869) and the nativi reserves act. Incidentally he distributed the vote of £200,000 granted for the restoration of Taranaki.

In 1869 Fenton was called to the Legislative Council, but with the passing of the disqualification act of 1870 he had to resign (15 Aug 1871). He was afterwards for two years a district judge in Wellington and chief judge of the Native Land Court. He retired in 1881, and a few years later took up land in the Kai para district, where he planted choice vines in the belief that wine would be an important production in the future. About 1895 he returned to Auckland to live.
to a penny. From that time its success was assured. The Herald became an evening paper in 1884 and ceased in 1890, being absorbed in The Globe. From 1883-90 R. E. N. Twopeny (q.v.) was editor and Fenwick managing director, but after 1890 Fenwick held the joint post continuously till 1909, when the editorship was divided among Martin, Fox and Fenwick (now Sir James).

The depression of 1886 necessitated cuts in salaries throughout the staff and led to a strike by the Otago typographical association, which started a morning paper, the Daily News (only to live for two months). In the eighties Fenwick took a strong stand in the paper against industrial abuses in Dunedin. In 1888 he published a sermon by Dr Rutherford Waddell (q.v.), which was followed by a series of articles in 1889 disclosing the existence of sweating in Dunedin boarding home workshops. The Otago Daily Times took the lead in exposing these abuses and assisted in the formation of the tailoresses’ union. Fenwick was personally thanked by the labour organisations for his services. He afterwards mediated in a wages dispute between the tailoresses and their employers. The papers were now thoroughly established. The Times had a colonial reputation and the Witness was not only a good farmers’ weekly, but also a nursery of New Zealand literature.

Fenwick continued as managing director till his death but he was assisted from 1919 by W. Easton as manager. The paper gave its powerful assistance to cultural movements in Dunedin, notably in raising £10,000 for the endowment of Otago University; in raising money for the ‘Tom’ Ferard Scholarship; in helping Otago University to a penny. From that time its success was assured. The Herald became an evening paper in 1884 and ceased in 1890, being absorbed in The Globe. From 1883-90 R. E. N. Twopeny (q.v.) was editor and Fenwick managing director, but after 1890 Fenwick held the joint post continuously till 1909, when the editorship was divided among Martin, Fox and Fenwick (now Sir James).

The depression of 1886 necessitated cuts in salaries throughout the staff and led to a strike by the Otago typographical association, which started a morning paper, the Daily News (only to live for two months). In the eighties Fenwick took a strong stand in the paper against industrial abuses in Dunedin. In 1888 he published a sermon by Dr Rutherford Waddell (q.v.), which was followed by a series of articles in 1889 disclosing the existence of sweating in Dunedin boarding home workshops. The Otago Daily Times took the lead in exposing these abuses and assisted in the formation of the tailoresses’ union. Fenwick was personally thanked by the labour organisations for his services. He afterwards mediated in a wages dispute between the tailoresses and their employers. The papers were now thoroughly established. The Times had a colonial reputation and the Witness was not only a good farmers’ weekly, but also a nursery of New Zealand literature.

Fenwick continued as managing director till his death but he was assisted from 1919 by W. Easton as manager. The paper gave its powerful assistance to cultural movements in Dunedin, notably in raising £10,000 for the endowment of Otago University; in raising money for the ‘Tom’ Ferard Scholarship; in helping Otago University to a penny. From that time its success was assured. The Herald became an evening paper in 1884 and ceased in 1890, being absorbed in The Globe. From 1883-90 R. E. N. Twopeny (q.v.) was editor and Fenwick managing director, but after 1890 Fenwick held the joint post continuously till 1909, when the editorship was divided among Martin, Fox and Fenwick (now Sir James).
FIELD

Tuapu. The information gained in this period was of great service to the North Island main trunk commission, before which he gave evidence.

Field was an accomplished Maori linguist, an original thinker and a wide reader. In 1878 he was appointed to the council of health to re-
tire from the service and he settled at Wai-
kanee, where he farmed and practised his pro-
fession for the remainder of his life. In 1896 he defeated Newman for the Otaki seat in Par-
lament and in 1899 retained the seat against C. B. Morison, but died a few weeks later (8 Dec.). He was for some years a member of the Wellington land board and president of the New Zealand Institute of Surveyors. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.

FINDLAY, SIR JOHN GEORGE (1862-1929) was a prominent man of business, a scholar, and a writer. He was the second son of the Rev. John Findlay of Leith, Scotland, and was born in Wellington, New Zealand, on 22 June 1862. He was educated at Wellington College, and was a pupil of Mr. Smith as the representative of C. H. S. Nicholls. In 1868 he entered the Surveyor-General's department as a cadet and in 1872 qualified as a government surveyor. He was then appointed to survey the Waimarino country just after the conclusion of the war, and spent two years in the difficult task of ascertaining the best lines for road and rail-
way construction. He married a daughter of Thomas Wilton (Waikanae). He died a bachelor, leaving four children.
FINDLAY, close in the confidence of Ward, and accompanied him to the Imperial Conference of 1911. There he appeared to some extent to dominate his leader, who put forward a plan for an empire parliament with every appearance of not having mastered it. The coalition was finally rejected. He was knighted (K.C.M.G.) during his visit to England.

At the general election of 1911 Findlay resigned from the Council in the hope that he would be accepted as a democratic representative by gaining a seat in the House of Representatives. He stood for Parnell but was defeated by J. S. Dickson. (Dickson 3,382.) Findlay, 2,971; M. J. Mack, 1,557. Second ballot: Dickson, 4,264; Findlay, 3,826.) While Attorney-general, Findlay created the office in New Zealand of King's Counsel, and was himself one of the first batch appointed (Jun 1907). He also endeavoured while in Parliament to bring in a bill of Appeal procedure in New Zealand. His legislation during the six years he was Attorney-general was marked by many instances of his wisdom in legal reform.

FINDLAY, JOSEPH (1847-1927) was born at Kilkenny, Ireland, educated to the age of 12 in his own home and then sent to the French College at Blackrock, Dublin, and finally to the Jesuit College at Amiens, France. He was for a few months a member of the Pontifical Zouaves in Rome.

Coming to Melbourne, he continued his education at the Church of England Grammar School, from which he passed on to the University. In 1869 he was articled to a barrister and solicitor in Melbourne, and in 1874 was admitted to practise. In that year he arrived in Dunedin and was admitted to the bar there. He started to practise in Queenstown. In 1877 he married Elizabeth, daughter of John McLean (q.v.). Two years later he successfully contested the Wakatipu seat in Parliament (defeating Mason and Manders). During the currency of that Parliament he visited Gisborne and, having decided to make his home there, he retired from Parliament in 1882. In politics he was a member of the Young New Zealand Party (1879) and was partly responsible for bringing out J. Carroll. He was for a time interested in a shipping business in Gisborne but withdrew finally to devote his whole attention to law. He took no part in local politics. Findlay was knighted (K.C.M.G.) during his visit to England.

The part which he had played was unique. While still in office in 1879 he was knighted (K.C.M.G.) during his visit to England.

FINNIMORE, WILLIAM (1802-75), was born in England and is believed to have taken part in his medical course. He was engaged in teaching in a school at Kingston-on-Thames before sailing for New Zealand in the Lady Nugent with his wife and son. Finnimore kept the Wellington Tavern for a few years, and about 1845 opened a school in Willis street. This he conducted with considerable success (with the help of his wife) for 20 years. He also for a few months conducted St Paul's school in Thorn­don, and for another short period was farming in Karori. Besides the school, Finnimore held evening classes, in the teaching of which he was assisted by his son, WILLIAM FINNIMORE. Finnmore was appointed headmaster of Wellington College in succession to Mackay. Firth represented Nelson province at Rugby football (1876) and played for Wellington against New South Wales in 1882. He was also a successful cricketer. While in charge of Wellington College (1891-1921) he led in all games and for years coached the first XI. He devoted his energies especially to the building of character by hard work and hard play. He was a fine administrator and an exceptional scholar, devoted to English language and literature. When he retired he left his mark upon the school in the expansion of the roll, the building of character and many improvements in buildings and grounds. Thereafter he assisted to bring about the erection of the hall as a war memorial, and devoted his energies to the Navy League (of which he was a vice-president), the National Defence League and the Community Citadels. He married (1889) Jessica, daughter of N. Mc­ Rae (Marlborough). He died on 13 Apr 1931. (Firth adopted the second name 'Pentland' while he was at Nelson College.)

Firth of Wellington, 21 Apr 1875; Nelson Coll. O.B. Reg.; Christ's Coll. List (p); J. S. Elliott, Firth of Wellington, 1937 (p); The Dominion, 14 Apr 1931 (p); Evening Post, 13 Apr 1931 (p).

Firth, Josiah Clifton (1826-97) was born in the West Riding of Yorkshire and to the age of 16 received from his father a good classical and commercial education, after which he went into mercantile offices. In the financial crash of 1847 his father lost his fortune and young Firth during the next three years paid close attention to agriculture and gained a good knowledge of farming. In 1850 he re-
turned to commercial life as manager of an iron business. He took a great interest in mechanics' institutes and Sunday school education and held evening classes for historical and industrial studies.

Deciding to emigrate to New Zealand, Firth sailed in 1854, and after spending a short time in South Wales, he crossed to Auckland. He purchased a block of land in Cook street, where he established a brick-yard. Some years later he was joined by D. R. Thornburn and together they started the Wharf steam flour mills in Queen street, Firth being manager. In a few years the firm practically controlled the flour market in the north.

Firth took an interest in politics a few months after his arrival in New Zealand. He intervened in the general election of 1856 and was elected for Auckland and of the Auckland auxiliary of the British and Foreign Bible Society. He took an interest in various Mechanics' Institutes and believed in instilling the spirit of self-reliance into the youth of the country and settled on farms. Firth's literary bent was evidenced in many contributions to the Auckland papers and in several books, notably Lions in the Way and Luck and Nation Making (1890). His death occurred on 11 Dec 1897.

Firth was elected M.P.C. for Dunedin City in 1869 A12; Cyc. NZ., ii (p); NZ. Herald, 24 Sep 1872, 17 Sep 1881, 17 Feb 1885; 23, 28 Apr 1886; 18 Jul 1887; 14 Jan 1888; 13 Jul 1889; 12, 13 Dec 1897. Portrait: Parliament House.

FISHER, G. C. A. (1838–97) was born in a London suburb, where his father (who died in Dunedin) was a prosperous painter and glazier. Educated at Cave House School, Exbridge, he sailed with his parents in 1849 for Melbourne, finished his education and training as an Oiff and colour merchant there, and in 1863 came to Otago. He married (1867) Jane, daughter of Captain Carr.

Fisher devoted much attention to invention, notably in the utilisation of pumice as insulating material for refrigerating chambers in place of charcoal. A pioneer he had considerable vision and was resolute, enterprising and entergetic; a tireless rider who travelled long distances between Waiotapu and Auckland winter and summer. He took part not only in the material development of the Colony, but in every phase of its social life. He was a forceful speaker; an interesting controversialist, never tame or insipid; a keen advocate of education and of science and industry; a warm supporter of the volunteer movement. He was a member (and chairman) at different times of the chamber of commerce, of the Auckland harbour board and the waste lands board; president of the Auckland Institute and of the Acclimatisation Society. At his own expense he brought salmon ova from California (1875). He sent 50,000 ova to Victoria and he placed 500,000 whitefish ova in the thermal lakes. In 1887-88 he installed electric lighting in Queen street, Auckland.

A prominent member of the Congregational Church, Firth maintained his interest in Sunday schools (being president of the Auckland and Sunday Schools Union) and he was treasurer of the Auckland auxiliary of the British and Foreign Bible Society. He took an interest in various Mechanics' Institutes and believed in instilling the spirit of self-reliance into the youth of the country and settled on farms. Firth's literary bent was evidenced in many contributions to the Auckland papers and in several books, notably Lions in the Way and Luck and Nation Making (1890). His death occurred on 11 Dec 1897.

FISHER, HENRY SMITH (1838–97) was born in a London suburb, where his father (who died in Dunedin) was a prosperous painter and glazier. Educated at Cave House School, Exbridge, he sailed with his parents in 1849 for Melbourne, finished his education and training as an Oiff and colour merchant there, and in 1863 came to Otago. He married (1867) Jane, daughter of Captain Carr.

Fisher devoted much attention to invention, notably in the utilisation of pumice as insulating material for refrigerating chambers in place of charcoal. A pioneer he had considerable vision and was resolute, enterprising and entergetic; a tireless rider who travelled long distances between Waiotapu and Auckland winter and summer. He took part not only in the material development of the Colony, but in every phase of its social life. He was a forceful speaker; an interesting controversialist, never tame or insipid; a keen advocate of education and of science and industry; a warm supporter of the volunteer movement. He was a member (and chairman) at different times of the chamber of commerce, of the Auckland harbour board and the waste lands board; president of the Auckland Institute and of the Acclimatisation Society. At his own expense he brought salmon ova from California (1875). He sent 50,000 ova to Victoria and he placed 500,000 whitefish ova in the thermal lakes. In 1887-88 he installed electric lighting in Queen street, Auckland.

A prominent member of the Congregational Church, Firth maintained his interest in Sunday schools (being president of the Auckland and Sunday Schools Union) and he was treasurer of the Auckland auxiliary of the British and Foreign Bible Society. He took an interest in various Mechanics' Institutes and believed in instilling the spirit of self-reliance into the youth of the country and settled on farms. Firth's literary bent was evidenced in many contributions to the Auckland papers and in several books, notably Lions in the Way and Luck and Nation Making (1890). His death occurred on 11 Dec 1897.

FISHER, HENRY SMITH (1838–97) was born in a London suburb, where his father (who died in Dunedin) was a prosperous painter and glazier. Educated at Cave House School, Exbridge, he sailed with his parents in 1849 for Melbourne, finished his education and training as an Oiff and colour merchant there, and in 1863 came to Otago. He married (1867) Jane, daughter of Captain Carr.

Fisher devoted much attention to invention, notably in the utilisation of pumice as insulating material for refrigerating chambers in place of charcoal. A pioneer he had considerable vision and was resolute, enterprising and entergetic; a tireless rider who travelled long distances between Waiotapu and Auckland winter and summer. He took part not only in the material development of the Colony, but in every phase of its social life. He was a forceful speaker; an interesting controversialist, never tame or insipid; a keen advocate of education and of science and industry; a warm supporter of the volunteer movement. He was a member (and chairman) at different times of the chamber of commerce, of the Auckland harbour board and the waste lands board; president of the Auckland Institute and of the Acclimatisation Society. At his own expense he brought salmon ova from California (1875). He sent 50,000 ova to Victoria and he placed 500,000 whitefish ova in the thermal lakes. In 1887-88 he installed electric lighting in Queen street, Auckland.

A prominent member of the Congregational Church, Firth maintained his interest in Sunday schools (being president of the Auckland and Sunday Schools Union) and he was treasurer of the Auckland auxiliary of the British and Foreign Bible Society. He took an interest in various Mechanics' Institutes and believed in instilling the spirit of self-reliance into the youth of the country and settled on farms. Firth's literary bent was evidenced in many contributions to the Auckland papers and in several books, notably Lions in the Way and Luck and Nation Making (1890). His death occurred on 11 Dec 1897.

FISHER, FRANCIS, who was Attorney-general under Governor Hobson, left a good position in Dunedin. He was a member of the M.U.L.O.O.F. (which he joined in Melbourne); in 1877 he was D.P.G.M. and 1878 P.G.M. In 1896 he was first chief of the Lodge Hope of Dunedin L.O.G.T. He was a director of the Otago Caledonian Society, and president in 1893-94. Throughout his life Fisher was an active supporter of charities and sports societies. He died on 23 Sep 1897.


FISHER, GEORGE (1843-1905) was born in Dublin of Scots parentage, and at the age of nine was employed in a printing office in Fetter Lane, London. In 1857 his parents moved to Melbourne and he became a reader boy in the office of E. A. Gisborne and M. Richmond to examine titles in New Zealand. Owing to ill-health he resigned this post and became Attorney-general (3 May 1864). In Aug he was appointed a member of the Auckland court of requests and a month later chairman of the court of quarter sessions, acting as police magistrate and member of the Legislative Council. Fisher shortly afterwards left New Zealand. His son was Professor W. R. Fisher, of Oxford.

FISHER, FRANCIS, who was Attorney-general under Governor Hobson, left a good position in Dunedin. He was a member of the M.U.L.O.O.F. (which he joined in Melbourne); in 1877 he was D.P.G.M. and 1878 P.G.M. In 1896 he was first chief of the Lodge Hope of Dunedin L.O.G.T. He was a director of the Otago Caledonian Society, and president in 1893-94. Throughout his life Fisher was an active supporter of charities and sports societies. He died on 23 Sep 1897.

FISHER, JAMES BICKERTON (1843-1910) was born at Duns, Norfolk, the son of the Rev Thomas R. Fisher, and came to Wellington in the Myrtle (1857). He completed his education at the Grammar School at Bath, and came to New Zealand during the diggings attracted him to Victoria, where he spent some years buying and driving cattle to the goldfields, digging and gold buying. In the early sixties he returned to New Zealand and, on the suggestion of his brother (J. E. FitzGerald, q.v.), established a telegraph news agency for the colony. For a short period he was part owner of the Southland Times, a paper which he gave up to visit the goldfields. There he renewed his acquaintance with G. S. Sale (q.v.), then Goldfields Commissioner, who got him appointed as premier and commissioner of crown lands (1867). With headquarters at Hokitika he did a great deal of travelling. In 1879 he contested the Hokitika seat in Parliament against Sir George. About 1880 FitzGerald returned to journalism, at first as the owner of a small paper in Blenheim and then as editor of the Wanganui Chronicle. While at Wanganui he was elected M.H.R. for Hokitika (1881), but after serving for one Parliament he was defeated by J. Bevan (1884). He became editor of the New Zealand Times (Wellington) but resigned a year later to take the editorship of the Tarama Herald.

FITCHETT, FREDERICK (1854-1930) was born at Grantham, Lincolnshire, and as a boy came to Victoria with his parents. His father having died, his mother maintained the family by keeping a store. Mier leaving school Fitchett went to sea before the mast for two years. He then came to New Zealand during the gold rush and in 1867 served in the service of the Bank of New Zealand. His University career was a brilliant one. He was a senior scholar at Christ's College (1876) and in 1878 he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts (BA 1879; M.A. 1880; LL.B. 1880; LL.D. 1887) and he won the Bowen prize in 1876.

and shortly afterwards came to New Zealand and took up work amongst the Europeans in Wanganui. In 1867 he was appointed to Trinity Methodist Church in Dunedin, and while there he erected the fine new church in Stuart street. For three years he was stationed in Christchurch, in charge of the Durham street church, and in 1878 he returned to Trinity in Dunedin. Fitchett was a man of great versatility and outstanding ability and eloquence as a preacher. He edited the Christian Observer (1870-76) and was prominent in the government of the Church. He attended the first annual conference (1874), the Australasian conference in 1875 and the general conference in 1878. In 1878 he took his B.A. at the University of New Zealand. Feeling that he could no longer tolerate the itinerant law of the Church, which enforced the transfer of ministers every three years, he severed his association with the Methodist connection. In 1879 Fitchett was ordained in the Church of England. He at once took charge of All Saints Church in Dunedin, where he ministered for fifty years. (M.A., New Zealand, 1882; D.D., Toronto). He was appointed dean of St Paul's Cathedral in 1894 and acted as commissary for the Bishop in 1906, 1911, 1919 and 1921. For ten years (1886-95) he was a governor of the Boys' and Girls' High Schools and in 1894 chairman. Fitchett was a constant contributor to the Otago Daily Times and the author of several books, notably Evolution and Ethics and Christian Ministry: Whence Do We Know the C.M.G. 1911. He died on 6 Oct 1930. (His brothers were A. R. FITCHETT (q.v.) and W. H. FITCHETT.) Cyc. N.Z., i; Who's Who N.Z., 1908, 1924; Hight and Cadley, Events, Post, 6 Oct, 1930, N.Z. Herald, 6 Oct 1930.
FITZGERALD, James Edward (1818-1896) was born at Bath and brought up in England. He was nevertheless an Irishman, the youngest son of Gerald FitzGerald, of Kilminchy, Queen's county, and his second wife Catherine, daughter of Sir L. O'Brien, baronet of Drumoland, county Clare. Educated in his native town, he passed on to Cambridge (entering at Christ's College in 1839), and graduated B.A. in 1842. His intention had been to go into the army, preferably the Royal Engineers, but his eyesight failed, and during the next year or two he took long walking tours in Great Britain and Ireland, and so became acquainted with the 'common people' from whom his life hitherto had been quite apart.

In 1844 FitzGerald obtained a post in the antiquities department of the British Museum. There his ability was quickly recognised, and he was promoted to the post of Under-secretary, which he held until its abolition in 1850. During these years he began to be interested in the question of colonisation. In 1847 he issued a pamphlet 'On the Question of Colonisation', in which Lord Lyttelton had supported the Association. FitzGerald was given charge of the emigration agency, but a month or two later we find Wakefield complaining, from his partial seclusion at Reigate, that it was being neglected and that FitzGerald and Brittan were more concerned with the possible control of the colony after Godley's return to England. Wakefield sooner or later reached this point with many of his friends. He differed violently and could see all their defects at once. FitzGerald, he wrote, 'in all imagination and no action—an immense promise, quite sincerely; ready to undertake everything, but for performance; except in writing or talking, singularly feeble and useless.'

FitzGerald had just married Fanny Erskine (who died in 1900), daughter of George Draper, a London merchant, and had made up his mind to emigrate with the colonists. On 7 Sep 1850 he sailed in the Charlotte Jane as leader of the party. The expedition arrived at Lyttelton on 16 Dec and FitzGerald lost no time in getting himself installed ashore. Shrimpton's printing press was soon ready for work, and on 1 Jan 1851, FitzGerald (as editor) brought out the first issue of the Otago Witness, of which he remained in control for two years. At the same time he held the dual official position of immigration agent and inspector of police. He joined Godley in the demand for self-government, which was mildly convulsing the whole colony.

Towards the end of 1852 Godley felt that his work in New Zealand was done, and instead of remaining to defend the Province of Canterbury, which he had returned home. As a matter of course FitzGerald was nominated for the superintendency (Jul 1853), and he accepted in one of those lofty speeches which characterised the great occasions of his whole career. He had two opponents. Colonel James Campbell and H. J. Tancred, the latter under suspicion of having brought out to split the Campbell vote. FitzGerald polled 135 votes, Campbell 94 and Tancred 89. On 28 Sep, in a small building 'Spring Station', which had been granted to him by the Provincial Council in recognition of his services, he was also in partnership with his brother-in-law (Draper) and Hunter-Brown.

In May 1861 appeared the first issue of The Press, of which FitzGerald was editor, and in Jun 1862, he became sole proprietor. Meanwhile he had entered again into both provincial and general politics. He sat in the Provincial Council (1861-62). In the middle of the latter year he was returned as M.H.R. for Ellesmere. In the ensuing session of Parliament he made several notable speeches on behalf of the Maori, whose despotic condition he was deeply affected. In that of 8 particularly eloquent, he said: 'I appeal to you to-night, not only on behalf of that ancient race whose destinies are hanging in the balance, but on behalf of your own sons and daughters-for I venture to predict that in virtue of that mysterious law of our being by which great deeds once done become incorporated into the life and soul of a people, enriching the source from whence it flows through the ages, the inspiration and the fruits of your generous actions— I venture to predict that amongst the traditions of that great nation which will one day rule these islands and the foundations of which we are now laying, the most cherished and the most honoured will be that wise, bold and generous policy which gave the Magna Charta of their liberties to the Maori people.' The Government being defeated, but they resigned office when they found the Governor would not dispense with three colleagues, officials who had been appointed before the constitution, and were considered irremovable. His long career as a member of Parliament, £116, FitzGerald presented to the Lyttelton Colonists' Society to help to form a new library. Indifferent health forced him to retire from the superintendency and from Parliament in 1857, and he was appointed to act as emigration agent for the province of London. He sailed in a small schooner, the Speedy, by way of Australia, taking his wife and four children.

During his two years in England he received two offers of governorships—Queensland and British Columbia—but his health forbade his acceptance. On returning to the Colony in 1860, he started farming on a property at Springs Station, which had been granted to him by the Provincial Council in recognition of his services. He was also in partnership with his brother-in-law (Draper) and Hunter-Brown.
FITZGERALD

FitzGerald was asked to form a ministry, but he proposed Domett. He tried to induce the Gov­
erment to recognise the complete amalgama­
tion of the two races by granting to the Maori rep­resentation, and FitzGerald
withdrew his motion. In the course of that Parliament he was for a few months Minister of Native Affairs (in the Weld ministry), but it was soon defeated and that practically ended his political life. He had represented Ellesmere (1862-66) and City of Christchurch (1866-67). Speaking at a fare­well dinner in Christchurch, in Apr 1867, Fitz­
Gerald said: 'No public man in the Colony could look back on a career which yielded greater satisfaction. From the time at which the Colony received representative institutions, his whole life had been devoted to them. It was not until 1864 that he made any real progress; and it was in 1866 that he became a member of the Col­
dns's Committee of Control in the same year. A pious Catholic, Fitzgerald was appointed by Bishop Pompallier as catechist at Port Nicholson and thus was the first priest of that Church there (Dec 1840). He was deeply in­
terested in the natives and as Colonial Surgeon in charge of the hospital at Wellington paid much attention to their welfare. He was ap­pointed coroner (1841) and had medical charge of the Wellington militia and Maori contingent on active service (1846). Trusted by Rau­
paraha, he acted as his guide and adviser when he came to Wellington to watch the trial of a Maori for theft. When the colonial hospital at Port Nicholson was opened in 1847 Fitz­
gerald was in charge. Governor Grey was much impressed by his enterprise and skill and the fine services he rendered in that capacity. Fitzgerald married (1842) Eliza Sarah, daughter of Thomas Christian (Dublin). After her death (in 1854) he left New Zealand for London, and later. chief surveyor for Wellington and Hawkes Bay. He returned to Australia. In 1849 he engaged in a costly expedition to New Caledonia to fish for whales, having under his command the schooners Minerva and Sir John Franklin and the loop ship Willoughby. He established a station on the shore at Balade, he sailed for Sydney to arrange for its financial affairs. Returning in the schooner Eliza­
beth, he found that 200 natives had been killed in an attack on the station, and that Captain Raby and the crew of the Mary had been mas­sacred. Fitzgerald had great difficulty in fight­ing his way out and reaching the open sea. He returned to Sydney to face bankruptcy and not to establish himself.

N.I.: Gaz.; Schoefield, Henry Williams; Sydney Morning Herald, 12, 24, 28 Jan 1850; N.I. Herald, 6 Jun 1895.

FITZGERALD, THOMAS HENRY (1824-88), a brother of John P. Fitzgerald (q.v.) was born at Carrickfergus, county Monaghan, Ireland, and came to New Zealand in the George FYfe in 1842 as an assistant surgeon, and was one of the signatories of the Te Aro deed (1844). He remained in Wellington for some years. In 1847 he reported on the line of road to Wai­rara, and in 1853 he was appointed to survey native lands purchased in Hawke's Bay, amount­
ing to over 600,000 acres. He suggested that the Nova Scotians who were seeking land in New Zealand should be settled near the har­bour at Ahuriri. Fitzgerald represented Ahuriri in the Wel­lington Provincial Council (1857-59) and took a leading part in the demand for separation from Wellington. When Hawkes Bay became a separate province he was elected first Superin­tendent because the Council was equally divided in favour of Captain Lambert and Captain Newman. He held office from 1859-61. He represented Napier Town in the Council (1859-61). During 1860 also he represented the 'County of Hawke' in Parliament.

In 1862 he went to Australia and entered the Queensland Government service as a sur­
veyor, but resigned to start a large sugar plan.

FITZGERALD, ROBERT APPLEYARD was a planter in the West Indies. He came to New Zealand in 1840 and was appointed registrar of the Supreme Court and manager of estante estates Ulul (1841). In 1842 he was registrar of the county and a member of the board of audit. His daughter was married (1842), to Willoughby Shortland (q.v.). In 1844 Fitzgerald was appointed a commissioner to investi­gate land claims and registrar of deeds. He was an entertaining public speaker and took a prominent part in the affairs of Kororareka.

Later he was in business as a commission agent in Auckland for a few years and then returned to Australia. In 1849 he engaged in a costly expedition to New Caledonia to fish for whales, having under his command the schooners Minerva and Sir John Franklin and the loop ship Willoughby. He established a station on the shore at Balade, he sailed for Sydney to arrange for its financial affairs. Returning in the schooner Elizabeth, he found that 200 natives had been killed in an attack on the station, and that Captain Raby and the crew of the Mary had been mas­sacred. Fitzgerald had great difficulty in fight­ing his way out and reaching the open sea. He returned to Sydney to face bankruptcy and not to establish himself.

N.I.: Gaz.; Schoefield, Henry Williams; Sydney Morning Herald, 12, 24, 28 Jan 1850; N.I. Herald, 6 Jun 1895.

FITZGERALD, WILLIAM SANDERSON (1838-1920) was born at Mousley Hall, Mous­sel­
burgh, Scotland, and proceeded to the Moray House Free Church Training College in Edin­
burgh. He was a student at St John's Gram­
mart School, Hamilton, when he was appointed by the colonial committee of the Free Church as teacher in the Pigeon Bay Academy. He

FITZGERALD, JOHN PATRICK (1815-97) was a keen intellectual and politics as member for Bowen (1873), and after coming to

258

FITZGERALD, MICHAEL, was trained as a civil engineer and surveyor and had some ex­perience in surveys and railway construction in Great Britain. He came to Wellington in the forty's and in 1853 was appointed engineer -in-chief in the Survey department at Wellington. He was afterwards surveyor to the Native Land Purchase Department until its abolition. Fitzgerald represented Waimara­ma in the Hawkes Bay Provincial Council (1862) and Napier Town in 1863. Hawkes Bay P.C. Proc.; Journain.

FITZGERALD, ROBERT APPLEYARD was a planter in the West Indies. He came to New Zealand in 1840 and was appointed registrar of the Supreme Court and manager of estante estates Ulul (1841). In 1842 he was registrar of the county and a member of the board of audit. His daughter was married (1842), to Willoughby Shortland (q.v.). In 1844 Fitzgerald was appointed a commissioner to investi­gate land claims and registrar of deeds. He was an entertaining public speaker and took a prominent part in the affairs of Kororareka.

Later he was in business as a commission agent in Auckland for a few years and then returned to Australia. In 1849 he engaged in a costly expedition to New Caledonia to fish for whales, having under his command the schooners Minerva and Sir John Franklin and the loop ship Willoughby. He established a station on the shore at Balade, he sailed for Sydney to arrange for its financial affairs. Returning in the schooner Elizabeth, he found that 200 natives had been killed in an attack on the station, and that Captain Raby and the crew of the Mary had been mas­sacred. Fitzgerald had great difficulty in fight­ing his way out and reaching the open sea. He returned to Sydney to face bankruptcy and not to establish himself.

N.I.: Gaz.; Schoefield, Henry Williams; Sydney Morning Herald, 12, 24, 28 Jan 1850; N.I. Herald, 6 Jun 1895.
FITZGERALT
sailed in the Royal Stuart (1861). Fitzherbert spent much time at Atigun Bay, receiving many boarders from Wellington and Otago. He then became rector of the Oamaru Grammar School, and was from 1876 principal of the Normal School in Dunedin and rector of the Training College. In 1894 he became inspector under the Otago education board. He was first president of the New Zealand Educational Institute.

Fitzgerald was an elder of the Presbyterian Church, a strong supporter of Sunday schools and helped to found St Margaret's College. He died on 27 Jan 1920.

Cyc. N.Z., iv; Butchers; Ross; K. C. McDonald, Otago Daily Times, 28 Jan 1920.

FITZHERBERT, SIR WILIAM (1810–91) was the third son of the Rev Samuel Fitzherbert, of Buckshaw House, near Sherrborne, Dorset, and rector of Houghton. Educated first at a dame school and then at Sherrborne Grammar School, he proceeded to the Merchant Taylors' School and then to Queen's College, Cambridge, where he entered at the age of 18 and was tutored by his brother Herbert, then a professor at the University. Fitzherbert was a good scholar; senior optime in mathematics and Brown's University medallist; double first in classics. He graduated M.A. in 1832 and became a fellow of his college. He rowed No.7 in 'Queen Mab' when she was head of the river, and stroked the Cambridge eight selected to row against Oxford in 1832, when Oxford declined to row. He was an adept light-weight boxer and distinguished himself in the town-accorded rowing events in the old town, notably when he rescued Hugh Carleton (q.v.) from the inundated townsfolk. After leaving the University Fitzherbert decided to study medicine, and went to the Ecole de Medicine, Paris, for that purpose, afterwards walking St George's Hospital in London. He graduated M.D. in Mar 1839 and commenced practice in Hanover square, London. He married in 1837, Sarah Jane Leigh, who died on 21 Aug 1886. Fitzherbert was early interested in New Zealand and invested some time and money in the New Zealand Company. In 1841 he determined to go to New Zealand to look after his interests, and he purchased the schooner Lady Leigh, 109 tons, and loaded her with merchandise. Four months later she reached Sydney, and on 15 Sep 1841 she dropped anchor in the harbour of Port Nicholson. Fitzherbert sent for his wife and family, and for some years they resided on the slope of Mount Victoria. He did not practise in New Zealand, but entered into business at once as a general merchant, auctioneer and buyer of whale oil and bone. In 1848 he was appointed the Lady Leigh in commission and frequently going in her round the whaling stations in both islands. He carried on his business in Parisian street, which he named after a son of Professor Farish. The earthquake of 1848 so affected the health of his wife that Fitzherbert determined to take her to Sydney, and for that purpose he chartered the barque Sobraon, which he loaded with whalebone and oil from his stations at Kapiti and Amuri Bluff. While beating out of the heads the Sobraon struck Barrett's reef and became a total wreck. Mrs Fitzherbert went by another vessel to Sydney, where her daughter was born, and shortly returned to Wellington in a new schooner built for his business and named the William Alfred after his eldest son. They resided in a house near the Colonial Museum until the William Alfred brought from Sydney a frame house built to Fitzherbert's order, which he had erected at the Hutt and called Tredenham. Fitzherbert was associated with Pharaoh in pastoral interests and on going to the Hutt to reside he practically relinquished business and devoted himself to public life. In 1843 he had been placed at the head of the commission of the peace, but he declined a seat in the Legislative Council. He was a prominent member of the settlers' Constitutional Association (also Bell, Fox, Stafford, Featherston, Cargill, Richmond, Godley and Wakefield). When the constitution was obtained Fitzherbert had no difficulty in getting elected to the Wellington Provincial Council for Wellington City, which he represented until unseated in 1857 in the constitutional struggle which ended in defeat of the Wakefield party. Two years later he was returned for Hutt, and he remained its member until 1869. Throughout he strongly supported Featherston, generally acting as deputy of the executive, and occasionally as deputy-superintendent. When Featherston resigned the superin tendency to go to England, Fitzherbert was appointed to the post, and under his administration the abolition was in a hard task to follow such a man, but Fitzherbert well maintained the dignity of the position and when the time came for its demise gave a noble account of the situation.

In Parliament Fitzherbert always held a leading position. Elected in 1855 for City of Wellington, he transferred his services three years later to Hutt to represent himself until his resignation in 1879, to be elevated to the Legislative Council. He was Colonial Treasurer in the Weld ministry (1864–65) and in the succeeding Stafford ministry, and for one month in 1872 he was Stafford's Minister of Lands. From 1876 he was Speaker of the House and from 1879 was Speaker almost continuously of the Legislative Council until his death in 1891. Fitzherbert took an active part in the initiation of the self-reliant policy, and in the removal of the seat of government to Wellington. As Colonial Treasurer he went to England in connection with the claim of the Imperial Government for the payment of $570,000 for the services and supply of British troops employed in New Zealand during the Maori wars. He finally obtained remission of the debt and arranged the consolidation of the New Zealand public debt on advantageous terms. He received the C.M.G. in 1872, and was knighted in 1877. After entering the Legislative Council Fitzherbert was frequently employed on important missions for the colony. At the Colonial Conference of 1887 in London the delegates were much impressed by his ability. The following year he represented New Zealand at the postal conference at Sydney, and he had been appointed to attend the Federal conference in Australia in 1891, but death intervened on 7 Feb. Unlike Featherston, Fitzherbert never practised medicine in New Zealand. He found business and commercial ventures much more to his liking and lived through a life of high and stem exertion, distinguished from the first by acts of rare courage and uncommon quality of action. He was for many years a director of the Australian Mutual Provident Society. Of Fitzherbert as a parliamentarian, Gisborne says: "Although distinguished for mental capacity and for political oratory, he did not attract the qualities which instinctively attract the sympathy and gain the goodwill of others. He was too shut up within himself; he neither gave nor asked for confidence. His influence, however, was great. Able and astute, he was the Ulysses of statesmen; and, although openly he was not one of the leaders of men, he did much secretly to aid their action. No one could fail to recognize his intellectual power and the sagacity of his counsel. A great speech from Sir William Fitzherbert was an intellectual treat. During an exciting and critical debate, while opponents were violently attacking him, he would sit immovable, his eyes shut, and every muscle in his face as rigid as if it were cut in marble, apparently asleep. But when he rose to reply to the whole scene was changed. Without a note, and trusting to his memory, which never failed him on such occasions, he would answer point by point every speech of his opponents, covering them with ridicule and discredit and apparently routing them by force of argument."


A son, HENRY SAMUEL FITZHERBERT (1851–1912) was educated at Christ's College, Christchurch, and at Melbourne University and admitted to the bar in 1875. He practised for some years in Wellington and was M.H.R. for Hutt (1884–90). He afterwards settled in Palmerston North, where he was solicitor to the borough council and county court. In 1907 Fitzherbert was appointed stipendiary magistrate at New Plymouth, where he died in 1912. He was a member of the diocesan and general synod. Cyc. N.Z., i (p.); Who's Who N.Z., 1908.

FITZROY, CECIL AUGUSTUS (1844–1917) was a son of the Rev. F. T. W. C. Fitzroy, rector of Great Ringstead, Norfolk. Educated at Eton and Cambridge, he came to New Zealand in 1867 and for a while was cadet at Mesopotamia station. He spent 12 years in pastoral pursuits in Canterbury and represented Selwyn in Parliament (1876-79). In 1878 he married Susanah, daughter of William Beetham, of Taia, and, retiring from Parliament, lived thereafter at Hastings, which he bought in 1894. In 1896 and 1899 he contested Waipau against Carroll (q.v.). For many years Fitzroy was secretary of the Hawkes Bay Club and of the Hawkes Bay Acclimatisation society (1887-1907), and a mem-
FitzRoyber of the education board (1897-1905) and the hospital board. He died on 13 Nov 1917.


FitzROY, ROBERT (1805-65) was born at Exmouth, Devon, the second son by a second marriage of Lord Charles FitzRoy. He was grandson of the third Duke of Grafton, and therefore descended from Charles II. FitzRoy entered the Navy from the Royal Naval College in 1819 and was for two years in South America in the Queen Glendower. Mter serving in the HInd in the Mediterranean (liert. 1824) and on the coast of South America in the Thetis frigate, he went into the Ganges as flag lieutenant to Rear-admiral Sir Robert Dhow, commanding-in-chief the South American station (1828). Later in the year, being appointed to command the brig Beagle on the demonstions of the Indian Stakes, he prosecuted the survey of the coasts of Patagonia, Tierra del Fuego and Magellan, on which that officer had been engaged under the orders of Commander P. P. King, in the Adventure. Hoping to institute measures for the conversion of the natives, FitzRoy took four natives of Tierra del Fuego with him when the Adventure returned to England (1830). They were introduced to the King and Queen and taken back to their homes with a missionary (Matthews, q.v.) when FitzRoy returned in the following summer to continue the same duty. The Beagle sailed again on 27 Dec 1831, with Charles Darwin on board as naturalist. The years had already spent in the coasts of South America and running a chronometric line round the world, thus fixing the time of many secondary meridians.

In Dec 1835 FitzRoy was advanced to post captain of the ship Euphrates, which he had commanded. His ship refitted him to the post of superintendent of the Royal Geographical Society. At the general election of 1841, by the influence of Lord Londonderry, he was elected to represent Durham. This contest was marked by a violent quarrel between him and a Mr Sheppard, who was also to have contested the seat in the Conservative interest, but withdrew without giving FitzRoy proper notice. FitzRoy challenged him to a duel, but Sheppard did not appear, saying that business took him to London. He afterwards encountered FitzRoy in London and was knocked down. A group of naval and military officers decided that FitzRoy could not give Sheppard a meeting, and the quarrel was continued by pamphlet.

In Sep 1842 FitzRoy was appointed conser- vator of the river Mersey, a position which he resigned in 1843, with that of an elder brother of Trinity House, on being appointed Gover­nor of New Zealand. He arrived in Auckland in the Bangalore on 23 Dec 1843 and assumed office at once from Shortland (q.v.) who had been administrator since the death of Hobson (in Sep 1842) and whom he treated with little consideration. FitzRoy found the country in a despondent condition and many of the natives belligerent from their grievances against the New Zealand Company, the Government and the natives. The affray at Wairau, in which 22 Europeans had been killed, was attempting to arrest a powerful chief, remained unpunished. FitzRoy had come over from Sydney with Dr Andrew Neill (q.v.), whom he im­mediately appointed Colonial Secretary in place of Shortland. Finding an empty exchequer, a disaffected European population, and natives who suspected the intentions of the Govern­ment and the good faith of the whites, FitzRoy approached the Europeans in a haughty and uncompromising manner, inflicting violence on some of their leaders and gave the Com­pany’s settlers at Wellington the impression that he thought more of native grievances than of their distress. Influenced by Exeter Hall opinions, he felt and said that the natives were his main care. Mter hearing the Maori version of the Wairau affair he concluded that the blame lay chiefly on the Europeans and de­clined to take action against Rauparaha and Raupareia, who was upheld by the Secretary of State (Nov 1844). At all of the settlers he paid marked deference to the leading chiefs, and commended the work of the missionaries. He did, however, assist Colonel Wakefield to complete purchases of land at Port Nicholson and he promised to expedite the work of the land claims commissioners. Fit­zRoy had only been a few months in the colony when he had to provide for the pressing finan­cial needs of the government, which were far beyond its means. The floating debt at the be­ginning of the year was £24,000 and the re­venue for the year was estimated at £20,000, which was not two-thirds of the authorised ex­penditure, even after drastic retrenchment had been carried out. The customs in 1843 yielded only £5,000 to £6,000 to collect. Fitz­Roy therefore, in Apr 1844, got the Legislative Council to pass an ordinance authorising the issue of negotiable debentures bearing interest at 5 per cent. He also increased the customs duties and imposed a tax on firearms. This in­furiated the settlers and encouraged smuggling, which the excise officers were powerless to stop. To propitiate the Maori, who resented not being able to sell their lands in order to obtain money, a proclamation was issued waiving the pre-emptive right of the Crown over certain Maori lands and imposing a fee of ten shillings per acre on all purchases. In the condition of the colonists the Governor appointed to the colony was making difficult sales.

While these economic measures were being initiated FitzRoy was harrassed by troubles on all sides. The natives in Taranaki resisted the award of the land commissioner. At Bay of Islands Heke led a growing dissatisfaction which had its origin in the loss of all authority and revenue, disreputable though some of them were. In Jul 1844 he cut down the flagstaff at Kororareka as a symbol of his defiance of Brit­ish rule. A proclamation was issued threatening the living all the inhabitants of the islands which was strongly sheathed in iron, while a blockhouse was constructed to protect it. The Hazard remained on guard in the Bay. Indig­nant at having a price placed on his head, Heke threatened to attack Auckland itself. Excite­ment was high in all the settlements. The Gov­ernor, fearing to precipitate outbreaks between
the two races, refused to allow the volunteers to leave their posts. The colonists, in the exercise of the justicesthe peace in several of the southern settlements took it upon themselves to arm and drill their fellow citizens for self-defence. On 11 Mar, after having given the townspople due warn­

ing, Heke made a concerted attack. On Korora­

reka, cutting down the flagstaff again after en­

tering the military guard to leave the block­

house. Severe fighting took place between other­

divisions of the Maori force and the soldiers

and marines. A store containing gunpowder

was blown up by carelessness, causing many

casualties, and at nightfall the civil population

evacuated the town. The armed forces also re­

embarked, leaving the place defenceless. No

violence was offered to the white settlers but

the property thus left unprotected was pillaged

by natives and whites indiscriminately.

Next day Selwyn and Archdeacon Henry Williams

sought out and burned the dead. Some hun­
dreds of refugees were embarked in the Hataard,

the American corvette St Louis and the whaler

Matilda, and sailed for Auckland, leaving Koro­
rareka a smoking ruin. The English church and

the Catholic bishop's house were spared.

Nene now took the field against Heke and

Kawitu. On 26 Apr martial law was proclaimed

at Bay of Islands, whilst 300 troops were des­

patched under Colonel Hulme. Troops landed

at Otuatau and arrested Pomare, who was sent

to Auckland. The whole force, with naval

brigade, disembarked at Onehara beach

knock about, became the cause of many

ill feeling, was decided to

deserter, and to send as his successor Cap­

tain George Grey (q.v.), whose work in South

Australia had created a very favourable impres­

sion. Grey arrived in Auckland on 15 Nov

and assumed the government on the 18th.

Gisborne went on a study tour of character

and achievements of FitzRoy, concluding that

with the best of intentions he had not the cap­

ability for his office in New Zealand. He had

been endowed with many good qualities, but

perhaps a lack of the will to develop them

probably prevented him. He was however a

better man than the military leaders of the time.

FitzRoy retired from the service in 1850

(Rear-admiral by seniority 1857; vice-admiral

1863) in 1851 he was elected a fellow of the

Royal Society. He served a few months as pri­

vate secretary to his uncle, Lord Hardinge, then

commander-in-chief of the army, and then, at

the recommendation of the Royal Society, he

was appointed chief of the meteorological de­

partment of the Board of Trade. His high stand­
ing as a meteorologist was enhanced by the

public popular work which he did in this office. He

suggested the design of the FitzRoy barometer,

and in the Weather Book (published in 1863)

he inaugurated an

developed into regular weather forecasts. He

instituted storm warnings which afterwards

developed into regular weather forecasts. He

published Remarks on New Zealand (1846),

which had been fit­

Fitzsimmons, Robert (1862-1917) was

born at Helston, Cornwall, and came to New

Zealand with his father as a child. They settled

at Timaru, where he was educated and learned

something of the trade of a blacksmith in his

father's shop.

Though his parents were very devout people

Fitzsimmons learned boxing as a youth and dur­

ing the period 1880-90 acquired some reputa­
tion as a promising amateur to San Francisco and

soon gained fame by winning the world's middleweight championship (14 Jan 1891).

Fitzsimmons, Robert (1862-1917) was

born at Helston, Cornwall, and came to New

Zealand with his father as a child. They settled

at Timaru, where he was educated and learned

something of the trade of a blacksmith in his

father's shop.

Though his parents were very devout people

Fitzsimmons learned boxing as a youth and dur­

ing the period 1880-90 acquired some reputa­
tion as a promising amateur to San Francisco and

soon gained fame by winning the world's middleweight championship (14 Jan 1891).

Fitzsimmons, Robert (1862-1917) was

born at Helston, Cornwall, and came to New

Zealand with his father as a child. They settled

at Timaru, where he was educated and learned

something of the trade of a blacksmith in his

father's shop.

Though his parents were very devout people

Fitzsimmons learned boxing as a youth and dur­

ing the period 1880-90 acquired some reputa­
tion as a promising amateur to San Francisco and

soon gained fame by winning the world's middleweight championship (14 Jan 1891).

Fitzsimmons, Robert (1862-1917) was

born at Helston, Cornwall, and came to New

Zealand with his father as a child. They settled

at Timaru, where he was educated and learned

something of the trade of a blacksmith in his

father's shop.

Though his parents were very devout people

Fitzsimmons learned boxing as a youth and dur­

ing the period 1880-90 acquired some reputa­
tion as a promising amateur to San Francisco and

soon gained fame by winning the world's middleweight championship (14 Jan 1891).

Fitzsimmons, Robert (1862-1917) was

born at Helston, Cornwall, and came to New

Zealand with his father as a child. They settled

at Timaru, where he was educated and learned

something of the trade of a blacksmith in his

father's shop.

Though his parents were very devout people

Fitzsimmons learned boxing as a youth and dur­

ing the period 1880-90 acquired some reputa­
tion as a promising amateur to San Francisco and

soon gained fame by winning the world's middleweight championship (14 Jan 1891).

Fitzsimmons, Robert (1862-1917) was

born at Helston, Cornwall, and came to New

Zealand with his father as a child. They settled

at Timaru, where he was educated and learned

something of the trade of a blacksmith in his

father's shop.

Though his parents were very devout people

Fitzsimmons learned boxing as a youth and dur­

ing the period 1880-90 acquired some reputa­
tion as a promising amateur to San Francisco and

soon gained fame by winning the world's middleweight championship (14 Jan 1891).
FLEMING
keeping in Geraldine he joined Robert Taylor in a sawmilling venture at Woodbury (1866). The land was located and laid out a township for their employees, established a store and hotel, and out of their sawmilling profits gradually extended their holding of farming land until it comprised about 18,000 acres in 1892.

Flatman then retired to farm his own property near Geraldine, devoting more and more time to public affairs. He was a member of the Timaru and Gladdington board of works before the abolition of the provinces; was for 19 years a member of the Geraldine road board and later in life was mayor of the borough of Geraldine (1909-11). For many years he was a member of the Timaru harbour board; the south Canterbury education board and the Geraldine school board; and was M.R.I. for Paroa (1893-96) and on the adjustment of electoral boundaries continued to represent Geraldine (defeating A. E. G. Rhodes on two occasions). On becoming a supporter of prohibition Flatman closed the hotel in Woodbury in which he was interested. He continued in Parliament until 1908 and during a part of that time served as deputy-chairman of committees. Flatman died on 21 Sep 1911.

N.P.D. 21 Sep 1911; Otago Daily Times, 22 Sep 1911.

FLEMING, ALEXANDER (1843-73) was born in the west of Scotland, educated there and attended arts courses at Glasgow University. He was classical and English master at the academy at Helensburgh before coming to Southland in the early sixties. For some time he was tutor at Morton Mains, and in 1867 he was appointed second master at Oamaru Grammar School. This he resigned to enter the Presbyterian ministry but, his health improving, he accepted in 1873 the post of first headmaster of the Invercargill Grammar School. Fleming was a man of sound scholarship and great promise but was frustrated by feeble health, which led to his early death (on 6 Sep 1873).

Otago Daily Times, 2 Oct 1873.

FLEMING, DAVID THOMAS (1861-1938) was born at Blackwater, Blairgowrie, Perthshire, the son of Alexander Fleming, with whom he came to New Zealand in the Lady Milton in 1863 (Sir Robert Stout being a fellow passenger). His father taking up land at Ootaka, Taranaki, he was educated at Allamanda and Otokia, and at the Otago Boys' High School and farmed with his father for a while at Hindoan. He was secretary of the Wellington board of education from 1879 to 1884, in which year he joined the staff of the Clutha Leader. He became successively editor, manager and part proprietor of the Leader and controlled the Bruce Herald (1906-11).

In 1912 Fleming retired from journalism and became interested with his brothers in sheep and cattle farming at Titiroa. He was a member of the Clutha river trustees (1907-24), and of the river board (1910-16) and chairman (1912-14); a member of the Balclutha High School committee (1893-1905); of the Otago education board (1915-18), and chairman (1913-16); of the technical college board of governors, a founder and governor of the South Otago High School; a member of the Otago High Schools board (1915) and of the general Council of Education (1918-30). He was on the Balclutha borough council (1891-1914) and mayor (1897-99 and 1933-37). He married (1889) Emmila, daughter of the Rev. J. Menzies (Milton).

Fleming was organiser of the Reform party in Southland and was a member of the Legislative Council (1918-32). He died on 18 Oct 1938.


FLEMING, THOMAS REID (1863-1930), a son of John Stuart Fleming, was born in Edinburgh, and came to New Zealand in 1868 by the E. P. B. steamer. His parents settled on the West Coast and he attended the Westport primary schools, winning scholarships which took him to Nelson College. There in 1878 he headed the junior University scholarship list for the colony. In 1881 he was appointed to the staff of the Wellington College, and in 1882 gained his B.A. degree. He represented Nelson at football and cricket. In 1882 he passed the University of London matriculation examination with first class honours. He graduated M.A. and LL.B. in 1888, and was admitted to the bar. In 1890 he was appointed assistant inspector of schools for Wellington, and in 1893 an examiner to New Zealand University. He was a founder of Vic University College, where he was appointed lecturer in political science and mathematics. In 1898 Fleming became a member of the council and in 1907 chairman. In 1901 he "was made chief inspector in the Wellington district.

FLEMING, W. H. (1873-1929) was organiser of the Scottish class teachers' association and on the executive of the Scottish education institute, and vice-president of the Young Men's Christian association. In 1916 he came to New Zealand and joined his brothers in the Fletcher Construction Co., for which he was Dunedin manager.

Refining from business, Fletcher took a keen interest in the Young Men's Christian association and other social movements. In 1928 he was elected M.H.R. for Grey Lynn (as a supporter of the United Party). He afterwards took an independent attitude and lost his seat in 1931. He died on 15 Feb 1934.


FLETCHER, ROBERT (1866-1918) was born at St Andrews, Scotland, and educated there. He was for some time with the Midland Railway Co., and spent eight years at sea before the mast. He landed in New Zealand in 1885 and found work in the Kaipara Harbour coal trading. In 1885 he became a wheeler for the Wellington harbour board and later improved his position. He took part in the maritime strike (1895). He was afterwards shipping clerk for J. Nathan and Co. for six years and then (with a fellow clerk) started a carrying and shipping agency.

Fletcher was a member of the Wellington harbour board from 1906 till his death (on 4 Sep 1918), and chairman (1910-15) and a member of the City Council (1907-15). He represented Wellington Central in Parliament (1914-18). He was a prominent freemason and member of the order of Dnids.


FLIGHT, JOSIAH (1800-84) was born at Tiverton, Devon, educated there and apprenticed to a W.E. merchant at Lyme Regis, Dorset, where he started in business on his own account. He married Ann, daughter of James Devenish, and in 1842 came to New Plymouth in the

Zealand University. He was a founder of Vic University College, where he was appointed lecturer in mathematical science and mathematics. In 1898 Fleming became a member of the council and in 1907 chairman. In 1901 he was made chief inspector in the Wellington district.

FLIGHT, JOSIAH (1800-84) was born at Tiverton, Devon, educated there and apprenticed to a W.E. merchant at Lyme Regis, Dorset, where he started in business on his own account. He married Ann, daughter of James Devenish, and in 1842 came to New Plymouth in the

Zealand University. He was a founder of Vic University College, where he was appointed lecturer in mathematical science and mathematics. In 1898 Fleming became a member of the council and in 1907 chairman. In 1901 he was made chief inspector in the Wellington district.
FORD, SAMUEL HAYWARD, a medical prac­titioner, reached New Zealand with his wife in Aug 1837, intending to establish a hospital for both races at one of the mission stations. He settled at Paihia as surgeon to the missionary community, but his health failing he retired to Wahapu (1841). Mter the sack of Korere­ka, at Heke’s request Mrs. Ford arranged for the body of Pumuka to be taken to Paihia for burial. On the urgent advice of William Ford, he also published in Wellington, Of Social Reform (1899).

FORD, WILLIAM JUSTICE (1853-1904), the eighth headmaster of Nelson College (1885-94), and taught later at Eton, Rugby, Cheltenham and Repton. He died on 3 Apr 1904: Ford married Miss K. M. Brown­ing (Nelson).

FORSAYTH, THOMAS SPENCER (1814-98) was born in Glasgow, his father being a modelling and decorative plasterer. He studied at the School of Art and, having married, sailed in the Plutus in 1860 for Otago. He engaged in his trade in Dunedin and was for a while with Mason and Wales, architects, and later with R. A. Lawson superintending the construction of public buildings. He was supervisor of the Dunedin Exhibition building (1865) and was afterwards employed by the provincial govern­ment making boriings for the Waitangi bridge. He established himself in business in Oamaru with John Lemon and they built St Paul’s and Columbia Churches and the post office. In 1871 Forsyth was appointed inspector and secretary of works to the harbour board and he super­vised the construction of the breakwater mole. He started dredging the harbour and designed the Holmes wharf. He drew one of the earliest geological maps in New Zealand. With Dr H. A. de Lautour he did much research into the stratification and deposits of fossils, and visited the Oamaru district. Forrester died on 25 Mar 1907.

Oamaru Mail, 26 Mar 1907; Otago Daily Times, 1 Apr 1907.

FORSAYTH, THOMAS SPENCER (1814-98) was born in London, the son of Samuel Forsayth, a linen draper and haberdasher, of Scots extraction, and both father and mother were Congregationalists of the strict Primitive type. Apprenticed at an early age to a Croydon draper and silk mercer, Forsyth disliked his occupation and, determined to get to sea, en­gaged as a cabin boy in a collier bound for the Tyne. His intention was discovered by the Rev John Venning, who, before the ship sailed, and he was returned to his parents, who, hoping to disgust him with a seaman’s life, sent him in a collier
FORSAYTH

on one voyage. He was then apprenticed as cadet to the shipping firm of Charles Horsfall and Co., and made three voyages to the East Indies in the ship "Huddersfield" (Captain Noakes). Returning to London with excellent testimonials, he found that his father had died. At his death the ship "Huddersfield", which was chartered by the government to take convicts to Botany Bay, he sailed for the Antipodes in Jul 1834. Once again he visited Australia, in the Lord Goderich, which left England Jul1836 and called at some of the northern ports of New Zealand for spars. While in England Forsaith made the acquaintance of Elizabeth Mary Clements, daughter of Robert Clements, of Hoxton, London, and they were married on 17 May 1836, at the Congregational Church in Old Bond St. The earliest weddings legally celebrated in a dissenting place of worship.

Shortly after the wedding the young couple left for New Zealand with the intention of making a home here. Leaving his wife at Bay of Islands, Forsaith settled first at Mangungu, on the Hokianga river, and then he moved to the Kaipara. He purchased land from the natives at Mangawhare and on the Wairoa and Otamae rivers, and assisted to make purchases for some Sydney merchants (Wright and Graham). Mrs Forsaith now joined her husband at Mangawhare, where he engaged in farming and the timber trade. In Nov 1841 a skull was dug up on the land and three months later a large party of natives raided the farm to exact muro for a supposed offence. In the absence of Forsaith they carried off doors and windows. At an inquiry held at Mangawhare in the presence of the protector (Clarke) and G. M. Waterhouse, Forsaith was absolved of offence against native customs, and was later granted compensation for his losses. He left Mangawhare to live in Auckland, whither the Government had just been moved from Russell.

Owing to his experience of the natives and knowledge of the language the Government in 1842 engaged him as sub-protector of aborigines. A year later he was promoted to be a protector. In this capacity he came into contact with Governor FitzRoy, whom he accompanied early in 1844 to Cook Strait and to the gathering at Waikanae after the affray at the Wairau. In Feb 1844 he was present at the signing of the Te Aro deed of purchase at Port Nicholson, and later he acted as interpreter for Richmond and Selwyn in bringing about the settlement of the Wairau. In 1845, in his official capacity, he met Te Rarapaara on his visit to Wellington, and rode by his side into the town. The assumption of the governorship Forsaith's office was abolished. There were differences of opinion on matters of policy and charges were later made against Forsaith by the Governor in respect to the part supposed to have been taken by the protectors in private land dealings. Grey eventually withdrew his charges against Forsaith (the full correspondence being published in the House of Commons' papers relating to New Zealand).

Declining an invitation to resume duty in the new Native Department, Forsaith in 1847 went into business in Auckland as a draper. In 1852 his new premises in brick and stone were amongst the finest in the young city. For some years he was a prominent and popular figure in Auckland and a leader in its social life. In Sep 1852 he was elected to represent the Northern Division in the Legislative Council of New Ulster (which was never convened). When the first elections took place for the General Assembly (Sep 1853) he was returned for the Northern Division. Parliament assembled in Auckland in 1854 and was soon involved in a heated controversy on responsible government. Forsaith, more cautious than the Fitzgerald party, was reluctant to force the innovation on the Administrator (Wynyard) until he had had an opportunity of consulting the Colonial Office. Though he voted against 28 members in favour of a reasonable period of delay he afterwards strongly advocated giving the new system a fair trial. In Aug 1854, when Wynyard was being advised by Wakefield, Forsaith was one of 10 who refused to vote against him, on the ground that he was in a false position. The Assembly having been prorogued for a fortnight, Forsaith was summoned by the administrator to attend a special sitting of the House. He was engaged at his time at his business premises, but hurriedly changed his garb before proceeding to Government House, an incident which led to his short government being referred to as the "Clean-Shirt Ministry." This ministry, which included also E. J. Wakefield, Travers and MacAndrew, held office only from 31 Aug to 2 Sep 1855, and was defeated by 22 votes to 10, and it resigned office on 2 Sep. Throughout the remainder of the first Parliament Forsaith was a prominent and able exponent of liberal principles: A sound thinker and a good speaker well informed, he took a broad view of most questions. His opinions on native matters were sensible and helpful. At the earliest sittings he carried a motion in favour of opening the proceedings with a prayer, but insisted that nothing should be done which might tend to grant to any religious body pre-eminence over the others (26 Aug 1854). For the same reasons a year later he carried a resolution protesting against the salary of Bishop Selwyn being provided out of colonial funds (28 Aug 1855). At the dissolution of the Legislative Council in 1860 Forsaith was returned for Auckland (3rd division). He was re-elected for the new election (28 Aug 1861), and was returned as the representative of Auckland for another term (24 Nov 1862). Of the four members returned for Auckland Forsaith was the only one who had not been returned for the previous term of Parliament.

In Sep 1863 Forsaith was returned by 337 votes to 164 for Auckland East. He was returned again in 1865, and in 1869 for a term of two years of the Congregational Church. He was re-elected for acceptance, but in Jan 1865 the presbytery requested him to continue his theological studies for another two years. In Jul of that year he was duly ordained to the pastorate of the new Congregational Church at Port Chalmers. In 1867 Forsaith was invited to take charge for two years of the Congregational Church at Point Piper, Woolahra, New South Wales. While there, at the instance of his friend, the Hon John Fairfax, he undertook to...
establish a church at Parramatta, and he started preaching in the mechanics' institute there in 1870. The foundation stone of the church was laid the following year, and in 1873 the edifice was opened (at a cost for land and building of from £3,000 to £4,000). When he left Parramatta (1878) there was a debt of £700 on the church, and he also made grants towards New Zealand; and he officiated as its registrar. On leaving Summer Hill Forsaith resigned the Parramatta pastorate, at the request of friends, to accept the resident chaplaincy of the Camden Theological College. While there he founded a mission centre at Haslam’s Creek (later Hampden). After four years at Camden he returned to Parramatta and commenced to labour at Summer Hill, where in 1882 he founded a progressive church. He was for some years (1873-74) chairman of the Congregational Union of New South Wales, and he acted as its registrar. On leaving Summer Hill Forsaith, with his wife, paid a long visit to Canada, the United States and Europe. He gave many lectures in Great Britain, which attracted emigrants towards New Zealand; and he officiated for some time in a Presbyterian Church at Venice. When he returned to New South Wales in 1884 he thought it imprudent to accept a new charge, but for some years filled vacancies in Australia and New Zealand (especially in Dunedin and Invercargill).

While Forsaith lived in Dunedin the Rev Dr Stuart wished to write his biography, but died before entering upon the task. Forsaith commenced his own memoirs early in 1889. In that year he and his wife celebrated their diamond wedding. Forsaith died at Parramatta on 26 Nov 1898, and his widow survived him only a few months. (See T. M. MacDoNALD.)

Hansard, 1853-55; G.B.O.P., 1846; Buller; Sam- ders; Mennell; Rusden; Reeves; Hight and Bam ford; Cox; Gey NZ; H. Thomson; E. Elihu Shaw in NZ. Herald, 13 Jul 1935; G. Smale, 6 Jan 1884; NZ. Herald, 4 Apr 1891,21 May 1892, Apr 1904,21 Jul 1929; Evening Post, 18 Aug 1934 (p).

FOURTH

In religious life Forsyth was a mainstay of the Befrested Street Congregational Church and was twice president of the Congregational Union of New Zealand. He was devoted to the cause of temperance, being twice a vice-presi dent of the New Zealand Alliance and president of the Auckland executive. As a freemason he was provincial grandmaster for Auckland in 1894-95 and deputy-grandmaster for New Zea land in 1896. He was also a prominent Rotarian, being one of the founders of the organisation in New Zealand and its first president. Other movements in which he was actively interested were the Workers' Educational Association, the Red Cross Society, the St John Ambulance Association (he was a Knight of Grace); the Cosley Home, the Boy Scouts association, the Orphans Club and Burns Club; the New Zealand Land Values league and Proportional Representation Society. He received the C.B.E. for work in connection with the war of 1914-18 and was knighted in 1928.

N.Z.P.D.; J. K. Fairlie, Matthew Fowlds ••• and other Fenwick Worthies (1910); NZ. Draper, 30 Nov 1921 (p); N.Z. University minutes; Who's Who NZ., 1908, 1932; Evening Post, 17 Aug 1934; Port tratt; Parliament House.

In 1899 he opened a small business in Victoria street. Two years later he bought the stock and fixtures of a bankrupt clothier in Victoria arcade, and organised the crew into a section and led them against enemy machine gun posts until he was killed by a sniper. He was posthumously awarded the V.C.


FOULDS

Foster, THOMAS SCHOLFIELD (1853-1918) was born in London, came to New Zealand in the Philip Laing (1856) and was educated at Christ's College (1866-71), where he was junior and senior Somers scholar. At Canterbury College he graduated B.A. (1881; senior University scholar) and M.A. (1882) while he was on the staff of the Christchurch West School and the School. He was headmaster of Christchurch West (1882-1904); inspector of schools for North Canterbury (1904) and principal of the Training College and registrar of the University. Foster was the first chairman of convocation of the University (1884-87); a fellow of Christ's College (1893-1918) and a governor of Canterbury College. He died on 8 Sep 1918.

Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Christ's Coll. List.; Hight and Candy (p).

FOWLDs, Sir GEORGE (1860-1934) was born at Fenwick, Ayrshire, the son of Matthew Fowlds, a handloom weaver who lived to the age of 101. As a boy George worked at the loom making linen sheets and on his father's farm. At the age of 12 he left the Fenwick School in Waterside village and was apprenticed to a clothier in Kilmarnock. Four years later he joined the staff of a soft goods house in Glasgow, where he was able to night to attend the Andersonian College.

In 1882 Fowlds went to South Africa, where his first job was with a stone mason laying kerb-stones in Capetown. Later he cleaned railway carriages, and then went to Beaufort West, where he got a position as book-keeper in a general store at Bullfontein. In 1884 he married Mary Ann Fulton, of Fenwick, and, the climate not suitting her health, they left for New Zealand (1885). In Auckland Fowlds worked as a general labourer until finding a post as salesman in a mercery store. In 1886 he purchased a small business in Victoria street. Two years later he bought the stock and fixtures of a bankrupt clothier in Victoria arcade, and led the foundations of his business. Being joined by his son in 1905 he was thus enabled to devote more time to public affairs and social movements in which he was interested. He had already been a member of the school committee and the Mount Albert road board.

Fowler, HARRY LEWIS (1861-1927) was educated at Rugby and at Balliol College, Oxford. (M.A.). In 1885 he was appointed headmaster of the Madras-i-Azam, in Madras, and acting-professor of history at the Presidency Col lege there. In 1891 he joined the staff of the Southland High School as first assistant and two years later became headmaster. Feeling what austerity in manner, he had a great influence upon the school. In 1904 he became principal of Nelson College, and he occupied that position till his retirement in 1921. He died on 10 Feb 1927.


FOX, EBENEZER (1827-86) was apprenticed to one of the founders of the organisation in New Zealand and its first president. Other movements in which he was actively interested were the Workers' Educational Association, the Red Cross Society, the St John Ambulance Association (he was a Knight of Grace); the Cosley Home, the Boy Scouts association, the Orphans Club and Burns Club; the New Zealand Land Values league and Proportional Representation Society. He received the C.B.E. for work in connection with the war of 1914-18 and was knighted in 1928.

N.Z.P.D.; J. K. Fairlie, Matthew Fowlds ••• and other Fenwick Worthies (1910); NZ. Draper, 30 Nov 1921 (p); N.Z. University minutes; Who's Who NZ., 1908, 1932; Evening Post, 17 Aug 1934; Port tratt; Parliament House.

FOWLDs, Sir GEORGE (1860-1934) was born at Fenwick, Ayrshire, the son of Matthew Fowlds, a handloom weaver who lived to the age of 101. As a boy George worked at the loom making linen sheets and on his father's farm. At the age of 12 he left the Fenwick School in Waterside village and was apprenticed to a clothier in Kilmarnock. Four years later he joined the staff of a soft goods house in Glasgow, where he was able to night to attend the Andersonian College.

In 1882 Fowlds went to South Africa, where his first job was with a stone mason laying kerb-stones in Capetown. Later he cleaned railway carriages, and then went to Beaufort West, where he got a position as book-keeper in a general store at Bullfontein. In 1884 he married Mary Ann Fulton, of Fenwick, and, the climate not suitting her health, they left for New Zealand (1885). In Auckland Fowlds worked as a general labourer until finding a post as salesman in a mercery store. In 1886 he purchased a small business in Victoria street. Two years later he bought the stock and fixtures of a bankrupt clothier in Victoria arcade, and led the foundations of his business. Being joined by his son in 1905 he was thus enabled to devote more time to public affairs and social movements in which he was interested. He had already been a member of the school committee and the Mount Albert road board.

A Liberal in politics, Fowlds stood for the Auckland seat in 1896 without success, but in 1899 was returned (with Withedford and Napier) for Auckland City, which he represented till 1902. In that year he was elected for Grey Lynn, which was his constituency till 1911. After the death of Seddon Fowlds was invited to join the Ward cabinet, in which he administered with zeal and success the departments of Education and Public Health. He also during the administration of Ward, had charge of the portfolios of Customs, Defence, Justice, Hospitals and State Fire Insurance. In 1910 he represented the Dominion at the opening of the Union Parliament of South Africa.

In Sep 1911, discontented with what he regarded as the negative Liberalism of the Government, Fowlds resigned from the cabinet, feeling that he could do better for the country out of office. Standing as a Social Democrat in the ensuing general election, he was defeated by J. F. W. (the Government candidate), and again at the election of 1914. His last effort to re-enter the popular chamber was in 1919. Fowlds favoured freetrade, the executive cureative, and the recall and was a strong supporter of single tax, in the interests of which he ran a small paper for many years. He had a passionate love of education. He was chairman of Auckland University College for 13 years and was largely responsible for the foundation of Massey College, of which he was chairman from its inception in 1927 till his death. He was a member also of the senate of the University of New Zealand.
employment on the Otago Daily Times, recently established. Here he became chief reporter and by his legal reports made a reputation for the paper which was maintained by subsequent staffs. In 1868 Fox joined Vogel and Campbell in an offer to lease the paper, and next year they were associated in the establishment of the New Zealand Sun. This lasted only a few months, and Fox then went with Vogel to Auckland, to assist in his control of the Southern Cross. A few months later he became private secretary to Vogel and in 1870 secretary to the cabinet, which position he filled until about 1885, when he retired. He died on 8 Jan 1886.

Otago Daily Times’ Diamond Jubilee; N.Z. Times, 9 Jan 1886.

FOX, EDWARD BURTON, was born at Mussel­burgh, Scotland, his father being provost of the town. As a young man he was a good horseman and a member of the Midlothian Yeomanry Cavalry. He emigrated to Victoria and had an adventurous life on the goldfields. Crossing later to New Zealand, he was for a while in Wellington and then settled on the West Coast. For some years he was storekeeping and gold buying at Brunner. He was chairman of his road board and in 1872 a member of the West­land county council. He wrote The Nymphs (by Christopher Sly, revised and corrected by E. B. Fox). Fox died about 1875.

Vestidudd C.C. Proc., Hindmarsh.

FOX, FRANCIS JOHN (1857-1902) was the son of Jennett George Fox, of county Long­ford, Ireland. He entered the Royal Artillery in 1875 and served in Burma and in Afghanistan (1880), being present at the defence of Kandahar as orderly officer to General Brooke. He saw service in the Boer war in Natal (1881) and was afterwards adjutant of dis­ision artillery in England and aide-de-camp to the officer commanding the south-eastern district. At Siakum (1885) he served with moun­tain troops. An adjutant of the county of Durham. Educated at Durham Grammar School, he proceeded to Otago in 1872 and graduated B.A. (1832) and M.A. (1839). At the end of 1838 he entered at the Inner Temple and he was called (1842). He published a treatise on the law of simple contracts and in 1842 an essay on Colonisation and New Zea­land.

Having decided to emigrate to New Zea­land, Fox married Sarah, daughter of William Halcombe, of Poulton, Wiltshire, and a few months later they sailed in the George Fife (arriving at Wellington on 7 Nov 1842). Fox intended to become a regular settler, but it is not clear whether he really wished to practise law. In any case this course was impossible because he was called upon to make a declaration which he considered humiliating for an English gentleman, and accordingly refused. Instead he became editor of the New Zealand Gazette and Britanna Spectator, which he controlled vig­orously in the interests of the New Zealand Company’s settlers. In 1843, in company with Clifford, Vavassour and Whitehead, Fox made an extensive exploration of the Wairarapa dis­trict in search of suitable land for settlers. A few weeks later, when Arthur Wakefield (q.v.) was killed in the aﬀay at Wairau, he was offered the post of resident agent for the Com­pany at Nelson.

Having resigned the editorship of the Gazette, he took up his position in Sep 1843 and made a striking success of it. The settle­ment was despondent as the result of the aﬀay at Wairau, the shrinkage of employment and failure to obtain possession of farming lands. Fox took active steps to restore confidence and to widen the outlook of the colonists. Early in 1845, in company with Stephens (late chief sur­veyor of the Company), he obtained an appointment as agent to the directors in London. He re­ceived a commission set up in 1853 to in­vestigate land claims, and was so engaged until Aug. Bell, having met with an accident, was unable to take up his new post at Nelson.

In Sep Colonial Wakefield died and Fox suc­ceeded him as principal agent at Wellington. He prevailed on Bell to remain at Nelson and also to make an effort to purchase native lands in the Wairarapa.

Meanwhile the Church of England settlement was being planned. Late in 1848 Fox sailed with Captain Thomas to search for a suitable site in the South Island. He declined the offer of a seat in the Legislative Council, and the vacant attorney-generalship was presented to D. Wakefield (Dec 1848). On returning from the south he found that Bell had not succeeded with his Wairarapa mission and he was inclined to hold his peace. He therefore accepted a seat in the Legislative Council (20 Dec 1848) and was appointed an adjutant to the forces. On his return to Wellington (Mar 1849) Fox took up a considerable area of land in Rangitikei, on which he established his homestead of Westco. He farmed half of the block and set up the remaining 2,500 acres into small farms which he sold on deferred payment to persons of small means.

The surrender of title claims of the New Zealand Company being imminent, Fox took an active part in the settlers’ Constitutional As­sociation, and in 1850 proceeded to England as honorary political agent of the Association to further the self-governing constitution. Earl Grey declining to receive him personally, he forwarded a memorial complaining of the mis­government and illegal proceedings of Sir George Grey (1852). Nevertheless Grey (1852) appointed Fox as agent of the company as a most important part in drafting title constitution. In a letter to Godley (? Jun 1852) E. G. Wakefield says: ‘Fox’s presence as delegate from the colony has been our chief tower of strength.

Our work could not have been done without him. He had done much singlehanded by dint of intelligence, assiduousness, prudence and courage: To him it was mainly due that Taranaki was a separate province from the outset, instead of being attached to Auckland. In England Fox published The Six Colonies of New Zealand (1851) which was inspired by Newcastle in the hope that it would discredit the colonial policy of the Conservative party.

Before returning to New Zealand he spent some months in Canada and the United States, there­by initiating a consistent habit of studying social conditions abroad. He was, indeed, the most widely-travelled student in New Zealand poli­tics.

The new institutions being well launched when he arrived back in the colony, he was immediately elected to represent the City in the Wellington Provincial Council (Jun 1854­1857). He was in office almost continuously. He was a powerful protagonist in the constitutional struggles of Wakefield and Fraserston. He represented Wellington, sitting as a member of the commission set up in 1853 to report on education in the province. He was keenly interested also in electoral reform and as early as Apr 1858 persuaded the Council to

The directors in London upheld Fox’s conten­tion that Bell’s acceptance of office might pre­judice the interests of the Company.

In 1849 Fox took up a considerable area of land in Rangitikei, on which he established his homestead of Westco. He farmed half of the block and set up the remaining 2,500 acres into small farms which he sold on deferred payment to persons of small means.

The surrender of title claims of the New Zealand Company being imminent, Fox took an active part in the settlers’ Constitutional As­sociation, and in 1850 proceeded to England as honorary political agent of the Association to further the self-governing constitution. Earl Grey declining to receive him personally, he forwarded a memorial complaining of the mis­government and illegal proceedings of Sir George Grey (1852). Nevertheless Grey (1852) appointed Fox as agent of the company as a most important part in drafting title constitution. In a letter to Godley (? Jun 1852) E. G. Wakefield says: ‘Fox’s presence as delegate from the colony has been our chief tower of strength.

Our work could not have been done without him. He had done much singlehanded by dint of intelligence, assiduousness, prudence and courage: To him it was mainly due that Taranaki was a separate province from the outset, instead of being attached to Auckland. In England Fox published The Six Colonies of New Zealand (1851) which was inspired by Newcastle in the hope that it would discredit the colonial policy of the Conservative party.

Before returning to New Zealand he spent some months in Canada and the United States, there­by initiating a consistent habit of studying social conditions abroad. He was, indeed, the most widely-travelled student in New Zealand poli­tics.

The new institutions being well launched when he arrived back in the colony, he was immediately elected to represent the City in the Wellington Provincial Council (Jun 1854­1857). He was in office almost continuously. He was a powerful protagonist in the constitutional struggles of Wakefield and Fraserston. He represented Wellington, sitting as a member of the commission set up in 1853 to report on education in the province. He was keenly interested also in electoral reform and as early as Apr 1858 persuaded the Council to
accept without division the ballot system of voting. He was a staunch advocate of the as a means of reforming Parliament, and that they were often neglected and discourteously treated by the provincial governments; yet it was due to his persuasion a few years later that the districts of Rangitikei and Wainganui did not seek separation as a new province. Instead, he strongly urged them to demand control of their own funds through the establishment of a county council. Fox was obviously marked for advancement in the wider sphere of colonial politics. His legal education, his valuable experience as an official of the Company and his wide knowledge of the world were of inestimable service to a rising political leader. Imbued with strong democratic opinions, he was a radical writer of pamphlets. Completely unfrocked, he stood aside again and again for colleagues not always more worthy. He was disinclined for the limelight, and definitely preferred to seek reforms in the social sphere rather than in politics. Long before he retired from Parliament he was deeply involved in social movements which had a considerable bearing upon the welfare of the country in the eighties and nineties.

Fox entered Parliament as member for Wainganui in Dec 1855, at the general election of 1860 won the Rangitikei seat, which he held until the middle of 1865. He had been in Parliament only a few months when he moved the resolution which unseated the Sewell ministry. His own cabinet, which was sworn in on 20 May 1856, included Hall, Charles Brown, Dalby and Ralph Richardson. It lasted only a fortnight. Thereafter, as an ardent philo-Maori, Fox came into marked antagonism with the Stafford government (1856-61). He deprecated the Taranaki war and believed that Wiremu Kingi and the Waikato were being cruelly treated. His strong feeling on this question drew him back from an imminent retirement, and induced him to make the leader of the anti-war party. He distrusted intensely some of the colleagues of Stafford, notably Whitaker and Richmond. "I had almost retired," he said in Parliament, "and I was living on my farm at Rangitikei, but the unhappy events of the Taranaki war forced me, on the meeting of the Assembly, into the position of the leader of that party in this House whose business it was to stand between the natives and the great injustices which were being perpetrated upon them: Seeing that nothing had been done to contain the horrors of war against tribes which had been wronged, he led the attack against Stafford as soon as Parliament met, and on 12 July 1861 took office (with Featherston, Mantell, Williamson, Henderson, Pollen, Sewell and Crosby Ward as colleagues). On the arrival of Sir George Grey as Governor, Fox welcomed him as the one man capable of dealing justly and firmly with native affairs. He believed in the incipient self-reliant policy to the extent that native affairs should not be separated from the other functions of responsible government. Though he had criticised Grey's autocratic behaviour as Governor, 10 years earlier, Fox was confident that the Maori would receive justice at his hands.

As soon as Grey had assumed office (Oct 1861) he invited Fox to accompany him on a tour of the native districts. Both were shocked at the disaffection of leading chiefs and their lack of confidence in the General Assembly. Wiremu Tamihana, in particular, condemned the manner in which the House had condoned ill-treatment of loyal chiefs, and asserted that what it had once done it was capable of doing again. Gorst was established in the Waikato as a symbol of strength and peace, and every effort was made to conciliate the sorely grieved Maori. United in their desire to pacify the Maori on a basis of mutual trust, Grey and Fox had almost forgotten their earlier aspersities and seemed to be working in complete unanimity. Grey admitted that native affairs could not properly be divorced from the responsibility of the Colonial Government and the Colonial Office had already expressed itself in the same direction. That being so, Fox made a tactical blunder in moving a resolution asking the British Government to find a new leader at a moment when the colony's finances were embarrassing, and the British Government was applying pressure to induce the ministry to work amicably with it. The motion was carried by 40 votes to 29, and thus terminated the war dragging slowly to an end, with two expeditions in the field, the Government reversed the war policy of its predecessors and decided to make an end of it with as little of the bayonet as possible. It was a chance in the main for McLean to pacify the natives, who still had confidence in his justice and sympathy.

For Vogel the chance was an "opportune one. The last expedition of 1857 the field and Armed Constabulary parties protected gangs of workers, pakeha and Maori, making roads and bridges to open up the interior and reduce the liability of this road in the future. Fox incurred some censure for allowing Te Kooti to remain at large. For Vogel the chance was an "opportune one. The last expedition of 1857 the field and Armed Constabulary parties protected gangs of workers, pakeha and Maori, making roads and bridges to open up the interior and reduce the liability of this road in the future. Fox incurred some censure for allowing Te Kooti to remain at large.
was not loaded with the costs of an interminable and indecisive war. He declared veiled war on the provinces, linking with it his pro-
gramme of borrowing for development and im-
guement, a little more than the titular head of the ministry, but he did take his part in constructive legislation, passing the Univer-
sity of New Zealand act and the land transfer regu-
larly. In 1871 he was appointed Registrar-general of lands. Later in his term of office Fox brought Sewell into the cabinet, but he retired after little more than a year of uncomfortable bickering with the masterful Vogel. Fox then recruited Reeves, Ormond and Waterhouse (q.v., whom he had met in South Australia and welcomed to New Zealand public life). In the middle of 1872 he appointed Hall and H. J. Miller to the executive. A few weeks later his ministry was defeated and Stafford took office (1872), with Sewell, Gillies, D. Reid, and Curtis as his col-
leagues, a cabinet of provincial stalwarts who perhaps hoped to stave off the doom of their system.

Stafford was defeated a month later. Vogel, who moved the no-confidence resolution, was returned for Wellington and, in consultation with Fox agreed to offer the leadership to Waterhouse, who was now in the Legislative Council. This ministry, which was to last for only six months, was an ill-omened effort to fuse inharmonious ele-
ments. Vogel was the real premier; Waterhouse (in the remoteness of the Legislative Council) the titular leader. Matters came to a head soon after the country was invalided with fever and died (on 31 Mar 1893). Portrait; Parliament House.

FRANKLAND, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1854-1916) was born at Manchester, the eldest son of Charles and Jane Frankland. Two brothers, Francis, who married (1880) a daughter of Charles and Jane Frankland, was to blame for the native troubles. Four years later, when his own Gov-
ernment was carrying on a war, a memorial was published by thirty prominent Englishmen ex-
pressing the hope that Grey would end it by negotiation, not resorting to confisca-
tion of native lands. Appearing himself to have clanged his native policy, Fox had published in England (1865) The Revolt in New Zealand, a collection of letters written to his brother, in which he contended that whereas the Taranaki war was based on unjust treatment of the Maori the war in Waikato was a rebellion pure and simple, full of danger arising from the activities of the Land League and the King movement. The same thesis he elaborated in 1866 in The War in New Zealand. In his campaign Fox was a radical with a strong tendency to republicanism, arising no doubt from close association ‘with the United States and resentment of the Administration of the Government. Later he passed through various shades of political thought. Though liberal in his views, he opposed the Young Liberal party and at the election of 1887, after he had made his final retirement from politics, he wrote in the Rangitikei Advocate a series of articles (afterwards published in a pamphlet) in which he demonstrated that the political crisis of that time was not the result of Vogel's policy but arose from economic depression and from the dissemination of socialist ideas and land theories by the parties of the day.

Gisborne, Reeves and Saunders have weighed up faithfully the character of Fox, each showing the weakness, or perhaps the idealism, which prompted this highly qualified leader to yield the title to men of more aggressive and less reliable qualities. He was a clever parliamen-
tarian, an alert debater, a humorous and gen-

tic speaker, remarkably well-informed. In poli-
tics he had no ambitions for his own prefer-
ence. He was willing at any moment to retire from the field of political and social activities. He was passionately interested in social reform and in the rights of the Maori. He was an accomplished paper painter. Fox was physically strong, and delighted even in ad-
vanced years to indulge in strenuous exercise. He did much exploring in his early years in New Zealand and at the age of 80 climbed Mount Egmont. He was a strong swimmer and twice saved his life by swimming, once in the West Indies and again in the Brunner river. He died on 23 Jun 1893, one year after the death of his wife. Lady Fox was active in philanthropic works in Auckland, notably in the Jubilee kindergarten movement.
FRANKLYN

actuary to the Government Life Insurance department. Two years later he was appointed Government Actuary and Statist; in 1888 he became actuary and principal officer of the Government Life Insurance department, and in 1889 Commissioner. In the following year he resigned that post and paid a visit to England, where he was appointed assistant-actuary to the Atlas Assurance Co. In 1891 he attended the International Congress of Hygiene and Demography. In 1893 he accepted the post of associ-ate-actuary to the New York Life Insurance office, and he remained in the United States for nine years, visiting England each year. During this period he was engaged on the mortality statistics of under-average lives, to which he made valuable contributions. Ill-health compelled him to resign this post in 1902, and he came back to New Zealand, travelling by way of the Far East. He then settled down in Foxton, where he became a member of the borough council (1905-08) and of the school committee and took an interest in other sides of life. He contested the Mana­watu seat (1909). In 1911 he was appointed examiner in statistical method and other subjects in the Education department. Frankland was a man of high literary and scientific attainments, a lifelong student of theology, sociology and metaphysics, and the author of numerous papers in the proceedings of the Actuarial Society of America, the American Academy of Political Science, the London Mathematical Society, the American Mathematical Society, the American Economic Society and the American Association for the Advance­ment of Science. He was a friend of Herbert Spencer and an advanced thinker himself. To his friendship with Sir Harry Atkinson can be traced a definite influence upon Atkinson's so­ciological policy. As early as 1885 he was a socialist. Frankland arrived in New Zealand by the Grampus, and reached forthwith his seat Point. He was a member of the Wellington City Council (1888-90), of the hospital board (from time to time 1879-92), of the education board and the harbour board (1892-1910); chairman 1897-98. He was active in friendly and temp­erance societies, being president of the Gospel Temperance Society and vice-president of the New Zealand Alliance. In 1883 Fraser contested the Te Aro seat for the Government. Fraser and other European officers, carried the position in good style.

FRASER

Peninsula on the other. Taking advantage of the provincial education ordinance, Fraser and his friends established a number of schools with subsidies granted by the provincial funds and brought teachers out from Scotland. He was personally interested in higher education and to save the funds he himself taught the higher classes at the schools in Christchurch until 1874 when the experiment had to be aban­doned. The school developed into the Christ­church Boys' High School. Fraser visited Hoki­tika, preached in French to the settlers at Akaroa; twice enlarged St Andrew's church, and created two new parishes out of his own. In 1866 he established on his own responsibility the first church periodical, the New Zealand Presbyterian. Fraser was a member of the Can­terbury Collegiate Union from 1871 and lectured on English, a subject he taught himself.

In 1888 he became actuary and principal officer of the Government Actuary and Statist; in 1891 he was appointed assistant-actuary to the New York Life Insurance office, and he remained in the United States for nine years, visiting England each year. During this period he was engaged on the mortality statistics of under-average lives, to which he made valuable contributions. Ill-health compelled him to resign this post in 1902, and he came back to New Zealand, travelling by way of the Far East. He then settled down in Foxton, where he became a member of the borough council (1905-08) and of the school committee and took an interest in other sides of life. He contested the Mana­watu seat (1909). In 1911 he was appointed examiner in statistical method and other subjects in the Education department. Frankland was a man of high literary and scientific attainments, a lifelong student of theology, sociology and metaphysics, and the author of numerous papers in the proceedings of the Actuarial Society of America, the American Academy of Political Science, the London Mathematical Society, the American Mathematical Society, the American Economic Society and the American Association for the Advance­ment of Science. He was a friend of Herbert Spencer and an advanced thinker himself. To his friendship with Sir Harry Atkinson can be traced a definite influence upon Atkinson's so­ciological policy. As early as 1885 he was a socialist. Frankland arrived in New Zealand by the Grampus, and reached forthwith his seat Point. He was a member of the Wellington City Council (1888-90), of the hospital board (from time to time 1879-92), of the education board and the harbour board (1892-1910); chairman 1897-98. He was active in friendly and temp­erance societies, being president of the Gospel Temperance Society and vice-president of the New Zealand Alliance. In 1883 Fraser contested the Te Aro seat for the Government. Fraser and other European officers, carried the position in good style.

In 1883 Fraser contested the Te Aro seat for the Government. Fraser and other European officers, carried the position in good style.
FRASER
Cowan, ii; Whitmore; Lambert; Gadgeon (p); Bannister, 6 Mar 1879.
FRASER, THOMAS (1809-91) was born at Led­
clune, Inverness-shire, the son of Captain Fraser (of a younger branch of the Lovat family). At the age of 16 he entered the service of the East India Company as an ensign in the 7th Bengal Cavalry. He retired in 1842 with the rank of captain. He was several times shipwrecked and once was the sole survivor of a vessel cast away on the French coast. Most of his ten brothers lost their lives on active service.

Fraser spent some years in France after his retirement, and in 1858 came to Wellington in the Olive Laing. He settled in Otago, purchasing a station in Shag valley. Though he never entered the Provincial Council he was department superintendent in 1868 for Macanrew, whom he strongly supported, and he was M.H.R. for Hampden (1861-63). Seven years later he was called to the Legislative Council, in which he sat until his death on 24 Jun 1891.


FRASER, WILLIAM (1827-1901) was born at Inverness and educated at the Acad­emy there and at Edinburgh University. After serving articles to a solicitor in Inverness, he was in the office of Christie and Fagan, of Cupar (1848-50) and was admitted to the bar 1851. He married Elizabeth Hors­burgh (d. 1906), daughter of the last hereditary sheriff of Fifeshire. Soon after this he emigrated to Victoria, where he had some experience on the goldfields and came to New Zealand about 1862 from Cape Colony, where he had seen service in the Cape Mounted Rifles. He became captain and quartermaster in the 2nd Waikato regiment. After the war he went into business as proprietor of the Army and Navy hotel in Auckland. Fraser represented Auckland East in the Provincial Council (1863-69) and Pensioner Settlements (1870-72). He died on 8 Nov 1872.


FRIEND, GEORGE (1838-98) was born in Lon­don, his father being an official of the East India Company. Educated at a private school at Leatherhead, Surrey, and at King's College, London (where he took high honours), he went on to Trinity College, Cambridge, but discon­tinued his studies to come to New Zealand in the Hamil­la Mitchell (1853). In 1854 he was appointed to the Audit department and in 1858 to the Native department (under McLean). In 1863 he was appointed clerk assistant of the House of Representatives, and in 1889 Clerk. He died on 19 Jul 1898.

N.Z.P.D., 19 Jul 1898; Parlty Rec'ry; Evening Post, 19 Jul 1898.

FULLOON, JAMES (1843-65) was the son of a trader and his native wife. As a grandson of Te Matura-nui, he belonged to the Tawa­kohia tribe of Ngati-Awa. Educated under the Rev T. Chapman at Rotorua, he showed considerable scholarship. When H.M.S. Pan­dora was on the coast of New Zealand Fulloon was attached to Captain Drury as interpreter. He was then employed in a similar capacity in the Native Land Purchase department under D. McLean, with whom he travelled a good deal. On the outbreak of the war in 1863 his ship was attached as interpreter to General Cameron and made useful reports to the Government (in Jun 1863). After the murder of Volkner Fulloon was apprehended when she visited Opotiki to apprehend the murderers. He had hopes of combating the Pai-marie doctrines in Bay of Plenty and, against the advice of pakeha friends in Auckland, he went to Wha­katane to raise a contingent of loyal natives to fight against Kereru. While thus engaged he was murdered by Hauhau sympathisers (in Aug 1865).

Cowan; Wellington Independent, 8 and 15 Aug 1865; Southern Cross, Aug and Dec 1865.

FULTON, HARRY TOWNSEND (1869-1918) was the son of Lieut-general John Fulton, and came with him to New Zealand. Educated at the Otago Boys High School (1881-88), he was a lieutenant in the Dunedin City Guards when he received his first commission in the 93rd Highlanders (1892). In 1894 he was seconded to the Indian army and appointed to the Gurkha Rifles with which he served on the North-West Frontier (1897-98) at Malakand and Tirah. In the South African war (1899-1901) he was with the New Zealand Mounted Rifles (D.S.O.). On the outbreak of the war of 1914-18 he again joined the New Zealand forces, with which he served first at the capture of Sana (1916), where he was twice wounded in half-bat­talion; then in Egypt and France in command of battalions of the Rifle Brigade, and after­wards in command of the Brigade in France (1916), where he died of wounds on 29 Mar 1918. (C.M.G.) Fulton married (1905) Ada Hermina, daughter of John James Dixon. Studholme; Otago B.H.S. List; Evening Post, Apr 1913.

FULTON, JAMES (1830-91), the son of Major Robert Bell Fulton, of the Bengal Artillery, and of Lisburn, county Antrim, was born at Futtghur, India. He was taken to Ireland as a boy, and was educated at Cheltenham and Blackheath. He received training in survey­ ing and engineering under Sir Digby Mack­worth and for a while held an appointment in connection with the Huddersfield and Man­chester railway.

FREELAND, THOMAS, an old settler of Marl­borough, resided in Picton. A builder by oc­cupation, he frequently contracted for the carrying out of public works. He represented Picton in the Marlborough Provincial Council (1865-69).

FREER, JOHN GEORGE (1825-72) came to New Zealand about 1862 from Cape Colony, where he had seen service in the Cape Mounted Rifles. He became captain and quartermaster in the 2nd Waikato regiment. After the war he went into business as proprietor of the Army and Navy hotel in Auckland. Freer represented Auckland East in the Provincial Council (1863-69) and Pensioner Settlements (1870-72). He died on 8 Nov 1872.


FULTON, JAMES (1830-91), the son of Major Robert Bell Fulton, of the Bengal Artillery, and of Lisburn, county Antrim, was born at Futtghur, India. He was taken to Ireland as a boy, and was educated at Cheltenham and Blackheath. He received training in survey­ ing and engineering under Sir Digby Mack­worth and for a while held an appointment in connection with the Huddersfield and Man­chester railway.
FULTON

At 18 years of age Fulton sailed for New Zealand in the ship Ajax (Sep 1848) with the intention of being a farmer. Shortly after his arrival he took charge of Valpy's mill at the Leith. He then went on a farm at West Taieri and then far in the backblocks. Fulton in 1852 married Catherine Henrietta Valpy. For many years he was resident magistrate at Port Chalmers, Dunedin, and Outram. On retiring from the bench he was a member and first chairman of the Taieri county council.

In 1879 Fulton was elected for Parliament for the Taieri constituency (defeating Snow by 319 votes to 178). In 1882 he was appointed resident engineer in charge of the Palmerston Waikanae section of the Wellington and Mana­watū railway, and in 1889 manager and locomo­tive superintendent. He resigned in 1896.

Fulton designed and built the Kelburn cable tramway in Wellington and bridges and light railways in various parts of the Dominion. In 1881 he was elected an associate member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, England, and later a member of the advisory committee in New Zealand. He was a member of the council of the New Zealand Institute of Surveyors (and sometime president), and in 1910 was elected a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, and a Fellow of the Royal Society.

Fulton was a member of the waste lands committee, and was chairman of the petitions committee which unseated Grey for Christchurch. A strong supporter of the Atkinson Government, he could have been Minister of Lands had he wished. In 1889 Fulton was chairman of the sweeping commission which investigated conditions existing in Dunedin. He was keenly interested in the welfare of the workers. Sympathetic, upright, courteous and conscientious, he was a high type of citizen. Retiring from the House, he accepted a call to the Legislative Council (Jan 1891). Fulton was a member of the Otago education board for some years and a life governor of the Otago Boys' High School; and from 1897 until his death was a member of the council of Otago University.

Fulton acted as sole selector for Auckland province, and he was a member of the Maori team which toured England. He played in 68 of the 74 matches and distinguished himself in various positions, but mainly as half-back and full-back. Later he played for Auckland province, and he was a member of the New Zealand team which visited Australia (1893). He played for North Island against South (1894) and for New Zealand against Queensland (1896). Gage represented Wellington province in 36 matches, and Hawkes Bay and Auckland on a number of occasions. He captained both Wellington and New Zealand. He died on 12 Oct 1916.

GAGE, DAVID RICHMOND (1868-1916) was born in London, matriculated at London University and joined the Roman Catholic Church. Emigrating to New South Wales, he studied theology at St Mary's College, Sydney, and was ordained priest in 1845. Mter doing parochial duty there for four years he came to Auckland and was attached to St Patrick's Cathedral under Bishop Pompallier. In 1851 he was put in charge of the military settlers at Howick under Bishop Pompallier. In 1851 he was put in charge of the military settlers at Howick for some years (from 1882) Fynes was vicar-general of the diocese and he managed St Mary's Industrial school. He was appointed a domestic chamberlain to the Pope with the title of Monsignor. He died on 16 Jun 1887.

FYNES, HENRY JAMES (1822-87) was born in London, matriculated at London University and joined the Roman Catholic Church. Emigrating to New South Wales, he studied theology at St Mary's College, Sydney, and was ordained priest in 1845. Mter doing parochial duty there for four years he came to Auckland and was attached to St Patrick's Cathedral under Bishop Pompallier. In 1851 he was put in charge of the military settlers at Howick and Parasol in 1871 he removed to Parrnell. For some years (from 1882) Fynes was vicar-general of the diocese and he managed St Mary's Industrial school. He was appointed a domestic chamberlain to the Pope with the title of Monsignor. He died on 16 Jun 1887.
GALVIN

Who's Who N.Z., 1924, 1932. Hawera Star (jubi-
lee issue); Evening Post, 11 Feb 1937.

GARLAND

GARRICK

Garland was one of three clergy selected by

the British Methodist conference to replace

doux who were dowered in the Tararua (1881)

and he reached Wellington in Sep 1882. He be-

gan his New Zealand ministry at Northern Wairoa

and was soon transferred to Christchurch. He was

ordained (1884) and married (1885) Eleanor

Jackson, of Tunbridge Wells, England. He was a

man of rare gifts and a preacher of

singular charm and power. At an early age his
gifts brought him to the front rank and he

filled many important positions. On five occasions

he was a member of the Methodist general con-

ference of Australasia and in 1914 sat on

the board of missions. In 1891 he published apam-

pllet Christianity and Secularism. In 1893 he

delivered the official lecture at the Wesleyan

cconference in Dunedin on The Bearing of

Higher Criticism on Leading Evangelical Doc-
tines. This made Garland the storm centre of

a theological controversy. Pamphlets attacking

his orthodoxy were published by the Rev David

McNicoll and by William Shepherd Allen

(q.v.), to which Garland convincingly replied

in a pamphlet entitled The Authority of the

Bible. In 1901 he was elected president of

the Methodist conference; in 1911 he was

acting-editor of his church paper and in 1912 he

was appointed principal of the Methodist Theolo-

cal College in Auckland. He held this office

until his death on 4 Nov 1918. During the

great war Garland undertook the pastorate of

the Mount Eden Church in addition to his

principalship.

M.A.R.P.

GARRICK, FRANCIS JAMES (1833-90) was

born in Australia, his father having come out

to New Zealand as a boy with his parents. Edu-
cated at the Auckland school, Dunedin, he taught

for some time as a pupil teacher, and graduated

at Otago University (B.A. 1897; LL.B. 1903).

After some years in business he became regis-

trar of Otago University and in 1911 was ap-

pointed professor of English and international

law at Victoria College, where he was

the author of an annotated edition of the

Crimes Act, and of standard text books on

property. From 1916 to 1928 he served on the Col-

lege council. Retiring in 1929, he was created

professor emeritus, and he died on 7 Oct 1935.

The Dominion, 8 Oct 1935 (p).

GASCOIGNE

GASCOIGNE, BAMBER (1829-69) belonged to an

old Yorkshire family, living in New Zea-
lnd and had just married when he took ser-

vice in the Military Settlers for Taranaki. Arriv-

ing by the Brilliant at New Plymouth (Feb 1864)

he received a commission as ensign and was

stationed with two other settlers at the

redoubt at Pukearuhe, living in a cottage with his

family of three. On 13 Feb 1869, when they

were working on the farm, they were attacked

by a party of Ngati-Maniapoto and all mur-

dered. This was the final war episode on this

Coromandel road.

Cowan, ii, 295, 527; Wells, 281-2.

GASCOIGNE (or GASCOYNE), FREDERICK

JOHN WILLIAM (1838-1926) was born at

Cawnpore, the son of Lieut-colonel Charles

Manners Gascoigne, of the 5th Bengal Light

Cavalry, H.E.I.C.S. (who served in both Suile

campaigns and died in New Zealand in 1872).

Gascoigne was educated at Kumaon. He left

India with his parents in 1852 in the ship Marl-

borough for Australia. At Melbourne, on the

advice of John Tinling (q.v.) they took pas-

saw service in the Jamaican insurrection

(1831) and the Indian mutiny. He came to

New Zealand in 1861 with his regiment. When he

was promoted from this command he agreed,

at the request of Sir George Grey and General

Cameron, to accept the command of the Auck-

land militia and volunteers (Aug 1863), and he

was major-general commanding the Colonial

Forces till 1865. (Lieutenant-general 1871; gen-

eral 1877; colonel 70th regiment 1874). Galloway
died at Kilmeague, county Kildare, Ireland, on 15
Sep 1881. Galloway's redoubt was named after this

officer.

Cowan, App. H.R., 1864-67; The Times, 22 Sep

1881.

GALVIN PATRICK (1847-1937) was born in

Thomond county, Ireland, and at the age of

12 was apprenticed to the Clare Journal. In

1863 he moved to Nenagh, county Tipperary, but in

1866 emigrated to Victoria in the Black Ball.

Finding his way to Bendigo, he took the place

of Joseph Ives (q.v.), on the Independent, and

two years later spent some time on the Ballarat

goldfields, without success. He then joined the

Ballarat Star and eventually found employment

in the Government printing office in Mel-

bourne. In 1874 Galvin came to Dunedin and two

years later to Wellington, where he was suc-
cessively compositor, publisher and sub-editor

of the New Zealand Times and editor of the

Mail. In 1880, with J. C. Yorke and J. B. Innes,

he founded the Hawera Star. He was associated

later with the Manawatu Daily Times and the

Poverty Bay Herald and in 1888 went to the

Melbourne exhibition as correspondent for

several New Zealand newspapers. In 1889

Galvin was editor of the Voic Chronicle, and

while there he promoted the Victoria County

Press Co. In 1896 he became editor and pro-
prietor of the Hawera Morning Post, but shortly

resigned and joined the Mines department.

He became secretary of the rivers commission

and of the mining commission. He was some

years on the staff of the Government Statis-
tics and of the statistical clerk of the House of

Representatives. Once more in journalism, Gal-
vin was on the Evening Post and eventually

became editor of the New Zealand Mines

Record. He retired in 1918 and died on 27 Feb

1937.
sage in the Belle Creole, arriving in Nelson in 1853. They settled on a farm at Pangaitotara, Motueka. About 1856 Gascoigne junior became a cadet on the Hawkes Bay station of his mother's cousin Donald McLean (q.v.), and he remained there for three years. Returning to the South Island, he assisted in driving cattle from Marlborough to Otago and then spent two years on the goldfields at Collingwood and Motueka. In 1862 he was offered a commission in the Colonial Defence Force and joined a mounted unit in Hawkes Bay. On the outbreak of fighting with the disaffected Ngati-Porou (1865), he was ordered to Poverty Bay and served in the operations there, including Pakai-rimorim, Pukemaire and Hungahunga-toroa (Aug-Oct). After the fight at Waerenga-a-hika (1867), he became the commandant of the magistrate's guard. In 1867 he was engaged in the fighting at Wairoa and when the force was disbanded in the temporary Pull his commission lapsed. On the return of Te Kooti from the Chatham islands Gascoigne offered his services to Biggs and at great risk carried a despatch to Biggs at the fork of the Wairoa road, 20 miles from Gisborne, to watch for the return of theTe Kooti. He was again commissioned to the force and stationed by Biggs at the fork of the Wairoa road, 20 miles from Gisborne, to watch for the return of the enemy from Wairoa. Gascoigne urged that an old unused track should be watched but Biggs considered this unnecessary. It was by this route, however, that Te Kooti returned and massacred the settlers in the neighbourhood of Gisborne (including Biggs and his family). Gascoigne with great difficulty reached the opposite side of the river and, getting into Gisborne by sea boat, at once assumed control, evacuated the women and summoned reinforcements. He took an active part in the operations under Whitmore in the Ruakituri valley and the actions of Putatuki and Makaretu. Reconnosing the stronghold at Ngatapa he advised caution in attacking, and was prominent in the final assault at Taupaki.

Being now recommissioned as captain (sub-inspector A.C.) Gascoigne proceeded to the West Coast and was present throughout the operations against Titokowaru, and came to the Tarangika to the final action at Te Ngare. Thence he went to Bay of Plenty and took part in the pursuit of Te Kooti into the Urewera. He was often mentioned in despatches and was recommended for the N.Z.C. As officer in charge at Ohinemutu he enticed the Duke of Edin- burgh. He held the service of majorette for about 20 years on a very low salary. In 1877 he became a naturalised British subject. In Aug 1880 they came to Palmerston North. Gaustad ministered for about 10 years to the Lutheran congregations in that town, visiting also the communities in Rangitikei and the Forty Mile Bush and making many arduous journeys to Woodville, Dannervике, Newwood, Makareta and Mauriceville. In 1889-90 he travelled in Europe, giving many lectures upon New Zealand in Norway, and preaching in the cathedral at Trondheim on the 25th anniversary of the seamen's mission. While in Halcombe Gaustad printed, on a handpress which he acquired from an Anglican deacon, several pamphlets on religious and social subjects. The most noteworthy of these (printed in 1889) was an interesting speculation into the future which he delivered as a public lecture in Linton's hall in 1888. He was well versed in British and European history and frequently, even in advanced age, held services in remote back- blocks for the benefit of all denominations. Gaustad died at Urenui on 5 Feb 1927.


GAY, WILLIAM (1865-97) was born at Bridge of Weir, Renfrewshire, Scotland, his father being an engraver on copper plate for printing wall papers and calico cloths. Gay was educated at the school at Alexandria, near Dunbarton, where he became a monitor at 14.

With an Orr Ewing scholarship he went to Glasgow University, where he found the study beyond his strength and his strict Calvinist up-bringing shaken by doubts. This prevented him from fulfilling his father's ambition by enter- ting the ministry. After being brought back from Edinburgh, he obtained a clerkship in Glasgow, 12 at a 2s a week. Again he went to London and was starving when G. R. Sims sent him a position and he took up law. He suffered severe hardships. After trying to get employment at sea he sailed for New Zea- land in the Dasand, arriving in Taupo in 1885. It was during a cruise to Milford he met Professor...
GEORGE GEORGE, EDEN (1863-1927) had a photographer's business in Christchurch. With a branch in Dunedin. He stood for a Christchurch parliamentary seat in 1891 (but was defeated by Sandford) and also contested a Dunedin seat in Christchurch in 1893 and advocated many improvements, including phalting of the city streets. Having sold his business to Wrigglesworth and Blund, he went to Sydney, where he again established himself as a photographer, with a branch in Melbourne. In 1901 George defeated Sir James Graham (mayor of Sydney) for the Sydney-Belmore seat. He was mayor of the Wellington City Council (1874-78) and of the harbour board (1889) and chairman of the chamber of commerce (1882).

GEDDIS, JAMES McROBERTS (1856-1935) who was born in Belfast, Ireland, came to New Zealand in 1864 and settled in Auckland, where his father, John Stewart Geddis, had established himself as a manufacturer. Entering journalism in 1869, he served on the New Zealand Herald (1878-79), the Dunedin Age (1878-79) and the Auckland Star (1879-88), and in 1888 was appointed to the Hanguard staff. He contributed to the Pacific-Isle Atlas of Australasia and Motu Wart and published a series of articles in Summer Isles of Eden. With his brother, W. J. Geddis (q.v.), he acquired with W. Blomfield, purchased an conducted the Auckland Observer and in 1900 founded the New Zealand Free Lance in Wellington. He was president of the New Zealand Unitarian association (1920-23) and of the Wellington Unitarian association (1930); was chairman of directors of several companies and in 1926 was created an Officer d'Académie Française. Retiring from the Hanguard staff in 1924, he was editor of the Free Lance until his death on 21 Sep 1935. In 1882 he married Hannah Elizurth, daughter of J. B. Leckon, of Auckland.

GEDDIS, WILLIAM JOHN (1860-1926) was born at Aberdeen. His father, John Stewart Geddis, was apprenticed to a baker. In 1838 he went to South Australia and engaged in trade, and in 1840 he came to New Zealand. He was in the ship Delhi off Coromandel when J. L. Campbell and his associates were there, and afterwards visited Waieta and Waileke. Eventually he lived in a tent on the site of Auckland. Geddis engaged in his business in the town and made a competence. He was a member of the Auckland city board and represented Auckland West in the Provincial Council (1861-65). He died on 5 Jul 1878. Auckland p.e. Proc.; N.Z. Herald, 6 July 1878.

GEDDIS, JOHN REES (1841-89) was the son of a solicitor and was born at Lewisham, London. He engaged in the office of a London tea merchant but, having mechanical tendencies, joined the fimm of Kennards, railway contractors. At the age of 20 he was in charge of a contract in Portugal and in 1865 he came to New Zealand under engagement to the Wellington provincial government, for whom he earned out an extension of the Queen's wharf and construction of the patent slip and the Wanganui bridge. He was manager of the Patent Slip Co. and the Wellington Glass Co. and managing director of the Wellington Trust and Loan Co. till his death (on 26 Jun 1889). George was a member of the Wellington City Council (1874-78) and of the harbour board (1889) and chairman of the chamber of commerce (1882).

GEDDIS, WILLIAM JOHN (1860-1926) was a man of directors of several companies and In New Zealand he was impressed with the need for a universal peace movement and on his return he brought into existence the New Zealand branch of the League of Nations Union. Gibb took a leading part in establishing Presbyterian orphanages and Scots and Queen Margaret's Colleges in Wellington, of which he was chairman till 1933. After his retirement he raised special funds for geological scholarships and for a Maori mission girls' college. He married Jean, daughter of D. Smith (Aberdeen). His death occurred on 5 Sep 1935.

for his realistic treatment of water in his sea­scapes, and later did many notable landscapes of Canterbury and the West Coast. He was a prolific painter and exhibited for many years at the Canterbury Art Society and elsewhere in New Zealand. Examples of his work appear in most of the leading galleries in the Dominion and abroad. He was a notable picture was his reproduction of Miss Townsend’s scene of the landing of immigrants from the Creasy. Gibb died on 10 Sep 1909. (See his son, WILLIAM MENZIES GIBB.)

GIBBS, WILLIAM MENZIES (1859-1931) was born in Invercargill, on the banks of the Clyde, and later did many notable landscapes in most of the leading galleries in the Dominion and in Australia. A notable painter and exhibited for many years as a landscape artist. His father was a foun­der member of the Canterbury Art Society and the son exhibited there consistently until 17 to work in the National Gallery and exhib­ited there at the age of 18. On returning to Christchurch he rapidly gained a reputation as a landscape artist. His father was a foun­der member of the Canterbury Art Society and the son exhibited there consistently until 1914 his work was crowned by his election as president of the society. He was one of the most notable landscape painters of New Zea­land and his works are hung in most of the public galleries, including four in Canterbury. Gibb did not go in for large canvasses. He painted faithfully as he saw; his technique was dependable, and his brushwork and tonal shad­ing were meticulous. He married (1890) Rob­ina, daughter of Robert Menzies. He died on 26 Jul 1931. The Press and Sun-Star, 27 Jul 1931.

GIBBS, SAMUEL (1817-85) came to Canter­bury in 1855 and a few years later moved to Otago, where he farmed a property at Taieri. He settled in Oamaru about 1860 and took a leading part in local government, being for many years a member of the borough council and three years mayor. He was a director of several companies. Gibbs died on 21 Dec 1885. North Otago Times, 22 Dec 1885.

GIBBS, WILLIAM (1819-97) was born in Lon­don, where he served his apprenticeship to a painter and glazier. He arrived in Nelson by the Duke of Bronte in 1852 and proceeded by schooner to Motupipi, Golden Bay, where he farmed until the first discovery of gold on his land (before the Otago discoveries). He then erected a store, built a wharf and commenced carrying by bullock team to the fields. At that time he was in charge of the Post Office at Collingwood was afterwards laid out. For some time he was resident magistrate and warden. He was member of the Provincial Council for Mas­acre Bay (1858-61), for Collingwood (1865-69) and for Golden Bay from 1869 until the aboli­tion. Gibbs was a candidate for the superinten­dency in 1869. He contested the Collingwood seat in the House of Representatives against Collyns in 1871 (losing by three votes) and was elected in 1874, sitting for the last constituency until 1881. He was again magistrate at Golden Bay until his retirement. Gibbs died on 7 Nov 1897. Cult. N.Z., v. The Colonist, 23 Nov 1897. Port­trait: Parliament House.

GIBSON, JOHN, a Devonshire man believed to have been of Scots descent, came to Wellington in 1850 as the William Hyde. He had land in the city, but a few years later he moved to Wanga­nu, where he became a well known settler and represented Wanganui in the Wellington Pro­vincial Council (1854-56). He was distinguished by his outspoken support of Separation, and was a prominent advocate of the separation of Wanganui and Waitotara from Wellington province. Gibson was elected in 1873, sitting for that constituency until 1881. He was again magistrate at Golden Bay until his retirement. Gibbs died on 7 Nov 1897. Wellington P.C. Proc.; Paddington Record, Wanganui Chronicle, 12 Jan 1900.

GIBSON, MARY: vcvirORIA (1556-1528) was born at Lyttelton, the daughter of Captain F. D. Gibson, and was educated at Mrs Crosby’s school, the Christchurch Girls’ High School and Canterbury College (M.A. 1888). She was first taught in primary schools, becoming head mistress of the girls’ side of the school in 1898. In 1898 she was appointed principal of the Girls’ High School, which expanded con­considerably during her term of office. She was responsible for the opening of the branch school at Avondise, the foundation of the Old Girls’ association and the establishment of Acland residential hostels for country girls. Miss Gibson retired in 1928 and died on 2 Sep 1928.


GIBFORD, ALGERNON (1825-1909) was born in London, the son of Edward Gifford, architect. Educated at St John’s College, London, he was ordained and went to Newfoundland in 1848. From there he moved to Forteau, Labrador, where he was missionary for a district 100 miles long on each side of the Strait of Belle Isle. After seven years there he returned to Portugal Cove, Newfoundland. In 1862 he came to New Zealand in the Zealandau and was ap­pointed vicar of Oamaru, where he held his first services in a woolshed. Gifford retired in 1900, and died on 5 Jul 1909. He married (1851) Sarah Anne (d. 1913), daughter of Wil­liam Evans, of Limerick, Ireland.

GIBFORD, EDWARD AUGUSTUS (1819-94) was born in London, the son of Edward Gifford, architect, of the firm of Ashpigel, in whose office he also trained. He then devoted himself to the study of art in the Royal Academy schools, where he won the gold medal in his final year. In 1854 he went abroad. His in­terests lay in studies and land­scape. He had pictures hung in the Royal Academy in 1842, 1845, 1857, 1863, 1867 and 1870. His portrait of Bishop Selwyn is hung at Lichfield and that of Admiral Fairfax Morey­re is reproduced as the frontispiece of Two Admirals.

In 1877 Gifford came to New Zealand, resid­ning in Wanganui, where his brother was vicar. He lived successively at Auckland and Napier, and eventually returned to Oamaru, where he died on 8 Nov 1894. He painted many New Zealand landscapes, especially in Otago, South Canterbury and Auckland, ex­hibiting throughout a poetic quality in choice of subject and method of treatment. His out­put was hung regularly in the exhibitions of New Zealand. Several public collections con­tained specimens and the Auckland art gallery contains a canvas of the Auckland water front in 1887. Family information; the Librarian, Royal Acad­emy: Otago Daily Times, 12 Nov 1894.

GILES, JOSEPH (1832-1930) was born at Frome, Somerset, and was educated there and in London. His medical studies were inter­rupted by the Crimean war, for which he en­listed and was stationed at the base at Scutari, where he met Florence Nightingale.

After returning to England, he continued his studies at London Hospital (M.R.C.S.) He came to New Zealand in the Lord Ash ley (1859) and took up land at Mauku, fattening stock for the market at Atawhai. He spent a few years in the Gilly’s Gully, and then served as a surgeon with the 1st Waikato Regiment in the Waikato cam­paign and at Tauranga. He saw no fighting, but tended the wounded in both fields, especi­ally after the fight at Te Papa (1864). He in­tended to practise in Auckland, but acted as editor of the New Zealand for some time. He moved to Nelson with the intention of practising, but again became involved in journalism as editor of the Examiner (while Hugh Lusk was absent in Sydney sitting his legisla­tions). He then became warden and resident magistrate at Westport and Reefton. After fif­teen months as magistrate in Wanganui, he became Under-secretary for Lands, Mines and Emigration, but, disliking the office routine, he re­sumed duty as a magistrate (at Hokitika) and commissioner of crown lands. In 1888 Giles was transferred to Auckland, and five years later he retired to resume farming at Mauku. He acted on several royal commissi­sions, notably to inquire into the Dunedin Benevolent Institution (1882), the Rakaia railway accident (1889) and the Christchurch Hospital.

Giles was a fine classical scholar and at one time edited the Southern Cross magazine. In this and elsewhere he wrote many papers, a collection of which he published (1868). His diamond jubilee poem, Dies Memorabilis, was noteworthy. In later years he contributed much to the New Zealand Herald and other papers. Giles was a member of the senate of the New Zealand University (1882-92). He was a non­smoker and a strong advocate of temperance and no-license. He died on 9 Jun 1930.

Giles, op. cit.; Barclay: Otago Daily Times, 26 Jul 1930; The Press, 28 Dec 1929; (p); N.I. Herald, 10 Jun 1930.

GILFILAN, JOHN ALEXANDER (1793-1863) was born at Elizabeth Castle, Jersey, the son of a captain in the 78th Highlanders. Educated there and at St Albans, England, he went to sea as a cabin boy and 18 months later entered
the Royal Navy, in which he saw much active service in South America, China, the West Indies and India. He was wounded in boarding a French ship.

On retiring from the Navy, he settled in Edinburgh to study painting and surgery and a few years later was appointed drawing and painting master at the Andersonian College, Glasgow. During 15 years there he painted many pictures and illustrated books, including an edition of Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress. He painted for the Duke of Buckingham and for Robert Burns's family. In 1826 Gilfillan married Sarah Murray and after her death in 1837 he married her cousin Mary Bridges.

Having decided to emigrate to New Zealand, he spent some months in London learning the carpentry and engineering and in 1841 took passage in the Mandalin to Port Nicholson. In 1842 they proceeded to Wanganui in the Catherine Johnstone and settled on their farm at Matarawa. Gilfillan built a house in Wanganui, where they lived till 1845. He took a prominent part in the affairs of the town and district and he made many pictures and portraits of residents. As the result of a disagreement between Midshipman Crozier, of H.M.S. Calliope, and a Ngati-Ruaka chief on the erection of a whare, the Gilfillan family was attacked at Matarawa on the night of 18 Apr 1847, Gilfillan being wounded and his wife and four children killed. At the end of the year they returned to Sydney, and in 1849 removed to Adelaide, where they spent nearly four years. Gilfillan was on the Victorian goldfields in 1852 and then obtained a position in the customs at Melbourne. There he exhibited regularly in the art exhibitions until his death, which occurred in 1863. Many of his pictures were used to illustrate books on New Zealand, and some are in public galleries in Australia and New Zealand.

W. T. Downes, Old Wanganui, 241-289 (p); Munday, Hocken, Bibliog; Tyrone Power, Wanganui Herald, 6 Jan 1888.

GILFILLAN, JOHN ANDERSON (1821-75) was born at Cullen, Banffshire. In 1837 he entered the office of Briggs, Thorburn, Acraman and Co., Calcutta, and at the end of the year was transferred to the London office. His health suffered from overwork and he was advised to seek a better climate. He accordingly came to Wellington in the barque Victoria (1846). Having to arrange business matters before settling in Auckland, he returned home in H.M.S. Racehorse. In 1848 he came to Auckland in the Lalla Rookh, to join his brother Robert, who had preceded him in the Dart.

Gilfillan was gazetted a justice of the peace in 1852, and when the new constitution was brought into operation he was one of the first members elected to the Auckland Provincial Council (for Auckland Suburbs, Aug 1853). Early the following year he was a member of the provincial executive, and in May 1854 he was called to the Legislative Council, in which he sat till 1858. In the establishment of religion and education, he was a member of the Provincial Council for many years (representing Auckland Suburbs 1853-55, and Auckland West 1867-68) and was a member of the executive in 1854-55, in 1864 and in 1867-68. For some time he was provincial secretary under the superintendency of Williamson. In 1858 Gilfillan was appointed to the Auckland Chamber of Commerce and for many years took an interest in the commercial advancement of the city. Gilfillan married (1852) Gertrude Anne Eliza (who died in 1885), daughter of Dr W. Davies, Colonial Surgeon. He died on 1 Feb 1875.


GILLIES, JOHN (1802-71) was born at Rothesay, Scotland, the son of John Gillies (q.v.), and educated at the parish school. He was speaker in 1854-55. In 1857 Gillies was appointed by the General Government sheriff of Otago and resident magistrate, and from 1861 to 1870 he was registrar of births, deaths and marriages. Education had in him a champion fired with Scots zeal and with ideas far in advance of his time; as, for instance, when he advocated setting aside one-third of the Church estates for a university chair. One of the founders and an elder of Knox church, he was also a great interest also in the foundation of the strong church at Tokomairiro, to which he presented a bell. Gillies made himself chiefly responsible for the creation of the sustentation fund of the church; he was a strong advocate of missions to the Chinese and the Maori, and of the union of the Presbyterian Churches of Scotland and England. He was a pillar of strength of the Sunday schools, the Otago Bible Society and the Young Men's Christian Association. He died on 24 Jul 1871. (See J. L. R. and T. B. Gillies, J. McKendrick, Otago P.C. Proc.; Hocken; Otago Witness; Otago Daily Times, 27 Jul 1871, 28 Feb 1930 (p).

GILLIES, JOHN LILLIE (1832-97) was born at Rothesay, Scotland, the son of John Gillies (q.v.), and educated at the parish school. He was speaker in 1854-55. In 1857 Gillies was appointed by the General Government sheriff of Otago and resident magistrate, and from 1861 to 1870 he was registrar of births, deaths and marriages. Education had in him a champion fired with Scots zeal and with ideas far in advance of his time; as, for instance, when he advocated setting aside one-third of the Church estates for a university chair. One of the founders and an elder of Knox church, he was also a great interest also in the foundation of the strong church at Tokomairiro, to which he presented a bell. Gillies made himself chiefly responsible for the creation of the sustentation fund of the church; he was a strong advocate of missions to the Chinese and the Maori, and of the union of the Presbyterian Churches of Scotland and England. He was a pillar of strength of the Sunday schools, the Otago Bible Society and the Young Men's Christian Association. He died on 24 Jul 1871. (See J. L. R. and T. B. Gillies, J. McKendrick, Otago P.C. Proc.; Hocken; Otago Witness; Otago Daily Times, 27 Jul 1871, 28 Feb 1930 (p).

GILLIES, JOHN LILLIE (1832-97) was born at Rothesay, Scotland, the son of John Gillies (q.v.), and educated at the parish school. He was speaker in 1854-55. In 1857 Gillies was appointed by the General Government sheriff of Otago and resident magistrate, and from 1861 to 1870 he was registrar of births, deaths and marriages. Education had in him a champion fired with Scots zeal and with ideas far in advance of his time; as, for instance, when he advocated setting aside one-third of the Church estates for a university chair. One of the founders and an elder of Knox church, he was also a great interest also in the foundation of the strong church at Tokomairiro, to which he presented a bell. Gillies made himself chiefly responsible for the creation of the sustentation fund of the church; he was a strong advocate of missions to the Chinese and the Maori, and of the union of the Presbyterian Churches of Scotland and England. He was a pillar of strength of the Sunday schools, the Otago Bible Society and the Young Men's Christian Association. He died on 24 Jul 1871. (See J. L. R. and T. B. Gillies, J. McKendrick, Otago P.C. Proc.; Hocken; Otago Witness; Otago Daily Times, 27 Jul 1871, 28 Feb 1930 (p).

GILLIES, JOHN LILLIE (1832-97) was born at Rothesay, Scotland, the son of John Gillies (q.v.), and educated at the parish school. He was speaker in 1854-55. In 1857 Gillies was appointed by the General Government sheriff of Otago and resident magistrate, and from 1861 to 1870 he was registrar of births, deaths and marriages. Education had in him a champion fired with Scots zeal and with ideas far in advance of his time; as, for instance, when he advocated setting aside one-third of the Church estates for a university chair. One of the founders and an elder of Knox church, he was also a great interest also in the foundation of the strong church at Tokomairiro, to which he presented a bell. Gillies made himself chiefly responsible for the creation of the sustentation fund of the church; he was a strong advocate of missions to the Chinese and the Maori, and of the union of the Presbyterian Churches of Scotland and England. He was a pillar of strength of the Sunday schools, the Otago Bible Society and the Young Men's Christian Association. He died on 24 Jul 1871. (See J. L. R. and T. B. Gillies, J. McKendrick, Otago P.C. Proc.; Hocken; Otago Witness; Otago Daily Times, 27 Jul 1871, 28 Feb 1930 (p).
GILLIES, ROBERT (1835-86) was born at Rothesay, Buteshire, educated at the parish school, and then carted. Robert distinguished himself by driving one of the first pairs of horses seen in the Tokomairiro plain; and gained further renown by steering the straightest furrow at the first ploughing match held there (1856). He was an active promoter of the old Bruce Agricultural society. From 1857 to 1861 Gillies was employed in the provincial surveying service while surveying on the Waiho, New River, and Mataura plains (1857-58) he found traces of gold, and in his reports to the Government he prophesied a brilliant future for the industry.

In 1861 Gillies came into Dunedin, and joined C. H. Street (q.v.) in business as land and estate agents. They carried on successfully for 15 years, and when Street retired (1876) Gillies took Walter Hislop in as partner. Later the firm amalgamated with Connell and Moodie, and in 1884 formed the Perpetual Trustees, Estate, and Agency Co., of which Gillies was chairman until his death. Though he could without difficulty have been elected to the Provincial Council or to Parliament Gillies declined for many years to enter public life. In 1883 he contested the Bruce seat in Parliament, but was defeated by McDonald. In Aug 1884 the position was reversed (Gillies 581, Driver 364, McDonald 235). In Parliament Gillies showed all the vigour and intelligence of his family. In 1885 he was elected to the Provincial Councilor to Parliament by the Province of Otago, and in Jul 1885 on account of health. He had a strong scientific bent. He was a member of the Athenaeum committee; a fellow of the Linnean Society; and a founder (1869) of the Vogel public works policy. In 1875 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court. Gillies was a man of many-sided talents, which were always at the service of his fellow countrymen. He was an earnest worker in scientific subjects, his special branch being conchology. He had a fine collection of New Zealand shells, in the search for which he more than once cruised in a cutter, in company with Professor Kirk, among the bays and islands of North Auckland. He read papers before the Auckland Institute (of which he was a founder). As Superintendent he obtained for the Auckland Institute and Museum the fine site which they occupied for many years. To acquire this he headed the subscription list with a donation of £500. He was three times president of the Institute, and was on the council of Auckland University College from the time of its establishment; and his death was a serious blow to his friends. He died on 15 Jun 1886.

GILLIES, THOMAS BANNATYNE (1828-89), the eldest son of John Gillies, was born at Rothesay, Buteshire. Like his brothers, he went to the parish school under a superior dominie, whose services his father had acquired for the benefit of the parish.

From school he went into his father’s office to study law, but having other ideas, he left and went to Manchester to enter into commercial life. Dulating a few years spent there he gave ample evidence of the soundness of the Scotts educations. In 1856 he was elected to the Provincial Council or to Parliament, and was returned for the Auckland seat of Upper. Donald. In Aug 1884 the position was reversed (Gillies 581, Driver 364, McDonald 235). In Parliament Gillies showed all the vigour and intelligence of his family. In 1885 he was elected to the Provincial Councilor to Parliament by the Province of Otago, and in Jul 1885 on account of health. He had a strong scientific bent. He was a member of the Athenaeum committee; a fellow of the Linnean Society; and a founder (1869) of the Vogel public works policy. In 1875 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court. Gillies was a man of many-sided talents, which were always at the service of his fellow countrymen. He was an earnest worker in scientific subjects, his special branch being conchology. He had a fine collection of New Zealand shells, in the search for which he more than once cruised in a cutter, in company with Professor Kirk, among the bays and islands of North Auckland. He read papers before the Auckland Institute (of which he was a founder). As Superintendent he obtained for the Auckland Institute and Museum the fine site which they occupied for many years. To acquire this he headed the subscription list with a donation of £500. He was three times president of the Institute, and was on the council of Auckland University College from the time of its establishment; and his death was a serious blow to his friends. He died on 15 Jun 1886.
fit of his health in 1887. After his return he continued his judicial duties up to the day of his death, 26 Jul 1889. By his first wife he had a family of three sons and one daughter. He afterwards married (1867) Agnes, a niece of Dr Andrew Sinclair (q.v.). She died on 2 Mar 1884. In her memory and that of her uncle, Gillas founded the Sinclair-Gilles scholarships at Auckland University College.

TRAN. N.Z. INST., vols ii, iv, vi, vii, ix, x, xii, xv, xvi; Cyc. N.Z., ii (p); Hocken; Beattie; iii; Gisborne; Otago Witness, 4 Apr-6 Jun 1857; Otago Daily Times, 27 Jul 1889, 19 Apr 1930 (p); N.Z. Herald, 27 Jul 1889. Portrait: Parliament House.

GILLON, EDWARD THOMAS (1842-96) was born at Douglas, Isle of Man, of Irish parentage, and attended Westminster's School there and came to New Zealand with his parents in the Maori (1851). Thereafter he received his education at his mother's school. He early showed literary tastes and contributed sketches to the Otago Witness, as a result of which he received an appointment on that paper. He reported the Provincial Council meetings and represented his paper at the opening of the gold-fields.

When Vogel established the Otago Daily Times Gillon joined the staff as chief reporter, but his severe attack of fever compelled him to give up journalism for a while, and he became clerk of the court at Tokomairiro. There-in 1864 he helped to found the Bruce Herald, which he left to establish the Bruce Standard. In 1867 he was appointed to the newly-established Hānanga school and clerk of private bills, filling in his leisure with special correspondence. He soon gave up his official duties and joined the Evening Post. In 1868 he won a government prize for an essay on land settlement, and in 1869 he became a member of his staff. He was eventually elected P.D.G.M. and was chairman of the central committee and president of the board of general purposes. He was twice married, his second wife (Isabella Jackson) dying in 1884. Gillon died on 19 Apr 1896. (See C. W. Adams) Wellington P.C. Proc.; Cyc. N.Z., iv (p); Otago Daily Times Diamond Jubilee Souvenir, Evening Post, 20 Apr 1896; Research Lodge of Wellington, leaflet no 100, Feb 1934.

GILLOW, EDMUND (1837-1931) was born at St Nicholas, Isle of Thanet, and educated at King's School, Canterbury, and Edinburgh. Coming to New Zealand with a brother in the late fifties, they took up the Mararoa run, near lake Manapouri, which they stocked with sheep from Australia (1858). They afterwards moved to the Narrows, Riverton.

Gillow represented Longwood in the Southland Provincial Council in 1864, and Aparima (1869-70). He then moved to the north where he became involved in mining. Later he went to reside on the West Coast, where he became engineer to the Westport Coal Co. Retiring in 1884, he remained for many years active and became interested in mining. He died in 1931.

GILMER, HAMILTON (1838-1919) was born at Bloomingham, Ireland, and educated there. In 1861 he came to Victoria and soon afterwards to the gold-fields of Otago and the West Coast. With his brother he owned many hotels on the West Coast, which prospered during the heyday of Hokitika, Staffordtown and Grey-mouth. He paid one visit to Ireland, where he married Miss Costa, a cousin of Thomas John Gisborne, of Holme Hall, Bakewell, Derbyshire, and Sarah, the daughter of J. A. Krehmer, of St Petersburg. He was educated at Harrow, and at the age of 17 went to South Australia. In 1847 he came to New Zealand; was appointed private secretary to the Lieutenant-Governor of New Munster (9 Aug) and a few months later clerk to the executive. He then lived at the Hutt and Thomas Arnold (q.v.) was much impressed by his abilities. In Sep 1848 he was appointed commissioner of crown lands for the province of New Ulster, and in 1850 a commissioner for the quieting of native titles. In 1852 he went to England on leave of absence. On his return (1853) he held till his death (in 1920). (Honorary LL.D. Edinburgh.) He was chairman of the Press Board of Inquiry (1907-10). A most successful teacher and lecturer, Gillay was keenly interested in Carlyle, and raised funds in New Zealand for the acquisition of Carlyle's house in Chelsea for a museum.

Cycl. N.Z., iv (p); Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Otago Daily Times, 4 Feb 1920.

GILRUTH, JOHN ANDERSON (1871-1937) was born in Forfarshire, Scotland, and educated at Arbroath and Dundee. He first studied law and afterwards turned to veterinary science, which he studied in Glasgow and London. (M.R.C.V.S. 1891.) In 1893 he was appointed Government Veterinarian in New Zealand, in 1898 Chief Veterinarian and in 1901 Pathologist to the Health department. He was a member of the royal commission on public health (1900). In 1908 he was appointed professor of veterinary pathology at Melbourne University; in 1911 a member of a scientific commission to the Northern Territory; and from 1912-20 he was administrator of the Territory. Thereafter till his death (on 4 Feb 1937) he was Chief of the division of animal health for the Commonwealth Council of Scientific and Industrial Research.


GISHBONE, WILLIAM (1825-98) was a son of Thomas John Gisborne, of Holme Hall, Bakewell, Derbyshire, and Sarah, the daughter of J. A. Krehmer, of St Petersburg. He was educated at Harrow, and at the age of 17 went to South Australia.
he was appointed Commissioner for the Government Life Insurance office, which he administered until 1876. While on a visit to Taraniaki (1871), Gisborne was persuaded to accept nomination for the Egmont seat in Parliament, to which he was elected unopposed. The constituency thanked him for saving it the expense and trouble of an election. For a few weeks in 1870 he was Minister of Public Works. When the Fox Government was defeated (Sep 1872) Gisborne resigned his seat in Parliament in terms of the writ issued by Sir William Fox to go to Auckland in the Government brig for the purpose of widening his experience. His health was not good and in a few years he returned to Gisborne to widen his experience. His health was not good and he returned to Auckland, where in 1886 he was admitted to the hospital where he died on 7 Jun 1887.

The Gittos family in 1857 established themselves in Auckland as leather merchants and in 1859 the family lived for a time in tents on the site of Auckland before proceeding to the Tama reserve and assuming the name of the river, which they were able to create and dispose of. At his suggestion the Government repatriated the Waikato prisoners. Gittos displayed tact, courage and judgment in his dealings with the Maori and was a wise councillor for the Government. In 1886 he withdrew from this service in impaired health and took up his residence in Ponsonby as agent of the Moari mission both north and south. In 1891 he moved to Waikato, where he was for three years in close touch with the King's movement and gained the confidence of Tawhiao. In 1894 Gittos returned to Auckland where the bulk of the building trade, and in 1893 he visited Melbourne to widen his experience. His health was not good and he returned to Auckland, where in 1886 he was admitted to the hospital where he died on 7 Jun 1887.

The Gittos family in 1857 established themselves in Auckland as leather merchants and in 1859 the family lived for a time in tents on the site of Auckland before proceeding to the Tama reserve and assuming the name of the river, which they were able to create and dispose of. At his suggestion the Government repatriated the Waikato prisoners. Gittos displayed tact, courage and judgment in his dealings with the Maori and was a wise councillor for the Government. In 1886 he withdrew from this service in impaired health and took up his residence in Ponsonby as agent of the Moari mission both north and south. In 1891 he moved to Waikato, where he was for three years in close touch with the King's movement and gained the confidence of Tawhiao. In 1894 Gittos returned to Auckland where the bulk of the building trade, and in 1893 he visited Melbourne to widen his experience. His health was not good and he returned to Auckland, where in 1886 he was admitted to the hospital where he died on 7 Jun 1887.
GODFREY

was promoted captain in the 73rd (1828), retiring in 1831-33. He then settled in Upper Wairau. He remained a member until New Zealand and arrived in the Wairau on 13 Dec 1915. His daughter married Sir Charles Fergusson, who was Governor 1924-30. He was employed on sheep stations in Hawkes Bay for five years and then took up bush land at Broadwood, near Kaitaia. There he organised the first branch of the Farmers' Union (1899), under the chairmanship of T. W. P. Smith. Afterwards travelled widely through New Zealand forming branches, and completed the organisation in 1902. He then retired to his farm and later purchased a farm near Mercer. He died on 31 Aug 1928.

GLEDHILL, FRANCIS ULLATHORNE (1803-82) was a native of Halifax, Yorkshire, and saw much of the political reform agitation in the north of England before coming to Taranaki by the Bella Ma’ina in May 1844. He commenced business as merchant and auctioneer and manufacturing leather. When the constitution was instituted he was a candidate for the superintendency of Taranaki Oul (1853); but was unsuccessful. He opposed state education on the ground that the settlers were well able to pay for the needs of their children. He was, however, elected to Parliament for New Plymouth (1853-55). He was a member of the Provincial Council (for New Plymouth 1857-65 and for Grey and Bell 1865-73); and represented Omata in Parliament (1865-66). Gledhill was also a member of the New Plymouth town board, of the first harbour board and of the mounted volunteers. He died on 2 Oct 1882.

GODLEY

About this time Godley and Gibbon Wakefield were attracted to each other and introduced, with results which were to be of great importance to Canterbury. Wakefield, who was scheming a Church of England settlement in New Zealand, saw that Godley, with his wealthy connections, his Oxford upbringing, and his known opinions on colonisation, would be a great asset. Accordingly, he persuaded him to take a leading part in it. The published correspondence shows that Godley spent much time elaborating the scheme; Fitzgerald (in his prefatory memoir to Godley's speeches) says that he was actually the author. At any rate, suffering in health as he was, and faced with the absolute necessity of going to Italy or some other sunny climate, Godley agreed to be head and front of the expedition. In order that he could take part in the negotiations he became a director of the New Zealand Company and managing director of the Canterbury Association. Through him many staunch supporters, by whose help the thing was eventually revived and carried through, were brought in. During the two years occupied in maturing the scheme Godley was a constant contributor to the Canterbury Paper and his monthly contributions to the monthly paper which was most interested in colonial questions. The underlying principle of the proposal was that land sales would provide funds for the endowment of religion and education, twin ideals which specially appealed to the wealthy friends of the movement. In fact, it was the proposed 'Buller College' or 'Bul­ ler University' (named after the deceased Charles Buller) which fascinated several of them.

Warned by the advance of tuberculosis in his country which he knew that he must get out of England. Godley with his little family sailed in the Lady Nugent towards the end of 1849 to prepare the way for the settlers. The vessel anchored in Port Chalmers 14 Apr 1850. Godley himself had been much better than he had anticipated. Captain Thomas (q.v.), who had been sent down by the Company to reveal to the colonists, not only laid out the town of Lyttelton (where a dozen or so houses had been erected) but had also built houses for the sur­ veyor and agent and for some of the immigrants and had run a jetty into
twelve feet of water. Godley rode over the hill with Thomas to visit the Deans family, who had settled on the plains long since, and incidentally he gave the name of Shakespeare to the river which they had already named after the Scotch Avon.

The funds available having all been expended, Godley stopped expenditure; but approved of what Thomas had done. Having some months on his hands, he proceeded to Wellington, where Grey was now in charge of the administration. There he remained until the end of the year, devoting much thought to the fight of the Settler's Constitutional Association against Grey's semi-nominated cabinet and in favour of full representative government. Meanwhile, in England the prospects of the Canterbury Association were revived and carried through to success by the action of Lord Lyttelton in the spring of 1850 in accepting the chairmanship of the managing committee. Within a few months the first four ships were on the berth for Port Cooper. Godley returned to Lyttelton to welcome their arrival. Three ships cast anchor on 16 Dec. Thereforeforward for about two years Godley was in all but name governor of the new colony. On the whole he administered with sagacity and never-failing consideration for all with whom he had to do. Bold resolutions had to be taken, as for instance when, rather than drive away from the province experienced Australian pastoralists who were willing to take up runs, he reversed the regulation regarding squatting. But in doing so he had a previous understanding with the "Land Purchasers' Society" that they would faithfully abide by the decision of the Association.

During 1851 Godley was troubled by the intention of the Canterbury Association in London to retain in its own hands the nomination of the managing committee in New Zealand. How deeply he felt on any form of absentee government he expressed to Fitzgerald in these words: "I would rather be governed by a Nero than by Lord Lyons. If you will recall... I would rather be governed by a Nero..."

GODLEY...
GOLLAN, DONALD (1811-87) was born at Cowlod, Inverness, and educated at Inverness and the Edinburgh Academy, being trained as an engineer and surveyor. In 1841 he came to the Colony under the New Zealand Company and in 1854 settled down in Hawkes Bay, where he experienced most of the vicissitudes of the pioneer. He took up the Maungatara ranch and was a successful sheep farmer. Gollan represented Wairarapa and Hawkes Bay in the Wellington Provincial Council (1853) and Ahuriri (1857-59). He took part in the separation (1858). In the Hawkes Bay Provincial Council he was a member of the A. and P. association (1903); a member of the North hospital board (1892-1906) and was chairman of the Hospital board (1892-1906) and was chairman of the North hospital board (1892-1906) and was chair- men of another walker ('Skinny Jim').

GOODFELLOW, WILLIAM (1800-90) was born at Hawick, Scotland, and owned and operated a Hourmill. He had a fairly large family when he was attracted by the colonising scheme of the New Zealand Company. Having purchased land from the Company, he sailed from Greenock in the Palmyra (1839) for Australia. Dr Logan, a big man, who had been a passenger, visited Adelaide, Melbourne and Sydney, and then came to New Zealand. Unable to get possession of his land at Port Nicholson, he went to Auckland, travelling overland on foot. There he established a flourmill and bakery, and at the first land sale in 1841 purchased sections fronting Queen and Wyndham streets. He also had a farm at Otara, and 2,000 acres later between Te Awamutu and Alexan- dra. Goodfellow was a founder of St Andrew's Presbyterian Church in Auckland and was associ- ated with the Savings Bank and other financial undertakings. He represented Southern Divi- sion in the Provincial Council (1855, 1859-61). He died on 28 Jul 1910.

GOODFELLOW represented the borough on the Palmerston North hospital board (1892-1906) and was chair- man (1899-1900); was president of the Feilding A. and P. association (1903); a member of the Oroua licensing committee (1897-1930) and chairman of the Lyttton school street commit- tee. He married a daughter of Major Liddle (Scots Greys), and died on 26 Jun 1938.

GORDON, SIR ARTHUR HAMILTON, first Baron Stannmore (1829-1912) was born in London, the son of the 4th Earl of Aberdeen. Educated at Cambridge (where he graduated in 1851), he was president of the Union. He was private secretary to his father (1852-55) and Liberal member for Beverley (1854-57), and in 1858 went to the Ionian islands as private secre- tary to Gladstone, then Lord High Commiss- sioner. He received the C.M.G. in 1859.

In 1861 Gordon was appointed lieutenant- governor of New Brunswick, and he published many of his experiences in a volume entitled Wilderness Journeys in New Brunswick 1866-70. He was appointed to Trinidad in 1866, and to Mauritius in 1871 and was governor of Fiji in 1875. Having inaugurated the govern- ment of the new colony, he was appointed in 1877 to the additional post of High Commiss- sioner and Consul-general for the Western Pacific. In his capacity he did much to control the traffic in native labour and to cultivate good relations with the small kingdoms of the Pacific.

On 7 Aug 1880 Gordon was appointed Gov- ernor of New South Wales, and his brother, Sir A. and P. association (1903); a member of the North hospital board (1892-1906) and was chair- men of another walker ('Skinny Jim').

GOODFELLOW, WILLIAM (1800-90) was born at Hawick, Scotland, and owned and operated a Hourmill. He had a fairly large family when he was attracted by the colonising scheme of the New Zealand Company. Having purchased land from the Company, he sailed from Greenock in the Palmyra (1839) for Australia. Dr Logan, a big man, who had been a passenger, visited Adelaide, Melbourne and Sydney, and then came to New Zealand. Unable to get possession of his land at Port Nicholson, he went to Auckland, travelling overland on foot. There he established a flourmill and bakery, and at the first land sale in 1841 purchased sections fronting Queen and Wyndham streets. He also had a farm at Otara, and 2,000 acres later between Te Awamutu and Alexan- dra. Goodfellow was a founder of St Andrew’s Presbyterian Church in Auckland and was associ- ated with the Savings Bank and other financial undertakings. He represented Southern Divi- sion in the Provincial Council (1855, 1859- 61). He died on 28 Jul 1910.

Family information; Auckland P.C. Proc.; N.Z. Herald, 29 Jul 1890.

GOODMAN, HENRY JOSEY, an early settler of Nelson, was one of the early settlers of Nelson. He lived in 1853 and 1854 and was one of the founders of The Colonist, to the columns of which for many years he made humorous contributions. He was a grocer by trade and represented Nel- son in the Provincial Council (1861-65).


GORDON, SIR ARTHUR HAMILTON, first Baron Stannmore (1829-1912) was born in London, the son of the 4th Earl of Aberdeen. Educated at Cambridge (where he graduated in 1851), he was president of the Union. He was private secretary to his father (1852-55) and Liberal member for Beverley (1854-57), and in 1858 went to the Ionian islands as private secre- tary to Gladstone, then Lord High Commiss- sioner. He received the C.M.G. in 1859.

In 1861 Gordon was appointed lieutenant- governor of New Brunswick, and he published many of his experiences in a volume entitled Wilderness Journeys in New Brunswick 1866-70. He was appointed to Trinidad in 1866, and to Mauritius in 1871 and was governor of Fiji in 1875. Having inaugurated the govern- ment of the new colony, he was appointed in 1877 to the additional post of High Commiss- sioner and Consul-general for the Western Pacific. In his capacity he did much to control the traffic in native labour and to cultivate good relations with the small kingdoms of the Pacific.

On 7 Aug 1880 Gordon was appointed Gov- ernor of New South Wales, and his brother, Sir A. and P. association (1903); a member of the North hospital board (1892-1906) and was chair- men of another walker ('Skinny Jim').

GOODFELLOW, WILLIAM (1800-90) was born at Hawick, Scotland, and owned and operated a Hourmill. He had a fairly large family when he was attracted by the colonising scheme of the New Zealand Company. Having purchased land from the Company, he sailed from Greenock in the Palmyra (1839) for Australia. Dr Logan, a big man, who had been a passenger, visited Adelaide, Melbourne and Sydney, and then came to New Zealand. Unable to get possession of his land at Port Nicholson, he went to Auckland, travelling overland on foot. There he established a flourmill and bakery, and at the first land sale in 1841 purchased sections fronting Queen and Wyndham streets. He also had a farm at Otara, and 2,000 acres later between Te Awamutu and Alexan- dra. Goodfellow was a founder of St Andrew’s Presbyterian Church in Auckland and was associ- ated with the Savings Bank and other financial undertakings. He represented Southern Divi- sion in the Provincial Council (1855- 1859- 61). He died on 28 Jul 1910.

Family information; Auckland P.C. Proc.; N.Z. Herald, 29 Jul 1890.

GOODMAN, HENRY JOSEY, an early settler of Nelson, was one of the early settlers of Nelson. He lived in 1853 and 1854 and was one of the founders of The Colonist, to the columns of which for many years he made humorous contributions. He was a grocer by trade and represented Nel- son in the Provincial Council (1861-65).


GORDON, SIR ARTHUR HAMILTON, first Baron Stannmore (1829-1912) was born in London, the son of the 4th Earl of Aberdeen. Educated at Cambridge (where he graduated in 1851), he was president of the Union. He was private secretary to his father (1852-55) and Liberal member for Beverley (1854-57), and in 1858 went to the Ionian islands as private secre-
as to the methods of disposing of the confiscated lands, but his present advisers were responsible for the decision to enforce obedience and untenability of a conciliatory settlement of the long standing dispute. For his part, he could see no justification for the change in policy and complained of the discourtesy of the illiberal treatment of the Maoris. He believed there would be a loss of life unless Te Whirī showed forbearance—which in the event he did. Nevertheless Gor­don felt that he was being punished over the refusal to sign the proclamation and called for new advisers. In his despatch of 3 Dec 1881 he says:• For my part, the more atten­tively I study the West Coast question, and the better I become acquainted with its history, the more cause do I perceive for doubts as to the soundness of the popular view. At the moment he was looking for the approval of the Government action was being recorded at the polls in a gen­eral election.

Gordon’s relations with the ministry there­after were not pleasant. For some years after his departure (on 23 Jun 1882) he was en­gaged in a controversy with Bryce, through the medium of the Colonial Office, Colonel Bryce (who, with others, complained, with obvious justification, of the pan played by Gordon in regard to the libel upon him in Rusden's history of New Zealand. In 1883 Gordon assumed the government of Ceylon where, during the crisis caused by the failure of the Oriental Bank Corpora­tion, he took strong action, against the advice of his council, in extending the guarantee of the Gov­ernment to the issue of the bank, thereby preventing much distress, among the poorer classes and probable rioting. Gordon retired from the colonial service in 1890 with a fine record as a conscientious administrator, who laid down lasting principles for dealing with a native race. His personal action as regards Bryce in the case referred to will hardly bear scrutiny. After his retirement he devoted himself to literary pursuits and publish­ing in 1893 a life of his father, in 1897, records of private and public life in Fiji, and in 1906 a memoir of Sydney Herbert, Lord Herbert of Ilchester, for whom he had a high regard. His last service was procuring timber for erecting an industrial school, Selwyn, but came under the strong influence of Bishop Selwyn, who was presiding at the mission school at Otahuhu, and he wrote some letters to the New Zealander sympathising with them and depre­cating the use of force to crush a weaker race. He intended offering his services to Bishop Selwyn, but came under the strong influence of Sir George Grey, who had just returned as Governor, and he was soon appointed inspector of native and missionary schools in the Wai­kato, with which he was expected to combine the duties of an intelligence officer. While he was procuring timber for erecting an industrial school, Selwyn made the mission school at Ota­huhu, which he had occupied, available for use, and he was appointed inspector of the waikato redoubt. Gorst was appointed inspector in 1874, and served with the Armed Constabulary in different­est districts until 1884, when he was appointed to Command the New Zealand Artillery in Dunedin, and later in Auckland. He com­manded the latter district (1891-97) and re­tired as a lieutenant-colonel, living in a house­hold. Gorst married (1880) Bertha, daughter of Major H. Dobie, Madras Army. He died on 17 Feb 1923.

Goring’s father, FORSTER GORING (1810-93) was a son of Sir Charles Goring, 7th baronet. He held a commission as ensign in the 1st Dragoons, Grenadiers, resigning from the army in the early fifties and arrived in Auckland about 1860. He was clerk to the executive 1862-89. Goring married (1839) the Hon Sydney Yelverton, daughter of Viscount Avonmore. He died on 10 Dec 1893. (See F. GORING and W. JOHNSTON.)

PAULTRY RECOLD: Gudgeon (p); Cowan, ii (p);
down the river to Te Ia. Rewi advised Grey to remove the magistrate, and promised a truce for three weeks. The King in council disapproved of Rewi’s conduct, but on the advice of Wiremu Tamihana, Gorst decided to withdraw. The news from Taranaki of the occupation of Tataraimaka had further incensed the King, and war seemed inevitable. Gorst accordingly left on 18 Apr 1863. On 11 Jul Grey issued a proclamation calling upon the natives to declare their loyalty and assist the troops. A few days later Gorst left for Australia, with F. D. Bell and Colonel Pollitt, to recruit volunteers for the Waikato regiments.

Returning to England, Gorst was called to the bar at the Inner Temple (1865). He contested the Hastings seat in the Conservative interest in that year, and in 1866 was elected for Cambridge Borough. He soon attracted the attention of Disraeli, and when he lost his seat in 1868, he undertook to reorganise the party on a popular basis. Though its emphatic success in the elections of 1874 was largely due to Gorst’s work, he was not given a place in the Conservative administration. In 1875 he took silk, and was again elected to Parliament (for Chatham). As a lawyer he gained considerable reputation. In the Parliament of 1880 he became joint MP for Bexley and Lord Nelson Churchills (both having democratic tendencies), and later also with Drummond Wolff and Arthur Bal fot, four of the four comprising a ‘party’ which put up effective criticism of the Government. He differed with Churchill in 1881 on the coercion bill, and on the leadership of the Conservative party. When the control of the National Union of Conservative Associations was secured in 1884, Churchill made terms with Lord Salisbury and Gortons, who, however, would not accept an extension of his land orders, withdrawing his money from the Nelson Bank on the day it closed (25 Oct 1847). Gouland selected at the Wairau, and in Apr 1846 got his stock from Sydney. He was gazetted a justice of the peace. On 25 Nov the Triumph passed up the Opawa river, the first vessel to cross the bar. Being unfortunate in his first season, and losing money in a London bank failure, Gouland gave up the run and accepted the post of sub-collector of customs at Port Victoria (Aug 1849). There he received the Government, Sir George Grey and the first settlers (Dec 1850). In 1851 he was transferred to Akaroa. In 1854 he was appointed provincial secretory and auditor, member of the executive and for a short time inspector of schools. As provincial secretary Gouland advocated the establishment of a windlass worked by bullocks at the top of the Bridle Track to assist traffic until such time as the province could afford to construct the tunnel. Early in 1855 Gouland resigned and returned to Wairau where he was appointed magistrate. In 1857 he became magistrate at Collingwood for the new goldfields. In 1860 he was transferred to Lyttelton where in 1861 he was appointed immigration officer. In 1862 he married Caroline, daughter of David Johnston. In Aug he was elected M.P.C. for Tuamotina, and agreed to accept the speakership and provin-
GOULD

Cameron, thus establishing a long partnership which yielded a large fortune to Cameron, who after Gould’s death bought the estate out for £63,000. Gould had a farm of 100 acres on the top of Coombo road, 250 acres on the Lincoln road (the site of Mount Magdala), and 1,000 acres at Springfield. He imported shrubberies and corn from England, and in the sixties was a frequent prize-winner at the Canterbury shows. Though debarred from public life by extreme deafness, Gould associated himself with nearly every movement for the advancement of the city. He was the second president of the Agricultural and Pastoral association (1869-74). He was president of the poultry association, the Union Rowing Club, and the horticultural society. He was an original shareholder and a director of the Christchurch Gas Co., the New Zealand Shipping Co., and many others. He was a member of the first Christchurch town board (1862); a commissioner of the domain board and of the board of education, and a governor of Canterbury College. His part in public life was being a member of the Marlborough Provincial Council throughout. He represented Upper Wairau (1860-62 and 1863-73) and was speaker of the council (1860-63 and 1865-75). He was provincial treasurer during a part of the time and held office in the executive almost continuously, being provincial secretary at the end of the period (1876). Thereafter he was commissioner of crown lands until 1872, and was a member of the Wairau road board and other local bodies. Gould married Anne, daughter of Henry Redwood, and died on 17 Feb 1891.

His eldest son, CHARLES FRANCIS JOSEPH Goulter (1854-1934) was concerned in the foundation of the famous merino studs on the Wairau plains. The pumice land proved unsuitable for sheep, he was articled to a solicitor and became an interpreter in the native land court. He married (1878) Kayahi (who died 1929), daughter of Te Heuheu Tukino (q.v.), and sister of Te Heu Heu. He was born at Clonmel, county Tipperary, the son of James Grace, of Sheffield, Queen’s county. He qualified as M.D. in 1858 and L.R.C.S. in 1859. He was educated at Sherborne school and Worcester College, Oxford, graduating B.A. (1841). He sailed for New Zealand in the Union, arriving at Auckland in Mar 1843 and engaged in farming at Tawharanui, Mar. In Mar 1845 he accompanied Bishop Selwyn to Waikanae in the Government brig. Hadfield being seriously ill, Selwyn ordained Gourley deacon to enable him to take Hadfield’s place as resident deacon. He rapidly acquired the Maori language and remained at Waikanae till Dec 1846 when, Hadfield having recovered, he proceeded in H.M.S. Drivers* to Auckland. There he was ordained priest (Feb 1847) and a week or two later he started to walk to New Plymouth and Otaki. In Apr, while in temporary charge to Wanganui, he intervened to prevent a war party from attacking the town. After a few weeks at New Plymouth after Bolland’s death, he returned to Nelson in 1847 where he commenced business as schoolmaster and clergyman. In Feb 1848 he was appointed to St Mary’s, New Plymouth, of which he was incumbent for 50 years. In the Maori war he saw much service as chaplain to troops, and the churchyard of St Mary’s was turned into a bullock yard for the transport. In 1858 Gourley was made first archdeacon of Taranaki. He resigned the charge of St Mary’s in 1898 and the archdeaconry in 1903. His death occurred on 4 Oct 1903. Gourley was a member of the Taranaki education board from 1878.

Grace, Archdeacon of Taranaki, 27 May 1892; N.Z. Misc.; 17 Dec 1906.

GOULTER, CYRUS (1825-91) belonged to Bath, in England, and was a surveyor by profession. He landed in Nelson from the ship Dew, in the following year canon, and in 1874 made a visit to England. He then entered the army as an assistant staff officer and served in the Maori war, being wounded at Tokomaru on the Waikato campaign under Gen­eral W. G. Malcolm. He was commissioned as a major of Dunedin and Port Chalmers and cabs in Dunedin, and in 1874 added funeral undertaking to his business. Goulter was a member of the Otago harbour board (for 16 years), a county councilor (1882-95), mayor of Dunedin twice (1888-89, 1896-97), a member of the Otago dock trust (for 17 years), of the benevolent trustees (22 years); of the licensing committee and other bodies. He contested parliamentary seats in 1893 and 1897, and in 1899 was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member till 1906. Gourley married a daughter of John Johnson, of county Down. He died on 16 Dec 1906.

Gourley was a borough councillor of St Kilda from 1881 and mayor for 13 years; chairman of the Otago harbour board (for 16 years), a county councilor (1882-95), mayor of Dunedin twice (1888-89, 1896-97), a member of the Otago dock trust (for 17 years), of the benevolent trustees (22 years); of the licensing committee and other bodies. He contested parliamentary seats in 1893 and 1897, and in 1899 was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member till 1906. Gourley married a daughter of John Johnson, of county Down. He died on 16 Dec 1906.

GOUVEY, HENRY (1819-1903) was the son of the vicar of Staines, Middlesex, and was educated at Sherborne school and Worcester College, Oxford, graduating B.A. (1841). He sailed for New Zealand in the Union, arriving at Auckland in Mar 1843 and engaged in farming at Tawharanui. In Mar 1845 he accompanied Bishop Selwyn to Waikanae in the Government brig. Hadfield being seriously ill, Selwyn ordained Gouvey deacon to enable him to take Hadfield’s place as resident deacon. He rapidly acquired the Maori language and remained at Waikanae till Dec 1846 when, Hadfield having recovered, he proceeded in H.M.S. Drivers* to Auckland. There he was ordained priest (Feb 1847) and a week or two later he started to walk to New Plymouth and Otaki. In Apr, while in temporary charge to Wanganui, he intervened to prevent a war party from attacking the town. After a few weeks at New Plymouth after Bolland’s death, he returned to Nelson in 1847 where he commenced business as schoolmaster and clergyman. In Feb 1848 he was appointed to St Mary’s, New Plymouth, of which he was incumbent for 50 years. In the Maori war he saw much service as chaplain to troops, and the churchyard of St Mary’s was turned into a bullock yard for the transport. In 1858 Gouvey was made first archdeacon of Taranaki. He resigned the charge of St Mary’s in 1898 and the archdeaconry in 1903. His death occurred on 4 Oct 1903. Gouvey was a member of the Taranaki education board from 1878.

GRACE, LAWRENCE MARSHALL (1854-1934) was born at Wellington, the son of the Rev. T. S. Grace (q.v.), and educated at Pukawa and privately in Auckland and at the Church of England Grammar School there. He spent a year on the Thames goldfield and then farmed with a brother on the Waimarino plains. The pumice land proved unsuitable for sheep, he was articled to a solicitor and became an interpreter in the native land court. He married (1858) Kahui (who died 1929), daughter of Te Heuheu Tukino (q.v.), and sister of Te Heu Heu. He was born at Wolverhampton, England, and educated at the Maidstone Grammar School. Arriving in New Zealand, he was married and settled down at Nelson as a member of the town council. In 1861 he crossed to New Zealand in the ship Dew, in the following year canon, and in 1874 made a visit to England. He died on 17 Feb 1935.

GOVETT, HENRY (1819-1903) was the son of the vicar of Staines, Middlesex, and was educated at Sherborne school and Worcester College, Oxford, graduating B.A. (1841). He sailed for New Zealand in the Union, arriving at Auckland in Mar 1843 and engaged in farming at Tawharanui. In Mar 1845 he accompanied Bishop Selwyn to Waikanae in the Government brig. Hadfield being seriously ill, Selwyn ordained Govett deacon to enable him to take Hadfield’s place as resident deacon. He rapidly acquired the Maori language and remained at Waikanae till Dec 1846 when, Hadfield having recovered, he proceeded in H.M.S. Drivers* to Auckland. There he was ordained priest (Feb 1847) and a week or two later he started to walk to New Plymouth and Otaki. In Apr, while in temporary charge at Wanganui, he intervened to prevent a war party from attacking the town. After a few weeks at New Plymouth after Bolland’s death, he returned to Nelson in 1847 where he commenced business as schoolmaster and clergyman. In Feb 1848 he was appointed to St Mary’s, New Plymouth, of which he was incumbent for 50 years. In the Maori war he saw much service as chaplain to troops, and the churchyard of St Mary’s was turned into a bullock yard for the transport. In 1858 Govett was made first archdeacon of Taranaki. He resigned the charge of St Mary’s in 1898 and the archdeaconry in 1903. His death occurred on 4 Oct 1903. Govett was a member of the Taranaki education board from 1878.

Govett, Archdeacon of Taranaki, 27 May 1892; N.Z. Misc.; 17 Dec 1906.
GRACE

GRACE

GRACE

surgeon-general of the New Zealand volunteer forces (1887). In 1870 he was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member until his death. He moved the address-in-reply in his first session and again in 1890. In the latter year he was created a Count of the Holy Roman Empire. He was for some years lesec of the Wellington tramways and for 30 years a member of the local board of the Australian Mutual Provident Society (being chairman for 10 years); and was a member of the senate of the University of New Zealand, 1871-1913.

Grace married in 1866 a daughter of the Hon John Johnston (q.v.). His death occurred on 19 Apr 1903. (See F. G. Dzalziel)

N.Z.P.D., 30 Jun 1903; Cyc. N.Z. i (p); Whitmore; Beaglehole; Cowan; Grace, op. cit.; Gudgeon; Lyttelton Times, Jun 1879; N.Z. Times, 20 Apr 1903. Portrait: Parliament House.

GRACE, THOMAS SAMUEL (1815-1879) was born at Liverpool, of a Huguenot family which was driven from France and settled in Cheshire. Educated at a grammar school, he went into business early, and at the age of 20 had to accept part of the responsibility of maintaining his family. At 24, when he was principal in the business, he offered his services to the Church Missionary Society, and in 1842 he approached the Rev Mr Barker (afterwards Bishop of Syd­ney), at whose suggestion he went to Cromer. Being married in 1845 to Agnes Fearon, he volunteered to go to New Zealand, but owing to the difficulties prevailing was advised to study at St Bees. He was ordained in 1848 and sailed for New Zealand in 1850 with his wife and small children.

Bishop Selwyn decided that Grace should be stationed at Taupo, and he proceeded thither, reconciled Te Heuheu and Te Herekingie, and obtained from the former land for the mission station. Other duties taking him elsewhere, it was not until Apr 1855 that he took up his residence at Taupo. His influence was so fec­und that by 1863 he had so weaned Te Heuheu that he was able to carry on a war against his enemies; instead he went down the Wanganui river with Grace to conclude a peace. Grace was convinced that the withdrawal of the pakehas on the Waikato to sell their land was the cause of uneasiness and of the King movement; and that the native country of the Taupo country were in a state of armed neutrality in which peace was only preserved by the power of the Gospel. He was accused of having convened the King meeting at Palau on 1856, but refused to be present when he heard that the King was to be discussed. His teaching resulted in the Taupo people raising £500 during 1856 for a sheep, yet at a meeting at Taupo in Apr 1861 it was decided to enter the war on the side of the King. Te Heuheu (Iwikau) alone re­trained them. His death in Oct 1862 removed his restraint, and shortly afterwards Ngati­Tuwharetoa warriors joined in the fighting in Waikato. Before 1863 was out the Graces abandoned their home and left Taupo. In Mar 1865 Grace was at Tauranga when Volkner was murdered by the Hauhau. Grace was held prisoner for a short time, but eventually escaped to the warship after a war which showed great courage in reposing work in the dis­affected country. In later years he visited Taupo on several occasions and spent some time at Matata. He once narrowly escaped cap­ture by Te Kooti, and his house at Taupo was plundered by Hauhau.

In 1868 Grace proposed that native chiefs and clergy should be consulted in the manage­ment of mission lands. Appreciating the under­lying motives of the King movement, though he had no part in it, Grace realised that the proposal for the appointment of a Maori bishop of the Church of England was likely to be ac­ceptable to them. He discussed it favourably with the Hawkes Bay chief Karaitiana, but it seemed then that no suitable native was avail­able. Grace's ministry amongst the Maori was eminently successful in face of many obstacles, and was marked by a sympathy with Maori aspirations which was not always found in mis­sionaries. He died on 30 Apr 1879.

A son was LAWRENCE MARSHALL GRACE (1854-1934, q.v.). Another, THOMAS SAMUEL GRACE (1850-1918), was educated at the Grammar School in Auckland and the Theological College in Nelson, and was ordained in 1878. He was appointed town clerk of Wellington, and five years later official assigns him there. He was transferred to Dunedin in 1893 and died on 27 Dec 1915. He married Jemima Frances, daughter of Major-general T. Webster, governor of Mauritius. While town clerk of Wellington, Graham designed the City's coat of arms.

GRAHAM, CHARLES CHRISTIE (1835-1915) was born at Cupar, Fifeshire, and educated at the Universities of St Andrews and Edinburgh. He was elected M.H.R. for East Coast, which at that time extended as far as Tauranga, but resigned his seat in 1889. He was a director of the Poverty Bay Herald. Graham died on 17 Apr 1926.

Graham, George Samuel, was a son of Robert Graham (q.v.). He was in the Auckland Provincial Council as member for Northern Division (1861-63). Later he had land interests in Piako. Upper Waikato and eventually became identified with the gold­fields. He contested the Te Aroha seat in Parlia­ment (1891).

GRAHAM, GEORGE SAMUEL was a son of Robert Graham (q.v.). He was in the Auckland Provincial Council as member for Northern Division (1861-63). Later he had land interests in Piako. Upper Waikato and eventually became identified with the goldfields. He contested the Te Aroha seat in Parliament (1891).

GRAHAM, JOHN (1843-1926) was born in Nelson and educated there. He became an interpreter between the Scots and the English. At the age of 19 he was appointed as interpreter to works in the board of ordnance (now the Royal Engineers). In 1835 he saw disturbed conditions in Ireland and in 1836 came to New South Wales. In 1840 he came to New Zealand, where he was engaged for some years on public works, roads and fortifications. In the Maori war he laid out the defensive works of Auck­land and was instrumental in having the re­serve of the Albert barracks enlarged. He advo­cated employing natives on public works and canals to connect the Waikato and Kaipara with Auckland.

Ordered on service to China, Graham suffered a nervous breakdown there and retired to settle at Mangere, where he farmed successfully. Elected soon after as M.H.R. for Newton, he represented it 1861-69. He was a consistent advocate for Maori rights, and during the Wai­kato war conferred with Wiremu Tamihani and succeeded in inducing him to make his sub­mission to General Care. Graham made a con­siderable fortune, and lived during his later years in England, where he died on 14 Feb 1901. (See W. A. Graham)

Cowan; App. H.R., 1864; Gudgeon; Cyc. N.Z., ii (p); N.Z. Herald, 1 Mar 1901. Portrait: Parlia­ment House.

GRAHAM, GEORGE SAMUEL, was a son of Robert Graham (q.v.). He was in the Auckland Provincial Council as member for Northern Division (1861-63). Later he had land interests in Piako. Upper Waikato and eventually became identified with the goldfields. He contested the Te Aroha seat in Parliament (1891).

GRAHAM, JOHN (1819-1899), a native of West­moreland, arrived in Wellington in 1853, worked at his trade (house painting) for a few weeks and moved to Auckland, where he en­gaged in storekeeping and other occupations. Elected for Newton in 1868-69, he was a relieving officer, with responsibility for the ex­penditure of provincial funds on charitable aid. He was a strong temperance advocate.

Graham died on 6 Sep 1888.

N.Z. Herald, 9 Sep 1889.
GRAHAM, ROBERT (1820-85) was born near Glasgow, the son of a Lanark farmer who also owned coalmines. Educated in the parish school, he showed great mental ability, courage and determination. While acting as superin­ tendent of a mine, he was involved in an accident in which he suffered severe injuries, as a result of which he changed his occupation and entered a ware­ house.

Attracted to the colonies, Graham sailed in 1841 in the City of Glasgow to Tararu. In 1872 he revisited Grahamstown to Tararu. In 1872 he revisited Grahamstown. He was one of the four Auckland members who unsuccessfully resisted the land compact of 1856; and he opposed strenuously the removal of the government to Wellington. Graham showed distinct ability and was largely responsible for the establishment of the Waikato hospital board. Graham married in 1872 a daughter of Walter Coombes. He died on 9 May 1916.

GRAY, SIR ALEXANDER (1860-1933) came of Scots pioneer stock, being the son of William Gray (q.v.), formerly of Aberdeen, and Mrs Catherine Geddes (Sutherland) Gray, who was born in Wick. Born in New Plymouth, he was educated at Wellington College and Grammar School (now Wellington College), being enrolled on the day it opened. At the age of 14 he entered the attorney-general's office as a cadet and two years later was articled to F. H. D. Bell, with whom he remained for five years. In 1881 he was admitted to the bar and solicitor, and moved to the Wairarapa, where he became junior partner in the firm of Beard and Gray (Greytown).

In 1886 Gray returned to Wellington and eventually founded the firm of which he remained head from 1892 until his death. For six years he was junior partner with Mr Campbell, and then practised in his own name (1892-1900). He was raised to the rank of King's Counsel in 1912. Gray was for many years presi­ dent of the Wellington district law society and succeeded Sir Charles Skerrett as president of the New Zealand law society (of which he first became a vice-president in 1918). In that office he was prominent in the negotiations which resulted in the establishment of the solicitors' fidelity guarantee fund and the committee of management of the fund. He was
GRAY, Wm. (1844-1907) was born in Aberdeen, a son of William Gray (1817-73) and arrived in New Plymouth with his parents in 1852. He received his education at private
schools there and entered the office of the Taunaki News in 1858. Later he went to the Nelson Examiner office, where he served until 1864. He then entered the chief post office at Dunedin as a junior clerk. In 1865 he became clerk in the deadletter office of the General Post Office and from 1866-68 was mail agent on the Otago Peninsula. Until 1870 he was mail agent on the Ivelbourne steamers, and then was appointed clerk in the secretary's branch of the General Post Office. He was promoted chief clerk in 1872; Secretary two years later and Secretary of the Post and Telegraph department on the amalgamation of the two branches in 1881. Gray held that position until his death on 22 Mar 1907. In his youth he was a prominent cricketer.

Evening Post and N.Z. Times, 23 Mar 1907.

GREEN, GEORGE (1810-72) arrived in New Zealand from Sydney in 1838 and spent some months in the south, making purchases from Maori chiefs which included Centre island, Stewart island and bays on the mainland, an area at Catlins, and Quarantine island in Otago harbour. Returning to Sydney, he prosecuted his claims with the Government of New South Wales utmost owing to a neighbouring vessel unload­ed 3,844 carcases of mutton at the ports and Armlet. He had an

PORTAL: PARLIAMENT HOUSE.

1 Jun 1920.

GREENSTREET, HERBERT EDWARD (1851-1936) was born at Howarth, Yorkshire, England, the son of George Oates Greenwood, and brother of Dr Harry Greenwood. Educated privately and at a public school at Reading, he learned farming in Leicestershire, where he hunted with the Quom and Pitsyche.

Three of his uncles, James, Joseph and Edward, had arrived in Canterbury from Australia in 1843, and taken up a property at Pukara on Banks Peninsula, in which his father also had an interest. In 1847 they sold it and bought more stock for their run at Motuana.

Greenwood went to California in the hope that he might find it suitable for sheep farming but, being disappointed, he returned to England. His father, being now the sole survivor of the partnership, had bought the Teviotdale estate in north Canterbury (1867), and in 1875 Greenwood paid a visit to New Zealand to inspect the property. He then studied the wool trade in Bradford and in 1878 took charge of the Galloway side which gave superior wool and mutton. He sold off much of the property to the North Canterbury Freezing Co., station management. He sold off much of the property to the North Canterbury Freezing Co., station management. He sold off much of the property to the North Canterbury Freezing Co., station management. He sold off much of the property to the North Canterbury Freezing Co., station management.

In 1908 Greenwood took up racing with Anglesea, and in 1917 he retired from the service and his death occurred on 22 Mar 1936.

Machiela and Raymond (p); The Dominion, 23 Mar 1936.

GREENWOOD, GEORGE DEAN (1851-1932) was born at Howarth, Yorkshire, England, the son of George Oates Greenwood, and brother of Dr Harry Greenwood. Educated privately and at a public school at Reading, he learned farming in Leicestershire, where he hunted with the Quom and Pitsyche.

Three of his uncles, James, Joseph and Edward, had arrived in Canterbury from Australia in 1843, and taken up a property at Pukara on Banks Peninsula, in which his father also had an interest. In 1847 they sold it and bought more stock for their run at Motuana.

Greenwood went to California in the hope that he might find it suitable for sheep farming but, being disappointed, he returned to England. His father, being now the sole survivor of the partnership, had bought the Teviotdale estate in north Canterbury (1867), and in 1875 Greenwood paid a visit to New Zealand to inspect the property. He then studied the wool trade in Bradford and in 1878 took charge of the Galloway side which gave superior wool and mutton. He sold off much of the property to the North Canterbury Freezing Co., station management. He sold off much of the property to the North Canterbury Freezing Co., station management. He sold off much of the property to the North Canterbury Freezing Co., station management.

In 1908 Greenwood took up racing with Anglesea, and in 1917 he retired from the service and his death occurred on 22 Mar 1936.

Machiela and Raymond (p); The Dominion, 23 Mar 1936.

GREENWOOD, GEORGE DEAN (1851-1932) was born at Howarth, Yorkshire, England, the son of George Oates Greenwood, and brother of Dr Harry Greenwood. Educated privately and at a public school at Reading, he learned farming in Leicestershire, where he hunted with the Quom and Pitsyche.

Three of his uncles, James, Joseph and Edward, had arrived in Canterbury from Australia in 1843, and taken up a property at Pukara on Banks Peninsula, in which his father also had an interest. In 1847 they sold it and bought more stock for their run at Motuana.

Greenwood went to California in the hope that he might find it suitable for sheep farming but, being disappointed, he returned to England. His father, being now the sole survivor of the partnership, had bought the Teviotdale estate in north Canterbury (1867), and in 1875 Greenwood paid a visit to New Zealand to inspect the property. He then studied the wool trade in Bradford and in 1878 took charge of the Galloway side which gave superior wool and mutton. He sold off much of the property to the North Canterbury Freezing Co., station management. He sold off much of the property to the North Canterbury Freezing Co., station management. He sold off much of the property to the North Canterbury Freezing Co., station management.

In 1908 Greenwood took up racing with Anglesea, and in 1917 he retired from the service and his death occurred on 22 Mar 1936.

Machiela and Raymond (p); The Dominion, 23 Mar 1936.

GREENFIELD, ALFRED (1829-1920) was born in Islington, London, the son of a solicitor, in whose office he was employed after completing his education at Mr Minto's. In 1845 he came to Nelson in the Clara and shortly afterwards, with Walter Long Wrey, drove a mob of horses from Nelson to Amuri for John Tinline. He was a cadet on a Stoke property and then became clerk in the Superintendent's office (1854). There he was employed throughout the provincial period, as clerk, provincial secretary and treasurer; M.P.C. for Nelson (1865-67), and a member of the executive in 1857, 1865 and 1865-75. He was also provincial auditor, commissioner in crown lands, agent for the south-western goldfields, judge of the Assis-
including the Derby (12 times), the Jackson Plate (10), the C.J.C. Challenge stakes (10) and the Auckland (6), Middle Park Plate (6), the St Leger and the A.J.C. Gimcrack stakes. Green- wood married first a daughter of Robert Chapman (Sparta) and second Mrs Helena Cross. He died on 28 Aug 1932. HELENE FODOR (1878-1932) was the daughter of William Frederick Fodor, a French diplomat, and spent her early years on the continent. She was educated at the Girls' High School, Dunedin, and later became associated with Miss Freeman in the conduct of Girton College in Dunedin and Christchurch. She married first Mr Cross and then Greenwood. Devoted to art, she assisted her husband materially in his racing stud. During the war of 1914-18 she compiled a book on Soldiers' Spoken French; and she published also Glowing, the Wonder Horse; The Splendid Horizon. She was much interested in art; was a personal friend of van der Velden and possessed a fine collection of paintings and objets d'art. She died on 1 Dec 1932.

GREENWOOD, JOSEPH, belonged to the Acland; J. Hay; Jacobson; Biblung.

GREENWOOD, ROBERT (1797-1889) was born in England and educated at Cambridge University, where he graduated. He engaged in mercantile life in London, where his father was connected with banking. In 1850 Greenwood came to New Zealand in the Poeticiers, and shortly afterwards settled in Taranaki, taking up land at Tataraimaka, and there Omata in the Provincial Council (1857-61). He had to withdraw to New Plymouth on the outbreak of the Maori war, and afterwards lived for most of his time with Captain Good at Urenui. He died on 14 Sep 1889. Greenwood was a successful athlete in his younger days, and even in advanced age frequently walked long distances.

Gray, who was awaiting despatches from the Colonial Office, made one or two minor expeditions. On 17 Feb 1839, with a party of 11 white men, he sailed for Shark bay, taking three whaleboats in the hope that he would be able to explore the whole length of coast. On 25 Feb they landed on Bernier island, where they lost one of the whaleboats in a gale shortly afterwards. Grey and Dr Walker swam off and baled out the others to save them from swamping. On 5 Mar they discovered the Gascoyne river, and, returning to Bernier island, they found that their depot had been almost destroyed and most of their provisions were gone. It was imperative that they should reach civilisation as soon as possible. They accordingly set sail for the south. On reaching Gantheaume river both boats were upset in the breakers and it was necessary to continue the journey of 300 miles to Perth on foot. In the first week they covered only 70 miles. Provisions running short, Grey decided to divide the party, and he led the advance guard, consisting of himself and four others. On 11 Apr they crossed the Arrowsmith river. They covered many miles in the heat, hunger and thirst, and Grey was hampered by his wound. Struggling doggedly on, the others fell out and Grey, assisted by friendly blacks, staggered into Perth on 21 Apr. He had travelled the whole distance in three weeks. He lost no time in equipping a relief party by which the survivors were brought back.

While recuperating his strength and awaiting instructions from London, Grey devoted himself to the study of native dialects and customs, and with that object accepted the post of government resident in King Island (4 Mar 1839), which he explored for a distance of 70 miles. He found vast tracts of fertile pasture land, upon which he rested and recuperated the strength severely wounded in the thigh in an engagement with natives, and on 4 Apr his party spent 20 days in the bush to strengthen their position on the tip of the peninsula, while hostile natives were moving freely on the opposite side of the bay.

Gray was awaiting despatches from the Colonial Office, he made one or two minor expeditions. On 17 Feb 1839, with a party of 11 white men, he sailed for Shark bay, taking three whaleboats in the hope that he would be able to explore the whole length of coast. On 25 Feb they landed on Bernier island, where they lost one of the whaleboats in a gale shortly afterwards. Grey and Dr Walker swam off and baled out the others to save them from swamping. On 5 Mar they discovered the Gascoyne river, and, returning to Bernier island, they found that their depot had been almost destroyed and most of their provisions were gone. It was imperative that they should reach civilisation as soon as possible. They accordingly set sail for the south. On reaching Gantheaume river both boats were upset in the breakers and it was necessary to continue the journey of 300 miles to Perth on foot. In the first week they covered only 70 miles. Provisions running short, Grey decided to divide the party, and he led the advance guard, consisting of himself and four others. On 11 Apr they crossed the Arrowsmith river. They covered many miles in the heat, hunger and thirst, and Grey was hampered by his wound. Struggling doggedly on, the others fell out and Grey, assisted by friendly blacks, staggered into Perth on 21 Apr. He had travelled the whole distance in three weeks. He lost no time in equipping a relief party by which the survivors were brought back.

While recuperating his strength and awaiting instructions from London, Grey devoted himself to the study of native dialects and customs, and with that object accepted the post of government resident in King Island (4 Mar 1839), which he explored for a distance of 70 miles. He found vast tracts of fertile pasture land, upon which he rested and recuperated the strength severely wounded in the thigh in an engagement with natives, and on 4 Apr his party spent 20 days in the bush to strengthen their position on the tip of the peninsula, while hostile natives were moving freely on the opposite side of the bay.

Gray was awaiting despatches from the Colonial Office, he made one or two minor expeditions. On 17 Feb 1839, with a party of 11 white men, he sailed for Shark bay, taking three whaleboats in the hope that he would be able to explore the whole length of coast. On 25 Feb they landed on Bernier island, where they lost one of the whaleboats in a gale shortly afterwards. Grey and Dr Walker swam off and baled out the others to save them from swamping. On 5 Mar they discovered the Gascoyne river, and, returning to Bernier island, they found that their depot had been almost destroyed and most of their provisions were gone. It was imperative that they should reach civilisation as soon as possible. They accordingly set sail for the south. On reaching Gantheaume river both boats were upset in the breakers and it was necessary to continue the journey of 300 miles to Perth on foot. In the first week they covered only 70 miles. Provisions running short, Grey decided to divide the party, and he led the advance guard, consisting of himself and four others. On 11 Apr they crossed the Arrowsmith river. They covered many miles in the heat, hunger and thirst, and Grey was hampered by his wound. Struggling doggedly on, the others fell out and Grey, assisted by friendly blacks, staggered into Perth on 21 Apr. He had travelled the whole distance in three weeks. He lost no time in equipping a relief party by which the survivors were brought back.

While recuperating his strength and awaiting instructions from London, Grey devoted himself to the study of native dialects and customs, and with that object accepted the post of government resident in King Island (4 Mar 1839), which he explored for a distance of 70 miles. He found vast tracts of fertile pasture land, upon which he rested and recuperated the strength severely wounded in the thigh in an engagement with natives, and on 4 Apr his party spent 20 days in the bush to strengthen their position on the tip of the peninsula, while hostile natives were moving freely on the opposite side of the bay.

Gray was awaiting despatches from the Colonial Office, he made one or two minor expeditions. On 17 Feb 1839, with a party of 11 white men, he sailed for Shark bay, taking three whaleboats in the hope that he would be able to explore the whole length of coast. On 25 Feb they landed on Bernier island, where they lost one of the whaleboats in a gale shortly afterwards. Grey and Dr Walker swam off and baled out the others to save them from swamping. On 5 Mar they discovered the Gascoyne river, and, returning to Bernier island, they found that their depot had been almost destroyed and most of their provisions were gone. It was imperative that they should reach civilisation as soon as possible. They accordingly set sail for the south. On reaching Gantheaume river both boats were upset in the breakers and it was necessary to continue the journey of 300 miles to Perth on foot. In the first week they covered only 70 miles. Provisions running short, Grey decided to divide the party, and he led the advance guard, consisting of himself and four others. On 11 Apr they crossed the Arrowsmith river. They covered many miles in the heat, hunger and thirst, and Grey was hampered by his wound. Struggling doggedly on, the others fell out and Grey, assisted by friendly blacks, staggered into Perth on 21 Apr. He had travelled the whole distance in three weeks. He lost no time in equipping a relief party by which the survivors were brought back.

While recuperating his strength and awaiting instructions from London, Grey devoted himself to the study of native dialects and customs, and with that object accepted the post of government resident in King Island (4 Mar 1839), which he explored for a distance of 70 miles. He found vast tracts of fertile pasture land, upon which he rested and recuperated the strength severely wounded in the thigh in an engagement with natives, and on 4 Apr his party spent 20 days in the bush to strengthen their position on the tip of the peninsula, while hostile natives were moving freely on the opposite side of the bay.

Gray was awaiting despatches from the Colonial Office, he made one or two minor expeditions. On 17 Feb 1839, with a party of 11 white men, he sailed for Shark bay, taking three whaleboats in the hope that he would be able to explore the whole length of coast. On 25 Feb they landed on Bernier island, where they lost one of the whaleboats in a gale shortly afterwards. Grey and Dr Walker swam off and baled out the others to save them from swamping. On 5 Mar they discovered the Gascoyne river, and, returning to Bernier island, they found that their depot had been almost destroyed and most of their provisions were gone. It was imperative that they should reach civilisation as soon as possible. They accordingly set sail for the south. On reaching Gantheaume river both boats were upset in the breakers and it was necessary to continue the journey of 300 miles to Perth on foot. In the first week they covered only 70 miles. Provisions running short, Grey decided to divide the party, and he led the advance guard, consisting of himself and four others. On 11 Apr they crossed the Arrowsmith river. They covered many miles in the heat, hunger and thirst, and Grey was hampered by his wound. Struggling doggedly on, the others fell out and Grey, assisted by friendly blacks, staggered into Perth on 21 Apr. He had travelled the whole distance in three weeks. He lost no time in equipping a relief party by which the survivors were brought back.

While recuperating his strength and awaiting instructions from London, Grey devoted himself to the study of native dialects and customs, and with that object accepted the post of government resident in King Island (4 Mar 1839), which he explored for a distance of 70 miles. He found vast tracts of fertile pasture land, upon which he rested and recuperated the strength severely wounded in the thigh in an engagement with natives, and on 4 Apr his party spent 20 days in the bush to strengthen their position on the tip of the peninsula, while hostile natives were moving freely on the opposite side of the bay.
of being hostile to it. The Godley letters and of being hostile to it. The Godley letters and Grey's speeches in the Legislative Council bear on this. His treatment of Lieutenant-governor Eyre (q.v.) was used by his critics as an indication of his offence in suspending the constitution act, and appointments made by him to the nominated legislative council did nothing to appease their apprehensions.

The Imperial Parliament had already passed the constitution act granting representative institutions to New Zealand when Grey's own Legislative Council enacted a provincial councils ordinance (Jul 1852). On 16 Jul Sir John Pakington wrote his despatch enclosing the new act. On 13 Sep Grey assumed the governorship under this measure. In Jan 1853 he proclaimed the provincial districts, and on 12 Aug he was able to inform the Secretary of State that the delays occurred which served to confirm his belief in the belief that Grey was unfavourable to representative government and did not wish to see it inaugurated. The first provincial councils were elected (in Auckland) on 4 Aug 1853, and the first session of a council (in Taranaki) commenced on 16 Sep. Grey made himself unpopular also with the missionaries as might desire them. In the eighties of his time, Professor E. A. Walker says) he was years ahead of his time. To the regret of both Dutch and British settlers and of the natives whose welfare he had zealously promoted, Grey left for England. Before he reached Home there was a change of government. The new administration reinstated him in his governorship, and he returned to South Africa, but he had instructions from the Duke of Newcastle not to persevere with his federal scheme. He understood that an appointment in Canada was more to his taste early date, but events in New Zealand were again to turn his steps in this direction.

Another incident of Grey's South African administration requires to be noticed. In 1837 he received a despatch from Lord Elphinstone informing him of the outbreak of mutiny amongst native troops in India, and suggesting that he might be able to assist. Grey acted with great promptitude and courage. Within three days he had collected all the available troops in Capetown and arranged for their transportation to India, together with £60,000 worth of specie and every horse that could be spared even from his own stables. The 93rd Regiment, arriving from England at that season on route to join the forces engaged in China. Grey insisted on diverting it to India, and so by a happy accident was able, in the words of Lord Jellicoe, 'probably to save India'. The South Africa was denied of troops he astutely had sent his despatch of 1 Jun enclosing a copy of the proposed bill, and a few weeks later (7 Aug) the royal charter relating thereto. The royal charter Grey felt did not sufficiently safeguard Maori rights over land and, supported by the protest of Selwyn and the opinions of the Chief Justice (Martin) and the Attorney-general (Swainson), he suspended it indefinitely, stating his reasons to the British Government. On 1 Jan 1846 Grey assumed office as Governor-in-chief of New Zealand, and during that year he was knighted. The investiture took place on 18 Nov, Sir George being supported by two Maori esquires. He also had conferred upon him by Oxford University the honorary degree of D.C.L. The delays entailed in long-distance communication with the Colonial Office of the proposed new constitution made the settlers impatient. A Constitutional Association was formed to demand representative government, and petitions were widely signed asking for the recall of the Governor. Grey made himself unpopular also with the missionaries, whom he accused of land-grabbing. Meanwhile, on behalf of the government he had bought the native interest in lands in the Soull Island which were required for the Otago and Canterbury settlements, and the first settlers had arrived there. The establishment of the constitution was threatened with extinction by famine, he found employment for 34,000 individuals with white employers throughout the colony. He proposed to protect the border districts by establishing a force of army pensioner settlers, and, this being impracticable, he settled in South Africa in a spirit of collaboration. The freeholders of New Caledonia, he warned the British Parliament at its meeting in Mar 1849. Before the desire of the Free State, Grey mediated with the Basutos and, with great perseverance, managed to restore peace. Grey declined either to assist or to permit the enlistment of colonists in the forces of the republic, but after the defeat of the Boers he offered his services as a mediator and helped the Boers to conclude a new peace treaty (15 Oct 1858). Meanwhile he was in treaty with them with a view to forming a South African federation. Writing to the Colonial Secretary on 24 Jun, 1858, he expressed his firm conviction that nothing but a strong federal government, which unites within itself the forces of the two colonies, would be able to maintain peace in this country and free Great Britain from constant anxiety at the fate of her possessions there. The 93rd Regiment, arrived in Soutll Africa, and here also he collected literature in etymology and philology which at a later date he presented to the Cape Library.
Grey's platform at this time included a strong call for a substantial increase in the size of the New Zealand Parliament, which would make it possible for the House to discuss the country's affairs more effectively. In this way, Grey hoped to prevent the provincial governments from taking decisions without proper consultation and approval from the central government. He was determined to bring New Zealand under effective control over native administration, and Grey set foot again in New Zealand (Oct 1861) he found a very unhappy conflict between the two races. The Taranaki war had been fought to a truce, but certainly not to a conclusion, and the northern tribes were greatly disaffected. Grey at once examined the evidence in the Waitara purchase and, with the concurrence of the ministry, decided that the transaction was invalid and should be reversed. He was under no misapprehension as to the extent of native disaffection, and he had adopted his usual energetic methods of coping with the problem. Every opportunity was seized of becoming personally acquainted with the tribes and making friends of the best chiefs; schools and roads were built, and a scheme of administration devised for the benefit of purely native districts. Theoretically the Governor no longer had full control of native and administrative, and Grey was not always in unison with his ministry, but on the whole they co-operated cordially enough, both desiring peace without more bloodshed. It was partly politics that prevented Fox and Grey from making permanent an understanding they had come to for the management of native affairs, making it appear that the Governor and Premier were at loggerheads. That it was not so is evident from Grey's despatch of 14 Aug 1862 in the following terms: 1. That ministers should, in conformity with the Royal Instructions, advise the Governor in Native affairs as well as in Colonial affairs whenever his Excellency desires to obtain such advice, and should also tender advice on all occasions of importance when they deem it their duty in the interests of the Colony that ministers should at his Excellency's request undertake the administration of native affairs, serving to his Excellency the decision in all matters of native policy. 2. That as the decision in all matters of native policy is with his Excellency, the advice of ministers shall not be held as necessary in future, in connection with native affairs beyond the amount authorised, or to be authorised, by the House of Representatives. While doing his utmost to avoid hostilities, Grey recognised the deep grievances, of the inland tribes especially, and pushed ahead with some thousands of men in the field. Once Grey was caught unawares. He had already obtained reinforcements from Australia and Great Britain, and was able to march with great success into the Waikato. Believing that they might serve to prevent war; or, if war came, that they would enable him to prosecute it with vigour. Though he often sided with Maori against pakeha, his sympathies were strongly with the colonists in their dispute with the British Government over military assistance and the control of native affairs. When the Waikato war broke out in 1863, Grey was not caught unawares. He had already obtained rein­forcements from Australia and Great Britain and India, and was able to campaign with great success in the field. He withdrew on the morning of the poll. Grey's platform at this time included a general denunciation of the Little England system, which had in the future Liberal Party. On the defeat of Peel in 1868 appealed. These formed the nucleus of the Liberal government. When Peel was in office, the Liberals did not want to stand for both positions. He gave his consent, and on 24 Mar he was elected to the superintendency, and three days later to Parliament, in both cases without opposition. There was the first occasion in New Zealand on which he submitted himself to a popular vote.

In Parliament Grey made a noteworthy contribution to the hopelessness struggle on the provincial issue. The outcome was already inevitable, and Grey was more concerned about the form of administration which would take the place of the provincial system. When Parliament was dissolved at the end of the year, the provincial issue was politically dead. Grey was returned unopposed for his Auckland seat (23 Dec). He was also opposing Vogel at Thames, and there too, he was successful (6 Jan 1876). The year 1876 saw the end of the provincial system, which had inaugurated the constitution in 1853. Grey, as Superintendent of Auckland, was strongly for widening the gap already evident between Grey and his superiors in Downing street, they did long in to the prompter conclusion of the war. When, for instance, Cameron declined, with the amiable force at his command, to storm the native position at Wera­toa (West Coast) Grey directed the attack with a force of Colonial soldiers and friendly natives and took the position with the loss of one man. His faith in the efficiency of the settlers was not misplaced, and it strengthened him in his correspondence with the Colonial Office. The tone which he employed in that correspondence was, not unjustly, censured; and it certainly helped to widen the estrangement. As a result, on 18 Jun 1867, when the war was entering its most acute stage, Grey was informed that when his term expired a successor would be appointed. The curtness and the peremptory tone of the despatch gave the impression that he was in disgrace, and the feeling prevailed in New Zealand that he had been sacrificed owing to his advocacy of the rights and point of view of the colonists.
having as his colleagues Larnach, Macandrew, Sheehan, J. T. Fisher and Whitmore. A few months later Stout and Ballance and J. N. Wilson came in. The Government policy included adult franchise, triennial parliaments, taxation of land values, the free breakfast table, compulsory purchase of large estates, leasehold tenure and the elective governorship. All of these (except the last) was to be carried into law within the next twenty years, but not by Grey. His ministry got into difficulties over the land tax and a commercial crisis. Ballance resigned after a personal disagreement, and Grey took into the cabinet Gisborne, J. W. Thomson and Swan- son. He carried on for a few weeks after be ing defeated; then asked for a dissolution and appealed to the people.

Grey was elected unopposed for Thames, and made a strenuous campaign throughout the country. In the result the House was fairly equally divided, and the Governor sent for Sir John Hall. To enable Hall to take office, four Auckland members crossed the floor of the House to support him on the understanding that he would carry through certain of the Liberal party's reforms. Grey resigned on 8 Oct 1879. He was deposed from the leadership of his party for obvious reasons. He was not a successful premier, and he was a poor parlia mentarian. It was charged against him that he gave his confidence to incompetents and quarrelled with his colleagues. He had certainly a disposition to say one thing and do another, but it was not an impressionable financier. Before the defeat of his ministry, discontent was rife in the Liberal party. Earlier in 1879 a Young New Zealand Reform Party was formed, including in its mem bership 22 Liberal members of Parliament who agreed that the new organisation should be subsidiary to the Liberal Colonial Party. They inclu ded T. W. Hislop, R. J. Seddon, B. Harris, S. T. George, C. A. de Lautour, W. Barron, R. H. Reeves, F. J. Moss, E. Hamlin, R. C. Reid and W. J. Shee, who entered by his deposition, which tended to accentuate the non-co-operative side of his character. Grey was a private member and the leader and in the heyday of the Liberal party in the early nineties he inter vened only as a critic. As an orator he was head and shoulders above the average of the members of the House of Commons, and his in fluence was reversed by members of both parties and treated with great deference during the 15 years that he was still to be in Parliament.

In 1889 he succeeded, after many years' patience, in carrying into law the one-man-one vote principle, which he achieved by an amendment in Aitken's representation bill. His health was now failing, and the retirement of his minister from Parliament seemed imminent. In 1888 he sold Kawau because of his advancing years, and at the dissolution of 1890 he retired from politics, comfortable in the belief that Ballance and his colleagues were on the threshold of office. They did, indeed, win at the polls, and within a few weeks formed the first Liberal ministry in New Zealand which had a sufficient backing to carry out its programme.

Grey was appointed to represent New Ze aland at the Federal convention, where he cut a striking figure. He carried a resolution in favour of the single manhood suffrage, but failed to get acceptance for his other hobby, the elective governor-general. His views on federation were embodied in a dispatch of 30 Aug 1851, which he reprinted in 1891. The Journals of Parliament contain many official papers on this subject. Grey had no sooner returned to New Zealand than a deputation requested him to contest the Newton seat. He acceded, and was elected unopposed (Apr 1891), giving a general support to the Liberal Government. When Ballance died, Grey strongly advised Seddon to form a Government, and Seddon in after years publicly acknowledged his indebtedness to the advice and the leadership of Grey, much of whose electoral success was due to his and his colleagues embodied in legislation. In Dec 1893 Grey was again elected (for Auckland City). In failing health he visited England in 1894, and a few months later he tendered his resigna tion (4 Jul 1895). In 1897 he was reconciled with his wife, from whom he had been estranged for many years. His death occurred in London and his body was returned by his deposition, which tended to accentuate the non-co-operative side of his character. Grey was a private member and the leader and in the heyday of the Liberal party in the early nineties he inter vened only as a critic. As an orator he was head and shoulders above the average of the members of the House of Commons, and his in fluence was reversed by members of both parties and treated with great deference
committee of the Flax-hackle Benevolent association, formed in the seventies by public-subs​cribed employers using selling hankies.

N.Z. Herald, 11 Nov 1890 (p); Thames Adve​rtiser, 14 Jul 1870.

GRIGG, JOHN (1828-1901) was born at Bod­bran, Duloe, Cornwall. He spent his youth on his father's farm, being educated privately and at Stoke.

On his father's death (1853) he sold the farm and sailed for Australia in the Blackwall, reach­ ing Melbourne early in 1854. Disappointed in his search for a suitable locality for farming, he crossed to New Zealand and took up land at Otahuhu, where he cultivated potatoes on a large scale for the Australian market. This proved unprofitable, and he contracted the Government for the supply of hay to the troops in the Maori war. The contract was cancelled, and he bought up all the available hay, which he sold to the troops at an enhanced price. Grigg married (on 7 Jun 1855) Martha MariaDouglas (1901).

GRIMES, JOHN JOSEPH (1842-1915) was born at Bromley by Bow, Kent, and educated at the Invercargill Grammar School and the Christchurch Girls' High School. He represented Westland in Parliament from 1887 until 1900 (when he was defeated by Seddon, whom he opposed without success in 1896). In 1918 he was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member to the time of his death on 27 Nov 1924. He married (1898) Margaret Isabel, daughter of Duncan Madarlane, R.M. N.Z.P.D., 26, 30 Jun 1925; Cycl. N.Z., v (p); Who's Who N.Z., 1908, 1924; Col. Gent.; Cycl. N.Z. iii; Philpott.

GRIMP, JOHN (1828-1901) was born at Bod­bran, Duloe, Cornwall. He spent his youth on his father's farm, being educated privately and at Stoke.

On his father's death (1853) he sold the farm and sailed for Australia in the Blackwall, reach­ ing Melbourne early in 1854. Disappointed in his search for a suitable locality for farming, he crossed to New Zealand and took up land at Otahuhu, where he cultivated potatoes on a large scale for the Australian market. This proved unprofitable, and he contracted the Government for the supply of hay to the troops in the Maori war. The contract was cancelled, and he bought up all the available hay, which he sold to the troops at an enhanced price. Grigg married (on 7 Jun 1855) Martha Maria

Douglas (1901).

GRIMMOND, JOSEPH (1843-1924) was born at Drogheda, Ireland, and educated in the Blue­coat school there. He qualified as an engineer, and in 1859 emigrated to Melbourne in the Eagle and went in search of fortune to the gold­fields at Ballarat and Creswick Creek. Two years later he crossed to the diggings at the Grampians. He was appointed consulting engineer to the West Coast railway, and in 1865 he returned to Australia. Grimmund had fair success on all of these fields. He erected mining plants at Ross and Reefton, and constructed and operated sawmills in both districts. Amongst the mining com­panies in which he invested with success were the Ross United (of which he was manager) and the Mont d'Or. With McKay and Davy he owned the Back Creek and Kanier Lake water races.

Grimmund took a prominent part in politics. For 13 years he was mayor of Ross; and for many years a member and five years chairman of the Westland county council. He represented Westland in Parliament from 1887 until 1900 (when he was defeated by Seddon, whom he opposed without success in 1896). In 1918 he was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member to the time of his death on 27 Nov 1924. He married (1898) Margaret Isabel, daughter of Duncan Madarlane, R.M. N.Z.P.D., 26, 30 Jun 1925; Cycl. N.Z., v (p); Who's Who N.Z., 1908, 1924; Col. Gent.; Cycl. N.Z. iii; Philpott.

GRIMMOND, JOSEPH (1843-1924) was born at Drogheda, Ireland, and educated in the Blue­coat school there. He qualified as an engineer, and in 1859 emigrated to Melbourne in the Eagle and went in search of fortune to the gold­fields at Ballarat and Creswick Creek. Two years later he crossed to the diggings at the Grampians. He was appointed consulting engineer to the West Coast railway, and in 1865 he returned to Australia. Grimmund had fair success on all of these fields. He erected mining plants at Ross and Reefton, and constructed and operated sawmills in both districts. Amongst the mining com­panies in which he invested with success were the Ross United (of which he was manager) and the Mont d'Or. With McKay and Davy he owned the Back Creek and Kanier Lake water races.

Grimmund took a prominent part in politics. For 13 years he was mayor of Ross; and for many years a member and five years chairman of the Westland county council. He represented Westland in Parliament from 1887 until 1900 (when he was defeated by Seddon, whom he opposed without success in 1896). In 1918 he was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member to the time of his death on 27 Nov 1924. He married (1898) Margaret Isabel, daughter of Duncan Madarlane, R.M. N.Z.P.D., 26, 30 Jun 1925; Cycl. N.Z., v (p); Who's Who N.Z., 1908, 1924; Col. Gent.; Cycl. N.Z. iii; Philpott.

GRIMSON, EDITH HOWITT (1863-1931) was born in Bath, England, and was educated at the Invercargill Grammar School and the Christchurch Girls' High School. As a junior University scholar she entered Can­terbury College in 1881. She won the Bowen prize (1882) and a senior scholarship, and gradu­ated B.A. (1884) and M.A. (1885) with first class honours. Subsequently she taught at the Wellington Girls' College, and in 1897,
GROVE
Victoria College was established, she began university tutorial classes with Dr Innes. She later took up journalism and civic work, and married Professor Joseph Penfold Grossman. Her publications include Angel, a Messenger (1890), In Revolt (1893), In Memoriam, Helen Macmillan (1893), Life of Helen Macmillan Brown (1905) A Knight and the Holy Ghost (1907), The Hea.; of the Bush (1911), and numerous articles in English and overseas magazines. She was one of the first members of the Canterbury Women's Institute, and an original member of the London Lyceum Club. Mrs Grossman died in Auckland on 28 Feb 1931.

Hight and Candy; Who's Who N.Z., 1908, 1924; Annals N.Z. Lit.; The Pet's, 7 Mar 1931.

GROVE, DANIEL, reported for Wellington provincial government on a prospecting expedition in Wairarapa. Moving to the Thames, he represented Thames Goldfields in the Auckland Provincial Council (1869-70). He was a strenuous advocate of improved mining laws and the creation of a mining board for the Thames. In 1872 he left Auckland province and continued mining surveys in the south.

Auckland and Wellington P.C. Proc.; Southem Cross, 30 Sep 1888.

GRUCHY, GEORGE (1825-88), an early settler in the Papakura valley, represented Franklin in the Auckland Provincial Council (1861-65). He afterwards returned to England and died in Jersey on 5 Dec 1888.

GRUNDY, WILLIAM THOMAS (1852-1938), who was born in Birmingham and educated at Salley College, took up teaching and rose to be headmaster of St Philip's School, Birmingham. After two years in Australia he came to New Zealand in 1880, and spent nine years as headmaster of Masterton school. In 1889 he was appointed head of the Clyde Queen school, which position he held until he retired in 1917. Grundy served for eight years as secretary of the New Zealand Educational institute and was responsible for introducing the teachers' appeal bill. He was chairman of the Wairarapa High School governors (1923). He died on 4 Oct 1938.

Cycl N.Z., 1; The Dominion, 5 Oct 1938 (p).

GUDGEON
GUDGEON, JOHN, was born in England and brought up to the sea. A man of great size and strength, he made his way successfully amongst the rough whalers. About 1820 he reached Sydney, where he built a schooner of 60 tons, the Waterloo, for the trade between Port Jackson and Hobart. In 1823 he was sealing in New Zealand and in 1827, being carried accidentally into Tory Channel, hesettled at Te Awaite, where for some time he was successfully engaged in capturing whales passing through Cook Strait. He married Elizabeth Parker (1814-70, of Sydney).

The Waterloo having been wrecked at Wai­kanae and pilaged by the natives, Guard went to Sydney in the Harriet. On the return voyage she was wrecked at Te Neum (29 Apr 1834) and the whole of the ship's company were captured by the natives. Several were devoured, but Guard found his way to Moturoa and thence to Sydney, where he invoked the assistance of the Legislative Council. H.M.S. Affli­gator was detached to recover the captives. On 16 Sep she was off Te Namu and all of the survivors were eventually recovered. Violence, which now seems to have been unnecessary, was inflicted upon the natives, who had expected to receive utu for the return of the prisoners and were wantonly fired upon with severe loss. Guard, who had planned a colony in New Zealand as early as 1828, moved to Kakapo (Port Undenvood). In 1838 he piloted H.M.S. Pelorus on her examination of the Sounds. He accompanied Wakefield in the Tory for some time, acting as pilot on occasion.


GUDGEON, THOMAS WAYTH (1816-90) was born in England, where he was educated and served seven years in the property and income tax office, Somerset House. He had charge of the correspondence branch of the special commissioners and drew up a compendium for the conduct of the business of the office (1846). In 1850 he came to New Zealand with his brothers in the Berkshire, and settled for 10 years as a bush farmer in Taranaki. About 1859 he moved to Wanganui with his family, and shortly afterwards the war broke out in the neighbourhood. He had married a woman of the Wairarapa district, and in 1864 he joined the Wanganui volunteer militia, and was appointed staff officer, with the rank of lieutenant. In 1869 he went to the Thames goldfields, where he spent 10 years. Moving in 1879 to Auckland, he was appointed registrar and record officer and spent the remainder of his life collecting historical matter and data concerning Maori customs and superstitions. He published in 1879 Reminis­cences of the War in New Zealand; in 1885 The History and Doings of the Maoris from the Year 1820 to the Signing of the Treaty of Waitangi, and in 1887 The Defenders of New Zealand. Gudgeon died on 24 Aug 1900.


GUDGEON, WALTER EDWARD (1842-1920) was a son of T. W. Gudgeon (q.v.), with whom he came to Taranaki in the Berkshire's (1850). Educated at Beardsworth's school in New Ply­mouth, he joined the volunteers in 1859, and in 1860 moved with his family to Wanganui. He was serving as sergeant-major of the Wanga­nui Maori contingent when in command as en­sign in the Wanganui militia was granted in 1865 to reward his gallantry in disarming a body of natives at Aru-ahi and thus assisting to turn the position at Werao and to induce its capitulation (21 Jul). He was at the relief of Pipiriki, and commanded the advance guard at Ototuko (4 Jan 1866), for which he was promoted lieutenant. Throughout the Patea and Titokowaru's campaigns and in the pursuit of Te Koiti through the Utewera, he com­manded the native contingent.

On the day of the disaster at Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu Gudgeon was left in charge of the camp. He was appointed to the Armed Constabulary when it was formed and at the conclusion of the war was appointed resident magistrate at Gisborne. He commanded a company at Pari­haka (1881) and was left in command of the Constabulary at Manaia until 1885, when he was appointed major commanding the land forces at Wellington. He was acting Under­secretary for Defence during the absence of Colonel Reader, and was then appointed com­missioner of police and in 1897 a judge of the native land court.

In 1899 Gudgeon was sent to Rototonga as Resident Commissioner to the Cook Islands (C.M.G. 1900). It was largely due to his in­fluence that the chiefs acknowledged the sovereignty, and he remained on afterwards as chief justice. He retired in 1909 and during the war of 1914-18 was a military censor. An ex­cellently qualified Maori scholar, Gudgeon contributed many papers to the Polynesian Journal and provided much of the material for his father's History and Traditions of the Maoris. He died on 5 Jan 1920.

Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Poly. Journ., vol 29 (p); Gudgeon (p); Cowan (p); N.Z. Herald, 6 Jan 1920.

GUINNESS, MR ARTHUR ROBERT (1846-1913) was born at Calcutta, India, the son of Francis Guinness (q.v.), and came to New Zea­land with his parents in the Tory (1852). He was educated at Christ's College (1854-59) and articled to Edward Harston. When Harston disposed of his practice Guinness completed his articles with Garrick and Cowlishaw. He was admitted in 1867, and started to practise in Grey­mouth (with J. E. Warner; later with E. G. B. Moss, and finally, from 1884 with H. W. Kitchingham). Guinness was taking into promin­ence at once by his brilliant and persistent advocacy on behalf of the Fenian prisoners, for whom he was junior counsel (1868). He then­tised on the West Coast for 46 years, being a notary public from 1888. He married (1875) a daughter of James Westbrook (Launceston, Tasmania). Guinness was a good cricketer and was captain of the Westland representative XI (1876-88) and of the team that played against Lillywhite's English team (1877).

In 1873 he contested the Grey seat in Parlia­ment against M. Kennedy and Woolcock. In the following year he was elected to represent the Paroa riding in the Westland Provincial Council, of which he was a member to the abolition, and on the executive in 1874. (Seddon represented Ararua during the same period.) In 1876 Guinness was elected to the Grey­county council (of which he was chairman for nine years and a member 1876-90). He was on the Grey­mouth borough council for one year; on the harbour board 1874-86, 1890-1913 (sev­eral times chairman); the school committee; and the High School governors (from 1892).

He formed the deepsea harbour league, and was president of the Grey­mouth Yacht Club. In 1884 Guinness again contested a parlia­
GUTHRIE

Attracted by Hursthouse’s book on New Zealand, Gully in 1852 sailed in the John Phillips with his wife and family, and took up land at Ormata, Taranaki. He soon abandoned his attempt at farming in favour of clerical work in New Plymouth. In the Taranaki war he served with the volunteers, but, his health being unequal to the strain and exposure, he moved to Nelson and got employment as drawing master at the College. In 1863 he was appointed draughtsman and surveyor in the provincial service, under J. C. Richmond. He left the Survey department about 1878 and devoted the whole of his time thereafter to painting. While visiting Westland with the Superintendent (J. P. Robinson) they were captured on the Buller and Robinson was drowned. Gully visited Victoria sketching, and on his return, with J. C. Richmond, spent a day or two in Milford Sound in fine sketching weather. Many of Gully’s works were purchased for Australian and New Zealand galleries and private collections. He exhibited in 1871 in the Royal Academy and for many years at the Society of British Water Colour Artists. All of his pictures sent to the Indian and Colonial Exhibition in 1886 were sold. In 1877 Henry Wite and Co. published a portfolio containing chromo-lithographs of some of his better known pictures of New Zealand scenery, with descriptions by Von Haast. Gully died on 1 Nov 1888. G. Lincoln Lee, John Gully (1932), with list of his works, The Colonist, 2 Nov 1888. Portrait: Taranaki Historical collection.

GUTHRIE, DAVID HENRY (1856-1927) was born at Abbeyfeale, Queen’s county, Ireland, and educated at the diocesan school there and at Kildare Street College, Dublin. He trained as a teacher, and after coming to New Zealand in 1876 was teaching under the Wellington education board for 20 years.

In 1881 he took up land in the Rangitiikei district, which he farmed with success. He was a member of the Kiwitea county council, chairman of the Rangiwhia Dairy Co., and a member for 10 years of the Wanganui education board. Guthrie took a leading part in the New Zealand Farmers’ Union, and in 1908 won the Oroua seat in Parliament, which he represented till the dissolution of 1925. He retired owing to ill-health and was called to the Legislative Council. He was a supporter of the Reform party and was elected whip in 1911. In 1918 he joined the National ministry as Minister of Lands, and he held that portfolio in the Massey ministry, with the addition of Railways (1922).

In 1924 he resigned all departmental administration and remained without portfolio in the Bell and Coates ministries until his death (on 31 Mar 1927). Guthrie’s chief task in the ministry was the settlement of returned soldiers upon the land.

HABENS, WILLIAM JAMES (1840-99) was born at Brighton, England, and educated at the Puget School there and Hackney College, graduat-
ing B.A. at London University (1862). He studied for the Congregational ministry, was ordained in 1863 and came to New Zealand in the Canterbury (1864). For 15 years he was in charge of Trinity Church, Christchurch, which was erected during that time. In 1878 he was appointed inspector-general of schools, and in 1886 he succeeded John Hislop as Secretary for Education. In this capacity Habens had much to do in organising die department and co-
ordinating the work of the various education boards and the classification of teachers. He was a member of the royal commission on higher and secondary education and acted as secretary for the Congregational Church. In the Canterbury (1864) he was ordained and in time became superintendent of the Maori missions of the Church. In this position, he did valuable work in improving the social conditions of the people. For 35 years he travelled widely amongst the Maori tribes of the North Island, attending all the great gatherings. He was keenly interested in the exclusion of liquor from the King Country, and was a member of the deputation which waited upon Parliament, taking with it a wheelbarrow and spade in token of the bargain which was made (when the last section of the Main Trunk railway was opened) that liquor would never be allowed into the Rohe-potae. Haddon was well versed in the ancient lore of his people, which he studied at the feet of such teachers as Tauke te Hapimana and Te Haukopa. When he participated in the installation of the Maori King Koroki, he was honoured by being clad in the cloak of Tawahia. At the hui at Wai-
tangi in 1834 he presented to the Treaty House, on behalf of the Taranaki Maori, a painting of the great event of 1840, done by his son Oliver Haddon. One of his last interests was the classification in 1836 of the Aotea Maori Asso-

HADDOX, ROBERT TAHUPOTIKI (1866-
1899) was the son of Charles Haddon and Te
Paia, and on his mother's side was of high
ancestry in the Ngati-Ruanui and Nga-Rauru
tribes. In boyhood he was adopted by Tohu
Williams. Finding the Ngati-Raukawa and the
Ngati-Awa at enmity over the sale of lands to
the company, Williams remained for the post, and proceeded thither with Henry
Williams. He had been about nine months attached to the
mission, and Tamihana te Rauparaha (son of Rauparaha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
and on 6 Jan 1839 was ordained priest at
Paithia (Henry Williams, William Williams and
R. Maunsell taking part in the ceremony). He
had been about nine months attached to the
native school studying Maori when Katu (son of Rapaaraha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
and on 6 Jan 1839 was ordained priest at
Paithia (Henry Williams, William Williams and
R. Maunsell taking part in the ceremony). He
had been about nine months attached to the
native school studying Maori when Katu (son of Rapaaraha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
and on 6 Jan 1839 was ordained priest at
Paithia (Henry Williams, William Williams and
R. Maunsell taking part in the ceremony). He
had been about nine months attached to the
native school studying Maori when Katu (son of Rapaaraha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
and on 6 Jan 1839 was ordained priest at
Paithia (Henry Williams, William Williams and
R. Maunsell taking part in the ceremony). He
had been about nine months attached to the
native school studying Maori when Katu (son of Rapaaraha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
and on 6 Jan 1839 was ordained priest at
Paithia (Henry Williams, William Williams and
R. Maunsell taking part in the ceremony). He
had been about nine months attached to the
native school studying Maori when Katu (son of Rapaaraha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
and on 6 Jan 1839 was ordained priest at
Paithia (Henry Williams, William Williams and
R. Maunsell taking part in the ceremony). He
had been about nine months attached to the
native school studying Maori when Katu (son of Rapaaraha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
and on 6 Jan 1839 was ordained priest at
Paithia (Henry Williams, William Williams and
R. Maunsell taking part in the ceremony). He
had been about nine months attached to the
native school studying Maori when Katu (son of Rapaaraha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
and on 6 Jan 1839 was ordained priest at
Paithia (Henry Williams, William Williams and
R. Maunsell taking part in the ceremony). He
had been about nine months attached to the
native school studying Maori when Katu (son of Rapaaraha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
and on 6 Jan 1839 was ordained priest at
Paithia (Henry Williams, William Williams and
R. Maunsell taking part in the ceremony). He
had been about nine months attached to the
native school studying Maori when Katu (son of Rapaaraha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
and on 6 Jan 1839 was ordained priest at
Paithia (Henry Williams, William Williams and
R. Maunsell taking part in the ceremony). He
had been about nine months attached to the
native school studying Maori when Katu (son of Rapaaraha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
and on 6 Jan 1839 was ordained priest at
Paithia (Henry Williams, William Williams and
R. Maunsell taking part in the ceremony). He
had been about nine months attached to the
native school studying Maori when Katu (son of Rapaaraha), and Matene te Whiwhi (q.v.)
arrived asking that a missionary should be sent
Haddon was tall and spare, very delicate in
health, but with a richly cultured mind-analyti-
cal and logical in his use of languages and
philosophy. In Dec 1838 he sailed with
Broughton for Bay of Islands in H.M.S. Pelorus,
HADFIELD

was taken to St John's College by Selwyn, returning as an ordained deacon in 1856. For many years he had charge of the Manawatu district.

Governor Grey adopted Hadfield as his constant and trusted adviser, visiting him almost every day when he was in Waikanae or Wellington and frequently taking advice from him. He had long recognised that Hadfield had an intuitive knowledge of the Maori mind and that his illness gave him time for reflection.

In 1848 Hadfield commenced a new treat under Dr Fitzgerald, from which he profited so rapidly as to be able to return to his station in Oct 1849. Meanwhile he had been appointed archdeacon of Kapiti (Jan). Realising that Christianity was going through a period of "withering" after its first flush in the forties, he turned to farming and hunting, and interested some of his leading supporters in scientific farming and the breeding of shorthorn cattle and dairy cows. In 1852 Hadfield married Catherine, daughter of Archdeacon Henry Williams. She took charge of the girls' school.

In 1857 he was consecrated Bishop of Wellington, and was in 1865, after the murder of Volkner, when he opposed the Constitutional Association. He opposed the doctrine of the primacy to live in retirement at Mar- ton. Mrs Hadfield died in 1902 and Hadfield himself on 11 Dec 1905.

HAGGITT

and the primacy to live in residence at Ma- ton. Mrs Hadfield died in 1902 and Hadfield himself on 11 Dec 1905.

HAGGITT, BRIAN CECIL (1838-98) was born at Toronto, Canada, the son of D'Arcy Haggitt (1806-69, solicitor, who a year or so later came to Hobart). Educated at the Hutchin school there, he served his articles with his father, and was admitted at Hobart (1861). In 1862 he commenced practice in Dunedin, and in 1864 was joined by John Stamper. This association was dissolved 1869, and his father came into the firm, which was carried on as Haggitt and Haggitt from 1866 till his father's death (on 9 Jul 1869).

In 1876 Haggitt was appointed crown solicitor for Otago. In 1871 his brother D'Arcy (who had joined him as clerk in 1864) and Spencer Brent joined the partnership. Haggitt was elected in 1865 to represent the City of Dunedin in the Provincial Council (with J. S. Grant as his colleague). By the help of the Ancient Order of Foresters, they defeated W. Mason and T. Birch. In 1866 he was deputy-superintendent. In 1867 he was elected to the Council (Vogel being one of his colleagues and F. D. Bell one of the defeated candidates). In 1867 Haggitt was provincial solicitor, and in 1867 provincial solicitor and a member of Reid's executive (with Vogel as a colleague). They resigned together in 1871 and Haggitt retired. In 1873 he was again M.P.C. for Dunedin.

Haggitt only became prominent at the bar about 1860, caring nothing for public opinion, and a wise administrator. He opposed the doctrine of evolution, rationalism and scientific Bible criticism. Hadfield was a strong supporter of Wanganui College, which he supported for most of the period 1853-93, and he fought strenuously in defence of the College trust. He appeared as a principal witness in the Bryce libel case in London (1884) and had several appearances in all important criminal trials. He was clancillary on the Anglican diocese of Dunedin.

HAKUENE

was born at Ta Rawhitit, Bay of Islands, of illustrious lineage. He was the son of Whata Hakuene, of the Ngai-te-wake hapu of Ngapuhi and was also connected with the Rawara. He was too young to take part in Heke's war. Having married Ahenata Whaitiri, he was the grandson of Te Kemara Tareha, chief of Waitangi, her health forbade him accepting the invitation of the Rev B. Y. Ashwell to study for the ministry; but he soon became a lay reader. When Te

HAKUENE, IHAKA TE TAI (1836-1887) was born at Te Rawhitit, Bay of Islands, of illustrious lineage. He was the son of Whata Hakuene, of the Ngai-te-wake hapu of Ngapuhi and was also connected with the Rawara. He was too young to take part in Heke's war. Having married Ahenata Whaitiri, he was the grandson of Te Kemara Tareha, chief of Waitangi, her health forbade him accepting the invitation of the Rev B. Y. Ashwell to study for the ministry; but he soon became a lay reader. When Te Ta Rawhati, Bay of Islands, of illustrious lineage. He was the son of Whata Hakuene, of the Ngai-te-wake hapu of Ngapuhi and was also connected with the Rawara. He was too young to take part in Heke's war. Having married Ahenata Whaitiri, he was the grandson of Te Kemara Tareha, chief of Waitangi, her health forbade him accepting the invitation of the Rev B. Y. Ashwell to study for the ministry; but he soon became a lay reader. When Te
HALCOMBE

Tái was 25 years old his father died, having previously designated him as his successor in the chestfip. Truthful, honourable and modest, with keen sense of responsibility, Tái devoted his talents and strong commonsense to improving the social condition of his people. He acted as treasurer to the Maori com-mittee which in the early eighties placed a memorial stone on the site of the signing of the treaty of Waitangi.

Te Tái took first stand for the Northern Maori seat in 1876, and he represented it from 1884 to the time of his death. This happened on 6 Apr 1887, while he was attending the meeting of the synod in Auckland. Tái was survived for a few weeks only by his second wife Rubia (whom he married on 25 Mar 1885), daughter of W. W. and widow of Hori Kerei. Tái was a keen sense of responsibility.

HALL, CHARLES (1843-1937) was born at Malton, Yorkshire, where he was educated at the Congregational school. He represented Ranagkirk, in the Provincial Council (1865-72) and was in the executive on four occasions as provincial commissioner (1872-81). He was in 1876 chairman of the Milk Producers’ association, chairman, till his retirement in 1928. He was a member of the first Dominion parliament (1887-90). He was a keen sense of responsibility.

HALL, GEORGE WILLIAMSON (1818-96) was born in Wiltshire, England, of John Williamson Hall, of the family of Halls of Malton, Yorkshire, where he was educated at the Congregational school. He studied further on the Continent, and eventually emigrated to Victoria. In 1876 he came to New Zealand and started farming in Waikato. Ten years (1879-89) were spent in England and, after a further tour of travel in Australia and the East, he returned home. He was a keen sense of responsibility.

In Feb 1862 the Christchurch town council was called into being. Tái presided at the
meeting of burgesses, was elected at the head of the poll and in the following month he was elected chairman. In 1863 he was re-elected under the new ordinance. The most urgent work facing the board, the construction of Cashel street, was carried out by an old-fashioned working crew of householders, amongst whom Hall plied pick and shovel. He resigned the mayoralty in Jun 1863, and in Jul he was called to the Legislative Council. In Dec 1863 he returned to the Provincial Council, in which he represented Mount Cook until 1866, when he became member for Rakaia. In 1864 he became secretary for public works in the Tancred executive. Businesslike, prudent and methodical, he was just the man for the emergency which occurred in 1865, when gold was discovered in Westland. Communication with the other side of the mountains was a matter of vital concern, and Hall started off at once with an executive (Oct 1870-Aug 1871).

In 1872 Hall was persuaded to resign his seat in the lower house to strengthen the Fox Government in the Legislative Council. A few months later the ministry was defeated. Stafford Morrison formed his own board in Canterbury, Waterhouse, who invited Hall to be Colonial Secretary. Unfortunately owing to his health he had to resign (Mar 1873), when Waterhouse also retired. Hall now withdrew from provincial politics for good and sailed for England. On his return he was for a week or two a member of the executive under Atkinson’s ministry (1876). In 1879, having resigned from the Legislative Council, he won the Selwyn seat and became leader of the opposition, moved an amendment on which Grey was defeated, and was himself invited to form a ministry. He took office on 8 Oct 1879 (with Whitaker, Atkin- son, Rolleston, Oliver, and Bryce as colleagues). His anxiety regarding his majority was set at rest by four Auckland members crossing the floor of the House.

Hall’s cautious administration helped to bring order into the finances of the colony, of which Atkinson had charge, while his social policy satisfied for the time the yearnings of Liberals. Amendments of the electoral law which Grey had drafted were adopted by Hall. Triennial parliaments and universal suffrage became law and, with the support of Rolleston, Hall decreed the existence of a court of aldermen to be established. If there is any class in the community: he said, which is opposed to the settlement of the land on liberal principles, with such a class we have no sympathy whatever: the pacification of the Maori was a difficult task. The Native Minister (Bryce) advocated a policy towards Te Whiti and Tohu which Hall could not at first approve. The pacific Rolleston also urged patience. Early in 1881 Bryce resigned, and Rolleston administered the department. A few months later, however, the situation appeared to be so critical that the necessary power of self-government could not be provided under a county. He was a firm believer in decentralisation and had taken part in the formation of road boards in Canterbury, and been a member of several of them. At a later date he welcomed the establishment of counties throughout New Zealand, and was a member of the first Selwyn county council, and its chair­man (1877-79). In provincial politics he headed an executive (Oct 1870-Aug 1871).

In 1881 Bryce resigned, and Rolleston administered the department. A few months later, however, the situation appeared to be so critical that the necessary power of self-government could not be provided under a county. He was a firm believer in decentralisation and had taken part in the formation of road boards in Canterbury, and been a member of several of them. At a later date he welcomed the establishment of counties throughout New Zealand, and was a member of the first Selwyn county council, and its chair­man (1877-79). In provincial politics he headed an executive (Oct 1870-Aug 1871).
assaults by natives in this isolated spot he had gained a reputation as a thorough and fearless manager in his own domain. When Seddon visited Australia in 1906, Hall-Jones, as the senior member of the cabinet in New Zealand, was acting-Prime Minister, and on Seddon's death he carried on the government as Prime Minister pending the return to New Zealand of Sir Joseph Ward. He set his face sternly against the counsel of a fairly strong section of the Liberal party that he should retain the leadership. The strain of administrative work told upon his health, and he was compelled in 1907 to take a holiday.

Returning to duty in Jan 1908, he was offered a few months later the position of High Commissioner in London rendered vacant by the resignation of Reeves. During the four years that he held this post he represented New Zealand at the Imperial copyright and education conferences and the international refrigeration congress in Vienna (at which he carried a resolution protesting against the restrictions in Europe against frozen meat from the dominions). He was the Dominion's representative on the Pacific Cable board, the Imperial wireless committee and the advisory committee of the Board of Trade. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1910.

On his return to New Zealand in 1913, Sir William was called to the Legislative Council by the Massey Government and remained a member till his death (on 19 Jun 1936). Staunch adherence to principle marked his whole career, but in his personal character, that members of the party should vote with the Government, and in 1893 he resigned his post as whip. For three years he sat apart, keenly criticising the Government and voting in an independent liberal spirit and co-operating with McNab, Buick, G. J. Smith, Pirani and Montgomery, though on questions of no-confidence he voted himself with enthusiasm to the Government. He had pointed to the Council, the bill was carried.

While acting-Prime Minister in 1906, Hall-Jones, on behalf of New Zealand, sent to the Colonial Office a despatch protesting against the non-consultation of the Dominions in the matter of the New Hebrides. As the outcome of conversations between Seddon and the Australian Prime Minister, it had been intended that the despatches from the two dominions should be identical, but Hall-Jones considered the terms too strong, and took the responsibility of toning down the despatch which he sent on behalf of New Zealand.

Hallestein, Bendix (1835-1905) was born and educated in Brunswick, Germany. He finished in England, where he spent five years in a shipping house in Manchester. In 1857 he emigrated to Victoria and in 1863 crossed to New Zealand. He took up his residence first in Invercargill and thence moved to Timaru, where he established a business with J. W. Robertson and erected a flourmill at Kawarau for the benefit of the small farmers whom they settled upon their land. Hallenstein was several times mayor of Queenstown and represented the Lakes in the Otago Provincial Council (1872-75), and Wakatipu in the House of Representatives (1877-78). In 1873 he was returned for Clifden, where he helped to found the New Zealand clothing factory, of which he was managing director for many years. He was also a director of the D.L.C. (established in 1884), of Kemphorne Prosser and Co. and the National Insurance and Westport coal companies. He held the seat of Invercargill for three years and died on 6 Jan 1905.
HALLY, Giltson; Cyc N.Z., iv (p), Otago Daily Times, 7 Jan 1905.

HALLY, PATRICK (1866-1938) was born at Dunedin, educated there and brought up to the boot trade. He was president of the boot trades union (1890) and of the Dunedin tailors' union (1893), and a member of the first conciliation board of Otago and Southland. In 1902 he was on the Dunedin City Council; in 1904 was appointed inspector of factories and in 1908 a conciliation commissioner under the act of 1908. He retired in 1936 and died on 21 Jul 1938.

HALSE, HENRY (1802-88) was born in the City of London; educated there and entered at St George's Hotel to study medicine but, preferring natural science, sailed in the Amelia Thompson with his brother for New Zealand. Arriving at New Plymouth (1841), they at first engaged in farming, but in 1846 Halse entered the civil service. He married Mary Ann Shaw. In 1858 he was appointed commissioner of native reserves in Taranaki and in the following year magistrate and commissioner of police. In 1858, as assistant native secretary, he reported the murder of Katatore. In 1875 Halse became a judge of the native land court, from which he retired in 1880. He was a fine Maori scholar and a capable, conscientious judge. Halse died at Dunedin, educated there and brought up to the civil service. He married Mary Ann Shaw. In 1882. Portrait: Hist. Coll. 6 (1820-88). He was acting under secreterary to the proceedings of the New Zealand Institute and published 72 papers in various branches of science notably botany, ethnology, anthropology and entomology. He took a particular interest in the Maori collection and his most notable work published was a fine volume on Maori Art (1907). He made an expedition to the Macquarie islands and many excursions in different parts of New Zealand (especially in South Canterbury) in search of specimens of the arts of the native race. His comprehensive collection was acquired by the Government for the Dominion Museum. Halse was a governor of the New Zealand Institute, a member of the Maori mission board, a founder of the Poly- neesian Society; a member of council of the New Zealand Academy of Fine Arts and a philatelist. He died on 12 Oct 1913. (See HAROLD HAMER.)


HAMILTON, GEORGE DOUGLAS (1835-1911) was born in France and educated on the continent and at Edinburgh University, and in 1851 received a commission in the 11th hussars. He came to New Zealand in 1857 and managed stations for Dr Featherston and St Hill, afterwards taking up the Mangatohoe property at Hawkes Bay. In the Maori war he served in various capacities for eight years, being twice wounded. He was deputy land frauds commis­sioner in 1867 and chairman of the Seventy Mile road board (1868-72), president of the Woodville and Dannervike Jockey clubs and of the Bush bush Farmers' club (1919-1900). He did much to stock the rivers of his district with trout, and published Trout Fishing and Sport in New Zealand (1894). His only other publication was The Relation of Capital to Agricultu’re and Labour in New Zealand (1892). He died on 29 Nov 1911.


HAMILTON, HAROLD (1885-1937) was the son of Augustus Hamilton (q.v.) and was born at Napier. Educated at the Waitaki Boys' High School and Otago University, he qualified as an associate in geology at the Otago School of Mines (1908). He was biologist to the Austral­lian Antarctic expedition (1911-14), assistant at the Dominion Museum (1919-27), and the first director of the School of Maori Arts at Rotomara from 1927 till his death (on 31 Dec 1937). During the war he served in the Royal Naval Re­serve as a lieutenant. He married (1917) Edith Leahy (Southampton, England). Hamilton studied deeply the arts and crafts of the Maori, and during his administration of the school was responsible for the carving and design of many native buildings erected all over New Zealand. Who's Who N.Z., 1932; RotoTua Morning Post, 3 Jan 1938.

HAMILTON, WILLIAM JOHN WARBURTON (1825-83) was born at Little Chart Rectory, Kent, of Irish extraction. He was the eldest son of the Rev John Vese Hamilton. His education he obtained in England, in Paris, in Brussels and at Harrow. At the age of 18 he left for Sydney where Captain Fitz­Roy was a passenger, proceeding to be governor of New Zealand. This association was of im­portance in shaping Hamilton's career. The young naval officer who was to have been Fitz­Roy's private secretary having to resign as the result of a wound, FitzRoy offered the post to Hamilton. In this capacity he visited settle­ments and native strongholds from end to end of the colony. Many of FitzRoy's dispatches were drafted by him and he had also the duty of entertaining guests. During Heke's war in 1845, as a lieutenant in the Auckland militia and aide-de-camp to the Governor, he saw some­thing of the fighting.

When FitzRoy was recalled (late in 1845) Hamilton continued for a while under Sir George Grey, and then returned to England (1846), where he appears to have spent two years. He came again to New Zealand as a surveyor in H.M.S. Acheron, detailed to make a survey of the coast (1848). Fitz­Roy's officers were Captain Richards and Lieut. Evans, whose surveys were embodied in the first New Zealand Pilot and still remain the basis of navi­gation instructions for the New Zealand coasts.

HAMILTON, HAROLD (1885-1937) was the son of Augustus Hamilton (q.v.) and was born at Napier. Educated at the Waitaki Boys' High School and Otago University, he qualified as an associate in geology at the Otago School of Mines (1908). He was biologist to the Austral­ian Antarctic expedition (1911-14), assistant at the Dominion Museum (1919-27), and the first director of the School of Maori Arts at Rotomara from 1927 till his death (on 31 Dec 1937). During the war he served in the Royal Naval Re­serve as a lieutenant. He married (1917) Edith Leahy (Southampton, England). Hamilton studied deeply the arts and crafts of the Maori, and during his administration of the school was responsible for the carving and design of many native buildings erected all over New Zealand. Who's Who N.Z., 1932; RotoTua Morning Post, 3 Jan 1938.
while Evans became hydrographer to the Navy. Hamilton's work was chiefly in the South Island. Early in 1849 he made inland exploration in the Company, and discovered open grass country up the Hurunui and Waiau rivers, part of which was called the Hamilton plains. His report (dated 3 May 1849) shows a sound knowledge of the geography. When the Acheron was in Foveaux straits, Hamilton put ashore, with a midshipman and a Maori guide, and made important explorations to the westward as far as Mt Hamilton. Jacob's river. They spent three days on the flat which afterwards became the site of Invercargill and then returned overland to Dunedin. During the summer of 1849-50 he examined the coastline from Banks Peninsula to cape Campbell, making soundings and landing in every cove. His reports were published in J. J. Lort Stokes's paper before the Royal Geographical Society.

When in Canterbury Hamilton considered the streets of the capital town should be two chains wide, with rows of trees, as in Paris. Returning to Auckland, Hamilton was appointed to the post of resident magistrate at Nelson (1850), a considerable responsibility for a young man of 25 years. He made several trips far up the river, got into communication with the natives, and organised a native police (of which Keepa te Rangiwiwi, q.v., was a member). His integrity and fairness commended him to both races. His next official post was collector of customs in Canterbury, to which he was appointed in Aug 1853.

At the first elections for the Provincial Council Hamilton was elected for Lyttelton, which he represented 1853-57. An active and useful member, he was shortly appointed provincial auditor, which was in the gift of the Council. In the following year he was made also sub-treasurer for the general Government. Hamilton was a member of the Taranaki committee in 1853, and presented a good deal of government business in the Council. He was again in Taranaki's executive (1855-57), and finally in that of Packer (1857). He did not seek re-election in 1857.

In Feb 1856 he was appointed resident magistrate in Canterbury, and was called upon to clear up outstanding difficulties with the South Island natives. His early knowledge of the native question was extensive, but he insisted that a competent interpreter should accompany him, and the Rev J. Aldred was appointed. The negotiations in one district resulted in an area of 50,000 acres being purchased for £150, with £45 additional for expenses. North of Kaiapoi Hamilton purchased 1,140,000 acres for a payment of £200. But he had already been let or sold to Europeans in the belief that it had been duly purchased from the natives. Hamilton strongly advised the Government to send a competent person to visit the South Island Maori every few years, and Sir Donald McLean agreed. In the Provincial Council, in his official capacity, and in the press Hamilton set his face firmly against the 'gridironing' of Canterbury lands by wealthy people, to the detriment of the working settlers. Several cases of evasion of the law were brought into the courts. He was for some years a commissioner of the land board. In 1863 Hamilton was a member of the provincial commission which recommended the improvement of Lyttelton harbour. Mter leaving the customs service he was appointed receiver of land revenue, a position which he held until his retirement (1874).

Incidentally he was for some time manager in Lyttelton of the Union Bank and a director of the Trust and Loan Co. He was also for 25 years a part proprietor of the Lyttelton Times. Hamilton was many years a governor of Christ's College, and was on the board of governors of Canterbury College (1875-83). He was a deeply religious man, a keen churchman and a lay member of the Synod. He died on 6 Dec 1883. Hamilton married (1857) Frances, eldest daughter of James Townend, who arrived in 1826 and was stationed for some years at Waimate as a lay teacher, afterwards moving to Kerikeri. In 1834 he accompanied Archdeacon Brown on his exploration of the Waiata and, in the following year was stationed at Mangapohue. In 1836 he was placed in charge of two stations at Manukau, with headquarters at Awhitu. In 1844 he was ordained deacon and sent to Wairoa, Hawkes Bay. His ordination as priest took place in 1846 and in the following year, owing to the murder of his brother Job by King natives, he returned to Auckland, where he died on 15 Nov 1865.

Williams papers: Mansdon, L. and J.; Stock; Southern Creasy, 16 Nov 1865. Portrait: Sherrin and Vallance.

Hammond, Thomas Godfrey (1846-1926) was born at Richmond, Nelson, on 4 Oct 1876. He was educated at Lyttelton College, and was on the board of governors of Canterbury College (1875-83). He was a deeply religious man, a keen churchman and a lay member of the Synod. He died on 6 Dec 1883. Hamilton married (1857) Frances, eldest daughter of James Townend, who arrived in 1826 and was stationed for some years at Waimate as a lay teacher, afterwards moving to Kerikeri. In 1834 he accompanied Archdeacon Brown on his exploration of the Waiata and, in the following year was stationed at Mangapohue. In 1836 he was placed in charge of two stations at Manukau, with headquarters at Awhitu. In 1844 he was ordained deacon and sent to Wairoa, Hawkes Bay. His ordination as priest took place in 1846 and in the following year, owing to the murder of his brother Job by King natives, he returned to Auckland, where he died on 15 Nov 1865.

Williams papers: Mansdon, L. and J.; Stock; Southern Creasy, 16 Nov 1865. Portrait: Sherrin and Vallance.

 Hammond, Thomas Godfrey (1846-1926) was born at Richmond, Nelson, on 4 Oct 1876. He was educated at Lyttelton College, and was on the board of governors of Canterbury College (1875-83). He was a deeply religious man, a keen churchman and a lay member of the Synod. He died on 6 Dec 1883. Hamilton married (1857) Frances, eldest daughter of James Townend, who arrived in 1826 and was stationed for some years at Waimate as a lay teacher, afterwards moving to Kerikeri. In 1834 he accompanied Archdeacon Brown on his exploration of the Waiata and, in the following year was stationed at Mangapohue. In 1836 he was placed in charge of two stations at Manukau, with headquarters at Awhitu. In 1844 he was ordained deacon and sent to Wairoa, Hawkes Bay. His ordination as priest took place in 1846 and in the following year, owing to the murder of his brother Job by King natives, he returned to Auckland, where he died on 15 Nov 1865.

Williams papers: Mansdon, L. and J.; Stock; Southern Creasy, 16 Nov 1865. Portrait: Sherrin and Vallance.

Hammond, Thomas Godfrey (1846-1926) was born at Richmond, Nelson, on 4 Oct 1876. He was educated at Lyttelton College, and was on the board of governors of Canterbury College (1875-83). He was a deeply religious man, a keen churchman and a lay member of the Synod. He died on 6 Dec 1883. Hamilton married (1857) Frances, eldest daughter of James Townend, who arrived in 1826 and was stationed for some years at Waimate as a lay teacher, afterwards moving to Kerikeri. In 1834 he accompanied Archdeacon Brown on his exploration of the Waiata and, in the following year was stationed at Mangapohue. In 1836 he was placed in charge of two stations at Manukau, with headquarters at Awhitu. In 1844 he was ordained deacon and sent to Wairoa, Hawkes Bay. His ordination as priest took place in 1846 and in the following year, owing to the murder of his brother Job by King natives, he returned to Auckland, where he died on 15 Nov 1865.

Williams papers: Mansdon, L. and J.; Stock; Southern Creasy, 16 Nov 1865. Portrait: Sherrin and Vallance.
Handley

Tito Te Hanatā, chief of the Tangahoe tribe, was hostile to the pakeha during the early part of the Hauhau war, but took the oath in 1866.

S. P. Smith, Taranaki; Cowan, Gudgeon.

Handley, Henry Edwards, (1836-92) was born at Grantham, Lincolnshire, his father being a partner in the banking house of Philip Handley, Peacocke and Handley. He held a commission in the 2nd Royal Dragoons, sen- ed in the Crimea, and commanded the right troop in the charge of the heavy brigade at Balaklava, where he showed conspicuous courage and was wounded. He afterwards came to New Zealand; farmed for a few years at Oakura (Taranaki) and was field adjutant on Herrick's expedition to Waikaremoana (1889). He was for some time in the Legislative department and, having land in Taranaki, contested the Otaki seat in the Provincial Council against W. Carrington (1872). He afterwards lived in Auckland. Handley was a prominent figure on the turf and afterwards for some years wrote sporting notes under the nom de plume 'Old Turf-Trotter'(1872). He afterwards lived in Auckland.

Handley, John (1811-67) was born in England, brought up to farming, and on coming to New Zealand settled in the Whanganui district at Southern Grove, near Westmere. He had there a model farm which was much frequented by military officers and government officials. Handley was a justice of the peace, and in 1856 was elected to the Provincial Council, in which he represented Wanganui and Taranaki; was hostile to the pakeha during the early part of the Hauhau war, but took the oath in 1866.

Marjory Nicholls, op. cit.; Art in N.Z Mar. 1931; The Dominion, 25 Aug (p. 3) Oct 1930.

Hanson

Hanson, Thomas (1785-1874) came to New Zealand in 1814 as chief officer of the brig Governor Phillip, of which his father was cap- tain. Having married a daughter of Sergeant Tolleys, of the New South Wales Regiment, he settled at Te Puna in 1815 and lived con- tinuously in the vicinity until his death on 8 Mar 1874. His wife predeceased him by seven years.


Hanson, Sir Richard Davies (1805-76) was born in London, educated at Melbourne, Cambridgeshire, and articled to a London solicitor. After being admitted an attorney (1828), he practised for a while and also did journalistic work for the Globe and the Morning Chronicle. He became associated with Wakefield's scheme in 1830, and after it had received the sanction of Parliament he went to Canada as an assistant commissioner to inquire into lands and emigration, being associated with Wakefield and Charles Buller. On returning to England, Han- son was private secretary to Lord Durham, and in 1840 he arrived in New Zealand in the Cifu (Jan 1840) as agent for the purchase of land for the New Zealand Company. In this quest he visited Kawhia, where his operations were halted by Captain Hobson's proclamation; and he later visited and purchased the Chatham islands, but the deed was repudiated by the British Government. He then settled in Wel- lington, was appointed, with Evans and Moreing, to lay before the Governor of New South Wales the grievances of the settlers. At later meetings he opposed the demand for Hob- son's recall. In May 1841 he was gazetted a justice, and in Sep crown prosecutor. He failed to secure a seat at the election of aldermen in Wellington (Oct 1841). Hanson edited The Colonist until its demise (Aug 1843). In 1844 he was appointed commissioner of the court of requests. About two years later he went to live in Adelaide, where he soon took a leading position at the bar, and wrote for the Register. He was elected to the legislature, but his elec- tion being declared invalid, he was appointed advocate-general, and ex-officio member of the legislature (1851). Hanson in the next few years passed some important laws, including a distinct council act (1852); the abolition of grand juries and reform of court procedure trusts and joint stock companies. He was At- torney-general in the first ministry under re- sponsible government (1856-57), and shortly after its defeat formed a ministry himself which held office until 1860. He again made impor- tant amendments of the law, and after op- posing the Land Tax Bill he secured the services of Torrens as head of the office. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly from 1857 to 1861, when he was appointed Chief Justice. During a visit to England (1869) he was knighted. In 1872-73 he was administrator of the government, and in 1874 he was chosen as chancellor of the University of Adelaide. Hanson died on 2 Mar 1876. He was the author of several works on theology and religion, including Law in Nature (1865), The Jesus of History (1869). Letters to and from Rome (1869).


Hapuku

Hapuku (Te Ika Nui o te Moana) (1808-78), a chief of Ngati-Kahungunu, Ahuriri, was born about 1808. He married a daughter of Kaimokopuna, a Rangitane chief, who was captured at Te Ruatapu.

In the twenties and thirties he had many exciting experiences during passes of northern tribes on Hawkes Bay, especially at the siege of Te Pakake pa, on the sand spit at Napier, by Taupo, Waikato and Bay of Plenty tribes (1825). Some of the raiders on raupo canoes reached the channel side of the fort and the place was taken. Te Hapuku was amongst the prisoners, but he escaped and sought refuge at Mallia, where the Ngapuhi chief, Te Wera, offered protection to the tribes from the plains. There the Hawke Bay tribes were again attacked (in 1828) for the last time. After re- pelling this invasion they were able to find their way back to their homes, the last to do so sailing from Mallia in 1837 in a fleet of 69 canoes. After desultory fighting with the natives in the Him Valley Hapuku in Sep 1840 made peace and visited Port Nicholson in a trading schooner.

Hapuku made much trouble by selling land to Europeans and many were killed in the fight- ing which took place between two sections of Ngati-Kahungunu. He and his people were driven away from the Heretaunga district to the north (about 1853) by Karaitiana, Tareha and Renata Kawepe, who later beseeched him in his letters to take a part in the large native council which was convened to bring about a settlement. In 1858, being taunted with having sold the ancient forests of Ngati-Kahungunu, Te Hapuku built a pa and for several months defied the chief rival, Te Moanaui. Te Moanaui defeated him at Pakiaka, and when it was obvious there would be no further dispute he took a part in the meeting of the 65th Regiment to Napier. An armistice
was arranged and Hipuaku marched out with honours and moved off to his lands at Poukawa Feb 1864.

Te Hipuaku, who was a magistrate as early as 1853, was in Waikato in the critical days of 1863 and strongly urged the pakeha not to fire first for fear of a general war. His own loyalty was strained by the government refusing to support him against Te Moananui. In Feb 1865 the emissaries on the war-feast of the Taranaki gathered at his place and he was believed to have encouraged them and to have made promises of help to Te Waru (q.v.). The determined hostility of the other Hawkes Bay chiefs prevented him from joining the Hauhau. In 1867 he opposed the disposal of confiscated lands in Hawkes Bay. In Dec 1868 he led a contingent against Te Koio. Te Hipuaku was a thickset savage of medium height, elaborately tattooed. He was a good specimen of the old order of Maori chief, and a firm believer in the dignity of labour, in which he co-operated with his people at sea-side tasks. He was generous, but punctilious about his dignity and quick to resent a slight. Toiroa, a tohunga of considerable mana, once addressed him to Puha, the name for it is the name of a hill in Heta-taenga. When a mist settles on the top of this hill, it is a sign to the people that a storm is about to break. Those at sea and going to sea, let them beware! In 1876 Te Hipuaku built the house in response to the command of the prophet, and called it Kahuranaki, the name of the side of the river Tokiri. Sir George Grey reconciled Te Hipuaku and Karaitiana a few weeks before Te Hipuaku's death, which took place on 23 May 1878, at Te Haaku.

Cowen, Sketches (p); do. Warus; Polyn. Journ., vol 38, p 171; Lambert; Cox; J. H. Grace (in formation); appreciation in Te Wanaunga. 1878.

HAPURONA (otherwise DUMARE, or PUKE-RIMU, formerly known as Ngawakawae) was a chief of Ngati-Awa and one of the most successful of the Maori generals against British troops. Not of high birth, he was the son of Pukewhao, a Taranaki chief, his mother being a Ngati-Awa woman of Pukerangiora. He escaped from that stronghold when it was captured.

Hapuronua was a tall, rough, honest-look- ing man; with some oratorical powers, fiery and jealous, but with considerable military talent, he was the fighting leader of Wiremu Kingi te Rangitake (q.v.). Having appealed to the King (Tawhiao) for help, he took the field early in 1860 in defence ofWaitara. He was driven out of Te Kohia on the disputed block (17 Mar 1860). Three months later, on 27 Jun, he commanded skirmishers of Ngati-Awa in their victory at Puketakaure, which raised Maori mana against both soldiers and naval forces. He had made preparations for resisting the troops at Mahoetahi, but on the arrival of Witi Taioporutu at the Waitara contingent he took a subordinate position and was posted with 800 men to make a flank attack. Hapurona now had a contempt for the soldiers and signed a letter challenging General Pratt and threatening to occupy the Bell block. When Witi's position was stormed Hapurona fired a volley and retired, leaving the Ngati-Haua to be destroyed. On 23 Jan 1861 he led one party in the assault at dawn on No. 3 redoubt. He commanded the long defence of Te Arei against the clever sapping operations of Pratt, but under heavy artillery fire surrendered on 19 Mar. On 8 Apr he accepted terms of peace. Witi Kingi was with the King people to Waitako, and Ngawaka Putakakariki also signed the treaty providing for the investigation of Waitara block, the completion of the survey, the restoration of plunder to the settlers and the submission of the Ngati-Awa. Hapurona had kept British troops in the field for more than a year; he collected on the province losses of over £200,000.

Hapurona received a salary of £100 a year as commandant of Matarikoriko blockhouse. In Aug 1863 the Maori King and chiefs were living with him at Te Arei and Pukenangiora and in Oct troops burned the whares at Te Arei. Later Hapurona became a Hauhau, taking the name Tuahau. He returned to New Zealand on a great influence over Rangitake, whom he brought into New Plymouth to meet McLean and he reconciled with the government (22 Feb 1872). He lived his later years at Te Arei blockhouse, where he died on 26 Feb 1874. He had one son named Horopapera.

Cowen (p); M. S. Grace (p); R. Carey, Narrative of the late War in N.Z., 1863.
HARLING

trade of a turner. He came to New Zealand in the *Bismarck* (1842), and worked in Wellington at his trade for some years and later as an ironmonger. He was one of the founders of the order of Rechabites in New Zealand (1842), and with Francis Bradley organised the anniversary celebrations in 1843 and subsequent years. About 1858 Harding acquired land in Hawkes Bay and made his homestead at Mount Vernon, Waipukurau. About 1876 he established his Romney flock with sheep purchased from Alfred Ludlam (q.v.). Later he bred Clydesdale horses. Harding served on several local bodies. He died on 25 Jun 1899.


HARDING, RECHAB (1844-97) was born in Wellington, the son of John Harding (q.v.), and educated at Toomath’s school and the Wellington Commercial and Grammar School. He then went to Hawkes Bay, where he worked on his father’s station, Mount Vernon. He represented Te Aute in the Hawkes Bay Provincial Council (1875-76) and served also on the Hawkes Bay education board, the land board, the Napier harbour board, the Waipawa county council, the Waipukurau hospital board and the Napier High school governors. He died on 2 Jun 1897.

Hawkes Bay Herald, 8 Jun 1897.

HARDINGTON, HENRY (1828-87) was born in England and arrived in Auckland in the early forties. He first kept the Victoria hotel on the beach, and later the Exchange in the Crescent. In partnership with S. A. Wood, he managed a horse bazaar and auction mart at the Greyhound. Hardington had great influence with the natives, and was on terms of confidence with Tamati Ngapora and other Waikato chiefs living at Mangere. On the outbreak of the war (1860), he joined the Auckland Continetary Volunteers, in which he became acting captain (1863), and served throughout the Waikato war. After the war he controlled the Onehunga coaches and held mail-carrying contracts for some years. He took a great interest in the Auckland Racing Club, of which he was one of the promoters and acted as clerk of the course both at Epsom and at Ellerslie. He died on 31 Jul 1887.

HARDEY

Gudgeon (p); *N.Z. Herald*, 8 Jul 1880, 2 Aug 1887.

HARDEY, CHARLES ALBERT CREERY (1843-1922) was born in Ireland and educated under the Church Education Society. Having gained some experience in a store, he came to New Zealand in 1863, spending the next four years in Dunedin. In 1868 he went to the Waikato Coast, where he kept a store at Charleston for some years, and later at Hokitika. He moved in 1879 to Canterbury, opening a store at Rakaia.

Hardy was for many years a member of most of the local bodies in his district. He was chair­man of the Rakaia school committee and of the North Canterbury education board. In 1899 he was elected M.H.R. for Selwyn, which he continued to represent till 1911, when he was defeated by W. E. Dickie. In 1913 he was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member until his death (on 29 Aug 1922). He acted for some years as whip for the Reform party and was chairman of the joint house committee.


HARDEY, JOHN (1821-82) was born at Ux­bridge, Middlesex, educated there and in Lon­don, and qualified as a civil engineer. He married Helen Akerman. In 1855 he came to Otago in the *Dunedin* and settled at Toko­mairiri, his farm being named Helensbrook after his wife.

Hardy took a prominent part in the polit­ics of the district as a supporter of Macandrew. An advocate of a better road­ing policy, within a few weeks of his arrival in the province he approached the Provincial Council with a peti­tion on the subject, and for some years he was commissioner of roads and de­viations. He presided at meetings to consider district needs and to form the mutual improvement society and the agricultural society. As a farmer he showed a fine example of scientific methods and new ideas. He imported valuable stud horses, and his ploughing teams were prominent at matches for many years. In 1860 he organised the coal company, of which he was secretary and manager.

Hardy was elected to the Provincial Council in Jun 1861 and represented the district until 1864. He was for some time provincial secre­tary and treasurer to T. A. Alexander Richardson, and was chairman of the committee on roads and their de­viations. His chief service to the district and to New Zealand was, however, the encourage­ment he gave to Gabriel Read (then in his employ) to persist in his search for gold in the Tuapeka district. Hardy and his sons accom­panied Read on these expeditions, and as prov­incial secretary Hardy reported in the Coun­cil the outcome (28 Jun 1861). He advocated encouraging Victorian miners to come to Otago after the opening of the fields. Hardy was a prominent member of the Church of England and presented land for its endowment. He was defeated at the Council election in 1864 and three years later moved to Dunedin, where he practised as a surveyor and architect. He maintained his interest in communications and led a deputation to the Council to protest against the railway line as projected. He car­ried out many engineering contracts, including the ferry and accommodation house at the Clutha; and acted as clerk and engineer to several road boards.

After moving to Oamaru Hardy surveyed much of the country for the provincial government and made many bridges. He was engineer in charge of railway construction on the Morraki-Waikati section. He died before the Oamaru borough council in 1875 a scheme for lighting the borough with gas. He was for some years a member of the borough coun­cil (1876 and 1881-82), founded the permanent building society and was a vestryman and lay­reader of the Church of England.

Hardy was a fine cricketer and a supporter of all musical societies. He contributed a good amount to the press, writing a graceful style of prose and some verse of passing quality. He died on 22 Sep 1882.

*Otago P.C. Proc.; Diary Of Gabriel Read in Public Library, Dunedin; Pyke; Hocken, *Otago, Bruce Herald, 1864-67; *Otago Witness* from 1855, North Otago Times* Sep 1882.

HARE

FRAVIS AUGUSTUS (1845-1912) was born in Germany and educated at St Columbia’s College, Dublin, and Emmanuel Col­lege, Cambridge, where he graduated (B.A., 1868). MA. (1873). He was ordained in Ely Cathedral and proceeded to Perth, West Aus­tralia, as headmaster of the collegiate school. In 1872 he came to New Zealand; in 1873 was private secretary to Sir James Ferguson, and on the conclusion of that appointment was temporarily engaged in the Ricerton parish.

In 1877 he was appointed divinity and classics assistant at Christ’s College, of which he became headmaster in 1889. He resigned in 1893, but remained on the staff until his death (on 26 Jul 1912). Hare was a canon of Christchurch Cathedral.

*N.Z. Gaz.*, 1873; *Christ’s Coll List* (p); *The Press*, 27 Jul 1912.

HARGREAVES, EDWARD ALLEN (1826-80) was born in England. Coming to Can­terbury in the early fifties, he was in business as a merchant in Lyttelton till 1870 when, having suffered considerable loss in the fire, he retired. He represented the Christchurch Provincial Council (1861-62 and 1865-69), and in Parliament (1866-67). On being elected to Parliament he resigned the chairmanship of the Lyttelton municipal council, which he had held since its inauguration. Hargreaves after­wards lived at Timaru, having an interest in the Richmond station. He died on 9 Mar 1880.


HARGREAVES, JOSEPH (1821-80) was born in Liverpool. While a young man he came to Auckland and purchased a property at Tamaki, with which he sold and bought from the natives a larger estate near Kaipara. He was an ardent sportsman and a successful breeder of horses. Hargreaves was elected in 1860 to represent the Suburbs of Auckland in Parliament, but owing to repeated proroga­tions and a visit to the Old Country, he re­signed (24 Jul) without having taken his seat. He died on 10 Apr 1880.

*Cycl. N.Z.,* ii (p); *N.Z. Herald*, II Apr 1880.

HARINGTON, THOMAS CUBDERT (1799-1863) was born in India, his father, John Her­bert Harington, being a member of the Sup­reme Council of Bengal. Having sold property in India for £6600, he arrived in New South Wales in 1820 and was at first allowed to occupy 6600 acres in consideration of the pos­sion of capital. In 1827 he became a civil ser­vant, and in 1829 joined the Colonial Secre­
HARKNESS

HARKNESS, JOHN (1853-1938) was born in Derbyshire, educated at the Derby school and graduated from Corpus Christi College, Ox­ ford, proceeded M.A. A strong classical scholar, he was appointed to the staff of the Manchester Grammar School. In 1883 he was chosen as the first rector of the Waikato Boys' High School, of which he was in control for fourteen years. Harkness was a man of deep culture and a generous spirit. 

In 1885 he co-operated with de Renzie Seymour. When the settlers organised the Waikato Agricultural College. As a volunteer Harman was elected (1869) a member of the Canterbury Association which recommended the establishment of the Society with regard to roads and other public works.

In 1861 Harman started in business as a land and estate agent and was for many years agent for a number of purchasers who had not come out. In 1862 he was joined by E. C. J. Stevens (q.v.). Early in 1863, in partnership with Cyrus Davie, one of the early surveyors, he took up a run between the Selwyn river and Lake Ellesmere. They soon made several thousand acres freehold, and held it until the end of the term. In 1870 Harman, Bray, Cridland, Jollie and Dobson were appointed a commission to report on the best means of communication between Christchurch and its port. They recommended an open road by way of Sumner, with a tunnel through Evans pass. Harman assisted Bray in the survey for the tunnel, and then went to England in 1870. He continued as its member until 1862. He was a member of the waste lands board, and he also did much surveying for the provincial government on Banks Peninsula. For the first month he was required to attend the land board twice a week. This entailed leaving camp at Darfield one day, walking through the bush to Purau, boating to Lyttelton and thence walking to Christchurch. Eight times in the month Harman covered this journey. In 1865 he joined the provincial expedition to discover a route across the mountains to the West Coast, where a new mining population was settling. Crossing the Canterbury Plains on foot, and swimming the Rakaia, Ashburton, and Rangitata rivers, they discovered Browning's Pass.

In 1867 Harman was nominated for Mende­ ville in the Provincial Council, but he retired in favour of a local man. In 1867 he was a member of the Financial Reform association, formed to bring economy into the affairs of the province. In 1871 he acted as deputy-supre­ inter­dent. Harman was elected (1869) a mem­ber of the South Waimakariri board of conserv­ers, and was chairman throughout. He was long on the domain board (chairman 1874-81), and did much towards beautifying the city, notably in planting Rolleston avenue and the avenues surrounding Hagley Park, and in presenting a garden of rhododendrons (opposite St Michael's Church). He was for two or three years a churchwarden and for thirty­ seven years a church officer of St Michael's; a member of the diocesan synod from its forma­tion, and one of the first members of the cathedral chapter; and a governor of Christ's College. As a volunteer Harman was elected a lieutenant when No. 2 Company was formed (1864). He succeeded Colonel Packe as captain, and held that position until the corps was dis­banded. In 1885 he co-operated with de Renzie

in 1855 he married Emma, daughter of Dr Thomas de Renzy, of county Wicklow. The marriage was without issue.

In Wellington he became president. He was a member of the diocesan synod from its forma­tion, and one of the first members of the cathedral chapter; and a governor of Christ's College. As a volunteer Harman was elected a lieutenant when No. 2 Company was formed (1864). He succeeded Colonel Packe as captain, and held that position until the corps was dis­banded. In 1885 he co-operated with de Renzie
dent of the Canterbury Law Society (1910-11), of the Christchurch Club, captain of the Christ’s College rifle volunteers and founder of the Citizens’ Defence Corps (1914-18); a governor of Christ’s College from 1900, and later sub­ warden, a member of the McLean Institute, and chairman of the Christchurch domains board. He received the O.B.E. in 1918 and was knighted a few weeks before his death (on 12 Mar 1937). Harper married (1871) Agnes, daughter of Judge Loughnan. In 1864 he ex­ plored the passes to find a route for sheep to Westland and drove 500 from Lake Coleridge to Hokitika by way of Browning’s Pass and the Styx Saddle.

Christ’s Coll. List (p); N.Z. Law Jour., 16 Mar 1937 (p); Who’s Who N.Z. 1924, 1932; J. D. Pascoc (information); The Press and Stm-Sun, 12, 13 Mar 1937.

HARPER, GEORGE SAWDEN (1840-1911) was born at Burton-Fleming, near Bridlington, Yorkshire. He became a pupil teacher in the Wesleyan day school at Nafferton, Yorkshire, and began to preach at sixteen years of age. His gifts led to his acceptance for the ministry by the British Wesleyan conference, and his theological training was received under the direction of Dr Keswick. He entered the ministry in 1866 and in 1868 arrived in New Zea­ land, beginning work in Canterbury under the direction of Rev James Buller. On the discovery of gold on the West Coast Buller crossed the Southern Alps for Hokitika, directing Harper to go by sea. Harper was the first Protestant minister to work on the West Coast. He died in 1873. In his will, written in 1871, Harper directed that his body be buried in New Zealand. Harper lived first in a house in T×××t and later in a house in Christchurch. The scene at the meeting where he was consecrated by Harper (1871) was held pastorates at Wellington, Blenheim and West Coast and Thames goldfields. He died on 28 Dec 1893. (See SIR GEORGE HARPER, 1924, 1932; J. D. Pas­ coc (information); The Press and Stm-Sun, 12, 13 Mar 1937.

HARPER, WALTER (1848-1930), a son of Bishop Harper, was educated at Christ’s College, and at Trinity College, Oxford, was ordained in 1873 and was successively vicar of Ellesmere (1876) and of St Michael’s, Christchurch (1882); principal of the upper department of Christ’s College (1893-1906); dean of Christ­ church (1901) and a governor of Canterbury College. He died on 6 Jan 1930. (See SERGEANT, C. G. TRIPP.)

HARRIS, BENJAMIN (1836-1928) was born at Lisburn, county Antrim, Ireland, his parents being of Irish and French stock. His father, George Harris (1804-80), was a sergeant in the 6th Regiment. Harris accompanied his parents to Canada, but returned to England in 1846 and in the following year sailed for Wellington. In 1851 his father took up a farm at east Tamaki, and in 1869 he himself took up land at Pukekohe. Native unrest compelled...
him to leave, and he joined the Otahuhu Cavalry under Maj. Nixon. In 1862 he made another attempt to cultivate the farm, but in 1863 war broke out. Harris acted as guide to the 60th Regiment into Tuakau, and then rejoined his own corps with the rank of lieutenant (1863) and received his baptism of fire at Paterangi. After the war he returned to his farm to find the buildings burned down, and he then apprenticed himself under Mr. Parnell at Pokeno, Tuakau and Pukekohe (1866). He was elected captain of the Tuakau and Pukekohe Rifles at the same time (1869), and afterwards major (1878). In 1875 he was commanding the South Franklin Rifles, and in 1885 he raised the first mounted rifle corps in Auckland province.

In 1879 he was elected a trustee of the Pukekohe highway district. He represented Ramarama in the Provincial Council (1874-75). In 1879 he was elected M.H.R. for Franklin, in 1882 for Franklin North (defeating W. F. Buckland) and in 1893-96 he represented Franklin again (defeating W. F. Massey). In his first term in Parliament he acted as whip for the Opposition party. In 1896 Harris lost his seat to Massey. He was called to the Legislative Council in 1897, and was a member till 1923 (when he retired). He was a member of the Auckland land board (from 1892), the Franklin county council from 1876 (some years chairman) and the Harrisville school committee (for 18 years). Harris died on 12 Feb. 1928.

**HARRIS, JOHN CHANTREY (1830-95)** was born at Bath, England, his father being a sculptor and friend of Sir Francis Chantrey. At the age of thirteen he apprenticed himself on a 3 West India trading ship. In 1851, when he had been qualified, his ship was wrecked at Cape of Good Hope and he was stranded. Early in 1852 the Gwalior put in in distress. Harris shipped as first mate, and soon suffered out the crew. He deserted his ship and found his way to Australia, where he obtained employment with the Government for two years. He then decided to stay in Australia, where he obtained employment with J. Barrow Mountfiores and Co., Sydney. In 1830 the firm sent him to New Zealand as agent for the purchase of saddles and other produce, and he settled at Turanga under the protection of the chief Turangi and married a Maori woman. He established the first shore whaling station on the east coast of the South Island, and was stationed at Richmond by the establishment of a municipal corporation, and in 1867 Harris had the honour of being elected mayor. That post he resigned before the end of his term. He was president of the Dunedin exhibition in 1865. In 1867 Harris was called again to the Legislative Council, in which he sat for about a year. He was Attorney-general in the Stafford ministry.

Harris was at times a considerable owner of landed property in Otago. He lived for many years at the Grange and had bays, Otago, and held that office until 1869. His death occurred on 24 Jul. 1886. He married in 1851 Annie Cunningham (1830-81), second daughter of W. C. Cargill. Otago P.C. Proc.; Cycl. NZ., iv (p); Hocken; McIndoe; Otago Witness, 3 Jul 1886; Otago Daily Times, 25 Jul 1886, 21 Mar 1930 (p). Portrait: Parliament House.

**HARRIS, JOHN WILLIAMS (1808-72)** was born in Cornwall. Going to sea with his uncle in a China tea clipper (in which he learned a good deal about navigation), he deserted his ship and found his way to Australia, where he established the first shore whaling station on the east coast of the South Island, and was stationed at Richmond by the establishment of a municipal corporation, and in 1867 Harris had the honour of being elected mayor. That post he resigned before the end of his term. He was president of the Dunedin exhibition in 1865. In 1867 Harris was called again to the Legislative Council, in which he sat for about a year. He was Attorney-general in the Stafford ministry.

Harris was at times a considerable owner of landed property in Otago. He lived for many years at the Grange and had bays, Otago, and held that office until 1869. His death occurred on 24 Jul. 1886. He married in 1851 Annie Cunningham (1830-81), second daughter of W. C. Cargill. Otago P.C. Proc.; Cycl. NZ., iv (p); Hocken; McIndoe; Otago Witness, 3 Jul 1886; Otago Daily Times, 25 Jul 1886, 21 Mar 1930 (p). Portrait: Parliament House.

**HARRIS, J.** was born in Cornwall. Going to sea with his uncle in a China tea clipper (in which he learned a good deal about navigation), he deserted his ship and found his way to Australia, where he established the first shore whaling station on the east coast of the South Island, and was stationed at Richmond by the establishment of a municipal corporation, and in 1867 Harris had the honour of being elected mayor. That post he resigned before the end of his term. He was president of the Dunedin exhibition in 1865. In 1867 Harris was called again to the Legislative Council, in which he sat for about a year. He was Attorney-general in the Stafford ministry.

Harris was at times a considerable owner of landed property in Otago. He lived for many years at the Grange and had bays, Otago, and held that office until 1869. His death occurred on 24 Jul. 1886. He married in 1851 Annie Cunningham (1830-81), second daughter of W. C. Cargill. Otago P.C. Proc.; Cycl. NZ., iv (p); Hocken; McIndoe; Otago Witness, 3 Jul 1886; Otago Daily Times, 25 Jul 1886, 21 Mar 1930 (p). Portrait: Parliament House.

**HARRIS, J.** was born in Cornwall. Going to sea with his uncle in a China tea clipper (in which he learned a good deal about navigation), he deserted his ship and found his way to Australia, where he established the first shore whaling station on the east coast of the South Island, and was stationed at Richmond by the establishment of a municipal corporation, and in 1867 Harris had the honour of being elected mayor. That post he resigned before the end of his term. He was president of the Dunedin exhibition in 1865. In 1867 Harris was called again to the Legislative Council, in which he sat for about a year. He was Attorney-general in the Stafford ministry.

Harris was at times a considerable owner of landed property in Otago. He lived for many years at the Grange and had bays, Otago, and held that office until 1869. His death occurred on 24 Jul. 1886. He married in 1851 Annie Cunningham (1830-81), second daughter of W. C. Cargill. Otago P.C. Proc.; Cycl. NZ., iv (p); Hocken; McIndoe; Otago Witness, 3 Jul 1886; Otago Daily Times, 25 Jul 1886, 21 Mar 1930 (p). Portrait: Parliament House.
HARRIS
on 4 Feb 1872. While on a visit to Sydney in 1837 Harris left with a relative the moa bones which were eventually laid before Professor Owen.

Buick, Discovery of Dinorops (p); W. L. Wil­liams; Gisborne Times, 30 Oct 1926; N.Z. Herald, 6 Feb 1872.

HARRIS, WILLIAM CHAMBERS (1842-85) was born in Hull, his father being registrar in bank­ruptcy. Educated at Bradford College, Berk­shire, he proceeded to Brasenose College, Ox­ford, where he graduated (B.A. 1862; M.A. 1867). He was for a year (1866-65) assistant master at St Peter’s College, Radley, and was then appointed headmaster of Christ’s College, Chichester, assuming the position in 1866. Harris was a devoted teacher, an energetic worker and no mean athlete, and under him the school made rapid progress. He undertook the work of the chapel in addition to his head­mastership, and wrote his sermons every Sun­day. His health breaking down, he resigned and became vice-principal and lecturer at Lich­field Theological College (under Selwyn). He was one of the founders of the Wanganui Acclimatisation society and president for some years of the Wanganui Jockey club. He bred and raced many fine horses, and intro­duced racing in the district. Harrison died on 3 Jul 1892.

Family information; Wellington P.C. Proc. and Gaz.; N.Z. Gaz.; Cycl. N.Z.; i (p); Wakelin; Ward; Hawkes Bay Herald, 13 Oct 1934; Wanganui Herald, 4 Jul 1892; Wanganui Chronicle, 4 Jul 1892.

HARRISON, WILLIAM HENRY (1831-79) was born at Leeds, Yorkshire. Coming to Auckland in 1860, he was in business for some time. In 1861 he went to Otago, and was a member of Vogel’s first staff on the Otago Daily Times. He was the first editor of the Grey River Argus (1865), and in 1871 became editor of the Wellington Independent, from which he returned a year later to the Argus. He was a fine writer and a fluent speaker. Harrison represented Westland Boroughs in Parliament (1868-70), and Grey Valley (1871-75), but was rejected by his constituents for advocating the use of prison labour to construct a harbour at Port Elizabeth and the establishment of a cen­tral prison there. He turned the first sod of the Brunner railway (1873). He was a member of the first Westland county council and the Grey county council. Harrison died on 30 May 1879.

Parbury Record; Cycl. N.Z.; v; Paul; Harrop; Westland; Grey River Argus, 9 Jun 1879.

HART
Winchmore run (1853). Then he returned to Wellington and was elected to the first Pro­vincial Council for Hutt (1853), which he re­presented to 1861. From 1859-61 he was speaker. In 1859 he married Miss Kenison James (Sydney). Shortly after this he left Wel­lington to take up his residence in Canterbury. In 1866 he took over also the Fernside and Birch Hill. The former he sold in 1874 (with 40,000 sheep). In 1867-68 Hart was a member of the Canterbury provincial executive. He was elected to represent Corderie in Parliament (1879), but at the general election a few months later was defeated by E. G. Wright. Hart died on 19 Aug 1895. (See R. PARKE.) Wellington and Canterbury P.C. Proc.; Parbury Inst.; Acland; Lyttelton Times, 21 Aug 1895.

HART, ROBERT (1814-94) was born in Lon­don. After his primary education, he com­menced to attend lectures at University Col­lege in 1830, one of his lecturers being Dr Dionysius Lardner, who gave experiments with electric sparks. Hart was in Paris during the revolt of 1830. He was articled in 1831 to W. R. King, Serjeant’s Inn, and attended law classes at University College.

In Aug 1843 Hart arrived in New Zealand and commenced forthwith to practise in part­nership with A. T. Holroyd, who had come in the same ship (the Mary). He was later as­sociated with R. D. Hanson (q.v.). In 1859 he paid a visit to England, and on his return was appointed district judge for Wellington dis­trict. This post he resigned in 1861 and re­turned to practice. In 1866 he took in as part­ner Patrick Buckley (q.v.) and they practised together till 1878, when Hart retired from the firm.

Meanwhile he had played his part in parlia­mentary life, in which he held a position of considerable influence. Elected in 1853 to re­present the City of Wellington, he acted as law adviser to the Government during the absence of the Attorney-general (Swainson). At that time he differed a seat on the Supreme Court bench, but declined. Hart was the only representative of Wellington ’province at the parliamentary session of 1855. At the elections held in the year refusing to adhere to the stipulations of the Featherston party, he stood as an independent and was defeated. As crown prosecutor he appeared for the crown in the trial of the Maungatapu murderers. In 1867 he married Catherine (d. 29 Jun 1897), sister of Donald McLean.

In 1872 Hart was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member till his death (16 Sep 1894). Though he did not prac­tice law after 1878, Hart’s advice was always valued as that of a sound, conscientious lawyer of un­questioned integrity. He was a notary public and revising barrister. At the time of his death he was the only member of the New Zealand Parliament who was in the first assembly in 1854. He rose from his sickbed to register his last vote (in favour of female suffrage).

Hart’s interest in physics, aroused during his study at University College, was continued throughout his life. He read a paper on ter­restial magnetism before the Wellington Philo­sophical Society in 1892. Hart was an early freemason. (See G. HART and R. PARKE.) N.Z.P.D., 17 Sep 1894; Cycl. N.Z., ii; Trs. Wz. Inst., 1890; Ward; N.Z. Spectator, 27 Oct, 10 Nov 1885; N.Z. Times, 17, 18 Sep 1894. Portrait: Parliament House.

HARTLEY, HORATIO (?-1903), an American by birth, was attracted to New Zealand from California in 1861 and, in company with an Irish-American, Christopher Reilly, prospected for gold. They first tried the Lindis, Otago. Early in 1862, working in the bed of the Moly­neux river about 15 miles below the junction of the Manuherikia, they found signs of gold, but made no report. Having obtained stores, they returned and, taking the western bank, they returned to practice. In 1866 he took in as part­ner Patrick Buckley (q.v.) and they practised together till 1878, when Hart retired from the firm.

HARTLEY, WILLIAM SHAPTO (1810-92) was born in Wakefield, Yorkshire, the son of a clergyman. He studied at Clare College, Cam­bridge, where he graduated B.A. Having mar­ried (1838) Harriet Paterson (Yorkshire), he lived for some years at Warrengate House, Wakefield. He sailed for New Zealand in 1839 in the Boldon.

Arriving early in 1840 they shortly afterwards settled at St John’s Hill, Wanganui, where they lived until the trouble of 1847. On this oc­casion Harrison served as captain, and he was after­wards for many years an officer of militia. Early in 1844 Harrison made an exploration down the Manawatu river, and later in the year he travelled overland with Captain Thomas to

Hawkes Bay. In 1851 he was appointed clerk to the Legislative Council. His wife having died (1853), he married (1855) a daughter of Dr Fletcher (Norfolk). On the new constitu­tion being promulgated Harrison was elected to the Provincial Council for Wanganui and Rangitikei (1853), but (being appointed clerk) he resigned his seat. He was again elected in 1861, and resigned his seat two years later on accepting the post of provincial auditor. From 1861-70 he represented Wanganui in Parlia­ment.

In 1879-80 he was assistant secretary to the Manuherikia, they found signs of gold, but made no report. Having obtained stores, they returned and, taking the western bank, they returned to practice. In 1866 he took in as part­ner Patrick Buckley (q.v.) and they practised together till 1878, when Hart retired from the firm.

Meanwhile he had played his part in parlia­mentary life, in which he held a position of considerable influence. Elected in 1853 to re­present the City of Wellington, he acted as law adviser to the Government during the absence of the Attorney-general (Swainson). At that time he differed a seat on the Supreme Court bench, but declined. Hart was the only representative of Wellington ’province at the parliamentary session of 1855. At the elections held in the year refusing to adhere to the stipulations of the Featherston party, he stood as an independent and was defeated. As crown prosecutor he appeared for the crown in the trial of the Maungatapu murderers. In 1867 he married Catherine (d. 29 Jun 1897), sister of Donald McLean.

In 1872 Hart was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member till his death (16 Sep 1894). Though he did not prac­tice law after 1878, Hart’s advice was always valued as that of a sound, conscientious lawyer of un­questioned integrity. He was a notary public and revising barrister. At the time of his death he was the only member of the New Zealand Parliament who was in the first assembly in 1854. He rose from his sickbed to register his last vote (in favour of female suffrage).

Hart’s interest in physics, aroused during his study at University College, was continued throughout his life. He read a paper on ter­restial magnetism before the Wellington Philo­sophical Society in 1892. Hart was an early freemason. (See G. HART and R. PARKE.) N.Z.P.D., 17 Sep 1894; Cycl. N.Z., ii; Trs. Wz. Inst., 1890; Ward; N.Z. Spectator, 27 Oct, 10 Nov 1885; N.Z. Times, 17, 18 Sep 1894. Portrait: Parliament House.
HASLAM, FRANCIS WILLIAM CHAPMAN (1848-1924), born at Cotta, Ceylon, was a son of the Rev. J. Haslam, of St John’s College, Cambridge, who was a translator of the Bible into Cingalese. He was educated at Rugby, where he was head of the school, and at St John’s College, Cambridge, where he was a foundation scholar and exhibitioner. After teaching at Manchester and Tonbridge schools, and at the Devon School, he returned to Cambridge where he was professor of classics at the University. In 1879, Haslam was an active member and a president of the Philosophical Society of the University. He was a prominent Freemason, being district grand master on the West Coast. Haslam died on 19 Nov 1889.

HATCH, CHARLES EDWARD MALARD (1827-1904) was born in New South Wales, taken to England as a child and educated at Oxford, where he graduated M.A. with the intention of entering the Church. He was appointed chaplain in H.M.S. Queen, and served in the Crimean. Later, in the Euryalus, as chaplain and naval instructor, he taught navigation and mathematics to the Duke of Edinbourgh. After being retired from the Navy and having become a Roman Catholic, he came to New Zealand (1863) and practised as a mining agent at Queenstown in partnership with Manders (q.v.), who succeeded him as editor of the Wakatipu Mail. Hatch was appointed as Parish Priest of St. John’s diocese and moved to Invercargill with J. D. Hayes in Invercargill for some years. He became interested in seal and penguin oil and owned the cutter Mary Brilliard, which was wrecked at New River heads in 1873. He married a daughter of Henry Wilson (Melbourne).

An artist called Mary Brilliard, who was wrecked at Raroia in 1873. She was the last sailor Hatcl owned, and she was eventually equipped with an oil engine. Hatch lost much money in this trade and sold out to a company which had no better fortune, closing down in 1819.

While in Invercargill Hatch took a leading part in public life. He was a member of the City Council for some years, and mayor in 1878, and represented Invercargill in Parliament (1884-87), being defeated by Fieldwick. He was a determined stonewaller. He was the first secretary of the Invercargill Volunteer fire brigade and was an enthusiastic volunteer both in Melbourne and in Invercargill. Hatch died on 2 Sep 1928. He married (1872) a daughter of Henry Wilson (Melbourne).

HARVEY, BACHE WRIGHT (1835-88) was a scholar of St John’s College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A., as seventeenth wrangler in 1857. After coming to New Zealand he was curate of Westport, and later of Governor’s Bay. He was appointed incumbent of St Paul’s, Wellington, in 1871, and while there acted as examiner to Wellington College. In 1881 he was appointed to the staff of Wanganui College, of which he was headmaster (1882-87). Harvey’s contribution to Wanganui College was the introduction of the English public school system and standards. Resigning owing to ill-health, he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the Archbishop of Canterbury, and died on 26 Jan 1888.

HASLAM, FRANCIS WILLIAM CHAPMAN (1848-1924), born at Cotta, Ceylon, was a son of the Rev. J. Haslam, of St John’s College, Cambridge, who was a translator of the Bible into Cingalese. He was educated at Rugby, where he was head of the school, and at St John’s College, Cambridge, where he was a foundation scholar and exhibitioner. After teaching at Manchester and Tonbridge schools, and at the Devon School, he returned to Cambridge where he was professor of classics at the University. In 1879, Haslam was an active member and a president of the Philosophical Society of the University. He was a prominent Freemason, being district grand master on the West Coast. Haslam died on 19 Nov 1889.
(as goldfields secretary under E. B. Cargill). In 1865-66 he was a member of Parliament for the Goldfields, in 1866-70 for Hampden, and in 1871 for Wakatipu. Though he was a Con­servative and acted as senior whip for the Staf­ford Government, he supported the first factory legislation of Bradshaw and Richardson. Houghton retired from Parliament (1871) to accept the position of Under-secretary for Im­igrations. In 1876 he was appointed to the Government service and joined the staff of the Wellington Independent, from which he passed late in the seventies to the Evening Star, Dun­edin. He was leader-writer at the time of his death (16 Apr 1904).

Haughton, Joseph Pearson, one of his managers, with a shipment of sheep to establish stations. Pearson explored the upper Waimakariri, took up Burns Hill for himself and induced Hawdon to take Craigieburn, Grassmere and other runs in the west of Canterbury. The Hawdon river and lake are named after him. In 1866 Hawdon was called to the Legislative Council, but owing to absence in England he was unable to attend. In 1867 he left New Zealand in 1870, and died on 12 Apr 1871. (See R. Campbell, and E. W. HUMPHREYS).

Cowan, J., iii; p; Acland; Stuart; Grey, Jour­nals; Cant. O.N.; The Press, 15 Apr 1871. Port­rait: Parliament House.

HAWKES, JAMES GEORGE, was in business in Christchurch as an auctioneer, and was captain of one of the city volunteer corps. He re­presented the City in the Provincial Council (1862­72), and was a member of the City Council for some years from 1875.

HAWKINS, WILLIAM HENRY (1862-1930) came to New Zealand as a young man and was first in clerical employment in Napier. He was for some years engaged in journalism in Wai­tarapa and Pahiatua, and was manager of the Pahiatua Herald. He was elected to Parliament

HAWKINS, WILLIAM HENRY (1862-1930) came to New Zealand as a young man and was first in clerical employment in Napier. He was for some years engaged in journalism in Wai­tarapa and Pahiatua, and was manager of the Pahiatua Herald.
for Pahiatau in 1904, but defeated in 1908. He was a Liberal and a strong advocate of no-licensing. Hawkins afterwards farmed in the Tarariki district and served in the 1914-18 as captain in the Wellington Regiment. He died on 10 Aug 1930.

HAWTHORNE, STUART (1833-75) graduated M.A. at Sydney University and was headmaster of the Ipswich Grammar School. In 1869 he was appointed rector of the Otago Boys' High School, which was then in a critical condition. Hawthorne already showed signs of failing health when a commission was set up in 1873 to consider the state of the school. This body (consisting of Sir John Richardson, Professor Shand, R. Stout and James Histolop) recommended that the head of the school should be divided into upper and lower departments, and that a board of advice should be appointed. Hawthorne appeared at the board of the Provincial Council to vindicate his administration. He died on 8 Jun 1875.

HAY, EBENEZER STORRY (1850-87) was born at Kilsyth, Scotland, came to Otago about 1856 and qualified as a barrister and solicitor. Practising in Dunedin, in quiet disposition, he wrote a good deal of poetry for the press under the nom de plume of 'Fleta'. Shortly before his death he collected verse 'from New Zealand poets for publication in A New Zealand Garland' (which, however, did not appear). He read a paper before the University debating society in 1881 on some characteristics of Wordsworth's poetry. This was later published, with the addition of some of his own poems. Hay died on 20 Apr 1887.


HAY, PETER SETON (1852-1907) was born in Glasgow and, arriving in Otago by the Storm Cloud (1860), completed his education at Otago University. There he graduated B.A. in 1877, being the first Otago student to receive that degree. In the following year he graduated M.A., with first-class honours in mathematics. Having entered the Public Works department as a cadet in 1875, he was appointed in 1877 an assistant engineer in Dunedin. In 1884 he was transferred to Wellington; in 1886 he became resident engineer; in 1896 superintending engineer for the Colony, and in 1906 Engineer-in-Chief. He did much valuable technical work, his reports on hydro-electrical power and railway engineering was very sound. Hay died on 19 Mar 1907.

Otago Daily Times, 7 May 1877; NZ Times, 20 Mar 1907.

HAYES, CHARLES (1838-1901) was born in Tasmania, educated in Victoria and came to Otago in 1859. He entered into business as a carrier from Dunedin to the goldfields and when the railway was opened moved to Palmerston, where he opened a store (1873). He was a member of the council and when the city committee, was five times mayor of the borough; and contested the Moeraki seat against John McKenzie.

In 1896 Hayes moved to Dunedin, where he was appointed rector of the George street school committee, and chairman of the Otago Boys' High School. He had some success on the Victorian diggings and in Gippsland, and in 1861 came to Otago. In 1863 he started business at the Dunstan, and afterwards opened stores at Cromwell, Clyde and other places. He was five years mayor of the Dunedin City Council, represented the Dunedin Regional Council, and in 1875-76 was chairman of the Dunedin City Council. He married (1869) a daughter of P. Logan, and in 1888 a daughter of S. Woolley (Palmerston). He died on 7 Oct 1901.

Otago Daily Times, 15 Oct 1901.

HAYHURST, JOHN (1827-95) was born near Preston, Lancashire, and in 1850 came to New Zealand. Having no capital, he worked for a while in the North Island and began in Canterbury as shepherd to H. J. Tancred, for whom he managed Malvern station in 1853. He afterwards rented Ashburton station (1855-60), and in 1861 took up Green Hayes, where he carried on comprehensive improvements, and cut the property up into small farms, upon which he settled about 250 people. Hayhurst was a member of the Timaru and Gladstone board of works, and represented Timaru in the Canterbury Provincial Council (1865-66) and Geraldine (1872-74). A Liberal in politics, he contested the Timaru seat in Parliament against E. Wakefield. The voting resulting in a tie, the returning officer cast his vote for Wakefield. Hayhurst died on 5 Apr 1901.

Parlty Record; Andersen; Acland; Cycl. N.Z; iii; Timaru Herald, 8 Apr 1889; Otago Daily Times, 10 Aug 1891.

HAYNES, CHARLES (1838-1901) was born in New Zealand, educated in Victoria and came to Otago in 1859. He entered into business as a carrier from Dunedin to the goldfields and when the railway was opened moved to Palmerston, where he opened a store (1873). He was a member of the council and the school committee, was five times mayor of the borough; and contested the Moeraki seat against John McKenzie.

In 1896 Hayes moved to Dunedin, where he was appointed rector of the George street school committee, and chairman of the Otago Boys' High School. He had some success on the Victorian diggings and in Gippsland, and in 1861 came to Otago. In 1863 he started business at the Dunstan, and afterwards opened stores at Cromwell, Clyde and other places. He was five years mayor of the Dunedin City Council, represented the Dunedin Regional Council, and in 1875-76 was chairman of the Dunedin City Council. He married (1869) a daughter of P. Logan, and in 1888 a daughter of S. Woolley (Palmerston). He died on 7 Oct 1901.

Otago Daily Times, 15 Oct 1901.
HEALE have commanded an East Indiaman before be­
ing appointed to the Aurora, which brought the first of the New Zealand Company's settlers to Port Nicholson (arriving 22 Jan 1840). A few weeks later, while getting a cargo of spars, the vessel was stranded at the mouth of Kai­per Harbour and became a total loss. Heale spent some months travelling and making busi­ness connections in the north, and at the end of the year, having entered into partnership with Dudley Sinclair and others, he left for England. In Apr 1841 Sinclair purchased town sections for them in the first sale at Auckland. In reply to the criticisms of Wakefield, Heale published his book *N E T Zealand and the New Zealand Company*. He carried out negotiations on behalf of the Manukau Land Company with a South Sea Islander which proposed to develop the interests of his group and establish a town­ship (Cornwallis) inside the north head of Manukau harbour.

Heale brought out the machinery for a steam sawmill, which he erected on a 15 acre section at Cornwallis. The project failed; the partner­ship was dissolved, and Heale returned to Eng­land again (1843). While there he gave valu­able evidence before the select committee of the House of Commons. In 1845, in partnership with Whitaker (q.v.), Heale obtained a grant from FitzRoy for 274 acres of land on Kawau island, below highwatermark, where it was int­ended to mine for copper. The grant was contested by the Aberdeen company which was operating above highwater mark and, the Pri­vacy Council having decided against Heale, when they disposed of their interests (1850). They later engaged in coppenhaging on Great Barrier.

Heale was one of three members nomin­ated by FitzRoy to the Legislative Council (3 Mar 1845) who resigned a year later to leave Grey free to make his own appointments. In Jan 1860 he was elected to Parliament for Auck­land Suburbs, which he represented until 1870, when he retired and then appears to have severed his connection with the prov­ince.

Late in 1864 Heale carried out surveying with Dudley Sinclair and others, he left for England, where he died, at Orpington, Kent, on 21 May 1885. He was a man of unusual attainments and experience, but lacked the as­surance of voice necessary for advance­ment in public life.


HEAPHY, CHARLES (1822-81) was born in London, the son of Thomas Heaphy (1775­1835), who was attached to the Duke of Wel­lington's staff as an artist and founded the Society of British Artists. As a youth he studied for five years in the schools of the Royal Academy, and he gained bronze and silver medals and entered for the gold medal. He appears to have exhibited at the Royal Institute in 1835.

Heaphy was for 18 months in the works of the London and Birmingham railway. In 1839 he received an appointment for three years as artist and draughtsman to the New Zealand Company and left with the first expedition in the Tory (Apr 1839). He spent 12 years sketch­ing and writing descriptive matter for the Com­pany's publications, studying, surveying, and exploring. In 1841 he accompanied the expedi­tion to fix the site of Nelson. In 1842 he visited England and published *A Residence in Vari­ous Parts of New Zealand*, one of the most authoritative accounts of the colony and the Chatham islands. Some of his sketches were lithographed for this publication.

On returning he took up land in the Nelson settlement, but was obliged to withdraw from it on account of the hostility of the natives. Heaphy took part in several explorations from Nelson to the headwaters of the Buller (1843­46) and accompanied Brunner on his arduous journey down the Buller. In 1848 he was ap­pointed draughtsman at Auckland. In 1852 he was located at the Coromandel goldfields, being the first goldfields commissioner in New Zealand. On the abandonment of the field (1853), he returned to Auckland, and was ap­pointed district surveyor at Mahurangi early in 1854. In 1858 he became district surveyor for Auckland assisted by Hochstetter in his geological survey of Auckland.

In 1859 also Heaphy joined the Auckland Cadet Volunteers, of which he became lieutenant, and he was afterwards captain of the Parnell company. On the outbreak of the Wai­kato war (Jul 1863) he took one detachment and a few volunteers of the Parnell company at Papatoetoe. In Nov, by reason of his intimacy with the country, he was 'attached to flying columns as guide. In Dec, as a justice of the peace, he com­mitted for trial at Thames the 100 men con­cerned in murders at Kaipara. On 11 Feb 1864, with a flying column under Sir Henry Havelock reconnoitring near Waiau, he was placed in charge of a detachment when a bat­hing party of the 40th Regiment was fired upon. Heaphy, having some knowledge of surgery, went to the rescue of a wounded soldier, tended him under fire and eventually with some assistance brought him off the field, being three times slightly wounded himself. He was promoted major in the militia and recommended for the Victoria Cross. As he did not belong to a unit of the regular army, and such an award had not previously been made, he did not receive the cross.

On the termination of the war Heaphy was appointed chief surveyor in Auckland (1865). In 1867 he was elected M.H.R. for Parnell, which he represented until 1870, when he re­signed to accept the post of commissioner of native reserves. In 1878 he was appointed a judge of the native land court, a position he held until his retirement in 1880. He died in Brisbane on 3 Aug 1881.

Besides the publications already mentioned Heaphy contributed in 1855 to the quarterly journal of the Geological Society a paper on the goldfields of Coromandel. In 1863, when he was waste lands commissioner, he prepared a pamphlet on New Zealand in support of the Auckland provincial loan of £50,000.

Heaphy married (1851) Catherine Letitia, daughter of the Rev John Churton. She died in 1858, and he married (23 Dec 1861) Margaret, trading between London and Ham­
In 1830 Heberley shipped in the schooner Wattle for Queen Charlotte sound, and settled at Te Awaita, where he engaged in whaling. He had many rough experiences during the last campaigns of the Ngati-Tahu against Te Rauparaha. Eventually in 1831 he settled at Port Underwood, where he married a Maori woman (1840). Returning in the Hannah in 1836 from Sydney, where he had heard of the proposed English colonisation of New Zealand, he bought land at Port Nicholson (1 Feb 1837). The deeds were not valid. Heberley piloted the Totara into Port Nicholson and round the course to Wanganui and Taranaki. While she was at Kaipara he climbed mount Egmont with Diefenbach (Dec 1839). He was appointed pilot at Port Nicholson but, the fea being insufficient to maintain him, he moved to the town and engaged in fishing, also continuing his whaling operations. He was drowned at Picton in 1899.

C. A. Macdonald, E. J. Wakefield.

HEBERLEY, THOMAS HENRY (1876-1937) was born at Picton (his father Joseph Heberley, being harbourmaster there). His grandfather was James Heberley (q.v.). He lived as a boy in London, where his father was employed by the Dominion Museum authorities almost continuously from 1928. While so engaged he maintained to move the town and engaged in fishing, also continuing his whaling operations. He was drowned at Picton in 1899.

The Dominion and Evening Post, 15, 16 Jan 1937 (P).

HECTOR, SIR JAMES (1834-1907) was born (probably at Edinburgh), the son of Alexander Hector, a lawyer, and his second wife, Margaret McCrosby. He first attended the Edinburgh Academy (1844-45), and then for four years was a pupil at the Edinburgh High School. After three years at actuarial work, he sickened of office routine and, having matriculated (1852) he entered the University of Edinburgh, and passed the medical course (apparently as an avenue to a scientific career). He graduated M.D. in 1856. Medicine did not hold him long. To examine the possibility of establishing communication between the Pacific, and the Atlantic, the British Government in 1857 sent an expedition, commanded by Captain Palliser, R.N. Hector was offered the dual post of surgeon and geologist; Blakiston was astronomer, and M. Bourgeois botanist. Assured by Sir George Simpson of the co-operation of the Hudson's Bay Company, the expedition sailed from Liverpool on 16 May 1857 in the Arabia. From New York it made for Sault Sainte Marie, travelled by the government steamer to Fort William, and thence up the river to Fort Chipewyan. Having split the party into two, Palliser, accompanied by Hector and Sullivan (secretary to the expedition), started on the longer route by Pembina and Turtle mountain to Fort Ellice, where the others were to meet him. On reaching Carlton, Palliser returned to Montreal. Hector travelled from Edmonton to Rocky Mountain House, back to Carlton, then to Fort Pitt and down the Saskatchewan river to Carlton to connect with the other members. He was able to complete plans for the coming season and to make some substantial progress with his own scientific studies. Starting again, with Nimrod and Eramus, Hector pushed up on the Bow river and, crossed over to the Beaver Fort river and, following up the Columbia, discovered the Kicking Horse Pass—the main key to the central Rockies. Thence, impeded by scarcity of provisions and numerous accidents, he crossed the watershed, continued down the Saskatchewan, and reached Edmonton on 7 Oct. During the eight weeks since they separated Palliser had made extensive and successful discoveries to the southward, including four passes, and had removed the uncertainty concerning the source of the river. Setting off again in May 1859, Hector was repulsed in his efforts to find a pass down the Fraser and Thompson rivers towards the Pacific. His party returned to Colville, and then swung south to follow up the Columbia river to Fort Vancouver. Financial difficulties intervening, Hector penetrated to Cabins House, in the vicinity of Meeker, and towards the end of 1860 returned home by way of Panama. For his work in Canada he was made a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of the Geological Society of London and of the Royal Geographical Society (which in 1861 awarded him his gold medal). On the initiative of James Macandrew, approved by his successor (Major Richardson), Hector was engaged from Nov 1861 to carry out a geological survey of Otago. He landed in Dunedin on 15 Apr 1862, and during the winter made a preliminary reconnaissance of one-third of the province. To establish the truth of rumours of gold, he made an exploration up the Shag river and into the Manuherikia valley. With two field assistants he made a rapid survey of certain coal deposits, the result of which formed the groundwork of his valuable Report on the Coals of Otago (1864). Hector then turned his attention to the West Coast to decide as to its fitness for settlement, the extent of its resources, and the existence of a pass into Otago. An expedition was planned under the command of J. T. Thomson, and Hector determined to make a hurried survey west of Wanaka to assist it. On 28 Oct he left Dunedin, reached the Dunstan diggings, skirted Wanaka and made his way up the Matukituki valley, returning to Dunedin by way of Lake Wakatipu. As the arrangements for the West Coast trip broke down, he determined early in 1863 to make an assault from the land side, and the Government sanctioned an expedition to discover a practicable route in that direction. Hector intended to follow up the Matukituki to its source. On 17 Feb Hector, Sullivan, and Rayer climbed the Matukituki saddle and dropped down into what is now the Waipara river. Heavy rain and lack of food placed them in some jeopardy, and within eight miles of the sea they were forced to turn back. Their position was desperate as they struggled back to their central base at the Matukitu. They reached Dunedin on 15 Mar. The conception of an effective exploration of the West Coast was first mooted by Macandrew, and revived later by J. T. Thomson. Hector made a hurried trip to Wakatipu and up the Greenstone valley and on 15 May 1863, he and his party, without Thomson, boarded the Matilda Hayes. At Riverton Hector broke away from the expedition and up the Waiau river and back by the Oreti and Aparima valley. Some Maori having been engaged; the vessel sailed for Preservation Inlet, and anchored off Milford Sound on 7 Aug. He could find no route leading from the Cleddau river across the range towards Waka­tipu, so sailed towards the Awarua river and, when opposite Martin's Bay, entered the Holly­ford river. Passing up this, they climbed the saddle which caps the Passburn, dropped down into the Greenstone, and on 4 Oct reached Queens­town. Caples and Albaster can claim priority in the discovery of this pass, but this did not lessen the importance of Hector’s route. From Dunedin he returned to the schooner, in which he reached Port Chalmers on 6 Jan 1864. An acrimonious correspondence ensued with J. T. Thomson concerning several alterations to Hector’s report.

Hector was one of the three commissioners for flax in Otago, and in 1870 he was appointed a commissioner by the New Zealand Government. His principal work at this time was in connection with the Museum and the Exhibition of 1865. He was appointed a commissioner for the Exhibition in 1863, and in 1864 he was authorised to report on the preparations in the northern provinces. He completed his geographical map and notes of the province in Nov.

Towards the end of 1864, the Government authorised a complete geological survey of the Colony, and offered Hector the position of director of this service. The exhibition successively finished, and his term of agreement was extended. He was appointed under the direction of J. T. Thomson, and in 1868 he was appointed a commissioner by the New Zealand Government. His principal work at this time was in connection with the Museum and the Exhibition of 1865. He was appointed a commissioner for the Exhibition in 1863, and in 1864 he was authorised to report on the preparations in the northern provinces. He completed his geographical map and notes of the province in Nov.

Towards the end of 1864, the Government authorised a complete geological survey of the Colony, and offered Hector the position of director of this service. The exhibition successively finished, and his term of agreement was extended. He was appointed under the direction of J. T. Thomson, and in 1868 he was appointed a commissioner by the New Zealand Government. His principal work at this time was in connection with the Museum and the Exhibition of 1865. He was appointed a commissioner for the Exhibition in 1863, and in 1864 he was authorised to report on the preparations in the northern provinces. He completed his geographical map and notes of the province in Nov.

HECTOR, SIR JAMES (1834-1907) was born (probably at Edinburgh), the son of Alexander Hector, a lawyer, and his second wife, Margaret McCrosby. He first attended the Edinburgh Academy (1844-45), and then for four years was a pupil at the Edinburgh High School. After three years at actuarial work, he sickened of
sued Hector for breach of contract, but a committee of the House of Representatives quashed the charge. In 1871 he became a member of the first senate of the University of New Zealand, and in 1885 was elected chancellor, a position which he held for 18 years. In 1875 he visited Europe, where he was awarded the Lyell medal and received the C.M.G. for his services in Canada. On his return through the United States, he represented New Zealand at the Centenary Exhibition at Philadelphia.

In 1879 Hector was appointed executive commissioner to the Sydney Exhibition (for which he prepared his Handbook of New Zealand). While he was acting in a similar capacity a year later at Melbourne, the Victorian Government asked him to report on the coal-resources of that Colony. He was knighted for his services as commissioner at the Wellington Exhibition. In 1900 he was chairman of the royal commission on the Dunedin hospital, and later he was sent to the West Coast as a commissioner to investigate the colliery troubles.

Hector was three times president of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, and was unanimously awarded the founder’s medal of the Royal Geographical Society. He was a member of numerous learned societies. After this period his work diminished in importance. When the staff of the geological survey was transferred to the Mines department, he retained his nominal position as director of the geological survey until 1903, but for some years had no control over the work. He visited Canada in 1903, and died at Lower Hutt on 6 Nov 1907. Amongst Hector’s separate publications are an essay on the geographical botany of New Zealand (1865), Phormium Tenax (1872), Kauri of the forests, New Zealand (1893). Lady Hector died on 3 Aug 1930.

R.I.M.B.

Otago P.C. (Hon. and Gz.); reports (1865-95) and bulletins; Geological Survey and Colonial Museum; meteorological reports (1866-85); Hector collection in Hocken Library; Royal Geol. Soc. Journals; J. Mus. Mag. of Col. Museums (1870); Hector, op. cit.; Cox; Gisborne; Beaglehole; Yeats. NZ. Inst. J.; Cycl. NZ. 1 (p); Otago Daily Times, Feb-Mar. 10 Oct 1863. 9 Jun 1864. New Zealand Times, 7 Nov 1907.

HEKE, HONE (?-1850). This famous Ngapuhi chief was born at Pa Karaka and was the son of Kau (brother of Pokia) and Tupanapanu, and descended from the Ngapuhi ancestor Ra-hiri. For a time he lived at Parihaka with the Rev H. Williams. Though not himself of the highest rank, he made an influential marriage with Hariaita, the daughter of Huki (q.v.).

Heke was rather a turbulent boy and as a young man used his high mana to levy tribute from travellers through his domain at Paketana. Though not fond of the martial life, his ambitions required that he should achieve a reputation. In 1830 he showed skill and bravery in battle at Kororareka; in 1833 he was wounded in the neck on Titore’s expedition against Otumoetai pa (Tauranga). In 1837 he distinguished himself in fighting against Pomaere and Te Mau-paraoa at Otiuhui, when he narrowly escaped capture. Educated by the missionaries, Heke acquired a deep knowledge of Scripture, which he turned to account in later years in controversies directed against the influence of the pakeha and the British Government. On being baptised, in the presence of the British resident (Busby) he took the name of Hone. He married first Ono (Lydia), the daughter of Te Pahi of Ngati-Rehua, and they had one son, who died. He then again became rather troublesome. After 1837 he moved to Kaikohe, where again he kept the people unsettled. Heke disliked the steady encroachments of the pakeha upon Maori customs and mana, and contrasted gloomily the poor condition of his people after 1840 with their earlier prosperity and influence. Heke’s position was much feared. He resented the removal of the flagstaff as utu. When this was not paid by the pakeha (Lord), Heke led his people into Kororareka as a symbol of Maori deposition, he attacked the pa, but was driven back. On the 10th a cannonade effected two small breaches in the walls of the city. Though Kawiti had joined Heke against the friendlies under Nene, the settlement was more or less complete.

The city of Auckland was alarmed at the arrival of refugees and reports that Kawiti with four guns and a strong force of friendlies. Heke’s garrison in the pa numbered 250, all armed with guns. Artillery opened on the 24th with effect until a 32-pounder from the warship breached the pa. A sudden sally of Heke against the friendlies under Nene resulted in the capture of a Union Jack and the narrow escape of several British staff officers. An assault delivered on the pa on 1 Jul failed, and the troops withdrew to a distance of 400 yards. Two days later Heke hoisted a flag of truce to enable the British to carry off their dead (44) and wounded (66). On the 9th a few more shells were thrown into the work and on the morning of the 10th it was found that the defenders had evacuated the pa. The troops accordingly took possession and five days later retired to the coast. FitzRoy determined to give the enemy time in which to consider the advisability of asking for peace. Heke’s mana, however, was now very high, since he had thirstily outshone the British trained soldiers.

With the arrival of Grey to assume the governorship (in Nov 1845), affairs assumed a new aspect. Though Kawiti had constructed a very strong pa at Ruapekapeka, Heke had in the meantime realised the disadvantage at which he was placed by the neglect of planting, so that the pa was situated near a swamp and was in the possession of a small amount of vegetation. Heke made a request to Grey to have the pa occupied by a British vessel to enable him to settle it and to rest. Heke’s reinforcements were in the bush close at hand holding their religious service, and the British scouts ascertained the weakness of the position of the pa and attacked it. The pa was vacated and quietly occupied with slight resistance.
HEKE

After the fall of Ruapekapeka the influence of Heke diminished, and his followers dwindled away. He lived peaceably through his wife Hariata, who saw Grey. Heke remained unaffected in his last years, but made no further attempt at revolt, and he died on 6 Aug 1850. His widow married Arama Karaka. Heke at one stage called himself John William Heke Pokai.

HEKE, HONE (1869-1909). This brilliant young Maori was born at Kaikohe in 1869, and belonged to the Ngati-Tawake, Ngati-Rahiri and Ngapuhi. The father was Hone Ngapua Tuhirangi, of Bay of Islands, whose father, Tuhiriangi, was an older brother of Hone Heke (q.v.). The present Heke was therefore the grandson of Heke and the great-grandnephew of Hongi Hika. Educated at the Kawakawa village schools, the Oromahoe native school and St Stephen's college, Auckland, Heke entered the government service in 1891 as a clerk in the native land court at Wellington. He threw himself with great enthusiasm into the Kotahitanga movement, which aimed at securing for the Maori the full control of their own lands and local government. A Maori parliament of nominated members, which originated in a conference amongst the Ngapuhi in the eighties, held its meetings generally in the northern district. Extending gradually to embrace practically all the tribes but those of the King country and the great tribes (Te Aupouri, Te Rarawa, Ngapuhi and Ngati-whatua) was such that they were able on the advice of Sir James Carroll, to elect as his successor a man (Te Rangihiroa) who was likely to carry on the spirit of Kotahitanga. A monument to Heke was erected on the Kaikohe hill by the Government and unveiled by Carroll.

HENDRISON, GEORGE (1799-1880) was born at Altona, Schleswig-Holstein. He came to New Zealand in 1835 as master of the brig Bee and established a shore whaling station at Pirakei, Banks Peninsula, which for some years was the most prosperous in the country. He was the mate of a Taiao, but suffered much from the depredations of Tuahuwaki and other chiefs who visited the bay. His treatment of the natives was uniformly severe, and caused him to be described as Captain Stanley, of the Britain. Hempleman claimed to have made an extensive purchase of land in Banks Peninsula from the natives on 2 Nov 1839. The claim was considered good by Colonel Campbell, but was not substantiated before the commission. He was twice married, first to an English woman, and then to a lady from Sydney. He died on 13 Feb 1880 at Akaroa, after a prolonged illness and many disappointments. The Pirakei Log, published by F. A. Henderson (1910), is based on Hempleman's diary (now in the Canterbury Museum).

J. Hay; Anon, op. cit.; Anderson, Jacobson, A.Mackay

HENDERSON, DONALD (1822-89) was born and educated in Caithness, and learned the trade of an ironmonger at Airdrie, near Glasgow. Coming to Otaio in 1856, he engaged in contracting and then entered into business in the Tirototonga Gum digging venture at Mangonui. The schooner Henderson was a good honest type of politician, a practical thinker and a forceful speaker. In business he was always enterprising. His public spirit was evident in 1863 when he visited Melbourne while Colonel Pitt was enlisting men for the Waikato war. Learning that the banks would not give the Government credit beyond £10,000, Henderson personally found security for another £15,000; which he placed at Pitt's disposal. Henderson was a founder and many years a director of the Bank of New Zealand, and a director of the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Co., the New Zealand Insurance Co. and the Auckland Gas Co.


HENRY, JOSEPH (1835-94) was born in Ireland and educated at Trinity College, Dublin (L.R.C.S. Ireland 1862). He came to New Zealand in the Ironsides (1864) and during the Waikato war served as surgeon with the 1st Waikato Regiment, being present at Rangiriri. He afterwards married Miss Armstrong (d. 1891) and practised at Charleston, where he was surgeon to the hospital. He represented Buller in Parliament (1876-79), being defeated by Fisher. In 1880 he graduated L.R.C.P., and two years later moved to Wellington, where he practised until his death (9 Apr 1894). Henry was a justice of the peace, chief medical officer to the Government Life Insurance department from 1889, and a governor of Wellington College and Girls' High School.

Heke resigned his post in 1892 to accept the position of leader of the Federated Tribes of New Zealand. He stood for Parliament and was elected for the Southern Maori, on the city ticket. The success of this movement, expressly for the purpose of putting this policy into effect. Though his bill in 1894 was thrown out, the movement continued for a quarter of a century in the passing of the Maori land administration and the Maori councils acts.

Heke won several elections, returning his mana with his people and his seat in Parlia-

ment until his death (9 Feb 1909). He was a brilliant speaker and a man of strong personality, not the least important of the group of young men (including Ngata, Te Rangihiroa and Pomare) who led the Maori towards their renaissance in the early years of this century. Heke's influence as a prominent chief of four great tribes (Te Aupouri, Te Rarawa, Ngapuhi and Ngati-whatua) was such that they were able on the advice of Sir James Carroll, to elect as his successor a man (Te Rangihiroa) who had no tribal connections in the north but was likely to carry on the spirit of Kotahitanga. A monument to Heke was erected on the Kaikohe hill by the Government and unveiled by Carroll.

HENDERSON, THOMAS (1810-86) was born at Dundee and trained there as a blacksmith. He then moved to Perth, where he married (1834) Catherine Macfarlane. In 1840 Hender- son came to Wellington in the London. Moving shortly to Auckland, he was at the first land sale and bought a section in Wyndham street on which he erected the well-known hostelry, the Midnight Sun. For some years he was in partnership with J. Macfarlane in the timber business, which did not prosper. Then they founded the trading firm of Henderson and Macfarlane (1846), of which he was principal for many years, and they employed some hundreds of Maori in a gum-digging venture. The schooner John Bull, which they acquired for the Sydney trade, was not a success and they sold her in Hobart, taking flour in payment. The success of this deal led to the establishment of Henderson's mill (at the village afterwards called Henderson). The firm suffered heavy losses in 1849 through shipping timber to California. They sold their first vessel, the Fanny, to Polack. Another venture with timber to California, in the Josephine, landed on a stagnant market. They then chartered the Glenmor, and initiated a successful trade with China, in which Henderson personally took part. On one of his visits he brought back Chinese pheasants, which were successfully acclimatised. In 1852 the barque Spencer was chartered, and thus the Circular Saw line of sailing packets was inaugurated. Considerable profits were made, and the Victoria China trade expanded and the firm expanded its shipping trade to South America. On the death of John Macfarlane in 1860, Henderson's son Thomas junction, and Henderson withdrew shortly afterwards in favour of his eldest son (George) and his son-in-law, Gustav von der Heyde (q.v.). A few years later the firm met with reverses, and Henderson returned to busi-

ness. They purchased the steamers Airedale, Lord Ashley and Phoebe, but made little headway. About the youngest son, H. H. W. Henderson, came in.

Thomas Henderson represented the City of Auckland in the Provincial Council (1855-57) and was a member of Campbell's executive (1855-56). At the same time he represented the Northern Division in Parliament (1855-70), holding office for a year without portfolio in Fox's ministry (1861-62). In 1865-67 he repre-
**HERD**

HERD, JAMES, a Scottish seaman, was first in New Zealand in 1822 in command of the "Proctor," and in the following year he was appointed manager of James Mac‐andrew's store in Dunedin. In 1839 he entered business in partnership with James Paterson, and after a successful experience of some years he sold out and went to reside at Hastings, where he died in 1856.

In 1855 Hepburn was elected to the Provincial Council for Dunedin Western, which he represented till 1859, and he later sat for Wakari (1863-67). During part of the time he was chairman of committees. From 1866-69 he represented Roslyn in Parliament. He was a staunch Presbyterian, and in 1860 was one of the founders of Knox Church, of which he was an elder from the beginning. Deeply interested in Sunday schools, he was for over 60 years a director. He was also interested in secular education, and was for some years chairman of the Wakari school committee. Hepburn died on 9 Dec. 1883. His daughter married W. Downie Stewart (q.v.), whose son, the Hon. W. Downie Stewart, edited Hepburn's journals for publication in 1934.

**HERPELL, GEORGE**

HEPELL, GEORGE, was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. He was appointed headmaster of Nelson College, in 1859, and in his short reign showed great ability as a mathematician and some literary taste. Owing to differences with the governors, he resigned in 1861, and in the following year he had no companion, and he was transferred to Kapiti island. He retired in 1811, and died at Auckland on 13 Nov. 1929.


**HEPPLE, GEORGE,** educated at Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. He was appointed headmaster of Nelson College. In 1859, and in his short reign showed great ability as a mathematician and some literary taste. Owing to differences with the governors, he resigned in 1861, and returned to England.

**Herd, James**

Herd, JAMES, a Scottish seaman, was first in New Zealand in 1822 in command of the "Proctor," and in the following year he was appointed manager of James Mac‐andrew's store in Dunedin. In 1839 he entered business in partnership with James Paterson, and after a successful experience of some years he sold out and went to reside at Hastings, where he died in 1856.

In 1855 Hepburn was elected to the Provincial Council for Dunedin Western, which he represented till 1859, and he later sat for Wakari (1863-67). During part of the time he was chairman of committees. From 1866-69 he represented Roslyn in Parliament. He was a staunch Presbyterian, and in 1860 was one of the founders of Knox Church, of which he was an elder from the beginning. Deeply interested in Sunday schools, he was for over 60 years a director. He was also interested in secular education, and was for some years chairman of the Wakari school committee. Hepburn died on 9 Dec. 1883. His daughter married W. Downie Stewart (q.v.), whose son, the Hon. W. Downie Stewart, edited Hepburn's journals for publication in 1934.

**Hepburn, op. cit. (p.): Cyc. N.Z., iv; Otago Daily Times, 4 Jan 1884.**

**HEPPELL, GEORGE,** educated at Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. He was appointed headmaster of Nelson College. In 1859, and in his short reign showed great ability as a mathematician and some literary taste. Owing to differences with the governors, he resigned in 1861, and returned to England.

**HERPELL, GEORGE,** educated at Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. He was appointed headmaster of Nelson College. In 1859, and in his short reign showed great ability as a mathematician and some literary taste. Owing to differences with the governors, he resigned in 1861, and returned to England.

**HERD, JAMES,** a Scottish seaman, was first in New Zealand in 1822 in command of the "Proctor," and in the following year he was appointed manager of James Mac‐andrew's store in Dunedin. In 1839 he entered business in partnership with James Paterson, and after a successful experience of some years he sold out and went to reside at Hastings, where he died in 1856.

In 1855 Hepburn was elected to the Provincial Council for Dunedin Western, which he represented till 1859, and he later sat for Wakari (1863-67). During part of the time he was chairman of committees. From 1866-69 he represented Roslyn in Parliament. He was a staunch Presbyterian, and in 1860 was one of the founders of Knox Church, of which he was an elder from the beginning. Deeply interested in Sunday schools, he was for over 60 years a director. He was also interested in secular education, and was for some years chairman of the Wakari school committee. Hepburn died on 9 Dec. 1883. His daughter married W. Downie Stewart (q.v.), whose son, the Hon. W. Downie Stewart, edited Hepburn's journals for publication in 1934.

**Hepburn, op. cit. (p.): Cyc. N.Z., iv; Otago Daily Times, 4 Jan 1884.**

**HEPPELL, GEORGE,** educated at Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. He was appointed headmaster of Nelson College. In 1859, and in his short reign showed great ability as a mathematician and some literary taste. Owing to differences with the governors, he resigned in 1861, and returned to England.

**HERPELL, GEORGE,** educated at Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. He was appointed headmaster of Nelson College. In 1859, and in his short reign showed great ability as a mathematician and some literary taste. Owing to differences with the governors, he resigned in 1861, and returned to England.

**HERD, JAMES,** a Scottish seaman, was first in New Zealand in 1822 in command of the "Proctor," and in the following year he was appointed manager of James Mac‐andrew's store in Dunedin. In 1839 he entered business in partnership with James Paterson, and after a successful experience of some years he sold out and went to reside at Hastings, where he died in 1856.

In 1855 Hepburn was elected to the Provincial Council for Dunedin Western, which he represented till 1859, and he later sat for Wakari (1863-67). During part of the time he was chairman of committees. From 1866-69 he represented Roslyn in Parliament. He was a staunch Presbyterian, and in 1860 was one of the founders of Knox Church, of which he was an elder from the beginning. Deeply interested in Sunday schools, he was for over 60 years a director. He was also interested in secular education, and was for some years chairman of the Wakari school committee. Hepburn died on 9 Dec. 1883. His daughter married W. Downie Stewart (q.v.), whose son, the Hon. W. Downie Stewart, edited Hepburn's journals for publication in 1934.

**Hepburn, op. cit. (p.): Cyc. N.Z., iv; Otago Daily Times, 4 Jan 1884.**

**HEPPELL, GEORGE,** educated at Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. He was appointed headmaster of Nelson College. In 1859, and in his short reign showed great ability as a mathematician and some literary taste. Owing to differences with the governors, he resigned in 1861, and returned to England.
HERRICK, JASPER LUCAS (1833-90) was born in county Cork, Ireland, and entered the army as an ensign in the 67th Regiment of foot (1852). Two years later he retired and came to New Zealand in the John Scott, arriving in Auckland on 5 Mar 1859. He took up land in Hawke Bay in partnership with J. N. Williams, and lived at Kereru, where he was postmaster (1865-69). In 1863 he was commissioned as a captain in the Napier militia, and he served under Whitmore on the East and West Coast. In the engagement at Ruakitura he was in command of the Napier volunteers. At Pouiti in 1869 he had command of No. 2 company Armed Constabulary. He was in charge of the expedition at Waikaremoana, which was countermanded when he had the boats ready to effect a landing in the lake. Herrick commanded the Nawiliwili and returned to Napier, where he married in 1870 Emily M., daughter of Richard Duncan, of Forest Gate, Essex. Herrick represented Hampden in the Hawkes Bay Provincial Council (1875-76) and served on many local bodies. He was accidentally killed at Opotae in 1890.

HERRIES, SIR WILLIAM HERBERT (1859-1923) was born in London, the son of H. C. Herries, barrister at law, and grandson of Gen.-Cdr. Sir John Herries, bart; Cowan; Whitmore; Trustee, NZP.D., 1923. He graduated B.A. (1880). He studied geology on his travels in the North Island in 1878 and 1879. In 1880 he went on a tour of South America and the West Coast of the United States. In 1881 he went to the South Seas. In 1882 he was elected a member of the Geological Society of New Zealand, and in 1884 he became a member of the Auckland Institute and Museum. He was a member of the Piaa county council (1889-90), and of the Waitemata hospital and charitable aid board (1893-97). In 1896 Herries was elected to Parliament for Bay of Plenty (defeating W. Kellaway). He represented the seat continuously till 1908, and under its new name of Taumarana till his death. As a leading member of the Reform party he became Minister of Railways and Native Affairs in the Massey cabinet (1912) and also of Customs and Marine in the National Government. He held his old position in the new Massey government of 1919 till ill-health compelled him in 1921 to relinquish all departmental administration. He became K.C.M.G. in 1922. Herries was a strong supporter of the turf, being president of the South Auckland Racing club and the Te Araroa Jockey club and patron of the Rotorua Jockey club. He was president of the Te Araroa Jockey club in 1921 The Successful Running and Site lines of the Modern Thoroughbred Horse, a noteworthy treatise on breeding in Great Britain and Ireland. He contended that New Zealand would inevitably take a similar position in the southern hemisphere. Herries died on 22 Feb 1923. NZP.D., 15, 19 Jun 1923; Memoir of Sir William Herries, N.Z. Herald, 23 Feb 1923. Portrait - Parliament House.

HESLOP, JOHN (1838-1929) was born in the Cheviot Hills, Northumberland; educated at Blackburn and Redsdale, and came to New Zealand in the Indian Queen (1857). He gained experience on John Sutherland's run at Castlepoint and became manager of the Hatuma estate. At the action or Omarunu a bullet passed through his hat. He was later corporal in the Waipawa cavalry. With his father Heslop took up a swamp property at Patangata, which they had to abandon after the Waipawa river had broken a new course and transformed the swamp into a lake. In 1863 Heslop and S. Thorpe chartered the Rangitira to ship bullock teams and merchandise to Otago, intending to cart stores to the Dunedin outlet. The outlook being unfavourable, they withdrew and carted wool in Hawkes Bay for some years. In 1872 he drove stock through the Manawatu gorge. He explored other unfrequented routes in Waikato and the King Country. In 1873 he settled on a farm within 10 miles of Wanganui. He became a member of the first county council (1876), and of the Taupo district in 1883 to take up a new property at Mawhitihitu, where he was a successful breeder of shorthorn and Holstein cattle. He was chairman of the Goat Valley and Matapu conservation board, and the Wanganui, Hawera and Egmont licensing committees; the Hawera county council (1884-98; chairmain six years); the Taupo hospital and charitable aid board. Heslop tried to win the Patea seat in Parliament (being defeated by F. H. Haselden Nov 1901). In 1921 he was appointed a Government member of the assessment court. Heslop married (1874) a daughter of M. J. Goodson (East Coast). He died on 6 Feb 1923.


TE HEUHEU TUKINO I, or HEREA, a leading Ngati-Tūwharetoa chief at the end of the eighteenth century, was the son of the Ngati-Tūrankina chief Tukino and his wife Pare-waireo. After the death of the paramount chief of Ngati-Maranui, Bay district, in 1822, Tukino was chosen to succeed his father as...
Selwyn, and Major Richard of Parliament, Hazard later that Taranaki for help in quelling the dis-Stubborn fighting, in which his brother Te Mere, wearing a wig and accompanied by a strong deputation of northern tribesmen and the gift of a horse. In Jan 1844 Te Heuheu led a strong war party to exact utu from Ngati-Rauru and Ngati-Ruanui. While he was encamped at Whanganui Bishop Selwyn, and Major Richard arrived to negotiate. His success convinced the combined efforts of the missionaries he was persuaded to return to Taupo. Te Heuheu was a great tohunga and a capable military tactician. Sagacious and eloquent in council, his mana was greatly enhanced by his relationship with Waikato and Ngati-Maniapoto.

He met his death tragically in a landslide which enveloped his village on 2 May 1846, burying himself and his wives, Te Waka and 54 others. A younger brother, Tokanga, was killed, the Ngati-Awa were defeated at Pakatutu and peace was concluded at Putiki. When Te Heuheu went south again with Te Heuheu to avenge the losses of this expedition but was persuaded to return by Bishop Selwyn, officials and missionaries. Shortly after his accession as leader (1846), he made a final peace with the Taranaki tribes. Fearing another landslide, Iwikau removed his pa from Te Rapa to Putaka. He strongly resisted the treatment to which Maori chiefs of rank were sometimes subjected by Europeans, and the treatment of the missionaries on their missions and upon their lands and mana. He was a warm friend of Governor Grey, and paid a visit to Auckland in 1847 to be present at his swearing in as Governor-in-chief. He was then oldish, with a grey beard but hair still black. Grey gave him a horse, and next year made a notable journey to Taupo in his company. Iwikau went to Auckland to escort him. Cooper's "journal" of this visit shows that the Ngati-Tuhoe party were still heathens, but in 1850 Iwikau set aside land at Putaka, near his new pa, for a mission station. This was opened by the Rev T. S. Grace (q.v.), who became a close personal friend of Iwikau and a staunch supporter of peace during the troubled years that followed. Though restrained by missionary influence from fighting, Iwikau made many journeys in the interests of peace, notably in 1857 when he went to Hawkes Bay to court Te Hapu. Grace considered him 'a fine honest chief of the Maori race.' With all his faults, he was the noblest Maori I ever met: He was a constant attendant at church services but refused to put away his wives in order that he might be baptised. Feeling deeply the grievances and the imminent extinction of the Maori race, Iwikau sympathised with the King movement from its inception, but he opposed Matene to Whitiwhi's "first overtures in 1853 lest Potatau should press" by the meeting in the Ngati-Ruanui motumotu, in the Rangitoto range, at the time of the death of his father. Pa. Ringa, survived him. Iwikau was succeeded by his nephew, Pataatai, or Tukino. Personal information from Sir Apirana Ngata, J. H. Grace and F. O. V. Acheson; Cowan; Angas(p); Grace; Thompson; Buck; Wasby; Selwyn; An- nuals; H. Grace and F. O. V. Acheson; Cooper; Selwyn; Adventure; Proc. of Maori Annals; V. Acheson; Bidwill; Cooper; Selwyn, Mrs. H. Martin described him as 'a grand old heathen chief, a man of huge size and weight; a regular aristocrat.' Richard Taylor considered him the perfect picture of a savage chief. Angas, who was in Taupo in 1844, pictures him in his wig, imposing and dignified, as a fine old man, gentle and hospitable. D. McLean, too, was impressed by his intellectual powers.

Angas, who was in Taupo in 1844, pictures him in his wig, imposing and dignified, as a fine old man, gentle and hospitable. D. McLean, too, was impressed by his intellectual powers. Angas, who was in Taupo in 1844, pictures him in his wig, imposing and dignified, as a fine old man, gentle and hospitable. D. McLean, too, was impressed by his intellectual powers.

Angas, who was in Taupo in 1844, pictures him in his wig, imposing and dignified, as a fine old man, gentle and hospitable. D. McLean, too, was impressed by his intellectual powers.

In 1846 his son, who had been living with the Ngapuhi chief Tamati Waka Nene in the north (and had assumed the name Te Waka) returned to his father, accompanied by a strong deputation of northern tribesmen and the gift of a horse. In Jan 1844 Te Heuheu led a strong war party to exact utu from Ngati-Rauru and Ngati-Ruanui. While he was encamped at Whanganui Bishop Selwyn and Major Rich-
In 1847 Horonuku was escorted back to his father's people by a great gathering of Ngati-Maniapoto, Vaikaato and Ngati-Haua, including Tawhiao and Tamihana te Wahaoro. Though a man of great stature, Horonuku was not a distinguished warrior, and in fact never engaged seriously in warfare. He was a staunch supporter of Christianity and the missionaries, but sympathized strongly with the King movement; and when the Waikaato war broke out (1863) he warned the missionaries that he could no longer protect them. Raising a tax of 200 mohu, he invited a solemn service on the Taumatau at Pukawa, he embarked in a fleet of canoes furnished by the Ngati-te-Rangi-i-ata, and proceeded through lake Taupo and down the Waikaato river to join the King forces at Meremere. Finding the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpath until 1869, when he accompanied his father on the campaign in support of Te Kooti, and was taken to Napier with his parents after the surrender at Porere. A man of great ability and personal charm, Tukino was proud of his ancestral traditions and deeply schooled in the poetry and lore of his race. Once he quietly withdrew his taua, and rejoined the King troops already preparing to retreat, General Cameron's advance, he declined to become involved in the fighting at Orakau, from which he quietly withdrew his taua, and retreated to his own country. Meanwhile the Rev. T. S. Grace had abandoned the mission. Horonuku was not again on the warpa...
HIGGINS, ROBERT LUKE (1828-92) was born in Australia and was managing runs in Victoria for John Terry Murphy (a cousin of Gabriel Read), who sent him across to Canterbury with stock to take up a station. He took up Murphy's run on the Waimakariri, and acted as managing partner until Murphy's death, when he was executor. He also had a property of his own near Cust.

Higgins represented Ashley in the Canterbury Provincial Council (1857-61) and Oxford (1870-75). Gabriel Read's diary (in the Dunedin Public Library) shows that Higgins did him many services, which he recognised by sending a quantity of seeds of trees collected in Tasmania by the naturalist Dickenson. From these fine plantations at Cust originated. Higgins died on 9 Nov 1892.

HIGHTON, ALFRED HENRY (1858-1915) was educated at Edinburgh College, England, under Dean Farrar. He went to Cambridge in 1875 (St John's College), and graduated M.A. in 1878. He was then selected out of many applicants for the post of classical master and lecturer in science at St Peter's College, Adelaide. A few years later he was appointed mathematics and natural science master at the Auckland Grammar School, and in 1886 head-master of the Southland Boys' and Girls' High School. He established the chemical laboratory there, and took a great interest in athletics, but he was reserved and rather feared by his pupils. Resigning in 1884, he took over a milk condensing factory at Underwood. This was not a success, but he afterwards had a prosperous dairy business in Gippsland, Victoria. He died in Melbourne on 27 May 1915.

HIGHTON, ALFRED HENRY (1858-1915) was educated at Edinburgh College, England, under Dean Farrar. He went to Cambridge in 1875 (St John's College), and graduated M.A. in 1878. He was then selected out of many applicants for the post of classical master and lecturer in science at St Peter's College, Adelaide. A few years later he was appointed mathematics and natural science master at the Auckland Grammar School, and in 1886 head-master of the Southland Boys' and Girls' High School. He established the chemical laboratory there, and took a great interest in athletics, but he was reserved and rather feared by his pupils. Resigning in 1884, he took over a milk condensing factory at Underwood. This was not a success, but he afterwards had a prosperous dairy business in Gippsland, Victoria. He died in Melbourne on 27 May 1915.

HIGHTON, ALFRED HENRY (1858-1915) was educated at Edinburgh College, England, under Dean Farrar. He went to Cambridge in 1875 (St John's College), and graduated M.A. in 1878. He was then selected out of many applicants for the post of classical master and lecturer in science at St Peter's College, Adelaide. A few years later he was appointed mathematics and natural science master at the Auckland Grammar School, and in 1886 head-master of the Southland Boys' and Girls' High School. He established the chemical laboratory there, and took a great interest in athletics, but he was reserved and rather feared by his pupils. Resigning in 1884, he took over a milk condensing factory at Underwood. This was not a success, but he afterwards had a prosperous dairy business in Gippsland, Victoria. He died in Melbourne on 27 May 1915.
TE HINAKI

TE HINAKI (?-1821) was a chief of the Ngati-Paoua, whose stronghold was at Mokioa, Tarawa, near Wanganui. He was a son of Te Whakapakonga. It is said that he was taken in the Calder to Valparaiso, where he was treated well and received many presents, and that on returning in the St Patrick he made an attempt to seize the ship, but was frustrated by Captain Florance. Afraid of the power of Hongi, Hinaki entered quietly into the native in spars, and losing 50 spars to the St Patrick for one musket. Marsden in 1820 concluded a peace between him and his enemies at Hauraki. Major Cruise took his son Te Tata to Sydney, and Hinaki himself went in 1821. He told Hongi there on terms of friendship and came back with him to Bay of Islands. After entertaining Hinaki, Hongi prepared for an expedition against him. Hinaki was besieged at Mokioa (Nov 1821) and shot by Hongi during the storming of the pa, which was accompanied by great slaughter and cannibal feasts.

HINDMARSH, ALFRED HUMPHREY (1860-1918) was born at Adelaide and educated at St Peter's College there. In 1878 he came to New Zealand. He was for some years in the office of Smith, Chapman, Sinclair and White, solicitors, Dunedin, and was admitted a barrister and solicitor at Christchurch (1890). In 1894 he commenced to practise in Wellington. He was a member of the City Council (1905-15) and of the Wellington harbour board from 1911. Taking a keen interest in Liberal politics, he was defeated by R. C. Kirk for selection as Labour candidate for Wellington City in 1919. In 1913 he was elected M.H.R. for Wallace (defeating J. P. Joyce), but he was defeated in 1884 and 1887. He strongly advocated the Riverton railway. As a young man he was a good cricketer and when the Riverton railway was opened in 1880 he brought a daughter of William Dallas. Hirst died on 14 Dec 1911.

HIRST, THOMAS (1805-83) was born at Halifax, Yorkshire. He was already in middle age and had made a competence as a woolstapler when he sailed for New Zealand with his family in the Gwalior (1852). He took up a farm at Bell Block, Tarariki, and worked it until the outbreak of the Maori war compelled most of the settlers to retire to New Plymouth. He then with his wife paid a visit to England, sailing in the William Brown. The ship was burned at sea off Madeira and the passengers were rescued from the boats by a Swedish brig (Oct 1861).

On returning to New Zealand Hirst resided mainly in New Plymouth, taking a great interest in public life and in proposals for the improvement of the town and harbour. He constructed several ingenious models of concrete mole, breakwaters and floating landing stages. He stood for Parliament in 1853 and was a member of the Provincial Council for New Plymouth for one year (1865-66), trying unsuccessfully to regain a seat in 1873. He did duty for many years in the peace and was a prominent member of the Anglican synod. Hirst died on 2 Oct 1883 and his widow (who was a daughter of Jonathan Bracken, of Luddenden, Yorkshire) on 8 Sep 1901.
HISLOP

HISLOP, JAMES (1870-1932), son of Andrew Hislop of Stirling, Scotland, was born and educated at Taieri, Otago. Joining the Post and Telegraph department in 1885, he was assistant private secretary to Sir Joseph Ward (1900-06) and secretary until 1911, accompanying him when he went as Prime Minister to England in 1907, 1909 and 1911. In 1912 he was appointed under-secretary to the department of Internal Affairs, from which post he retired in 1928. O.B.E., 1919; M.V.O., 1920; C.V.O., 1927. In 1900 he married Anne Grove, eldest daughter of Benjamin O'Connor, of Dunedin. He died on 7 Jul 1932.


HISLOP, THOMAS WILLIAM (1850-1925), Lord Reihaven (1872-76). In 1879 his term expired, and he went to Wellington to inaugurate it. When he left Otago the teachers of the province, who were to leave their mark upon the teaching profession of the Colony during the next generation, paid him a remarkable demonstration of affection and respect. Henceforward Hislop's duties kept him mainly in Wellington.

In 1882 he visited Great Britain, when he received from the University of Edinburgh the honorary degree of D.L.L. in recognition of his services to the cause of education. He also received the fellowship of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Mter retiring from the Education department (1886) Hislop lived in Dunedin. He became a member of the education board, of the hospital board of trustees, and of the City Council; chairman of the industrial school board of advice, a repre sentation commissioner, a member of the committee of the benevolent institution, and a visiting justice of the gaol. In the commercial world he was a director of the Mosgiel Woolen Co. When Hislop came to New Zealand he was at one time grand master under the Scottish constitution. He also took a keen interest in the Caledonian Society.

Dr Hislop married (1846) Miss J. Horne, of Caithnessshire (who died in 1903). His death occurred on 19 May 1904. (See THOMAS WILIAM HISLOP.)

HOBBS, JOHN (1800-83) was born at St Peter's, Isle of Thanet, the son of Richard Hobbs, a coach builder and Wesleyan local preacher. His father was admitted to the Wesleyan Society by John Wesley. He learned his father's trade and followed in his footsteps, joining the Church in 1816 and becoming a local preacher in 1819.

In 1822 Hobbs decided to emigrate to Tasm ania to work among the convicts. Nathaniel Turner, whom he met there, urged him to offer himself to the Wesleyan Missionary Society, but Marsden had already offered to employ him under the Church Missionary Society in New Zealand. He accordingly, on 3 Aug 1823, sailed from Port Jackson in the Brampton (with Mars den, Williams and Turner) and walked from the Bay of Islands to join the Reverend Edward White, Whanga roa. The Rev Samuel Leigh having returned to New South Wales sick, Hobbs remained to assist Turner at Wesleydale. He was a skilled mechanic and built himself a house; cultivated a garden, had a good knowledge of medicine and became so proficient in Maori as to become one of the translators of the Bible into the vernacular. He translated the book of Job into Maori and composed and translated many Maori hymns (including a translation of Toplady's Rock of Ages).

Unfortunately, when Hobbs arrived at Whanga roa, George, the local chief, was already failing in health and unable longer to protect the mission. On his death hostile natives made a violent attack on the station (Jan 1827), which had to be abandoned. Turner and his colleagues, with their families, protected by Pa tuone, walked through the bush to Bay of Islands.

Hobbs went to Sydney, where he married an English lady, Miss Jane Blogreff (1799-1887), and returned a few months later with unflinching courage to renew his exertions. Co-operating with Stack in the selection of a site, they founded a hospital at Orakei in Apr 1828 under the protection of Patuone and Nene, who gave them 850 acres of land. Hobbs had now received full ministerial standing, and he and Stack worked under the guidance of Marsden.

In 1833, on his request to be moved, the home committee sent him to Tonga, where, having speedily acquired command of the language, he took charge of the press. Owning to the

HITCHINGS, THOMAS (1816-94) was born at Oxford, England, qualified M.R.C.S. London, and served as a medical student in the early fifties. He settled in Hawkes Bay, was government health officer, and attended to the wounded in the tribal fighting at the Big Bush between Hakapu and Te Moananui. He was M.P.C. for Napier Town (1859-67). In 1864 he was appointed provincial surgeon. Hitchings died on 26 Feb 1894. He married (1861) Mary Elizabeth Challen, daughter of George Garland (Sussex,
health of his wife he was designated for Tas­
mania, but the vessel springing a leak, put into
Bay of Islands, and Turner claimed the ser­
vices of Hobbs to take charge of his station.
There he built boats and houses, operated the
printing press and (with the assistance of
Abraham Taunou) translated part of the Bible.
He made several journeys with Bumby for the
extension of the mission. Sailing in a small
schooner they visited the islands of Norfolk
Cape, Bay of Islands, East Cape, Port Nichol­
sen, Clonddy Bay, Kapiti, Taranaki and Kawhia.
They fixed a site at Port Nicholson on 8 Jun
1840 for a permanent mission. With Bumby and
Whiteley, Hobbs travelled overland to
Taranaki with the object of stopping a tribal
war, and on another occasion he walked from
Hokitanga, the son of the Rev John Hobbs
HOBBS, Richard (1833-1910) was born at
Hokianga, the son of the Rev John Hobbs
Honorary D.D. of Oxford, Cambridge and Dur­
ham. Arriving in Nelson in Feb 1859, he atten­
ded the first general synod in Wellington before
his installation. Hobbs had to carry out the
organisation of the new bishopric and its offi­
ciaries and institutions. He visited every corner
of his wide diocese, on horseback or on foot,
opening new churches in many districts in Nel­
son, Marlborough and what is now north Can­
terbury. He was able to retire with a consid­
erable fortune, which he studiously ignored in the
interests of peace. The whole of his stipend he
did not spend. His wife Martha Jones, who was
seven in descent from Henry Jones, Bishop of Clogher
in the seventeenth century. In 1803 he entered
the Thanks of the Admiralty. While he was
commanded by Rear-Admiral Sir John
Beresford in the frigate
HOBSON, William (1793-1842) was born in
Waterford, Ireland, the son of Samuel Hobson,
assistant barrister for the county of Cork, and
his wife Martha Jones, who was seventh in
descendant from Henry Jones, Bishop of Clogher
in the seventeenth century. In 1803 he entered
the Royal Navy as a second-class volunteer and
went to sea under the patronage of Sir John
Poo Beresford in the frigate
Virginia. In 1805
he was appointed to the frigate Dart (28 guns),
in which he spent more than two years on the
West Indies station, seeing much active service
against pirates. He distinguished himself in
command of the brig
Frederick, which cut out of
Smyrna harbour the pirate brig
William, of
the West Indies. In 1812 he was appointed act­
ing-lieutenant, and afterwards lieutenant,
of the sloop
Perrin (18 guns), which captured an American privateer
John
after a chase of
15 hours. In 1814 he was present at the oper­
aions on the coast of Maine, including the ex­
termination of the Penobscot river and the reduc­
tion of
Hamden. Returning to England in Jun
1815, the
Perrin cruised in the Channel to gain tidings of the campaign of
Waterloo, and after the surrender of
Napoleon was with the escorting squadron which conveyed him to St
Helena. In his next ship, the
Sper, Hobson saw considerable service in the Mediterranean,
against pirates. He was appointed in
command of the brig
Frederick, which cut out of
Smyrna harbour the pirate brig
William, of
the West Indies.
In the
Tyne (28 guns) Hobson passed several years operating against pirates in the
West Indies. While on independent service in com­
mand of the schooners
Eliza and
Wisdom, he was
attacked by a<br>
Hobson, Edmund (1817-1904), the first
bishop of Nelson, was a son of the Rt Hon
Henry Hobhouse and brother of Lord Hob­
son. Hobson married first (1858) Mary Eliza­
beth, daughter of General the Hon John Brod­
rick; and second (1868) Anna, daughter of Dr
Williams, warden of New College. One of his
sons was the Ven Walter Hobhouse (Bampton
lecturer and editor of
The Guardian).
Evening Mail, 11 Dec 1926.
HOBSON, William (1793-1842) was born in
Waterford, Ireland, the son of Samuel Hobson,
assistant barrister for the county of Cork, and
his wife Martha Jones, who was seventh in
descendant from Henry Jones, Bishop of Clogher
in the seventeenth century. In 1803 he entered
the Royal Navy as a second-class volunteer and
went to sea under the patronage of Sir John
Poo Beresford in the frigate
Virginia. In 1805
he was appointed to the frigate Dart (28 guns),
in which he spent more than two years on the
West Indies station, seeing much active service
against pirates and privateers.
Passing for midshipman in 1806, Hobson was
appointed to the East, in 1808 he was
appointed to the
Beresford and in 1808 he
was appointed to
the
Thesaurus (74 guns). His only engagement of large ships
was when Willaumez made his escape from
Brest. He was present at the boat attack on the
French squadron in Basque roads, and also at
Walcheren. Hobson again served with
Beresford in the
Foviettes (74 guns) in Portugal, and was
supernumerary lieutenant in the
Dragon, who was commissioned the frigate
Scylla (18 guns) for two years, capturing the letter of
marque
Diana, 20 guns and 170 men, in Jan
1826.
At the end of that year Hobson married, at
Nassau, Eliza, only daughter of a Scots West
India merchant, Robert Wear Elliott. He was
now too old to be employed at the boat attack on the
French squadron in Basque roads, and also at
Walcheren. Hobson again served with
Beresford in the
Foviettes (74 guns) in Portugal, and was
supernumerary lieutenant in the
Dragon in
the West Indies. In 1812 he was appointed act­
ing-lieutenant, and afterwards lieutenant,
of the sloop
Perrin (18 guns), which captured an American privateer
John
after a chase of
15 hours. In 1814 he was present at the oper­
aions on the coast of Maine, including the ex­
termination of the Penobscot river and the reduc­
tion of
Hamden. Returning to England in Jun
1815, the
Perrin cruised in the Channel to gain tidings of the campaign of
Waterloo, and after the surrender of
Napoleon was with the escorting squadron which conveyed him to St
Helena. In his next ship, the
Sper, Hobson saw considerable service in the Mediterranean,
against pirates. He distinguished himself in
command of the brig
Frederick, which cut out of
Smyrna harbour the pirate brig
William, of
the West Indies.
In the
Tyne (28 guns) Hobson passed several years operating against pirates in the
West Indies. While on independent service in com­
mand of the schooners
Eliza and
Wisdom, he was
attacked by a<br>
Hobson, Edmund (1817-1904), the first
bishop of Nelson, was a son of the Rt Hon
Henry Hobhouse and brother of Lord Hob­
son. Hobson married first (1858) Mary Eliza­
beth, daughter of General the Hon John Brod­
rick; and second (1868) Anna, daughter of Dr
Williams, warden of New College. One of his
sons was the Ven Walter Hobhouse (Bampton
lecturer and editor of
The Guardian).
Evening Mail, 11 Dec 1926.
HOBSON, William (1793-1842) was born in
Waterford, Ireland, the son of Samuel Hobson,
assistant barrister for the county of Cork, and
his wife Martha Jones, who was seventh in
descendant from Henry Jones, Bishop of Clogher
in the seventeenth century. In 1803 he entered
the Royal Navy as a second-class volunteer and
went to sea under the patronage of Sir John
Poo Beresford in the frigate
Virginia. In 1805
he was appointed to the frigate Dart (28 guns),
in which he spent more than two years on the
West Indies station, seeing much active service
against pirates and privateers.
Passing for midshipman in 1806, Hobson was
appointed to the East, in 1808 he was
appointed to the
Beresford and in 1808 he
was appointed to
the
Thesaurus (74 guns). His only engagement of large ships
was when Willaumez made his escape from
Brest. He was present at the boat attack on the
French squadron in Basque roads, and also at
Walcheren. Hobson again served with
Beresford in the
Foviettes (74 guns) in Portugal, and was
supernumerary lieutenant in the
Dragon in
the West Indies. In 1812 he was appointed act­
ing-lieutenant, and afterwards lieutenant,
of the sloop
Perrin (18 guns), which captured an American privateer
John
after a chase of
15 hours. In 1814 he was present at the oper­
aions on the coast of Maine, including the ex­
termination of the Penobscot river and the reduc­
tion of
Hamden. Returning to England in Jun
1815, the
Perrin cruised in the Channel to gain tidings of the campaign of
Waterloo, and after the surrender of
Napoleon was with the escorting squadron which conveyed him to St
Helena. In his next ship, the
Sper, Hobson saw considerable service in the Mediterranean,
against pirates. He distinguished himself in
command of the brig
Frederick, which cut out of
Smyrna harbour the pirate brig
William, of
the West Indies.
In the
Tyne (28 guns) Hobson passed several years operating against pirates in the
West Indies. While on independent service in com­
mand of the schooners
Eliza and
Wisdom, he was
attacked by a<br>
HOBSON

the East Indies (Sir T. Bladen Capel). The company which he selected for this ship included three future admirals—to M. C. Symonds (1813-94), Hastings R. Henry, afterwards Yelverton, and P. F. Shortland (1815-88). Shortly afterwards Lord Auckland was appointed Governor-general of India. In 1836 the Rattlesnake was detached to visit Australia. There Hobson was under the orders of Sir Richard Bourke, the Governor of New South Wales. He assisted to establish the new colony at Port Phillip, where the Rattlesnake lay for three months while her officers surveyed the harbour and helped to layout the town of Melbourne. Bourke directed that the northern arm of the bay should bear Hobson’s name. About this time Hobson was mentioned for the post of consul to Bombay, but he was already contemplating settling in one of the colonies, the climate of which was a great attraction.

The precarious situation of British settlers in New Zealand owing to the outbreak of a tribal war at Bay of Islands induced Bourke to despatch the Rattlesnake thither. Hobson made a careful study of conditions in the country and, with the advice of Marsden (who was visiting New Zealand at the time) and Henry Williams, he made many contacts with native chiefs, missionaries and the British Resident (James Busby). On his return to New South Wales he made an interesting report outlining a scheme for the government of the country through a system of factories similar to those existing in India at that time. Despatches were pressed the opinion that steps must be taken to rejoin the flag at Trincomalee in view of projected operations against Burma in which, as senior officer, Hobson would take command. Counsels of peace prevailed, however, and the Rattlesnake proceeded to England and paid off. Again unemployed, Hobson spent some months with his family at Plymouth. The New Zealand Company who had been arriving in a series of ships since 22 Jan. was purchased and formally proclaimed as the capital, and in Feb 1841 the Government shifted its headquarters there. The house which had been brought from England in the

HOBSON

cessation of sovereignty. In all these proceedings Hobson was cordially assisted by the mission- ary, the Revd. George Gipps. On 29 Jan Hobson had proposed as the site for the capital. On 1 Mar, as the result of fatigues and anxiety, he suffered a stroke of paralysis which temporarily incapacitated him for duty, and on the advice of Williams he was taken to the mission station at Waimate for rest and medical care. The Herald returned to Port Jackson for provisions, taking George Cooper, the official whom Gipps had expected to assume office in his absence.

Gipps in the circumstances decided to send to New Zealand Major Thomas Bunbury (q.v.), of the 80th Regiment, who had been acting as Governor of Norfolk Island, the understanding being that if he should find Hobson incapable of continuing his office Bunbury would assume the salary of £1,000 a year. Hobson meanwhile had responded to the careful treatment he was receiving, and when Bunbury arrived at Bay of Islands in the Buffalo with a detachment of soldiers (16 Apr) he found Hobson had moved from Waimate to Paiha and had resumed almost the full burden of his duties. On the advice of his officials he had entered into an agreement with Captain Clendon for the purchase of his property at Okiato, in Bay of Islands, as a temporary seat of government. Bunbury co-operated loyalty with Hobson in establishing the capital, and thecession of sovereignty by the chiefs, and the other taking possession of New Zealand by right of discovery. A third proclamation (23 May) declared the settlers’ council illegal and ordered it to disband. Shortland left in the Integrity for Port Nicholson, where he arrived on 2 Jun. On the 4th he read his proclamations with ceremony before an eager and hospitable community which sent to Hobson addresses of loyalty. In Jul the French corvette Aube arrived in the Bay of Islands. As French settlers were also on the water, bound for Akaroa, Hobson despatched thither H.M.S. Britomart (Captain Owen Stanley) with magistrates to hold courts in oken of the existence of British authority. The Company’s settlers, who had influential support in Great Britain, urged Hobson more than once to establish his capital on the South Island) at Cloudy bay (on 17 Jun.), Shortland meanwhile had been sent to Port Nicholson to display the dignity and authority of the Crown amongst a body of settlers of the New Zealand Company who had been arriving in the Cape of Good Hope since 23 Feb, and at subsequent meetings both at Waitangi and at other places in the north of Auckland, the chiefs signed the instrument of continuing sovereignty to the Queen, and copies were thereafter taken elsewhere to receive the signatures of more distant chiefs. On 8 Feb the Queen was proclaimed at Waitangi and saluted with 21 guns to celebrate the cession.

Hobson on 21 Feb in the Herald for the dual purpose of obtaining signatures and inspecting the Waimakariri district, which Williams had recommended as the site for the capital. On 1 Mar, as the result of fatigues and anxiety, he suffered a stroke of paralysis which temporarily incapacitated him for duty, and on the advice of Williams he was taken to the mission station at Waimate for rest and medical care. The Herald returned to Port Jackson for provisions, taking George Cooper, the official whom Gipps had expected to assume office in his absence. Gipps in the circumstances decided to send to New Zealand Major Thomas Bunbury (q.v.), of the 80th Regiment, who had been acting as Governor of Norfolk Island, the understanding being that if he should find Hobson incapable of continuing his office Bunbury would assume the salary of £1,000 a year. Hobson meanwhile had responded to the careful treatment he was receiving, and when Bunbury arrived at Bay of Islands in the Buffalo with a detachment of soldiers (16 Apr) he found Hobson had moved from Waimate to Paiha and had resumed almost the full burden of his duties. On the advice of his officials he had entered into an agreement with Captain Clendon for the purchase of his property at Okiato, in Bay of Islands, as a temporary seat of government. Bunbury co-operated loyalty with Hobson in establishing the capital, and thecession of sovereignty by the chiefs, and the other taking possession of New Zealand by right of discovery. A third proclamation (23 May) declared the settlers’ council illegal and ordered it to disband. Shortland left in the Integrity for Port Nicholson, where he arrived on 2 Jun. On the 4th he read his proclamations with ceremony before an eager and hospitable community which sent to Hobson addresses of loyalty. In Jul the French corvette Aube arrived in the Bay of Islands. As French settlers were also on the water, bound for Akaroa, Hobson despatched thither H.M.S. Britomart (Captain Owen Stanley) with magistrates to hold courts in oken of the existence of British authority. The Company’s settlers, who had influential support in Great Britain, urged Hobson more than once to establish his capital on the South Island) at Cloudy bay (on 17 Jun.), Shortland meanwhile had been sent to Port Nicholson to display the dignity and authority of the Crown amongst a body of settlers of the New Zealand Company who had been arriving in the Cape of Good Hope since 23 Feb, and at subsequent meetings both at Waitangi and at other places in the north of Auckland, the chiefs signed the instrument of continuing sovereignty to the Queen, and copies were thereafter taken elsewhere to receive the signatures of more distant chiefs. On 8 Feb the Queen was proclaimed at Waitangi and saluted with 21 guns to celebrate the cession.
Company's ship **Platina** was accordingly erected, the Britton's officers helped to survey the Bay of Islands, and laid out the city with some resemblance to the plan of Bath.

The founding of the new town inevitably attracted labourers from the southern settle­ments, and brought upon Hobson the further reproaches of the Company's settlers. The dis­allowance of the Company's pur­ported purchases of land also caused the settlers at Port Nicholson grave anxiety. Their ably-conducted press bitterly attacked Hobson as the cause of their troubles. Since the mother colony of New South Wales declined to provide for its de­pendency, Hobson was embarrassed by lack of money, and he was handicapped from the outset by the indifferent quality of his officials. Public meetings of settlers soon recalled the recall of the Governor. When despatches arrived which announced the separation of New Zealand from New South Wales and its erection into an independent colony, the Port Nicholson settlers adopted an address congratulating him upon the promotion, but repeating all the arguments previously used to induce him to make his home in Wellington. Hobson replied in con­ciliatory terms, and took the first opportunity (in Aug 1841) of paying a visit to Wellington. He was on friendly terms with Colonel Wake­field, the principal agent, whom he desired to appoint a magistrate; but the question of a site for the Company's second settlement was a fresh cause of friction. Fearing that the settlers were not strong enough to main­tain themselves against possible native hostility, Hobson issued warrants of detention, and forgave that reason declined to allow the new colony to be planted at Port Cooper. He offered a site at Mauharangi, north of Auckland, which Wake­field rejected. The colony was finally located at Nelson, where the land available was not adequate. Far from his own official head, Hobson was anxious to propitiate what he recog­nised as the growing estrangement of settlers and the powerful Company behind them, but the bitter hostility of the Port Nicholson press and the truculence of some of their leaders militated against the establishment of cordial relations.

Having comforted the southern settlers with an assurance as to the occupation of their land, his duties, and provided regular courts, Hobson returned to Auckland. During 1841 three official of high character and attainments were sent forth to New Zealand, thereby considerably lightening Hobson's re­sponsibility and strengthening his councils. William Swainson (q.v.) took office as Attorney­general, William Martin (q.v.) as Chief Justice, and shortly afterwards George Augustus Selwyn (q.v.) as Bishop of New Zealand. About the same time came despatches from the Colonial Secretary censuring Shortland and Mathew for their part in the land sales at Auckland and the purchase of the useless site at Russell (Okato).

Hobson had as yet little grounds for the feeling that the Colony was secure. A trial at Maketu for the murder of the police officer Robert farrell in the Bay of Islands (20 Nov 1841) terminated in the execu­tion of the murderer (7 Mar 1842). While it was in progress the safety of the colonists hung in the balance. It was the wise and sympathe­tic hearing of the case by Martin rather than the available military force that vindicated British authority. Shortly afterwards, the Ngati­Maru chief Taraia reverted to the worst savagery of the race by devouring two of his enemies. The executive council was inclined to use its small force against this powerful offender, but Taraia insisted that the quarrel was purely a native one, in which the Govern­ment had no right to intervene. Fearing the consequences with so small a military force to support him, Hobson sent the protector of aborigines to remonstrate with Taraia, and the trouble was quieted. Hobson's firmness in dif­ferent cases was quite inadequate for the expenses of the admin­istration, and with the advice of his Council, he issued bills on the British Treasury. In due course they were dishonoured, and he was re­primanded for adopting that forbidden expedient. The struggling settlers of Auckland now joined their efforts, and together with the Wellingtoners demanded the recall of the Governor. Hobson was too ill to receive the deputation, and he died on 10 Sep 1842. *He had lived a few weeks longer: says Swainson, *he would have been cheered by the knowledge that his general administration of the affairs of New Zealand was approved by the Crown: and that he might count on official support against the exaggerated pretensions of the Company, and their agents.*

Hobson had many good qualities. *Energy, decision and judgment he had always shown in times of action.* He was a plain, practical naval officer, with wide experience, a high sense of justice and devotion to duty. Reeves says that *most of his good deeds were his own.* He had a good religious nature, and was earnestly desirous that the natives of New Zea­land should suffer no harm from his adminis­tration and from the historic instrument by which they ceded their country to the British crown. Mrs Hobson died in 1876.

Hobson's only son, WILLIAM ROBERT (1831­ 80) was also a midshipman in the Navy. At the age of 20 he served in the *Plomer* and other relief ships searching for Sir John Franklin in Behring straits (1851-55). He had great experi­ence of sledge travel, and in 1857 McClintock asked for his services in the new expedition in the *Fox.* With one sledge drawn by four men and another by seven dogs Hobson discovered relics on King William island which established the fate of the explorer (3 May 1859). He was promoted commander and appointed to the *Pantalon* (1860). In 1862 he commanded the *Vigilant* in operations in the Persian gulf. He was promoted captain in 1866 and retired, dying on 11 Oct 1880.

Admiralty records in Public Record office; G.R.O., 1840/238, 1841/311; N.Z. Govt.; Hist. Rec. Aust.; MS letters in Turnbull Library; New South Wales Gaz.; Scholefield, Hobson (p. J. C. Beaglehole, Cadwallader and the New Zealand Company; Buick, Waiatai and Akarora; Bunbury, Marsten, and others; Groboden, Waikato and New Zealand; Cunliffe, James; Naval History: Rusden; Swainson; Reeves; E. J. Wakefield. Por­trait Gallery of New Zealand.

**Hochstetter, Ferdinand von** (1829­84) was born at Esslingen, Wurtemberg, the son of Professor Christian Ferdinand Hochstet­ter, the principal clergyman in the town and a naturalist and botanist. After passing through the grammar school in his native town, he went to the seminary at Maulbronn to study theo­logy, but after passing (1851) he was drawn to the study of mineralogy, palaeontology and geology and proceeded, with his doctorate of philosophy (1852) on a year's tour of study in
HOCKEN

Hocken, Thomas Morland (1836-1910) Hocken was a member of many learned societies and organisations as a surgeon and a bibliophile. He died on 21 May 1910.

Hochstetter was one of the first promoters of the New Zealand Historical Society and was elected chairman of committees. He died on 9 Jan 1898.

HODGKINSON, Samuel (1817-1914) was born at Babworth, Nottingham, and received his education at the Retford day schools and the Collegiate Grammar School at Southwell. At the age of 17 he was apprenticed to Dr Valentine Williams in Nottingham (where one of his earliest experiences was a cholera epidemic). On completing his apprenticeship in 1838, Hodgkinson studied at Apothecaries' Hall and the Royal College of Surgeons, London. There he saw something of his relative Edward Gibbon Wakefield. In 1840 he went to Paris to walk the hospitals. Returning to England he was appointed house surgeon to the Newark-on-Trent hospital and dispensary. While there he became interested in the Royal College of Surgeons, and was appointed surgeon superintendent in the ship Bombay.

HODGKINSON, William Mathew (1833-98) was born at Babworth, Nottingham, and received his education at the Retford day schools and the Collegiate Grammar School at Southwell. At the age of 17 he was apprenticed to Dr Valentine Williams in Nottingham (where one of his earliest experiences was a cholera epidemic). On completing his apprenticeship in 1838, Hodgkinson studied at Apothecaries' Hall and the Royal College of Surgeons, London. There he saw something of his relative Edward Gibbon Wakefield. In 1840 he went to Paris to walk the hospitals. Returning to England he was appointed house surgeon to the Newark-on-Trent hospital and dispensary. While there he became interested in the Royal College of Surgeons, and was appointed surgeon superintendent in the ship Bombay. Arriving in Nelson on 14 Dec 1842, Hodgkinson spent a little time in Wellington, and then took passage to Valparaiso, and joined the steamer Rangitikei in 1842.

HODGKINSON, William Mathew (1833-98) was born at Babworth, Nottingham, and received his education at the Retford day schools and the Collegiate Grammar School at Southwell. At the age of 17 he was apprenticed to Dr Valentine Williams in Nottingham (where one of his earliest experiences was a cholera epidemic). On completing his apprenticeship in 1838, Hodgkinson studied at Apothecaries' Hall and the Royal College of Surgeons, London. There he saw something of his relative Edward Gibbon Wakefield. In 1840 he went to Paris to walk the hospitals. Returning to England he was appointed house surgeon to the Newark-on-Trent hospital and dispensary. While there he became interested in the Royal College of Surgeons, and was appointed surgeon superintendent in the ship Bombay. Arriving in Nelson on 14 Dec 1842, Hodgkinson spent a little time in Wellington, and then took passage to Valparaiso, and joined the steamer Rangitikei in 1842.
HODGKINSON

David Malcolm, bound with emigrants to Port Adelaide. From there he went to Port Philip and Warrnambool, and after spending some time in Victoria he crossed in 1851 to Canterbury (encouraged by the recommendations of Frederick Tuckett and Sir William Martin). Hodgson moved to D. G. Lockhart with a share in the management of stock and before the year was out took up (in partnership with Hunter Brown) the Deans Peaks and Doctor’s Hills stations in north Canterbury (including what is now Waipara downs). By next year they had 1,500 sheep running on 29,000 acres. In 1852 Hodgkinson was compelled by ill-health to visit England, and he published a pamphlet on emigration. In 1855, while he was absent, G. H. Moore purchased the run. While in England Hodgson married a granddaughter (who d. 1902) of the Earl of Gosford. He played some part during this visit in persuading William Rolleston to make his home in New Zealand.

Coming to New Zealand in 1857 in the ship Joseph Fletcher, the Hodgskinsons landed at Auckland, and lived for a time at Parnell. They purchased land at Remuera at £30 per acre, and built a cottage. Not caring for the climate of Auckland, Hodgkinson in Jan 1859, with Dr Buchanan, rode from Dunedin to Invercargill, and from there walked with W. H. Pearson to Wakapuaka, upon which he and his family settled versus large estates; and for many years after the passing of the education act in 1877 he advocated Bible reading in state schools. Hodgkin died on 3 Jan 1921.

Cycl. N.Z., iv (p); Who’s Who N.Z., 1908; Hocken; Robert; Fulton, p 74–82 (p); Acland; Southland Times, 11 Jan 1914; Otago Daily Times, 16 Aug 1930 (p). Portrait: Parliament House.

HODGSON

WILLIAM CHARLES (1826–94) was born at Chorley, Lancashire, the son of William Hodgson, a Manchester cotton spinner. Having lost his money by the introduction of the power loom, and having married his deceased wife’s sister (then forbidden by the law of the Church) William Hodgson came to New Zealand in the Himalaya, arriving in Nelson in 1844. He took up 50 a of land at Wakapuaka, upon which he and his family struggled in vain to establish themselves. The father died in 1847 and the son, who had been educated at the Manchester Grammar School and had hoped to go to Oxford, taught the private school which had been established in Nelson by Thomas Arnold (q.v.). He afterwards taught further at Wakapuaka, and in 1863 was appointed inspector of schools. He represented Nelson in the Provincial Council, and when Hodgson retired in 1893 and died on 28 Jul 1894. A man of great literary taste and classical learning, Hodgson wrote a good deal of verse, the quality of which ranks very high amongst New Zealand poets. Classical allusion and graceful diction abound, some of the choicest of his verse being English versions of Greek poems. A volume of his poetry, selected by A. A. Grace (who also wrote a biographical introduction) was published in 1896. A sister of Hodgson married J. W. Barnicot (q.v.).

Cycl. N.Z., v; Grande; Hodgson, op. cit. (p); The Colonist, Jul 1894.

HODSON

JAMES EDMUND (d. 1900) settled early in Marlborough, where he had a sheep run. He represented Awatere in the Marlborough Provincial Council (1870–74) and was a member of the executive twice during that term. On moving into Blenheim to live he represented the town (1874–75). He was mayor of Blenheim in 1875–76, and was a member of the education board and other local bodies.


HOBGEN, GEORGE (1853–1920) who was born in London, was the son of a Congregational minister. He intended a Congregational education in Lewisham, Kent, where he won a scholarship which took him to Nottingham (1867–69). Mter some years in the civil service as Junior auditor in the office of the controller-general, he entered St Catherine’s College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. (1877) and M.A. (1881) after a year’s residence abroad. He came to New Zealand as science master of the Christchurch Boys’ High School, from which he was appointed Inspector of schools to the North Canterbury education board (1887). He became rector of the Timaru Boys’ High School (1889) from which he was appointed Inspector of schools to the North Canterbury education board (1887). He became rector of the Timaru Boys’ High School (1889) and inspector-general of schools in 1899. During his 16 years in this office (1899–1915) a large number of reforms in the education system of New Zealand, culminating in the Education Act of 1914, were effected. In 1907 Hobgen represented New Zealand at the education conference in London. In the year of his retirement (1915) his title was changed to director of education, and he was awarded the C.M.G. Hobgen was an authority on seismology and a fellow of the Geological Society. He died on 26 Apr 1920. His wife was a daughter of Edward Dobson, C.E., of Canterbury. He published a number of works on education.

Who’s Who N.Z., 1908; Butchers (p); N.Z. Graphic, 16 Sep 1893; Evening Post, 26 Apr 1920.

HOGG

ALEXANDER WILSON (1845–1920) was born in Glasgow and educated in the primary schools there and at the Andersonian College. At the age of 18 he emigrated to Victoria, where he engaged in mining, storekeeping and journalism. ‘He helped to form a miners’ protection league, one object of which was to institute courts of arbitration in place of courts of law. In 1877 he crossed to Dunedin, and was on the staff of the Southern Mercury and for some years manager and editor of the Dunedin Age. From there he went to Ashburton, where he conducted a paper, then to Timaru and finally he became part proprietor and editor of the Wairarapa Star (Masterton) (1881–92).

Hogg was elected to Parliament for Masterton in 1890 as a Liberal, and sat continuously for that electorate till 1911, when he was defeated by G. R. Sykes. He was chairman of the lands committee (1902–05). In 1909 he was Minister of Labour and Customs in the Ward Government, but he withdrew owing to a difference of opinion on matters of policy. He was a member of the school committee, the Wellington education board, the licensing committee and the land board (1889–1904), and of the Victoria College council (1893–1913). A fearless and outspoken politician, Hogg was scarcely fitted for the restrictions of team work and found it difficult to attune his opinions to those of the cabinet, with which he worked for only a few months. He was keen on the leasehold tenure and in small settlement, and fought unceasingly for the formation of roads in the backblocks. Hogg died on 16 Nov 1920.

Hogg, David (1811–80), the first Presbyterian Ill Stock in Wanganui, was born at Haddington, Scotland, and educated in Edinburgh. He was ordained in the United Presbyterian Church of Scotland and built up a new congregation in East Lothian. His brother, Peter Dodds Hogg, was sub-collector of customs at Port Nicholson (1841), and temporarily filled the post of chief collector of revenue at Auckland, and commissioner of audit (after the re-
HOLMES, GORDON J. (1851-1925) was born in London in 1851 and died in 1925. He was educated at a Congregational school in London, where he received an education in the classics and mathematics. He then went to the University of Cambridge, where he studied law and obtained a degree in 1873.

After graduating from Cambridge, Holmes worked as a solicitor in London until 1877, when he moved to New Zealand to join his brother. He quickly became involved in the legal profession and was appointed to the Bench in 1883, becoming a leading figure in New Zealand's legal community.

Holmes was known for his conservative views on the law and was a firm supporter of the rule of law. He was particularly active in the field of criminal law and helped to establish many of the legal principles that are still in use today. Holmes was also a strong supporter of British interests in New Zealand and played an important role in the early development of the country.

Holmes married Janet Fraser in 1919 and died in 1925. He is remembered as one of New Zealand's most important legal figures and was awarded the Order of Merit in 1924.


dation stone of St Stephen's (1867). For some years he was chairman of the runanga. He died on 5 Dec 1903. The Pict. 6 Feb 1903.

HOLDSWORTH, JOSEPH GODFREY (1824-84) was born in London. Arriving in Wellington in 1853, he entered into business with John Knowles. He represented the City of Wellington in the Provincial Council (1856-57), and resigned to accept the position of paymaster of roads. This entailed much horseback travelling in Manawatu and Wairarapa. In 1870 Holdsworth was appointed commissioner of crown lands for Wellington, a position he held till a few months before his death (on 16 Aug 1884). He was the first president of the Y.M.C.A. in Wellington, and was chairman of the Benevolent Institution (1878). A son, SIR CHARLES HOLDSWORTH (1863-1935) who was educated at Wellington College, became manager of the Union Steamship Co. of New Zealand (Kt. Bach. 1926). Ward: Jourdain; Who's Who N.Z., 1932; Cyc. N.Z., p. 475.

HOLLAND, HENRY EDMUND (1868-1933) was born on 10 Jun 1868 at Ginninderra, near Canberra, New South Wales, and was educated in the Stone Hut (a provisional school) at Canberra and in the public school at Ginninderra. At the age of 14 he was apprenticed to printing in the office of the Queanbeyan Times, where he spent five years. He took a lively interest in social matters and, reading as widely as local resources would permit, laid the foundations of a deep culture. He was much influenced by Bellamy's Looking Backward, Karl Marx's Capital and Henry George's Progress and Poverty; had an intimate knowledge of both Old and New Testament philosophy, especially in its bearing on human relationships; and became a zealous member of the Salvation Army.

At the end of his apprenticeship Holland went to Sydney, where he made acquaintance with such luminaries as Slidell, the co-founder of the Sydney tailoresses' union and was its first president. When he was editing The Vedette in Grenfell the union invited him to conduct their campaign in country towns and he cycled 300 miles to do so (without fee). He was the leader in 1901 of a strike of tailoresses which assumed state-wide proportions and ultimately produced great results. He was a supporter of the women workers and conditions of the women workers concerned. An outspoken advocate of labour rights, he thus early risked his own position of successors of the Liberals of the nineties. He marked the end of what might be termed the battle between ins and outs. Holland believed in increasing socialism rather than in reforming capitalism to make it more social. The party platform, as he saw it, should be determined only by the consideration whether it could lead or help towards complete socialism. His advocacy of the use of principle of land tenure was also noteworthy.

A man of high intelligence and deep culture, Holland was one of the finest speakers in the Parliament of his day; formidable, incisive and devastating in debate; lofty and inspiring on the public platform. He was an indefatigable writer and pamphleteer, and published about 30 party pamphlets on social and political subjects. Noteworthy amongst his smaller publications are: Armegeddon and Calvary (1919), The Farmer and the Mortgagee, Indented Labour, Boy Conscription, and Samoa. He also wrote verse of good quality. His volume Red Roads on the Highway contains much of high poetic standard.

Holland died on 8 Oct 1933 while attending the funeral of Sir Henry Parkes, and was buried in the family vault in the yard of his house at Armagond, near Queanbeyan.

HOLLAND, JAMES JOB (1841-1922) was born in Leicester, England, educated there and
HOLMES, JAMES (1831-1910) was born at Brighton, England, and learned the trade of a builder with his father. In 1852 he emigrated to Australia, where he worked for a short time on the Barrabool goldfields before returning to England. In 1860 he came to New Zealand in the "Pirate" and took up farming on the Barwon River. In 1861 he came to Dunedin, followed his trade in Geelong, and was interested in shipping and wool. In 1864 he married Agnes Melvin, daughter of Dr MacKenzie. Holmes died on 31 Jul 1922.

HOLMES, JOHN (1838-1907) was born in Bentigo, Victoria, where his father worked as a painter. He was received by the Governor in 1857 and worked in Melbourne before returning to Victoria, where he farmed for a short time on the Barrabool goldfields. Returning to England, he worked as a shipper and流入 in the New Zealand Savings Bank. In 1864 he emigrated to New Zealand, where he settled in Strabane, county Tyrone, and trained for commercial life. He served on highway boards, the Auckland harbour board, the Auckland College and Grammar School governors and the council of Auckland University College. Holmes served on the Auckland Harbour Board and the Auckland Nomination Board. He died on 27 Sep 1901.

HONGI HIKA (1777-1828) was a Ngapuhi chief of high rank, the son of Te Hotete, chief of Te Tuhuna (Kaikohe), and was descended from the great ancestor Rahiri. In person he was of medium stature and slight build, with a large broad forehead, quick piercing eyes; dig­ nified, mild mannered, little suggestive of the savage; and one of the least assuming of all the Maori chieftains. Hongi first distinguished himself in the field in Pekaia's expedition against the Roroa (1806) and he was one of the tribal leaders against Ngati-Wahine at the battle of Monowi (1807), where Ngapuhi, driven by his terror at the death of Pekaia, fled the field. Hongi lost two brothers and many relatives and was only escaped by his fleetness. He conceived the idea of revenge which shaped his later life by convincing him of the efficacy of firearms. In the next few years he had some personal successes in the field, but only where the enemy had no guns. With native weapons the fortunes of war swung from side to side. A campaign against the Ngati-Korokoro in 1812 on the lower Hokianga river created an entan­ glement which had the effect in 1844 of ranging the Ngati-Pou on the side of the British against Hongi's relative Heke Heki. Hongi greatly widened his knowledge of the world by visiting Sydney in 1814 in company with Kendall, Hall and his nephew Ruatara. He was received by the Governor in 1857 and worked in Melbourne before returning to Victoria, where he farmed for a short time on the Barrabool goldfields. Returning to England, he worked as a shipper and流入 in the New Zealand Savings Bank. In 1864 he emigrated to New Zealand, where he settled in Strabane, county Tyrone, and trained for commercial life. He served on highway boards, the Auckland harbour board, the Auckland College and Grammar School governors and the council of Auckland University College. Holmes served on the Auckland Harbour Board and the Auckland Nomination Board. He died on 27 Sep 1901.

HONGI greatly widened his knowledge of the world by visiting Sydney in 1814 in company with Kendall, Hall and his nephew Ruatara. He was received by the Governor in 1857 and worked in Melbourne before returning to Victoria, where he farmed for a short time on the Barrabool goldfields. Returning to England, he worked as a shipper and流入 in the New Zealand Savings Bank. In 1864 he emigrated to New Zealand, where he settled in Strabane, county Tyrone, and trained for commercial life. He served on highway boards, the Auckland harbour board, the Auckland College and Grammar School governors and the council of Auckland University College. Holmes served on the Auckland Harbour Board and the Auckland Nomination Board. He died on 27 Sep 1901.

HONGI greatly widened his knowledge of the world by visiting Sydney in 1814 in company with Kendall, Hall and his nephew Ruatara. He was received by the Governor in 1857 and worked in Melbourne before returning to Victoria, where he farmed for a short time on the Barrabool goldfields. Returning to England, he worked as a shipper and流入 in the New Zealand Savings Bank. In 1864 he emigrated to New Zealand, where he settled in Strabane, county Tyrone, and trained for commercial life. He served on highway boards, the Auckland harbour board, the Auckland College and Grammar School governors and the council of Auckland University College. Holmes served on the Auckland Harbour Board and the Auckland Nomination Board. He died on 27 Sep 1901.

HONGI greatly widened his knowledge of the world by visiting Sydney in 1814 in company with Kendall, Hall and his nephew Ruatara. He was received by the Governor in 1857 and worked in Melbourne before returning to Victoria, where he farmed for a short time on the Barrabool goldfields. Returning to England, he worked as a shipper and流入 in the New Zealand Savings Bank. In 1864 he emigrated to New Zealand, where he settled in Strabane, county Tyrone, and trained for commercial life. He served on highway boards, the Auckland harbour board, the Auckland College and Grammar School governors and the council of Auckland University College. Holmes served on the Auckland Harbour Board and the Auckland Nomination Board. He died on 27 Sep 1901.
of a son-in-law fighting against the Thames tribes, and he also met the Thames chief Te Hinaki (q.v.) and the Coromandel chief Te Horeta (q.v.). Te Hinaki was awaiting an opportunity of a passage to England, but was dissuaded by Marsden. Hongi discussed freely his intention of turning his arms against Hinaki and Horeta as early as possible to obtain utu for his losses. Fired with this passion, and his ambition of being the King of New Zealand, he disposed of many utilitarian gifts and bought guns and ammunition. Moreover, according to Bishop W. Williams, he brought back to New Zealand a mind exasperated against the Church Missionary Society.

Returning in the ship Westmoreland to Bay of Islands (where they arrived 11 Jul 1821) Hongi held council with the missions, and his example was soon reflected in the defiant and truculent behaviour of the common people and the mischievous conduct of inferior chiefs. He entertained the Thames chiefs for a short time and then set about preparations for his expedition against them. He constructed for his own defence an ingenious fortification. On 5 Sep Hongi embarked the strongest taua ever despatched from the Bay of Islands (where they arrived 11 Jul 1821) and thence across the portage from Waiuku to Manukau, across the portage at Otahuhu to Manukau, and thence across the portage from Waitakere up the Pongakawa river, and thence up the Awaeroa, a tributary of the Waikato. Occupation and eventually left, after making a deceitful peace, which Ngati-Maru accepted.

In Jan 1822 1,000 men left for Thames, and in Feb an equal number. Their goal was a triple pa held by Waikato (with some allies of Ngati-Whatau and Ngati-Paia) at Matakitaki at the junction of the Mangapiko and Waipa rivers, 1/2 mile north of Pirongia. Hongi's canoes were paddled up the Tamaki, pulled across the portage at Otabahuhu to Manukau, and thence across the portage from Waiuku to the Awaaroa, a tributary of the Waikato. Obstructions carelessly prepared by the fly-fishers was shot off at an early stage, and in the close fighting he was in grave danger through getting his feet entangled in a vine. But Patuone urged a new attack, and Hongi, forming his superior numbers into a cuneus with himself at the apex, carried the position. Te Hinaki he shot person and person some of his blood. The pa was then attacked with rifle fire from high platforms and taken with great slaughter of men, including three pakeha sailors, women and children. Many of the defenders escaped, but the vanquished were dejected in a feast lasting seven days, and Hongi returned to the Bay of Islands with Horeta of Rarawa as a trophy. In the two fights he wore his full coat of mail. Most of his men were killed. It is believed that at least 1,000 Ngati-Paia were killed.

All of the northern tribes resented the monopoly of trading and pakeha intercourse which they had hoped to enjoy and at the end of the irresponsible supremacy of his guns. Marsden reasoned with him without avail that if he would get only crude fighting they might accept him as a king. In Dec Hongi provided against the Ngati-Maru pa Te Totara (Thames) which withstood his assault for two days and a night. He then sent sixty of his chiefs to make a deceitful peace, which Ngati-Maru accepted and sealed with gifts. Pomare, to avoid complication in the plot, withdrew his men and returned home. Hongi's forces took to their canoes and pulled as far as Tararua as if retiring; but when night fell they landed and took the pa by surprise. Sixty Ngati-Maru chiefs and many of other tribes who were in the pa were killed. Hongi's son-in-law, Tete, was amongst the casualties, and the belief that he died at the hands of a Waikato warrior afforded the pretext for a new campaign. Meanwhile Hongi returned to the Bay with his captains, upon whom revolting cruelties were committed.

In Jan 1822 1,000 men left for Thames, and in Feb an equal number. Their goal was a triple pa held by Waikato (with some allies of Ngati-Whatau and Ngati-Paia) at Matakitaki at the junction of the Mangapiko and Waipa rivers, 1/2 mile north of Pirongia. Hongi's canoes were paddled up the Tamaki, pulled across the portage at Otabahuhu to Manukau, and thence across the portage from Waiuku to the Awaaroa, a tributary of the Waikato. Obstructions carelessly prepared by the fly-fishers was shot off at an early stage, and in the close fighting he was in grave danger through getting his feet entangled in a vine. But Patuone urged a new attack, and Hongi, forming his superior numbers into a cuneus with himself at the apex, carried the position. Te Hinaki he shot person and person some of his blood. The pa was then attacked with rifle fire from high platforms and taken with great slaughter of men, including three pakeha sailors, women and children. Many of the defenders escaped, but the vanquished were dejected in a feast lasting seven days, and Hongi returned to the Bay of Islands with Horeta of Rarawa as a trophy. In the two fights he wore his full coat of mail. Most of his men were killed. It is believed that at least 1,000 Ngati-Paia were killed.

All of the northern tribes resented the monopoly of trading and pakeha intercourse which they had hoped to enjoy and at the end of the irresponsible supremacy of his guns. Marsden reasoned with him without avail that if he would get only crude fighting they might accept him as a king. In Dec Hongi provided against the Ngati-Maru pa Te Totara (Thames) which withstood his assault for two days and a night. He then sent sixty of his chiefs to make a deceitful peace, which Ngati-Maru accepted and sealed with gifts. Pomare, to avoid complication in the plot, withdrew his men and returned home. Hongi's forces took to their canoes and pulled as far as Tararua as if retiring; but when night fell they landed and took the pa by surprise. Sixty Ngati-Maru chiefs and many of other tribes who were in the pa were killed. Hongi's son-in-law, Tete, was amongst the casualties, and the belief that he died at the hands of a Waikato warrior afforded the pretext for a new campaign. Meanwhile Hongi returned to the Bay with his captains, upon whom revolting cruelties were committed.

In Jan 1822 1,000 men left for Thames, and in Feb an equal number. Their goal was a triple pa held by Waikato (with some allies of Ngati-Whatau and Ngati-Paia) at Matakitaki at the junction of the Mangapiko and Waipa rivers, 1/2 mile north of Pirongia. Hongi's canoes were paddled up the Tamaki, pulled across the portage at Otabahuhu to Manukau, and thence across the portage from Waiuku to the Awaaroa, a tributary of the Waikato. Obstructions carelessly prepared by the fly-fishers was shot off at an early stage, and in the close fighting he was in grave danger through getting his feet entangled in a vine. But Patuone urged a new attack, and Hongi, forming his superior numbers into a cuneus with himself at the apex, carried the position. Te Hinaki he shot person and person some of his blood. The pa was then attacked with rifle fire from high platforms and taken with great slaughter of men, including three pakeha sailors, women and children. Many of the defenders escaped, but the vanquished were dejected in a feast lasting seven days, and Hongi returned to the Bay of Islands with Horeta of Rarawa as a trophy. In the two fights he wore his full coat of mail. Most of his men were killed. It is believed that at least 1,000 Ngati-Paia were killed.
time Murupaenga, the only chief who was able year to maintain a successful warfare against Ngapuhi, died.

Family tragedies and the ingratitude of people who feared but did not love him weighed on Hongi’s mind, and late in 1826 he decided to leave Bay of Islands, drive his enemies from Whangaroa and live there. While he was fighting against the Ngati-Pou of Whangaroa (Jan 1827) the Wesleyan mission station at Wesleydale was plundered and the missionaries fled to Bay of Islands. In an engagement on the Mangamuka river Hongi received a bullet wound in the chest from which he eventually died. Marsden hurried across from Sydney (Apr 1827) to assure himself that the missions were safe. In spite of his unwavering care for them, Hongi was still consumed with the passion for spite. of his unwavering care for them, his people and European ships engaged in commerce with him.

Hongi was cruel and treacherous, but no more so than his fellows. Powerful chiefs could not easily discard long traditions of revenge and utu. Without falling in the estimation of their people. The early possession of firearms was a temptation to an ambitious man to establish a hegemony for his tribe. This restless ambition was the fatal malady of Hongi’s pious hope that the Maori people might accept a sovereignty based upon Christianity. Hongi had two wives, Tangiwairau, and the blind wife Turi-ka-tuku, who accompanied him on most of his campaigns and often advised him shrewdly as to his plans. She was the mother of Hare Hongi and of the dead Hone Heke (q.v.). and Heke’s military ambitions were inspired in some degree by jealousy of his father-in-law’s reputation. Harata afterwards married Arama Karaka Pi, whom she survived. Turi died about the time of the last campaign against Whangaroa.

A son of Hongi, Ripiro (born about 1804) went to New South Wales in 1819, returning in H.M.S. Dromedary.
his death, on 10 Dec 1911.


HOOS, CONRAD, was born in Germany and acquired some experience in farming there and elsewhere on the Continent and in Scotland. He came to New Zealand on the discovery of gold at Gabriel’s Gully, and followed the rush to Westland in 1865. He was a member of the Canterbury Provincial Council (for Westland) in 1866-67, and a member and first chairman of the Westland county council (1868). About 1870 he edited the West Coast Times. Hoos stood for the superintendency against Bonar, M. Kennedy and J. White in 1874, but was at the bottom of the poll. He was the author of The New Zealand Practical Agriculturalist (1882).

HOPKINS, ISAAC (1837-1925) was born in London. He saw service in the mercantile marine during the Crimean war, and came to New Zealand first in 1855. Having married, he returned to the West Coast in 1865 and was on the Thames goldfield soon after it opened (1867). He and his mates working on the Golden Crown battery there first instituted the eight-hours system on the field in place of the 10 hours previously observed.

It was at the Thames that Hopkins commenced beekeeping, with a gorse hive (1874). In 1879 he obtained a copy of Langstroth on the Honey Bee, and from this constructed his first moveable-frame hives. He established an apiary at Parawa, Thames, which attracted considerable attention. From 1880 he contributed notes on beekeeping to the Auckland Weekly News and shortly afterwards he brought out the first edition of his Bee Manual (afterwards the Australasian Bee Manual). In conjunction with J. C. Firth he established an apiary at Matamata, where he bred Italian queens and sent them to all parts of Australia and New Zealand. He also imported Holy Land bees and other varieties. Owing to ill-health, Hopkins removed to Auckland in 1887 and there organised the New Zealand Beekeepers’ association, and promoted the foul brood and bee diseases bill of 1888 (which was eventually shelved). In 1905 he was appointed Government apiarist, and in 1907 and 1908 he got the legislation passed. He started the apiary at Ruakura state farm and the departmental bulletins on bee culture.

In 1883 Hopkins was running the New Zealand Illustrated Bee Journal. He died on 20 Jul 1925.


HOPPER, EDWARD BETTS (d. 1840) of Dover, was first associated with Dr G. S. Evans in 1832. He was a moving spirit in the South Australia Company, and in 1837 E. G. Wakefield introduced him as the projector of that scheme. He was one of the promoters of the New Zealand Company and was a member of the Church of England Society, of the committee of the first colony and of the provisional committee formed in Wellington after the landing. He arrived in the Oriental (Jan 1840), and entered into partnership with H. W. Petre and F. A. Molesworth in a mercantile firm at the Hutt, which established a Hourmill and sawmill and had a millwright and engineering shop at work in Jun. Hopper had landed interests in the province and was a director of the bank. He was drowned in the Hutt river on 17 Sep 1840, while working timber for the mill.

Ward (p. MS). journal in Turnbull Library.

TE HORI PITTA (?1805-1872) was a lineal descendant of Tuahuriri, the founder of the Ngati-Tahu tribe. A courageous warrior, he took part in the defence of Kaipohia and was taken prisoner by Te Rauparaha (1827), but escaped and joined with P. M. Corio’s expedition against the Ngati-Toa at Queen Charlotte Sound. Pita was one of the envosys to arrange a peace, and he resided thereafter in Waikato till 1844, when he returned to take part in the sale of the Canterbury block. He died in Aug 1872.

The Press, 5 Sep 1904.

HORN, JAMES (1855-1932) was born at Invercargill, Banffshire, educated at Huntly school, Aberdeen, and trained as a draper. Coming to New Zealand by the Oceanic in 1875, he spent a few years in business at Port Chalmers and then entered into partnership in Horn, Roy and Co. He died in Aug 1872.

TE HORETA TANIWHA (?1760-1853) was the last woman in Canterbury who wore the crinoline.

During 1850, in anticipation of the arrival of the Canterbury settlers, he established the Mitre inn at Lyttelton. He was one of the first to start a station in Canterbury, taking up Mt Pleasant at Arowhenua, where he lived after coming among the 10 hours previously observed.

About 1870 he and his brother William bought Raukapuka from A. Cox, and they also had Southen Gorge and Kakahu for a while. Hornbrook represented Port Victoria in the Canterbury Provincial Council in 1862-71, and was in the executive (1869-70). His wife is said to have been the last woman in Canterbury who wore the crinoline.

William Hornbrook, who was born in France in 1822, also served in Spain. He died at Sea­down in 1891.

Candidacy P.C. Proc.; Cox; Acland; Elyt; N.Z.; iii; Ward.

HORNE, CECIL GREVILLE (1845-1920) was born in Australia, where his parents had settled. He went to England to prepare for the Royal Navy, in which he served on several stations and rose to the rank of commander. In 1880 he settled in New Zealand, and shortly afterwards married a daughter of Singleton Rochfort. He was sergeant-at-arms to the House of Representa­ tives from 1880 till 1889, when he resigned and accepted the governorship of a prison in Northern New South Wales. There his wife died, he remarried and, returning to New Zealand, was again appointed sergeant-at-arms. He died on 12 Jul 1920.


TE HORETA TANIWHA (1760-1853) was the principal chief of the Ngati-Wahananga tribe, of the Coromandel and Thames, when the pakeha colonists arrived. He was known as a boy of nine to have seen Captain Cook when he was in Hauraki gulf, and was middle-aged when the first white settlers arrived. His daughter married William Webster (q.v.).

Horeta allowed the storeship New Zealand Illustrated Bee Journal. He died on 20 Jul 1925.

Horn also was a member of the Railway League and afterwards organised the Upper Valley Provincial League.

A Liberal in politics, Horn contested the Taupakea seat in 1908 against Chapple; and the Waiapatu seat in 1911 against Fraser. On that gentleman’s retirement (1919), Horn was elected. He retained the seat against J. Ritchie in 1922 and 1925, and retired in 1928. He was a member of the Otago education board from 1916, and of the King Edward Technical School governors from 1919. Horn was a keen rifle shot and a member of the champion team in 1919-23.

Horn’s death occurred on 11 Dec 1932. N.Z.P.D., 26 Jan 1933; Otago Daily Times, 12 Dec 1932.

HORNBY, ALFRED, was a son of a colonel of the Royal Marines, and himself served as a field officer in the 1st Hussars in India and in Spain (1837), and was created a Knight of Saint Ferdinand. He came to Wellington in the O’entral (1840) and engaged in business. During 1850, in anticipation of the arrival of the Canterbury settlers, he established the Mitre inn at Lyttelton. He was one of the first to start a station in Canterbury, taking up Mt Pleasant at Arowhenua, where he lived after coming among the 10 hours previously observed.

About 1870 he and his brother William bought Raukapuka from A. Cox, and they also had Southen Gorge and Kakahu for a while. Hornbrook represented Port Victoria in the Canterbury Provincial Council in 1862-71, and was in the executive (1869-70). His wife is said to have been the last woman in Canterbury who wore the crinoline.

William Hornbrook, who was born in France in 1822, also served in Spain. He died at Sea­down in 1891.

Candidacy P.C. Proc.; Cox; Acland; Elyt; N.Z.; iii; Ward.

HORNE, JOHN THOMAS MARRYAT (1857-1921) was born in Hobart, Tasmania, where he was educated and brought up to print­ ing by his father. Coming to New Zealand in 1905 he was appointed Government apiarist, and in 1907...
HORT 1874, he settled at Queenstown, and soon afterwards took charge of the Observer at Arrow, where he had been a borough councillor and lieut- enant of the volunteers. In 1876 he became foreman printer of the Southland Times, and some years later was on the New Zealand Herald. In 1882 he started the Lake Country Press at Arrow, and contested the Wakatipu seat against T. Ferguson in 1884. In 1886 he became editor of the News, and later of the Waiwaka Mail. While in Hawkes Bay he was a member of the education board. After a few months in Dunedin he returned to the Evening News. He became editor of the New Zealand Times in 1896 and in that year contested the Wairarapa seat in Parliament.

In 1898 Hornsby purchased the Wairarapa Leader, a weekly newspaper which he won at the "Wairarapa seat against Buchanan. Defeated by the same opponent in 1902, he turned the tables in 1905. In the following year he relinquished the Leader and became editor of the New Zealand Railway Review. Defeated in 1911 and 1914, he won the Wairarapa seat once more in 1914, but was defeated in 1919 (by A. D. McLeod). Hornsby died on 23 Feb 1921. He married (1876) Sarah Scott, a daughter of Dougall Napier (Glengowrie). Who's Who N.Z., 1908, Cyc. N.Z., i. Portrait: Parliament House.

HORTON, ALFRED GEORGE (1842-1903) was born at Hull, Yorkshire, and as a youth was articled to several Jewish lawyers on board under engagement to him. Hort, junior, was elected to the committee of colonists in Apr. He was a keen oarsman and took part in amateur crews at regattas. In 1840, when sailing his whaleboat up the harbour (Heaphy below), he upset in a gust of wind.

Hort moved a resolution at a public meeting to receive an address of sympathy from Auckland inhabitants on the earthquake in Wellington. He said it was a matter of congratulation to him that he had not left New Zealand before he heard such a message had been received from the people of Auckland. Some members of the Hort family settled in Tahiti as merchants a few years after the father's arrival in New Zealand.

Hort returned to England in the Clonard in 1859, and died there on 18 Oct 1869. (See SIR R. BELL and N. LEVY.) N.Z.C.; Jewish Review; Dora Hort, Tahiti, the Gem of the Pacific, 1891; Ward, Wellington Independent, 20 May 1859; N.Z. Spectator, 20 Jul 1853.

HOSKING, SIR JOHN HENRY (1854-1928) was born at Penzance, Cornwall, and came to New Zealand with his parents in the Rock City when only a year old. He was educated at Auckland and at the age of 16 was articled to Samuel Jackson. In 1875, having passed the necessary examinations, he was admitted by Judge Gillies, and once proceeded to Dunedin to take up a post as managing clerk to E. P. Kenyon. In 1877 he was admitted to a partnership which lasted till 1908. Hosking carrying on most of the time alone after the departure of Kenyon to England. He was a first-class conveyancer.

Accepting the advice of S. Solomon (q.v.) to enter into practice as a barrister, he showed himself also an excellent advocate, a sound and able lawyer. He gave valuable assistance in drafting the Bank of New Zealand legislation in 1894. In 1907 he took silk with the first batch of K.C.'s in New Zealand, and in the following year he entered into a new partnership with John Cook. In 1913, with A. McIntosh, he acted as a royal commission to inquire into the working of the Public Trust office, and in 1914 he was appointed judge of the Supreme Court. During his tenure of this appointment he had to decide many difficult and intricate legal questions arising out of post-war legislation designed to adjust the relations between mortgagors and mortgagors. In 1924 he was appointed to carry this work to a conclusion under the mortgage extension act. He was also chairman of the war pensions board.

Hosking retired from the bench in 1925 and was knighted (K.B.) in that year. He married Kathleen, daughter of Colonel Reader. With his wife he took a prominent part in Dunedin in the early activities of the Royal New Zealand Society for the Health of Women and Children, and in 1908 he was one of the first persons to preside at the Dunedin branch. He died on 30 May 1928.

HOUSTON, ROBERT MORTOR (1842-1912) was born in county Down, Ireland, the son of the Rev T. Houston, D.D., and educated at Belfast Academy and Queen's College. Arriving in Lyttelton by the Canterbury in 1864, he remained in Christchurch for six months, and then went to Auckland, where he was employed as a school teacher at Whangai, Otara and Otahuhu. His pupils won two out of three of the first state scholarships given in the province. Houston kept a store in Mangonui for many years apart from being interested also in the timber and kauri gum industries.

He was chairman of the Mangonui town board and Oruaiti district board, and for 24 years chairman of the Mangonui county coun-
HOWELL, DE BEERT (1850-1905) was the son of Dr C. H. Howell, the 3rd Waikato Regi­ment, and came of an old East Anglian family. Educated at King's School, Rochester, where he was a scholar on the foundation, he proceeded to Boniface College, Warminster (1868) and to St Michael's, Cambridge. There he distinguished himself in mathematics and Greek, winning the Whytehead Greek Testament prize in 1870. He was captain of the eleven and the fifteen.

Howell devoted himself to oriental languages, with a view to missionary work in India. He went there in 1872 under an appointment from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and was ordained in Bombay (1873) and stationed at Kolapore. For health reasons he had to leave India in 1874, and he came to New Zealand in 1875. He served for three years in the diocese of Christchurch, at St Michael’s, Christchurch, and in the parishes of Prebleton, Templeton and Halswell. He mar­ried (1876) Emily, daughter of George Fitzfich (Woodstock, Canterbury). Appointed vicar of St John’s, Napier, in 1878 he displayed great energy in his parish and in furthering the building of the Cathedral. In 1889, on the formation of the Cathedral chapter, he was appointed dean. For some years he edited the Church Herald, and for 23 years took a Bible class in a district high school. Howell was an able or­nator, an eloquent preacher, and a man of considerable culture and literary taste. He was a prominent Freemason and Rechabite and for 20 years was chaplain to the Napier garrison. He died at Napier on 13 Aug 1905.

Cycl. NZ, vi (p); New Zealand Graphic, 19 Dec 1891 (p); Hawkes Bay Herald, 5 Sep 1905.

HOWARD, EDWIN JOHN (1868-1939) was born at Bristol, educated at Plymouth, and apprenticed to an accountant at Devonport. In 1880 he was elected to Parliament for Bay of Islands, which he represented until 1908. He was a fluent speaker, well versed in parlia­mentary forms, and for 15 years was chairman of the native affairs committee (retiring in 1906 owing to ill-health). Houston married in 1870 Tina, sister of James Stewart, C.E., Auck­land (1792-1867) tht; 27 was born in his; spent NZ., Times, (1834-1907) a He ii; Post, iv; N.Z., Post, 27 Sep 1912.

In Australia Howard worked for some years as a copper, lead and zinc smelter. He became foreman for the Australian Smelting Co., and later for the South Australian and West Aus­tralian Government. He studied chemistry at the Adelaide School of Mines and prospected for gold in the Macdonald range. Howard came to Christchurch in 1902 and joined the Labour movement, in which he held every office from secretary of a union to secretary of the general labourers’ union and eventually pres­i­dent of the national organisation. In 1919 he was elected to Parliament for Christchurch South, which he represented till his death (on 26 Apr 1939). Under the Labour Government (which came into office in 1935) he was chair­man of committees and deputy-speaker. He was a member of the school committee, the boards of governors of Canterbury University College, the Technical College and the Agricultural College, of the Christchurch City Council, the Lyttelton harbour board, the domain board and the transport board.


HOWELL, JOHN (1809-74) was born at East­bourne and lost his father at an early age. His first employment yielded him threepence a week, and with a friend he ran away to sea on a smuggling vessel. On their return from France they were apprehended by the coastguard, but he was released on account of his youth, and in 1829 was first mate under Captain Lovett. He shipped on whalers for some years and in 1829 was first mate under Captain Lovett. He returned to the trade, and in 1831 went to the track through Harper’s pass and down the Tasmanian who found his way to the mouth of the Hurunui. About the end of Jun Howitt lost his life, the only survivor of his party being Ham­mett, who found his way to the mouth of the Teramakau.

HOWITT, HERBERT CHARLTON (1838-63) was born at Esher, Surrey, the son of John Howitt; Howard, Westland, Sherrin’s journal (laid down in 1848), which on her first voyage carried some 282 settlers from Okaro to Tahiti. About the end of Jun Howitt lost his life, the only survivor of his party being Ham­mett, who found his way to the mouth of the Teramakau.

HOWORTH, JAMES (1893-1907) was born in Sheneley, Hertfordshire, the son of James Howorth (q.v.). He came to New Zealand with his father in the Strathmore in 1856 and studied law under him in Dunedin. He was appointed coroner in Dunedin in 1860, and admitted to the bar in 1862.

In 1869 Howorth was elected to Parliament for Taieri, which he represented till the follow­ing year. On one occasion his vote kept the Fox Vogel Government in office. He practised in Wellington till 1894, and was then appointed examiner of titles in the Land Transfer depart­ment. He married a daughter of Charles Mot­tram Steel. Howorth died on 8 Jan 1907.

HOWORTH, JAMES (1909-1877) was born in England, educated for the bar at Gray's Inn, and came to New Zealand with his family in the Strathmore in 1856. Settling in Otago, he practised in Dunedin, and occupied the position of provincial solicitor and crown prosecutor. He represented Cen­tral district in the Provincial Council (1860-63), and was a member of the executive for two years at that time. He died on 13 Mar 1867.

HUGHES, ROBERT CLINTON (1847-1935) was born at Auckland, the son of Robert Hughes (1821-1914), a shoemaker. He arrived in New Plymouth as a young man and was apprenticed to W. Halse (q.v.), under whom he studied law and was duly admitted a solicitor. He practised for many years in New Plymouth.

Hughes was elected a member of the Provincial Council for New Plymouth in 1874, and sat until the abolition. He took a great interest in the amenities of the town, being a member of the Pukekura park board from its inception until his death. He was a member of the town board (1884-89) and of various societies for beautifying the town and humanitarian objects. Hughes was the last surviving member of the Provincial Councils in the North Island (see Sir J. Mills). He died on 18 Jan 1935. Taranaki Herald, 19 Jan 1935; Cyc. N.Z., vi (p); Taranaki P.C. Proc.

HULBERT, CHARLES PARTRIDGE (1841-1926) was born at Bristol and arrived in New Zealand from Australia in 1860. He had some experience at Gabriel's Gully in 1863, and served in the Maori war. Later he settled in Christchurch, where he was for 30 years in business. He was elected to the City Council in 1878, 1881 and 1886, and was mayor in 1881-85, and a member of the domain and hospital boards. During his mayoralty he promoted the establishment of the Jubilee home for the indigent poor of Christchurch. Hulbert was an active member of the New Zealand Rifle Volunteers, and during the South African war (1899-1902) and the war of 1914-18 he did service as examiner of military clothing. He was a free-mason, being master of lodge St Augustine and past provincial grand warden. He died on 22 Jun 1926. N.Z., III; Evening Post, 23 Jun 1926.

HULKA, WILLIAM KING (1819-1908) was born at Deal, the son of a doctor. The family had to move into the town while he was very young, and he was educated at the Otago Boys' High School, Dunedin. In 1864 and took up a property at Strath-Taieri. About 1888 he left this station and settled in Christchurch. In 1889 he was elected to Parliament as a supporter of the Atkinson Government for Grey and Bell (1857-58, 1861-65). He died on 13 Jul 1884. Taranaki Herald, 23-28 Oct 1908.

HULL, FRANCIS HOLMES (1816-84) was born in England. He arrived in Auckland by the Blue Jacket (1860) and settled at Mangawai, for Kawakawa, where he farmed for many years. He was appointed a justice of the peace (1861), and served on the bench in his own district and later in Auckland. In 1866 he was elected M.H.R. for Marsden, which he represented to 1869. Four years later he contested Otamatea for the Provincial Council, and was the first chairman of the Pukeroro road board (1869) and for many years chairman of the school committee. He was one of the promoters of the Mangawhai Racing Club (1860). On going to reside in Auckland (1883) Hulka took a keen interest in the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals and other humanitarian bodies. He died on 13 Jul 1884. N.Z. Herald, 21 Jul, 6 Aug 1884.

HULME, EDWARD (1812-76) was born at Hythe, Kent, and at the age of 16 was apprenticed to the Royal College of Surgeons in London. He studied at the Middlesex Hospital and, having received his diploma, practised in Exeter, and was appointed a physician at the infirmary. He subsequently pursued his studies on the Continent, and was an examiner at the School of Medicine in Paris and at the Salpetriere asylum. In 1848 he was awarded the Jacksonian prize of the Royal College of Surgeons for his essay on asphyxia.

Hulme resigned from the Rotunda Hospital in Dublin in 1856 and came to New Zealand in the Strathmore, intending to go on the land. He was, however, persuaded to practise his profession, and in 1857 was appointed provincial surgeon in Dunedin. He was afterwards coroner, and for many years port health officer. Hulme was for a short time a member of the Dunedin town board, but took no other part in public life. He died on 27 Dec 1876. Otago Daily Times, 28 Dec 1876.

HUME, ARTHUR (1840-1918) was born at Dublin, educated at Cheltenham College, Gloucester, and in 1859 received his commission in the 79th Highlanders, with which he served in India for some years. Returning to England in 1871, he became a captain in the Grey's Royal värd, with whom he served till the end of the following year, when he was defeated. In 1891 he was elected to the Christchurch City Council but had to resign on account of ill-health, and died on 28 Apr 1899. Hurneabilities, Edward Lawwill (1818-69) was the second son of Erskine Humphreys, barrister, of Garthmyl, Wales. He came to Otago in 1864 and took up a property at Strath-Taieri. Humphreys was the last surviving member of the Provincial Councils in the North Island (see Sir J. Mills). He died on 19 Jul 1935. Otago H.S.O.B. Reg.; Who's Who N.Z., 1911.

HUMPHREYS, EDWARD WINGFIELD (1841-92) was the second son of Erskine Humphreys, barrister, of Garthmyl, Wales. He came to Otago in 1864 and took up a property at Strath-Taieri. About 1888 he left this station and settled in Christchurch. In 1889 he was elected to Parliament as a supporter of the Atkinson Government for Grey and Bell (1857-58, 1861-65). He died on 13 Jul 1884. Taranaki Herald, 23-28 Oct 1908.

HUMPHREYS, EDWARD LAWWILL (1816-69) was born in Finsbury Square, London; educated in London, and passed the examination of Apothecaries Hall in 1838 and that of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1839. He commenced his practice in the East End but, his health not being equal to the strain, he sailed for New Zealand as surgeon to the Mary, which touched at all ports in 1849.

Returning to England, his health again failed a year later and he came out to New Zealand with his family in the Sir Edward Paget (1851). Humphreys settled in New Plymouth and was soon engrossed in an arduous, if not always lucrative, practice. Owing to native unrest the family had to move into the town while he acted as surgeon to the forces in the field. In 1857 he was elected to the Provincial Council for New Plymouth, which he represented until 1861. Being speaker of the Council the whole of that time. He was also on three occasions in 1860-61 deputy commissioner of police, a position which he occupied (together with that of Under-secretary of Defence till 1895) until his retirement in 1909. He died on 2 Feb 1918. Hume married (1864) Miss Macintire, daughter of the deputy-inspector-general of hospitals in the Punjab.

HUME, FERGUS (1859-1932) was born in England and educated at the Otago Boys' High School and Otago University. Becoming a barrister, he spent three years in Melbourne and settled in England in 1888. His first novel, The Mystery of a Hansom Cab, was published in 1887 and was followed by Madame Mida (1888) and many others. Hume died on 12 Jul 1912. Otago H.S.O.B. Reg.; Who's Who N.Z., 1911.
HUMPHRIES

Pukekura park. Humphries died on 9 Jul 1869. His widow (Ellen Maria) died on 27 Apr 1889, aged 68. (See T. HUMPHRIES, C. W. HURST-HOUSE.)

SKINNER (p); Cycl. N.Z., vi; Taranaki Herald, 14 Jul 1869.

HUMPHRIES, THOMAS (1841-1928), son of E. L. Humphries (q.v.), was born in London and came to New Zealand in 1851. He was educated privately in New Plymouth and in 1857 joined the Taranaki survey department. He subsequently rose to the position of chief surveyor and commissioner of crown lands for Taranaki, Auckland, Hawkes Bay, Nelson and Canterbury and in 1906 became Surveyor-General. Serving with Atkinson's Forest Rangers, he took part in the Maori war in the sixties and became a good rifle shot.

Humphries was interested in astronomy in relation to surveying and wrote a text book on the subject. He officially observed the transit of Venus in 1882, and photographed the eclipse of the sun in 1885. He was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society and of the Institute of Surveyors, and a member of the Government Life Insurance and Public Trust boards of investment, and of the miners' and surveyors' boards of examiners. Retiring in 1906, he died on 30 Aug 1928. In 1864 he married Martha Skinner, daughter of the Rev Robert Ward (q.v.).

Cycl. N.Z., i; Who's Who N.Z., 1908, 1924; Evening Post, 50 Aug 1928 (p); The Dominion, 31 Aug 1928 (p).

HUNTER

HUNTER, WILLIAM MAGEE (1834-68) and his brother, HENRY BOYLE HUNTER, were born in county Antrim, Ireland. William was trained in the militia in Ireland and at Hythe gunnery school. On coming to New Zealand he was clerk to the Auckland Provincial Council. On the outbreak of war in 1863 he enlisted as a commission as captain and adjutant in the 1st Wai-kato Regiment of militia, in which his brother also served for a while. On the day of the attack on Te Tukuturi-mokai (12 Jul 1868) von Tempsky, as senior officer, led his division to relieve the post and Hunter, having received no orders, remained to defend the Whitianga road and with his division of mounted Constabulary, unjustly accused of failing to come to the rescue of the garrison, he was acquitted by court martial, but the accusation remained in his mind.

At the first attack on Te Ngutu-o-te-Manu (21 Aug) he commanded the second division, which formed the rear-guard in the retreat. In the second attack (7 Sep) he requested permission of Colonel McDonnell to storm the position, but was refused and ordered to escort the wounded out of the bush. Von Tempsky was one of the five officers killed and Lieutenant Hunter, of the Wellington rifles, met his death while heroically exposing himself to observe the enemy movements.

Major Hunter was killed in the reverse at Moturoa (7 Nov). With 50 men of the Armed
HURST
Constitution he advanced across the open front of the position under heavy fire and led his men round the stockade searching for a weak spot. He fell mortally wounded, and though Whinmore tried to staunch the bleeding, died almost immediately. Hunter had begged permission the previous night to lead the assault.

Cowen; Whitmore; Godgoen (p).

HURST, WILLIAM JOHN (?-1886) was born in England. He settled in Auckland in the early sixties, and was a conspicuous figure in politics for the remainder of his life. In 1868 he was elected to the Provincial Council for Auckland East, which he represented until 1875.

In 1870 he moved the resolution which united the Province of Otago, and drew a map showing the position of Otago expected him to achieve some political success.

Hutchison, william (1820-1905) was born in the village of Bellie, Banffshire, educated in the parish and at Inverness, and became a journalist. He worked on newspapers in Scotland and Ireland, and published several pamphlets on the poor law and education. In 1886 he came to Auckland under engagement to the Southern Cross, but a few months later accepted an invitation to edit the Taranaki Chronicle, which he controlled for seven years. During this time he was mayor of Wanganui (1873-74), and represented the town and district in the Wellington Provincial Council (1867-76). In Feb 1874 he established the Tribune (in Wellington). He sold out two or three years later to E. H. Clark, and in 1880 edited the Nelson Colonist for a short time. He was very prominent in the civil life of Wellington, being five times elected (1877-78, 1879-81). He was on the education board (1877-84) and represented Wellington City in Parliament (1879-81) and Wellington South (1881-84). In 1884, having been defeated by G. Fisher, Hutchison went to Dunedin and
HYDE, Robin, see Iris Guiver Wilkins (1906-39) was born in South Africa, the daughter of George Edward Wilkinson (who was born in India and went to South Africa with Lumsden's Horse in the war of 1899-1902) and his wife, Adelaide Butler, whose parents were pioneers of Victoria. Her great-grandfather, John Simcox, was a minor poet. Coming to New Zealand as an infant, she was educated at the Berhampore school (Wellington) of which she was dux, and then at Wellington Girls' College, where she won junior and senior scholarships and several literary prizes and contributed to the school magazine, The Reporter. While on the staff of The Dominion she attended lectures at Victoria College. Having suffered permanent injury in an accident she devoted herself to literature, mostly as a freelance writer, and won a short-story competition of the Auckland Sun and a poetry prize. Under the pseudonym Robin Hyde' she wrote verse and prose for that paper, the Sydney Bulletin, the Triad, Auckland Star and the New Zealand Artists' Annual. Her first publication, The Desolate Star, a small volume of verse, appeared in 1934, and her first volume of prose, Journalene, in the same year. She developed quickly as a writer, publishing in rapid succession Passport to Hell and Check to Your King (1936), Wednesday's Children (1936), Nor the Years Condemn (1938), The Godwits Fly (1938) and two other volumes of verse, The Conquerors (1935) and Persephone in Winter (1937). Early in 1938 she went to China, where her health suffered from hardships undergone in the war. Her book, Dragon Rampant, was in the press when she died (in London) on 22 Aug 1939.

Robin Hyde, op. cit., and personal information; The Dominion, 25 Aug (p); Evening Post, 25 Aug (p); 2 Sep 1939.

HYDE, HUTTON, Frederick Wollaston (1836-1905) was the son of the Rev F. H. Hutton, and was born at Gate Burton, Lincolnshire. He was educated at Southwell Grammar School and then at the Royal Naval Academy, Gosport, but at the age of 14 entered Green's merchant service and made several voyages to the East in the Alfreton. In 1854 he entered the applied science department of King's College, London, to qualify as a civil engineer; but on the outbreak of the Crimean war he received his commission (1855) as ensign in the 23rd Regiment (Royal Welsh Fusiliers). After a period of service in the field he returned to England, was promoted lieutenant (1857) and sent to China, but was diverted to India. He was at the relief of Lucknow under Sir Colin Campbell. In 1858 Hutton returned to England to help raise a new battalion of the regiment. He passed the school of musketry at Hythe and was appointed instructor to the battalion, with which he went to Malta. Having completed his training at Sandhurst and Woolwich (specialising in geology and mineralogy) and been elected a fellow of the Geological Society (1860), he was appointed as second Artillery officer to the 9th Lancers. Promoted captain (1862), he rejoined his regiment at Malta. In 1863 he was brigade-major at the Curragh, and in 1864 deputy adjutant and quarter-master-general at Dublin.

In 1865 Hutton sold out of the army and came to New Zealand in the Queen of the South, reaching Auckland in 1866. He started farming, but was soon employed by the provincial government to examine the extent of the coal deposits in lower Waikato, and then spent two years under the Colonial Government reporting on the Thames and the geology of the Great Barrier. In 1869 he erected a flaxmill at Waipu as part of a scheme for flax cultivation, but the installation was a financial loss. At the request of McLean, Hutton reported on the defence of Auckland against a sudden cruiser attack, and examined the harbours of Nelson, Wellington, Lyttelton and Port Chalmers. He recommended the mounting of guns and locomotive torpedoes and the training of marine artillery and volunteers.

In 1871 Hutton published his catalogue of New Zealand birds, in 1872 a catalogue of fishes, and in 1873 a catalogue of mollusca. He was appointed geologist to the Geological Survey and teacher of natural science at Wellington College. He then became provincial geologist of Otago, and in 1873 professor of natural science at Otago University. In 1880 he was appointed professor of biology at Canterbury College, a position he held until 1892, when he resigned to become curator of the Canterbury Museum. In that year also he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society.

Hutton wrote many scientific papers. In 1861 he reviewed Darwin's Origin of Species, and some years later his Lamarckism and Darwinism attracted a good deal of attention. He also published many scientific text-books, and collaborated with J. Drummond in The Animals of New Zealand (1904). His magnum opus was the Index Faunae Novae Zelandiae, published in the same year. Hutton was president of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science.
ICK, CHARLES THOMAS (1827-85) was born on the Lady Halton estate, Shropshire, and arrived in New Zealand in the Lord Worsley in 1858, going into business in Dunedin as a draper. In 1863 he started farming at Waikouaiti, where he took an interest in local affairs as a member of the borough council. Losing money on his farm, however, he moved to Christchurch in 1870, where he carried on business for 12 years. In Dunedin Ick assisted in securing the return of Vogel to Parliament and was a member of the City Council. He was active in social work in Christchurch, being a founder of the Benevolent Aid Society (1879) and a member of the hospital and charitable aid board. He was mayor of the City in 1879-80, and many years chairman of the works committee. He died on 27 Apr 1885.

INGLIS, JOHN (1822-84) was the son of a draper. In 1858, going into business in Dunedin as a money on his farm, however, he moved to Christchurch in 1861, where he took an interest in local affairs as a member of the borough council. Losing money on his farm, however, he moved to Christchurch in 1870, where he carried on business for 12 years. In Dunedin Ick assisted in securing the return of Vogel to Parliament and was a member of the City Council. He was active in social work in Christchurch, being a founder of the Benevolent Aid Society (1879) and a member of the hospital and charitable aid board. He was mayor of the City in 1879-80, and many years chairman of the works committee. He died on 27 Apr 1885.

Cycl. NZ., iii (p); Lyttelton Times, 28 Apr 1888.

INGLES, HENRY ANTHONY (1840-92) was born in London, the son of David Ingles, of Kincaid, Stirling. Educated at Edinburgh Academy and Sandhurst, he received his education in the 78th Highlanders (1856) and sold out in 1861 as a lieutenant. He came to Nelson by the Ravens Craig (1862), and with a brother purchased the Pukipuku run, Marlborough (extending from the Iron Gate to the Kowhai river), which they named Kincaid. They had a steam struggle with scab and rabbits. Ingles was a justice of the peace and a member of the road board. He represented Clarence in the Marlborough Provincial Council from 1888 until the abolition, and was a member of the executive in 1870 and again from 1874 until the end of the period. He was M.H.R. for Cheviot (1871-75). As a friend and confidant of Stafford (q.v.) Ingles suggested to Vogel bringing down the abolition resolutions on 13 Aug 1874. He was afterwards on the county council. He married (1875) Emily Ann, daughter of Walter Glas Chieve (Tasmania). He died on 21 Mar 1892.

Information from family and James Davison, Kairoura; Parity Record, Press Association, 21 Mar 1892; The Colonist, 30 Nov 1869; The Press, 10 Apr 1894; N.Z. Herald, 3 Dec.

INGLIS, JOHN (1822-84) was the son of a Presbyterian minister and was born at Milden, Roxburghshire. He emigrated to Victoria in 1854 and to New Zealand a few years later, taking up a sheep farm in the North Island. After spending a year or two in business in Timaru, he was appointed in 1864 manager of Mathe son's agency in Christchurch. When that business was disposed of (1878) he carried on business on his own account.

Inglis took a great interest in free and denominational education, and as a member of the Provincial Council for Christchurch (1869-74) he did much to promote the Canterbury system. In 1871 he was appointed by the Superintendent a member of the board of education, and he assisted to frame the education ordinance. He was chairman of the first board of education (1874) and was a member and chairman of both the boards subsequently set up under acts of Parliament (1874-84). Altogether he served 13 years on the board (including more than nine years as chairman). He was interested also in the Canterbury Philosophical Institute and was a governor of Canterbury College and some time chairman of the chamber of commerce. Inglis was a staunch member of the Trinity Congregational Church (of which he was 15 years treasurer). He died on 19 Oct 1884.

Cycl. NZ., iii (p); Lyttelton Times, 24 Oct 1884.

INNES, ALEXANDER (1832-82) was born in Glasgow and educated in Edinburgh. He was apprenticed to his uncle, a seal engraver, but on emigrating to Victoria he was for some years a storekeeper at Owens. He designed the town hall at Beechworth. In 1863 he came to Otago, settling in Queenston as salesman to Bendix Hallenstein. Later he went to Arrowtown in charge of a branch store. There he acquired considerable property (including an orchard), to which he devoted his whole attention. Innes represented The Lakes in the Provincial Council (1872-73). He was the first mayor of Arrowtown and designed the seal of the corporation. A man of some culture and education, he took a keen interest in the local library. Innes died on 11 Dec 1882.

Lake Waiatapa Mail, 15 Dec 1882.

INNES, DAVID, came to Canterbury in the first years of the settlement and in 1853 was allotted 25,000 acres (later Holme and Pareora stations). He entered into partnership with William Hyde Harris, owner of Waikakahi (1855), and they worked the stations together until 1864. Then Innes and Edward Elworthy became partners. When they dissolved Innes took over of which he freedholded 15,000 acres about that time.

While returning from England in the Kenington in 1862, Innes purchased from L. Walker (q.v.) a consignment of horses which Walker considered unfit for further travel. Thus Traducer, Leotard and Mermaid (dam of Lurline) came to New Zealand. Innes was in the Provincial Council (for Pareora) from Mar to Jul 1864, being twice elected in that period. After selling his station he resided in Christchurch till his death in 1865.

Innes married (1860) Catherine Lucy, daughter of Mrs D. T. Williams. She published in 1879 a volume, Canterbury Sketches, and wrote verse and fiction for the Otago Witness and other papers up to the time of her death (on 28 Apr 1900).

Acland; Cox, C. L. Innes, op. cit.; Canterbury P. C. Proc., 1864; Lyttelton Times, 30 Apr 1900.

INNES, SIR JOHN (1840-1912) came to Canterbury in the early sixties and bought run 15,000 acres about that time.

While returning from England in the Kenington in 1862, Innes purchased from L. Walker (q.v.) a consignment of horses which Walker considered unfit for further travel. Thus Traducer, Leotard and Mermaid (dam of Lurline) came to New Zealand. Innes was in the Provincial Council (for Pareora) from Mar to Jul 1864, being twice elected in that period. After selling his station he resided in Christchurch till his death in 1865.

Innes married (1860) Catherine Lucy, daughter of Mrs D. T. Williams. She published in 1879 a volume, Canterbury Sketches, and wrote verse and fiction for the Otago Witness and other papers up to the time of her death (on 28 Apr 1900).

Acland; Cox, C. L. Innes, op. cit.; Canterbury P. C. Proc., 1864; Lyttelton Times, 30 Apr 1900.

INNES, SIR JOHN (1840-1912) came to Canterbury in the early sixties and bought run 15,000 acres about that time.

While returning from England in the Kenington in 1862, Innes purchased from L. Walker (q.v.) a consignment of horses which Walker considered unfit for further travel. Thus Traducer, Leotard and Mermaid (dam of Lurline) came to New Zealand. Innes was in the Provincial Council (for Pareora) from Mar to Jul 1864, being twice elected in that period. After selling his station he resided in Christchurch till his death in 1865.

Innes married (1860) Catherine Lucy, daughter of Mrs D. T. Williams. She published in 1879 a volume, Canterbury Sketches, and wrote verse and fiction for the Otago Witness and other papers up to the time of her death (on 28 Apr 1900).

Acland; Cox, C. L. Innes, op. cit.; Canterbury P. C. Proc., 1864; Lyttelton Times, 30 Apr 1900.

IRONSIDE, SAMUEL (1814-97) was born at Sheffield, Yorkshire. In Sep 1836 he was sent to Hoxton Wesleyan College for theological training, where he distinguished himself as a linguist. On 24 Aug 1838 he married Sarah, daughter of William Eades, of Sheffield. They sailed for New Zealand by the barque James, 350 tons, on 20 Sep 1838 (the Rev. J. Brumby and Charles Creed being fellow-passengers). They arrived on 19 Mar 1839.

With the assistance of the missionaries and of Tamati Waka Nene, Ironside studied Maori; in six weeks he read the morning service to the native congregation, and in five months was preaching extempore in Maori. He and the Rev John Warren accompanied the Hokianga
CHIEFS TO WAIANGI TO MEET CAPTAIN HOBSON, and he instigated the speech made by Northcote in opposition to Home Heke, as a result of which the chiefs signed the Treaty (6 Feb 1840). Ironside signed as a witness. He and Hobbs prepared for Hobson’s visit to Mangu­nu, where on 13 Feb 1841 Hokianga chiefs signed the Treaty. Hobson wrote a letter of thanks to the Wesleyan missionaries for their efforts.

Irondside was appointed to open a mission at Cloudy Bay. While at Kawhia with Whiteley, Ironside and the Revs J. Aldred and G. Buttle, accompanied by Paul Marliwheu led a party of liberated slaves to their ancestral homes, and on this journey (Jun-Aug 1840) Ironside selected sites for mission stations in the Taranaki district and the Waikato. The schooner Hamurana, 28 tons, chartered to convey him and Biddle to Cook’s straits, was totally wrecked when leaving Kawhia. In Dec Ironside and Aldred left in the Magrunt. Ironside was landed at Guard’s Bay on 20 Dec, and Aldred at Port Nicholson on 23 Dec. Ironside selected as his headquarters Ngakuta Bay, at the head of Port Underwood, Admiralty Bay and Pelorus river. He planted nat­ive churches erected in his three years he baptised 680 adults and 168 children.

In Apr 1843 he gave evidence at an important murder trial in Wellington, the result of which angered the natives and outraged Ironside’s sense of justice. The natives were sore also as a result of a land transaction. Ironside established causes at Motueka and the Admiralty Bay on 20 Dec, and Aldred at Port Nicholson on 23 Dec. Ironside selected as his headquarters Ngakuta Bay, at the head of Port Underwood, Admiralty Bay and Pelorus river. He planted native teachers at about 30 villages and sent catechist named Jenkins to supervise the work at Cloudy Bay and Queen Charlotte Sound. Ironside settled in Manners street, Wellington, near Te Aro pa. From 1843 to 1848 he shared fully in the life of the town. On 13 Aug 1843 he officiated at the opening of a native chapel at Te Aro flat. He was a mem­ber of the committee dealing with the sale of lands at Te Aro, and witnessed the signatures of the natives to the deed of sale in Sep 1844. In that year he was a vice-president of the Mechanics’ Institute. On 5 Dec he preached at the opening of a brick church of which Gov­ernor FitzRoy had laid the foundation stone. He was a trusted adviser of both FitzRoy and Grey, and his counsel on native affairs was valued by the Attorney-general and the Col­lumbus Council (including Dr Burns, Cargill, John McGlashan and Moses Wilson Gray). In 1865­66 he did some engraving and lithography for the Otago Witness. He was president of the Dunedin Art Society, to which he presented some books as the nucleus of a library. He died on 22 Jun 1888.

Otago Daily Times, 11 Jul 1888.

ISAACS, EDWARD (1820-91) was born in London and emigrated to Tasmania about 1840. He was a merchant in Hobart and engaged in the sand­alwood trading in the South Sea islands. In 1844 he established a business of his own and, leaving his partner in charge, went to London and sent to Auckland his brothers George and Henry. They did well as general merchants, and opened a branch in Melbourne where gold was discovered in 1853. There he spent the next few years, identifying himself with social and charitable objects. After re­moving to Auckland in 1860, Isaacs assisted to promote the Auckland Shipping Co. (after­wards merged in the New Zealand Shipping Co.). He was a member of the City Council 1875-79 and of the harbour board for many years. During the Waikato war the firm carried out large contracts for supplies. Isaacs died on 20 Aug 1891.

His younger brother, Henry ISAACS (b. 1824) came to Auckland in 1852. He was on the harbour board and the City Council (1871-74 and 1875) and was mayor in 1874.

Cycl. N.Z., II (p); N.Z. Herald, 11 Sep 1891.

ISITT, FRANCIS WHITMORE (1846-1916) was born at Bedford, England, and received his theological training at the Theological Hall, Richmond. He came to New Zealand in 1870. He was a master of pulpit oratory, and held several important pastorate until broken health compelled temporary retirement. With health restored he devoted some years to church work and in 1900 he became secretary of the New Zealand Alliance (a position he retained until 1909). He was a prominent prohibition leader and brought to this work great organising cap­acity, strong conviction, boundless enthusiasm and tireless industry.

A magnetic personality, Isitt had great gifts as a platform speaker and wielded a trenchant pen as editor of The Prohibitionist (afterwards known as The Vanguard). During his secretary­ship of the New Zealand Alliance ten electorates carried no-license. The impress of his influence is apparent upon the statutes relating to the licensed liquor traffic.

Isitt married (1874) Mary Campbell, daughter of William Purdie. He died on 11 Nov 1916.

M.A.R.P.

ISITT, LEONARD MONK (1855-1937) was born at Bedford, England, and graduated from Modern and Clevedon Colleges and entered a softgoods business. Suffering ill-health, he came to New Zealand in 1875 and joined his brother (F. W. Isitt, q.v.) in Dunedin. There he studied for the Methodist ministry as a home missionary and was ordained in 1883. He early adopted the crusade against the liquor traffic and, associating himself with T. E. Taylor, became in a few years one of the protagonists of prohibi­tions.
ISLINGTON

IZARD

was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn (1854) and practised in the chancery division until coming to New Zealand in 1860 by the Avalanche.

Beard commenced to practise in Wellington, and in 1875 admitted H. D. Bell to partnership. Retiring in 1887, he devoted some attention to business, being a director of the Wellington and Manawatu Railway Co. and a governor of the Wellington Girls' High School and Boys' College. He contested the Foxton seat in Parliament in 1881, and was elected for Wellington South and Suburbs in 1887. A supporter of Atkinson, he was nevertheless a free-trader, and voted against his leader on his tariff proposals.

Izard married (1859) Miss Hayward (Sussex). He died on 24 Oct 1904.


IZARD, CHARLES HAYWARD (1860-1925) was born in New Zealand, the son of Charles Beard Izard (q.v.). Educated at Harrow school, he read law at Lincoln's Inn (1880) and was called. On his return to New Zealand he entered the firm of Bell, Gully and Izard (1885) and afterwards (from 1906) practised with T. S. Weston. He was a member of the Wellington City Council (1898-1907), and was M.H.R. for Wellington North from 1906 to 1908, when he was defeated by A. L. Herdman. Izard was a member of the Legislative Council (1918-25). He was a director of several companies, including the Manawatu Railway, and the Wellington Trust and Loan. He died on 18 Sep 1925.


IZARD, CHARLES BEARD (1829-1904) was born at Brighton, England, and educated at King's College, London, and Magdalene College, Cambridge. (B.A., first senior optime 1854.) He
JACKSON, FREEMAN RAYNEY (1838-1900) was the son of the Rev Francis Jackson, M.A., of Recall, Yorkshire, and of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. He came to Lyttelton in 1851 and a few years later made a prospecting tour through Otago and Southland and took up the Government whip during the period when the Auckland Manapouri lake station. He at once volunteered for service, and distinguished himself in repelling an attack on King's redoubt at Wai­roa, then only partially built. He was then authorised to raise a company of 60 men for the Forest Rangers Oul 1863), and by the end of the year they were in the field scouring the Wairoa forest and the Hunua ranges. He was present at Mauku (Sep 1863) and on Dec 14 his (No. 1) company surprised a strong body of Maori in a gorge near the source of the Wairoa, and killed eight of them.

The Rangers being reorganised, Jackson raised a second company, which was also attached to the 2nd Waikato Regiment and was actively engaged throughout 1864, being present at Wai­arai (II Feb) and Orakau (Mar-Apr). For these services Jackson was thanked and pro­moted major. When hostilities ceased he settled down on a military grant. Though there was no further fighting, conditions were so uneasy that Jackson raised two troops of volunteer cavalry (one at Te Awamutu), of which he had command for some years.

In 1872 he was elected M.H.R. for Waikato, which he represented to the time of his death (29 Sep 1889). He was Government whip during dur­ing three sessions. Jackson devoted much energy while in Parliament to securing for the Forest Rangers and Nixons men the privileges granted to others who served in the war.

Gudgeon (p); Cowan, i (P), and in N.Z. Rail­way Magazine, 1 Feb, 1896 (p); Poultry Record; N.Z. Herald, 30 Sep 1889.

JACOBS, HENRY (1824-1901) was born at St Catherines, Isle of Wight, the son of William Hearne Jacobs. At the age of 10 he entered the Church house, where he was captain of the school in 1841. He went on to Queen's College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1845 (first class in classics), and later proceeding M.A. In 1848 he was elected a fellow of Queen's. Ordained the previous year, he was appointed curate of Bassall, Gloucestershire, and in 1848 headmaster of St Nicholas College at Shereham. He then became vicar of All Saints, Poplar, aud in 1850 was chosen as classical professor of the proposed Christ's College in the Canterbury settlement. Jacobs arrived in the Sir George Seymour and conducted the first service at Lyttelton. In 1851 he held the first service at St Michael's, Christchurch. In Apr 1852 he opened Christ's College (grandfather) as headmaster. He re­signed in 1863 and declined the bishopric of Nelson (1864), to become archdeacon of Christ­church. This post he resigned in 1866 on being appointed dean of the Cathedral. In 1873 he relinquished the charge of St Michael's, and he was again archdeacon of Christchurch (1876­1900). In 1878 Jacobs was commissary while the Bishop was attending the Lambeth confer­ence, and at that time he was created a doctor of divinity. He was for some years editor of the New Zealand Church News, and in 1889 published his history of the Church in New Zealand. He was a distinguished classical scholar, and wrote a good deal of verse, notably Shadows of the Old Church (1870), and A Lay of the Southern Cross (1893). He was much interested in philanthropies in Christchurch, and was associated for many years with the St John Ambulance Association. Jacobs died on 6 Feb 1901.

Buller; Jacobs, op. cit.; Cycl. N.Z. iii; Lyttelton Times, 7 Feb 1901.

JAGO, JOHN WESLEY (1830-1904) was born at Nailsworth, Gloucestershire, and at the age of eight was taken to Glasgow and then to Alloa, where he served a four years' appren­ticeship to brassfoundering. Then he joined the staff of the North British Railway and Shipping Journal and later the Examiner, and then the Caledonian Railway Co.'s Garlsterrie ironworks. Transferred to the company's works at Lugar, Ayrshire, he was dismissed for refusing to assist the Conservative candidate for Ayr Burghs. He found employment with Schrader and Mitchell (leather, bark and hide merchants). Having signed the pledge at the age of seven, Jago gave temperance addresses when he was 15 as chief ruler of the Phoenix Hope tent of the Juvenile Rechabites at Alloa. About 1861 he was selected for the Dundee Total Abstinence Society and went to Scotland for a man to act as agent, and Jago was selected. He sailed for Otago with his wife of St Nicholas College at Shereham.
JAMESON, JAMES PURVIS (1824-96) was born and brought up in London. He came to New Zealand in the Sebastopol (1863). He was in business as a merchant in Christchurch and had farms at Leeston and Coalgate. In 1868 he was elected to the City Council and in 1871 he was mayor. He took an active interest in fostering New Zealand industries, and was a promoter and sometime president of the industrial association. He helped to establish the Kaitaipo Woollen Co. and was a director of the Mutual Benefit Building Society. Jameson died on 6 Sep 1896.

The Press, 7 Sep 1896.

JENKINSON, JOHN EDWARD (1858-1937) was born in Dunedin, the son of John Hartley Jenkinson, wharfinger. Educated at state schools, he served his time to boilermaking in a Dunedin foundry and shipbuilding yard. In 1882 he joined the first labour union-the Dunedin boilermakers-by which he was elected president and deputed in 1883 to form unions in other cities. He also represented the union at the conference with New South Wales boilermakers in 1883, with a view to an Australasian federation. Jenkinson was one of the committee of three appointed to draw up rules for the Canterbury trades council and for the railway servants' union. He inaugurated technical classes under the auspices of the unions in Christchurch and represented his trades council at several annual conferences. For some years he was president of the tailors' union and treasurer of the Labour Day celebrations committee.

Jenkinson was called to the Legislative Council in 1892 (one of the number appointed to create a Government majority), and was a member till 1914. On retiring, by the effluxion of his third term in 1914, he contested the Clutha-Wanaka seat in the House of Representatives. He was keenly interested in New Zealand history and was president for some years of the Wellington Early Settlers' association. Jenkinson died on 29 Nov 1937.


JENNER, HENRY LASCELLES (1820-98) was called to the Legislative Council in 1841). He was second in the law tripos in 1841). He was called to the House. Educated at Harrow, he was played in the Court of Arches. Educated at Harrow, he was fond of music and was himself a fine singer and successful composer. At Cambridge he played in the XI and was a scholar of Trinity Hall, where he took his L.B. (being placed second in the law trips in 1841). He was ordained deacon (1843) and priest (1844), and
held the cures of Chevening (Kent), St Columb Major (Cornwall), Antony (Cornwall) and Briddon (Kent). He became vicar of Prestongill-by-Wigham, near Sandwich, Kent, in 1854, and played for the Kent XI. In 1852 he was made a minor canon of Canterbury Cathedral. There he founded the choral union and was for five years its president, and secretary of the ecclesiastical society.

In 1865, on the request of the deanery board in Otago, Archbishop Longley selected Jenner as first bishop of Dunedin, the new diocese about to be established out of the southern portion of Christchurch diocese. Objections to his appointment were lodged, and the rural deanery board rejected the appointment (Feb 1866). Jenner was duly consecrated (Aug 1866), and sent commissions for his departure in New Zealand. Meanwhile it came to the knowledge of the people of his prospective diocese that he favoured a rather advanced type of ritual. Bishop Harper warned him in England to moderate his views, assuring him that he was inclined to favour a more conservative type of ritual. Jenner had no intention of changing his views, and he had already paid his expenses and was in Otago. Archbishop Longley selected Jenner as first bishop of Dunedin, the new diocese about to be established out of the southern portion of Christchurch diocese. Objections to his appointment were lodged, and the rural deanery board rejected the appointment (Feb 1866). Jenner was duly consecrated (Aug 1866), and sent commissions for his departure in New Zealand. Meanwhile it came to the knowledge of the people of his prospective diocese that he favoured a rather advanced type of ritual. Bishop Harper warned him in England to moderate his views, assuring him that he was inclined to favour a more conservative type of ritual. Jenner had no intention of changing his views, and he had already paid his expenses and was in Otago. Jenner arrived in Lyttelton (Jan 1869) and Harper forbade him to take any official part in public worship, but allowed him to hold meetings in the hope that his charm of manner and high attainments might heal the breach. Eventually the diocesan synod held its first meeting (17 Apr 1869), and Jenner was elected as first bishop of Dunedin and then of the Diocese of Otago. Returning to Auckland he became foreman of the Guardian. He was later foreman of the Otago Guardian and manager of the Dunedin Age and then of the Oamaru Mail.

JENNINGS, WILLIAM THOMAS (1854-1923) was born in Auckland (his parents having arrived in 1849), and received his education at St Paul’s school there and at Dunedin. He was apprenticed to printing to his uncle, W. H. J. Seffern (q.v.) in the New Zealand office at Auckland, and after completing his term went to London. Jenner was appointed to the Auckland Diocesan Synod in 1898 and was for five years its precentor, and secretary of the ecclesiastical society.

In 1882 he visited New Zealand, and charted a series of routes through the interior for the London Missionary Society. Jenner was secretary for some years of the Auckland Diocesan Synod, becoming a member of the diocesan synod in 1882. Jenner took a leading part in labour organisation, being connected at different times with the Knights of Labour, the New Zealand Labour Association, and the Labour party. In 1892 he was called to the Legislative Council, in which he sat until 1902, watching carefully all social measures. He resigned (1902) to contest the Epsom seat, which he won and held until 1908. In the following parliament he represented Tamaramui (1898-11), being defeated by C. K. Wilson. In 1915 he was returned for Wai­tomos, which he represented until 1922, when he was defeated by J. C. Rolleston. Jenner was closely connected with energy and success to criticisms of his work as adviser. (G.C.M.G. 1887.) His recommendations were accepted and the Fish river at Fort Brown and a road to Port Beaufort, and did much surveying and engineering in Natal, Cape Colony and Kaf­firsia, part of the time under military escort. Jenner was warmly praised by Sir Harry Smith. In 1849-52 Jervois commanded a com­pany of his corps at Woolwich and Chatam, and in making the defences of Alderney. In 1861; lieut-col. 1872; maj-general 1877; lieut-gens. 1882; colonel commandant of the Royal Engineers 1893.

Jervois sailed for the Cape in 1841, and ser­ved on the construction of defensive posts on the eastern frontier against the Kaffirs. Late in 1842 he was brigade-major to a mixed force to check the Boers at Colesberg. He built a bridge over the Fish river at Port Brown and a road to Fort Beaufort, and did much surveying and engineering in Natal, Cape Colony and Kaf­firsia, part of the time under military escort. Jenner was dearly welcomed by Sir Harry Smith. In 1849-52 Jervois commanded a com­pany of his corps at Woolwich and Chatam, and in making the defences of Alderney. In 1861; lieut-col. 1872; maj-general 1877; lieut-gens. 1882; colonel commandant of the Royal Engineers 1893.

Jervois sailed for the Cape in 1841, and ser­ved on the construction of defensive posts on the eastern frontier against the Kaffirs. Late in 1842 he was brigade-major to a mixed force to check the Boers at Colesberg. He built a bridge over the Fish river at Port Brown and a road to Fort Beaufort, and did much surveying and engineering in Natal, Cape Colony and Kaf­firsia, part of the time under military escort. Jenner was dearly welcomed by Sir Harry Smith. In 1849-52 Jervois commanded a com­pany of his corps at Woolwich and Chatam, and in making the defences of Alderney. In 1861; lieut-col. 1872; maj-general 1877; lieut-gens. 1882; colonel commandant of the Royal Engineers 1893.

Jervois sailed for the Cape in 1841, and ser­ved on the construction of defensive posts on the eastern frontier against the Kaffirs. Late in 1842 he was brigade-major to a mixed force to check the Boers at Colesberg. He built a bridge over the Fish river at Port Brown and a road to Fort Beaufort, and did much surveying and engineering in Natal, Cape Colony and Kaf­firsia, part of the time under military escort. Jenner was dearly welcomed by Sir Harry Smith. In 1849-52 Jervois commanded a com­pany of his corps at Woolwich and Chatam, and in making the defences of Alderney. In 1861; lieut-col. 1872; maj-general 1877; lieut-gens. 1882; colonel commandant of the Royal Engineers 1893.
JOHNSON, GEORGE RANDALL (1833-1919) was born at Lavenham, Suffolk. He was educated at Eton and Clare College, Cambridge (B.A. 1857; M.A. 1860). He was a fine cricketer, and on one occasion played for the Gentleman of England. He was called to the bar by the Middle Temple in Jan 1843, and entered at Lincoln's Inn to read for the bar. In 1846 he moved to Blenheim, Yorkshire, as editor and proprietor of the Blenheim Guardian. He returned to New Zealand in 1864 and entered into business (1850). He drifted into journalism, and had some experience in connection with the Manchester Daily Telegraph. In 1858 he went to Castleford, Yorkshire, as editor and proprietor of the Castleford Guardian. In 1868 he took a printing press in town. The first numbers of the Alberland Gazette and Ocean Mail were published on the voyage, and the paper was continued at Port Albert till 1864. Meanwhile Johnson had assisted to maintain himself and his family by acting as postmaster and secretary to the settlement. In 1886 he moved to Blenheim, where he established the Blenheim Express. He took an active part in politics, being a member of the Provincial Council for Lower Waipara (1872-74). He founded the Blenheim fire brigade, of which he was captain. In 1886 he took a printing press to Fiji, and established the News and Planters' Journal at Levuka. Returning to New Zealand, Johnson eventually sold his interest in the Express (1880), and in 1883 purchased the Waipawa Mail, which he sold to a local company in 1884. He remained in business till his death (on 6 Aug 1905), engaging in journalism and taking part in local affairs. He was chairman of the building society and secretary of the Waipawa school committee. Buck, Marlborough; Schofield, Union College; Brett, Albertlanders (p); Hawkes Bay Herald, 7 Aug 1905.

JOHNSON, JOHN (1835-1917), was a native of Wellington. He was educated at Toomath's Commercial and Grammar School; at the Catholic College of St Mary (Manchester), educated there and, having served two years in France, Italy and Russia, and in 1838 entered at Lincoln's Inn to read for the bar. In 1841 he was admitted as a special pleader. While still reading he published, in 1842, a short treatise on exchequer bills. Called to the bar by the Middle Temple in Jan 1843, Johnson practised till 1858 on the Northern Circuit and at the West Riding sessions. In 1857 he was deputy recorder of Leeds. He also practised in Westminster Hall and before parliamentary committees. In 1858, with the Hon. G. Denman and J. P. Bulwer, he contributed to the Law Journal the reports of the Court of Common Pleas, and he collaborated with Mr Justice Chitty in works on law. In 1858, pursuant to a resolution of both Houses of the New Zealand Legislature, Johnson was selected as a puisne judge of the Supreme Court, for which his salary and his warrant was issued for the post in Apr, and he arrived in New Zealand in Oct. For the next 17 years he lived in Wellington, and in 1875 removed to Christchurch, where he presided for the remainder of his life. In 1867 and in 1884 Johnson was acting-Chief Justice, and several times acting-Governor. He published Notes on Maori Law, in which he endeavored respecting the law upon riots and the defence of person and property by private persons; three volumes of the reports of the Court of Appeal (1867-77), three editions of the New Zealand Justice of the Peace and Coroner (1863, 1870 and 1879) and The Practice of the Supreme Court. He was a member of several royal commissions, including that on statute law consolidation (1879). In 1861 Johnson was appointed to the bench, in which capacity he remained till his death (on 6 Aug 1905), acting-Chief Justice, presiding in the trial of most of the native prisoners during the Te Kooti and Titikowaru risings and of the Maungatapu murderers. As a criminal lawyer he showed great acumen. On the bench he upheld in a determined manner the high traditions and lofty tone of British justice. A man of great culture and high attainments, he had a dry humour, was socially popular and interested in social movements, and was a lover of music in all forms, and of art. In 1861 he lectured on • The Theory of Art on Human Happiness.) At the time of his death he was chairman of the committee which established the home for the aged needy in Christchurch. His wife (Amelia Devonport Yallop), who died in 1885, was also closely associated with all philanthropic objects. Johnson died on 3 Jun 1888, while visiting England. E. Macaulay; N.Z. Times, 4 June 1888. Portrait: General Assembly Library.
JOHNSTON, ROBERT, was educated at Foyle College, Londonderry. In 1855 he joined the 89th regiment (Royal Irish Fusiliers) as ensign, being promoted lieutenant the same year and serving in the Crimea, India and South Africa. In 1863 he bought out in 1862 and, coming to New Zealand, served in the 2nd Waiariki Regiment. (Lieutenant 1863; captain 1864). After the war Johnston adopted teaching and, conducting a grammar school in Wellington, and later the Portora school in Blenheim, he conducted a grammar school in Wellington. Educated at the Jesuit College at Stonyhurst, Lancashire, he returned to New Zealand in 1860 and married Sophy, daughter of Colonel Lamber of the 92nd regiment of the 2nd Punjab infantry, H.E.I.C.S., who saw much service in India and settled at Raglan in the early sixties, dying there on 20 Jun 1882. He went to Raglan at an early age, and settled on a block at Whatawhata, where he carried on extensive farming operations. He was a sound administrator. In 1888 he was elected a member of the Waikato hospital board from which he represented the counties association, the hospital boards association and the Raglan licensing committee. He was a prominent racing owner and a member of the committee of the Waikato Racing and Trotting clubs. He died on 2 Oct 1930.

JOLLIE, EDWARD (1825-94) came of a H.E.I.C.S., who saw much service in India and settled at Raglan in the early sixties, dying there on 20 Jun 1882. He went to Raglan at an early age, and settled on a block at Whatawhata, where he carried on extensive farming operations. He was a sound administrator. In 1888 he was elected a member of the Waikato hospital board from which he represented the counties association, the hospital boards association and the Raglan licensing committee. He was a prominent racing owner and a member of the committee of the Waikato Racing and Trotting clubs. He died on 2 Oct 1930.

JoHNSTON, WILLIAM (1825-91) was born at Forster Goring (q.v.), daughter of Charles Alexander (of Te Awamutu). He was 28 years a member of the Raglan county council (and 20 years chairman), a member of the Waikato hospital board from 1909 (chairman from 1926), and a member of the Auckland harbour board, the highways council, the counties association, the hospital boards association and the Raglan licensing committee. He was a prominent racing owner and a member of the committee of the Waikato Racing and Trotting clubs. He died on 2 Oct 1930.

JOHNSTON, JOHN (1809-77), who claimed descent from the Johnstons of Annandale, was in business in London before leaving for New Zealand with his wife and young family by the 'Pitcairn' in 1841. He entered into business in Wellington, and soon established the wholesale house of Johnston and Co. Johnston evinced an early interest in public affairs. He spoke at the Reform banquet (1849), and was a member of the Settlers' Constitutional Association the following year. He represented the Wellington Country district in the Provincial Council (1855-59, 1861-65) and sat for Karori and Makara (in which district he made his home) 1865-72. In 1858, 1861, and 1868 he was a member of the executive. Johnston was called in 1857 to the Legislative Council and, with the exception of a year when he was absent, he sat continuously until his death. Though never a prominent politician, he was for a few weeks in 1866 a member of Stafford's executive. He paid close attention to his business, from which he retired in 1878, leaving it to his two sons, Walter and Charles (q.v.). He was a broad-minded and large-hearted citizen, and one of the earliest freemasons in the colony. Johnston died on 16 Nov 1887. (See M. S. GRACE and SIR W. B. PERCEVAL)

JOHNSTON, WALTER WOODS (1839-1907) was born in London. He received his education in New Zealand, and afterwards in France, and then joined his father's business in Wellington. Johnston entered Parliament in 1871 as member for Manawatu, which he represented continuously until 1884. In the last Clementina, he served as Postmaster-general and Minister of Public Works in three successive governments (those of Hall, Whitaker, and Atkinson). He was a sound administrator. In 1888 he was elected a member of the Waikato hospital board from which he represented the counties association, the hospital boards association and the Raglan licensing committee. He was a prominent racing owner and a member of the committee of the Waikato Racing and Trotting clubs. He died on 2 Oct 1930.

JOLIE, JOHN (1825-94) was born in Wellington. Educated at the Jesuit College at Stonyhurst, Lancashire, he returned to New Zealand in 1860 and married Sophy, daughter of Colonel Lamber of the 92nd regiment of the 2nd Punjab infantry, H.E.I.C.S., who saw much service in India and settled at Raglan in the early sixties, dying there on 20 Jun 1882. He went to Raglan at an early age, and settled on a block at Whatawhata, where he carried on extensive farming operations. He was a sound administrator. In 1888 he was elected a member of the Waikato hospital board from which he represented the counties association, the hospital boards association and the Raglan licensing committee. He was a prominent racing owner and a member of the committee of the Waikato Racing and Trotting clubs. He died on 2 Oct 1930.

JOHNSTONE, CAMPBELL (1863-1930) was born at Waitai, the son of Captain J. Campbell Johnstone (of the 2nd Punjab infantry, H.E.I.C.S.), who saw much service in India and settled at Raglan in the early sixties, dying there on 20 Jun 1882. He went to Raglan at an early age, and settled on a block at Whatawhata, where he carried on extensive farming operations. He was a sound administrator. In 1888 he was elected a member of the Waikato hospital board from which he represented the counties association, the hospital boards association and the Raglan licensing committee. He was a prominent racing owner and a member of the committee of the Waikato Racing and Trotting clubs. He died on 2 Oct 1930.

JOHNSTONE, T. J. (1825-91) was born in Wellington. Educated at the Jesuit College at Stonyhurst, Lancashire, he returned to New Zealand in 1860 and married Sophy, daughter of Colonel Lamber of the 92nd regiment of the 2nd Punjab infantry, H.E.I.C.S., who saw much service in India and settled at Raglan in the early sixties, dying there on 20 Jun 1882. He went to Raglan at an early age, and settled on a block at Whatawhata, where he carried on extensive farming operations. He was a sound administrator. In 1888 he was elected a member of the Waikato hospital board from which he represented the counties association, the hospital boards association and the Raglan licensing committee. He was a prominent racing owner and a member of the committee of the Waikato Racing and Trotting clubs. He died on 2 Oct 1930.

JOHNSTONE, Thomas, and written upon the map. The work was completed by Mar 1868, but later Jollie was present when the settlers made their first selections. He made his permanent home in the province, and practised his profession of surveyor for some years. A great deal of south Canterbury was surveyed by him and Hewlings. In 1859 he was sent to survey the government town of Timaru.

In 1860 Jollie was elected M.H.R. for Cheviot, but other business compelled him to resign in 1861. In that year he married Caroline Armstrong, daughter of the Rev John Muggeridge Orsmond. In 1865 he was elected to represent Heathcote in the Provincial Council, and he almost immediately became a member of Tancred's executive, in which he served for 12 months. In 1866 he was elected for Selwyn, which he represented until 1876. On the Council reassembling in 1866, he was leader of an executive for a few weeks. In Mar 1868, he again took office, and continued until Jun 1869. He was then defeated and remained out of office for 12 hours. Returning to the government benches as provincial secretary, he was in office until Apr 1870. More often (1874-75) he held the executive, under the leadership of Montgomery.

On the abolition of the provinces Jollie turned his attention to farming on his property at Southbridge, and in 1876 went to England, where he remained for five years. On his return he took up land at Waireka, near Patea. He also had an interest in the Napier land and estate business of Jollie, Fulton and Co. He
JOLLI died on 7 Aug 1894. Jollie was one of the founders of the Christchurch Club (1856). Canterbury Papers: Canterbury P.C. Proc.; The Press. Jollie was defeated: Stafford, 251; Saxton, 206; Jollie, 130.

In 1853 Jollie moved to Canterbury and took up land at Peel Forest. In 1855 he paid a visit to the Old Country and, returning in 1858, married and lived for a short period in Christchurch. His interests being in south Canterbury, Jollie took up the cudgels on behalf of the out-districts, demanding for the settlers the representation of large estates. He was called to the Legislative Council in 1895, and was a member till 19bars. As a result of this trial he was adjudged guilty of a breach of privilege and sentenced to be confined, but as he could not be retained in custody after Parliament prorogued, he was acquitted in the courts in Dunedin and at Auckland. The political views of this trial gave him a considerable fillip to the paper, and Jones was drawn into politics as a result. On the resignation of J. W. Hislop in 1880, he was elected member for Waitaki, defeating John Reid and W. H. S. Roberts. He did not stand again in 1881, as he would not oppose Shrimski for the town seat and he believed that the country should be represented by a farmer. T. Y. Duncan was thus returned:

JONES, GEORGE (1844-1920) was born at Upper Hutt, and went with his parents to Australia, where he was educated in the common schools and at the Grammar School at Geelong. He served part of his apprenticeship there, finished in the Government printing office in Brisbane, and took employment as a journeyman compositor in the Bulletin office, Rockhampton. Having sold out to Tombs he formed into a company controlled by his interests of himself and his friends. He called before the bar of the House, he was adjudged to be confined, but as he could not be retained in custody after Parliament prorogued, he was acquitted in the courts in Dunedin and at Auckland.

In 1863 he came to Christchurch and was employed on the Standard, the Lyttelton Times and The Press. In 1868 he went into business as a printer and publisher, having as partner George Tombs, founder of the firm of Whitcombe and Tombs. Having sold out to Tombs, he started a business in Auckland, where for a time he printed the Star. In 1872 he founded the Waitaki Times at Ngaraerua, and in 1874 he founded the Echo in Auckland. This he sold late in 1875 to Reed and Brett and moved his plant to Dunedin. There on 8 Jan 1876 he and G. M. Reed published the first issue of the Evening News, founded to support provincial institutions against their growing enemies. The News closed down on 9 Jan 1876. Jones spent a year on the Otago Guardian and in 1877 purchased the Evening Mail at Oamaru. He changed the name to the Oamaru Mail, which he conducted with signal success as a Liberal organ. In 1899 he formed the business into a company. About the same time he acquired the Southland News, which he formed into a company controlled by his family, two of his sons being editors of the two papers.

JONES believed that the journalist should hold himself aloof from local bodies, and accordingly took no part in public affairs beyond membership of musical societies. He was a fine violinist and was for many years conductor of the Oamaru Garrison band, which he raised from a humble standard to achieving success in contests. Reluctantly he was drawn into politics as the outcome of an article which he wrote in 1877 charging Sir F. Whitaker with having landed him in a precarious position in the bill society.

In 1863 he came to Christchurch and was employed on the Standard, the Lyttelton Times and The Press. In 1868 he went into business as a printer and publisher, having as partner George Tombs, founder of the firm of Whitcombe and Tombs. Having sold out to Tombs, he started a business in Auckland, where for a time he printed the Star. In 1872 he founded the Waitaki Times at Ngaraerua, and in 1874 he founded the Echo in Auckland. This he sold late in 1875 to Reed and Brett and moved his plant to Dunedin. There on 8 Jan 1876 he and G. M. Reed published the first issue of the Evening News, founded to support provincial institutions against their growing enemies. The News closed down on 9 Jan 1876. Jones spent a year on the Otago Guardian and in 1877 purchased the Evening Mail at Oamaru. He changed the name to the Oamaru Mail, which he conducted with signal success as a Liberal organ. In 1899 he formed the business into a company. About the same time he acquired the Southland News, which he formed into a company controlled by his family, two of his sons being editors of the two papers.

JONES believed that the journalist should hold himself aloof from local bodies, and accordingly took no part in public affairs beyond membership of musical societies. He was a fine violinist and was for many years conductor of the Oamaru Garrison band, which he raised from a humble standard to achieving success in contests. Reluctantly he was drawn into politics as the outcome of an article which he wrote in 1877 charging Sir F. Whitaker with having landed him in a precarious position in the bill society.

In 1863 he came to Christchurch and was employed on the Standard, the Lyttelton Times and The Press. In 1868 he went into business as a printer and publisher, having as partner George Tombs, founder of the firm of Whitcombe and Tombs. Having sold out to Tombs, he started a business in Auckland, where for a time he printed the Star. In 1872 he founded the Waitaki Times at Ngaraerua, and in 1874 he founded the Echo in Auckland. This he sold late in 1875 to Reed and Brett and moved his plant to Dunedin. There on 8 Jan 1876 he and G. M. Reed published the first issue of the Evening News, founded to support provincial institutions against their growing enemies. The News closed down on 9 Jan 1876. Jones spent a year on the Otago Guardian and in 1877 purchased the Evening Mail at Oamaru. He changed the name to the Oamaru Mail, which he conducted with signal success as a Liberal organ. In 1899 he formed the business into a company. About the same time he acquired the Southland News, which he formed into a company controlled by his family, two of his sons being editors of the two papers.

JONES believed that the journalist should hold himself aloof from local bodies, and accordingly took no part in public affairs beyond membership of musical societies. He was a fine violinist and was for many years conductor of the Oamaru Garrison band, which he raised from a humble standard to achieving success in contests. Reluctantly he was drawn into politics as the outcome of an article which he wrote in 1877 charging Sir F. Whitaker with having landed him in a precarious position in the bill society.

In 1863 he came to Christchurch and was employed on the Standard, the Lyttelton Times and The Press. In 1868 he went into business as a printer and publisher, having as partner George Tombs, founder of the firm of Whitcombe and Tombs. Having sold out to Tombs, he started a business in Auckland, where for a time he printed the Star. In 1872 he founded the Waitaki Times at Ngaraerua, and in 1874 he founded the Echo in Auckland. This he sold late in 1875 to Reed and Brett and moved his plant to Dunedin. There on 8 Jan 1876 he and G. M. Reed published the first issue of the Evening News, founded to support provincial institutions against their growing enemies. The News closed down on 9 Jan 1876. Jones spent a year on the Otago Guardian and in 1877 purchased the Evening Mail at Oamaru. He changed the name to the Oamaru Mail, which he conducted with signal success as a Liberal organ. In 1899 he formed the business into a company. About the same time he acquired the Southland News, which he formed into a company controlled by his family, two of his sons being editors of the two papers.

JONES believed that the journalist should hold himself aloof from local bodies, and accordingly took no part in public affairs beyond membership of musical societies. He was a fine violinist and was for many years conductor of the Oamaru Garrison band, which he raised from a humble standard to achieving success in contests. Reluctantly he was drawn into politics as the outcome of an article which he wrote in 1877 charging Sir F. Whitaker with having landed him in a precarious position in the bill society.
in taking sucour to whites. During the alarm vessels were thus at call. Jones suffered in the missionary by the Rev Charles Creed, who was immigrants by his fair dealing. He moved to Dunedin in 1854. He was now a considerable basis he founded the Harbour Steam Navigation Company. His dividends into the Union Steam Ship Company. His capital for opening up the mineral resources of Wales, educated in England and travelled wide-drew and Co. He subsequently issued notes on Northern Territory, where he was associated with the local organisation for self-government. Jones nevertheless suffered with in the Moa block at Tariki, Taranaki. Moving to Mokau he became on friendly terms with the local natives; negotiated for the lease of the heroines. Jones was content with 10. In 1892 Jones proceeded to England to obtain the provincial government to run regular services between Dunedin and Sydney. He purchased Captain Bellairs's steamer, Jones's own creation, the Harbour Co., de-veloped into the Union Steam Ship Co. In 1869 at which the interests of the Dunedin Harbour Ferry Co. were developed into the Union Ship Steam Co. Jones married (1855) Mary (d. 1906), daughter of John Orbell. He died on 4 May 1911.
JOYNT, JOHN WILLIAM (1852-1933) was born in county Wicklow, Ireland, and was educated in a school at Kilkenny and at Sautry Heath Proprietary school, at King’s College, London, and educated at Blackheath Proprietary school, at King’s College, London, and Worcester College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. (1869) and M.A. (1871). He was ordained deacon (1871) and priest (1872). His first curacy was at St Giles, Norwich (1871). In 1873 he became curate of South Brent, Somersetshire; in 1875 vicar of Shapwick; in 1878 of Christ Church pro-Cathedral in Ballarat. In 1883 he raised the Sydenham rifles (of which he was captain), and he was the first major of the Canterbury rifle battalion (1885-91). He married a daughter of G. Coates (Christchurch). His death occurred on 5 Sep 1907.

The Press, 8 Jun, 6 Sep 1907.

JOYNT, THOMAS INGHAM (1830-1907) was born in county Galway, Ireland, and educated in a school at Kilkenny and at Sautry Heath Proprietary school, at King’s College, London, and educated at Blackheath Proprietary school, at King’s College, London, and Worcester College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. (1869) and M.A. (1871). He was ordained deacon (1871) and priest (1872). His first curacy was at St Giles, Norwich (1871). In 1873 he became curate of South Brent, Somersetshire; in 1875 vicar of Shapwick; in 1878 of Holy Trinity, Islington, and in 1884 of Christ Church pro-Cathedral in Ballarat. Julius came to Australia in the barque South Australian, and was for some time archdeacon of Ballarat and dean of the Cathedral. While there he was elected (1889) to the bishopric of Christchurch. The consecration took place on 1 May 1890. Cambridge University conferred on him the D.D. in 1893, and in 1920 the honorary LL.D. Julius was a man of great personal charm and wide gifts; tolerant, industrious, an eloquent emotional preacher and an orator of some distinction. In 1922 he succeeded Nevill (q.v.) as primate of New Zealand, becoming at the same time the first archbishop in the pro-
KAIHAU, HENARE (1855-1920), a chief of the Ngati-Teata, a sub-tribe of Waikato, was born at Waiuku. His father was Ahipene Kaihau (one of the Waikato chiefs who sued for peace in Feb 1861. Ahipene was afterwards appointed an assessor, and was a policeman at Waiuku in 1863, when he went over to the enemy and was dismissed. He died on 3 Dec 1892).

Young Kaihau was educated at Archdeacon Mannsell's school at Waiuku. He showed great mental ability and was a thoroughly Europeanised Maori, with a fine stature and presence. By the age of 24 he was taking a keen interest in native affairs, and he was for years associated with the various Maori parliaments, in which he was recognised as a man of outstanding mental capacity. His sister being married to Tawhiao, he was in close touch with the King movement, and was for years the principal adviser of King Mahuta. In 1886 he was deputed by Tawhiao to visit Wellington to discuss the possibility of establishing a council of Maori chiefs in association with Parliament.

In 1884, and again in 1886, he stood for the Western Maori seat in Parliament. Ten years later he again came out as the first candidate nominated for parliament by the Maori King. He defeated Ropata te Ao and sat in Parliament primarily to represent King and Waikato interests, from 1896 to 1911. In his first session he introduced a Maori council constitution bill, which the Government erected a monument to commemorate his efforts. He was read a second time, pro forma, on 25 Nov 1897 and dropped.

At several subsequent elections Kaihau was opposed by Te Heupeu Tukino (q.v.), but he managed to retain his seat until the advent of Maui Pomare (q.v.) in 1911, with tribal support, which enabled him to win the election. Kaihau tried in 1919 to regain the seat, but without success. Both in Parliament and out he did his utmost to heal the breach with the King natives, and he succeeded in persuading an important party of Waikato to attend the reception to the Prince of Wales at Rotoura in 1920.

KAIHARU, ConRAD (?1879-1934), one of the most remarkable guides who ever operated in New Zealand, was read a second time, pro forma, on 25 Nov 1897 and dropped.

At several subsequent elections Kaihau was opposed by Te Heupeu Tukino (q.v.), but he managed to retain his seat until the advent of Maui Pomare (q.v.) in 1911, with tribal support, which enabled him to win the election. Kaihau tried in 1919 to regain the seat, but without success. Both in Parliament and out he did his utmost to heal the breach with the King natives, and he succeeded in persuading an important party of Waikato to attend the reception to the Prince of Wales at Rotoura in 1920.


KANE, EDWARD WILLIAM (1858-1934) was born in Wellington, where he was educated at the Thorndon Catholic school and articled to F. M. Ollivier, barrister and solicitor. In 1886 he joined the parliamentary staff; in 1920 he became clerk of the House of Representatives, and in 1930 Clerk of Parliaments and of the Legislative Council. (C.M.G.) Kane married (1921) Rosetta, widow of F. E. Baume (q.v.). Parity Record: Who's Who N.Z., 1924, 1932; The Dominion, 19 Jul 1934 (p.).

TE KANI A TAKIRAU (1800-1856) was one of the greatest chiefs of the Maori regime. His dominant position among the aristocracy of the territory between the Bay of Plenty and Wairarapa was mainly due to the marriage of his great-grandmother, Ngarunguru-te-rangi, of Hokes Bay, with Tawhiao-tangori, grandson of the warrior chief Kohohi of Whangara. The sole issue of this union was the famous Hine-matioro, who married as his second cousin, Te Hoa-tiki. Her two daughters married two brothers, the sons of the famous Tolaga Bay chief, Te Whakatatare-te-rangi; Ngarangi-ka-hiwa, the elder, marrying Te Rongo-te-mamoro, and Te Kakari, the younger, marrying Te Amaru. Te Whakatatare was in his prime when Cook visited Tolaga Bay. There was thus merged in the person of Te Kani-a-Takirau, as the son of Ngarangi-ka-hiwa and Te Rongo-te-mamoro, the most aristocratic lines of descent on the long seaboard from Ototoki to Port Nichelson.

KANE was spirited away by her people to prevent her being captured. Te Kani himself escaped with difficulty, many of his people being killed. In the early nineteenth century he was the most powerful chief on the East Coast. He welcomed Te Wera when he came to settle at Mahia, and begged his assistance in finding the hiding place of his grandson. His virtue of high lineage Te Kani was opposed the offer of Maori king in 1854, but declined it. On that occasion he said: I am a king by right of my ancestors. Hikurangi is not a travelling mountain: The latter expression was a sarcastic reference to the legends of travelling mountains in the Taupo district, whence the offer of the kingship had emanated. In his later years Te Kani was most friendly to the missions. He was a tall, commanding figure, fully tattooed, and wore European dress except on ceremonial occasions. At one time he had ten wives. He was very much addicted to horseracing. It was his invariable practice to give gifts in return for any received by him and he presented his best horse to McLean on the occasion of their first meeting. In 1835 he showed much attention to Petrie when he was on his first visit to Whangara in 1856 and was buried on an island off Tolaga Bay beside his ancestress.

KANE, L. Williams, East Coast.

TE KANI, HIRINI (1826-96) was closely related to Te Kani-a-Takirau, his great-grandfather. He was the father of Tama-kahuka, who became chief of the Ngati-Porou stronghold of Tuatini. He was inclined towards the King movement, but refrained from accepting office or taking an active part. In later times he strenuously opposed the Haebau emissaries in the East Coast district, and threw up defensives works. He died on 5 Jul 1896. Two years later the Government erected a monument to his memory at Gisborne.
KAPA

KAPA, PARAPAROIA TE MUTU (1842-1925), a chief of Te Whananganui hapu of Te Aupouri, was born at Onepateone and descended from the Huri Rua. He was born at Kaitaia, and educ-
ated at the mission school there under Puckey (q.v.). Most of his life he lived at Te Kao and Paratangi, always exercising his considerable influence authority in peaceful directions. He was a man of keen intellect and well-balanced judg-
ment, but without much driving force. Con-
vincing of the advantages of education, he per-
suaded his people to send their children to schools and colleges.

In 1891 Kapa was elected to succeed Taiwha-
nga as member for the Northern Maori. He was defeated in 1893 by Hone Heke, who re-
sented the Kotahitanga movement. Kapa did not achieve success on two sub-
sequent occasions (1896 and 1899).

N.Z.P.D., 26 Jun 1925; N.; Graphic, 3 Jun 1893;

KARETAI (1781-1860), popularly known as 'Jackey White,' was the principal chief at Otakou when the first settlers arrived. The son of Te Ihutakuru and Kalutahuka, he was a cousin of Taiaoa (q.v.). Edward Shortland visited him in 1843, when he lived at the easter-
ern head of Otago harbour. He had been for
some time interested in sealing and had a share in a sealing boat. He often visited Sydney and with his wife once spent a year at Parramatta under the care of Samuel Marsden. Karetai made several campaigns against Te Rauparaha. He was wounded in the knee at Oramoaa and became permanently lame, and also lost an eye. Like Taiaoa, he made peace with Te Raupa-
rah at Poneke after the Wairau affair (1843). He signed the Treaty of Waitangi at the Heads in 1840, and the Otago deed of sale in 1848. He later came under the influence of Charles Creed. Karetai died on 30 May 1860.

Stuck, Pratt; Hocken, Otago; Shortland Sketches.

KARSLAKE, JOHN KARSLAKE, with Anson
bought the Whakapara estate in Canterbury in 1862. It was sold a few years later to the Rt Hon Joseph Chamberlain, and they bought Mount Torlesse (1868). This also they disposed of and acquired Avoca (1873). Karslake rep-
resented Coleridge in Parliament (1871-72). He was drowned on a voyage to England.

Acland

KATE NIRE, REMUI, an influential chief of the Utirianwha hapu of Aupouri, and of Ngapu,
hi, warned a large group of Ngati Hinana to retreat
in pakeha style, setting a good example to his peo-
lue. Katene was elected to represent the Northern Maori in Parliament in 1871, and was a member of the executive under Waterhouse, Fox, Vogel and Pollen (1872-76). He was de-
feated in 1875 by Tawhiti and Te Ta. In May 1887 Katene was re-
presented for Northern Maori, but he lost his seat at the general election a few months later. He
died on 1 Nov 1895.

Parity Record; N.Z. Herald, 29 Nov 1895. Port-
trait: Parliament House.

TE KAWAU, APIHAI (?1790-1869) was the principal chief of the Taou hapu of Ngati-
Whata at Kaipara, and paid for the official party at Waiariki (Bay) in
1841. He lived for the most part at Orakei, be-
ing confirmed in a reserve of 700 acres by the
judgment of 1868. In his later years he was
much in the company of Sir William Martin (q.v.) and eventually was baptised, taking the Christian name of Lewis (Ahitahi). He died at Ongaruhu (Kaipara) in Nov 1869.

S. P. Smith, Wars; Thomson; Davis, Butler,
Journals; Marsden, L. and J.; Lady Martin, Our
Maoris; Cowan, Sketches (p. 1876).

TE HIRA TE KAWAU (?1810-88), the son of
Apihai, though of higher rank than his cousin Tuhaere (q.v.), was unassuming and disin-
clined for leadership. He was one of the party
which accompanied Logan Campbell (q.v.) to
select a site for a town on the Waitetama (1840) but took umbrage at a fancied insult and re-
fused to proceed with the negotiations. He died on 5 Jul 1888 at Okahu.

Campbell; N.Z. Railways Magazine, Nov 1933;
Southern Chronicle, 10 Dec 1888; N.Z. Herald, 13

KAWEPO

KAWEPO TAMA-KIHIKURANGI, RENATA
(1808-88) one of the best known chiefs in
Hawkes Bay, belonged to the Ngati-Te Upo-
ku hapu of Ngati-Kahungunu, and was born in
the first decade of the nineteenth century. He
was a fine warrior, and, having made peace with
the Ngapuhi in 1826, he assisted Waikato in the
defence of Matakana (May 1822) and, having made peace, he returned to Tamaki in Jun, having marched 800 miles and had a basket of human flesh for his pillow ever-
night. S. P. Smith says this was the longest
week march ever made by a taua. Fearing the guns of the Maoris, and, having lost his large estate at Waiwha, river, while other hapu moved to Mahurangi, where they were later attacked by the Para-
whau hapu of Ngapuhi. This dispersion, and the
departure of a force to avenge the victims of
Parawhau, accounted for Kawewe's absence
from Te Ika-a-ranganui (Feb 1825). Meet the
death of Hongi, the Ngati-Whata returned to
their lands at Tamaki, resuming the cultivations
and Manganere, Onehunga and Horotiu and the fortified pa at Okahu (Orakei), where they
made closer contact with the missionaries.

Kawebo invited Captain Hobson to visit Wai-
temata, used all his influence to make land
available for the capital (1840), and welcomed
renata to give them time to recover, but Renata in-
sisted on immediately marching and they at-
tacked Putatuhia the following morning (20 Nov
1868). He took part also in the successful
attack on Maketu and in the operations at
Ngatapa (1868-69). Whitmore called for
volunteers for the storming party against Te
Waiaparati he was the first to offer. Later in
1869 he took the field with 65 mounted men of
his tribe in the Taupo expedition under Col-
onel McDonald. After attacking the Papawai pa from three directions, they discovered that
Te Kooti and his men had made their escape
to Porere, where they were followed. In the
fight Renata was engaged in fierce single com-
bat with a stalwart Hawau when the latter's
wife sprang upon him and gouged out his right
eye with her fingers. A timely assistant des-
patched the Hawau. Renata would not allow
the plucky woman to be injured and later he
married her.

In 1883 Renata welcomed Tawhiao to
Hawkes Bay as a friend, but scorned his pre-
teensions. A man of great sagacity and a born
ruler, Renata was highWy respected by both
races. His interest in Christian institutions con-
cluded him to spend his days helping to
churches and schools. He received a Gov-
ernment pension of £100 a year for his services,
and lived in European style at Omahu (where he
died on 15 Apr 1888). Honourable in all
KAWITI
his dealings. Renata Kawe once refused £4.390 for a piece of land which he had purchased. His grandson was Airini (afterwards Mrs G. P. DONELLY, q.v.).

Cowan; Gudgeon; Cowan, Wars; do. Sketches (p); Lambert; Otago Daily Times, 21 Jun 1909...

sup. p. 75.

KAWITI (1774-1854), a fine old Maori warrior, was chief of the Ngati-Hine hapu of Ngapuhi, and lived at Waomio, near Kawakawa. In early life he took part in the expeditions of Ngapuhi. He was interested in the whites from the first, and got into friendly relations with Thomas Kendall on his visit in 1814, but remained a heathen almost to the end. Though he signed the Treaty of Waitangi (1840) Kawiti was soon in active revolt against the colonists. Promised mainly, it would seem, by curiosity and a desire to pit the prowess of the Maori against British soldiers, he entered eagerly into Heke’s plans in 1844 for an attack on Kororareka, proposed a binding alliance, and opened hostilities by plundering the outlying settlers. His taua consisted of his own hapu, with men from the Koea, Kapotai, Ngare-Hauta, Ngati-Pu and Ngati-Toki. Heke was somewhat jealous of Kawiti’s mana in the early days of the rising. Approaching the town of Kororareka in the early morning of 11 Jan 1845, Kawiti’s taua of 200 encountered the force landed from the warships, and after a short fight were repulsed. Kawiti’s son and one of his leading chiefs (Pumuka) were amongst the 20 killed. At Puketutu Kawiti’s division again suffered severely in a charge by the 58th Regiment. Coming to the help of Heke, he occupied the rising ground, and when driven out after a hard fight maintained a stiff rearguard action in the bush. Kawiti on this occasion was twice engaged hand-to-hand with soldiers and was slightly wounded; he escaped by lying concealed while the troops passed him. His losses were over 20 men, including his second son Taura.

At the suggestion of Heke, Kawiti then set about strengthening the pa at Ohacaawi, of which he doubled the capacity and improved the defences in a scientific manner. Attacking against the strong advice of Tamati Waka Nene (q.v.), Colonel Despard suffered a severe reverse, and the Maori then retired. Determined that any further fighting should be on his own land, Kawiti constructed a pa at Ruapekapeka. He declined repeated offers of peace, and prepared to meet the attack. On 9 Jan 1846 the artillery started a severe bombardment which lasted all day; Kawiti’s two guns being silenced early. Believing that Sunday would be observed as Ra-tapu, Kawiti that night retired to the rear of the pa to rest. At dawn the abandoned breastwork was reconnoitred by the friendlies, and the troops were enabled to effect their entry unopposed into the main part of the pa. Alarmed too late, Kawiti fired one volley into the enemy and escaped to the bush in the rear, where Heke’s troops were holding church service. After a fruitless effort to recover the work the insurgents withdrew. Embittered against Heke for his supposed lukewarm co-operation, Kawiti on 29 Jan offered to make peace. He was afterwards reconciled with Nene, and lived quietly for the rest of his life.

Unlike other leading chiefs of the north, Kawiti refused until old age to accept the Christian religion. At the suggestion of the Rev. Henry Williams (q.v.) he attended divine service for the first time in Nov 1851, and he moved his residence to Pukura to be close to his friend. On 2 Feb 1853 he was baptised (taking the name of Te Ruku, Duke). He died on 5 May 1854. Kawiti stuck tenaciously to the native customs of chiefs.

His son, MAHI PARAOE KAWITI, who took control of the tribe, was a good Christian. In Jan 1858, as a token of lasting peace, he re­elected his residence to Pukuru to be close to his friend. When the King’s movement was inaugurated Mahi was offered, but declined, the King governorship of the northern tribe. A conserva­tive Maori of the old school, he wielded great influence amongst the Ngapuhi. He died at Waiomio on 21 May 1888.

Buller; Carleton; Marsden, L. and J.; S. P. Smith, Wars; Cowan (p); Buck, First War (p).

KEDDELL
JACKSON (1831-1910) was born in Kent and educated at Arno’s Court, Somers­town. In 1850 he became a cornet in the 16th Lancers, but shortly resigned and emigrated to Australia, where in 1853 he joined the Victorian Mounted police. He was present with the Ngati-Toa at Waiharana. TamaIrangi had been captured by the Ngai-Tahu for bringing on them the defeat at Omihia (c. 1829). Kawekenu was the possessor of the famous greenstone mere Tawihia whenua, which he gave to Rangihetaeroa (from whom it passed to Hohepa TamaIrhengia, and eventually to Aurini Donnelly, q.v.).

S. P. Smith, Taranaki; Elsdon Best, Whanganui a-Tara.

KELHAM, JAMES, was employed in the office of the New Zealand Company before coming to the colony in the London (1842). He was in business as an accountant in Wellington, and was the first chairman of the chamber of com­merce (1856-58). Kelham represented Wellington City in the Provincial Council (1856) and in Parliament (1853-55). He was a strong supporter of Featherston in provincial politics and chairman of his election committee in 1857. After retiring Kelham lived at Waitewu road, Hutt, till his death in 1882.

N.Z.C.: Ward

KELLETT, EDWARD (1865-1922) was born in Dunedin, educated there and trained as a carpenter. Taking an interest in trade unionism, he was president of the amalgamated society of carpenters and joiners and organising secretary. During the war of 1914-18 he was a member of the Outgo and Southland military service board and afterwards of the repatriation board. He served in the Otago Borough council for many years till 1919, when he was elected to represent Dunedin North in Parliament. He died on 15 May 1922.

N.Z.C. (p); Otago Daily Times, 29 Jun 1922; Otago Daily Times, 16 May 1922.

KELLING, CHARLES FREDERICK CHRISTIAN (1818-98) was born and educated in Mecklen­burg-Schwerin, Germany, and at the age of 26 came to New Zealand with his brother and other Germans in the Skjold. They settled at Waimea East, where the brothers farmed to­gether for several years. Charles then moved to Upper Moutere, where he resided for the remainder of his life. Like his brother, he took a great interest in the emigration of Germans to New Zealand, and he also participated in

TE Kekerengu, or Taiaha, a chief of Ngati-Ira, was a son of the principal chief of Ngati-Ira (Whanake) and was descended from Te Whakumu, who led the earliest migration to Waarapara and settled at Cape Palliser, where they amalgamated with some of the Ngati-Kahungunu. His son, Maihi Paraone, was a direct descendent of Ira. She had great influence amongst the Ngapuhi. He died on 15 May 1922.

KEDDELL. JACKSON (1831-1910) was born in Kent and educated at Arno’s Court, Somer­town. In 1850 he became a cornet in the 16th Lancers, but shortly resigned and emigrated to Australia, where in 1853 he joined the Victorian Mounted police. He was present with the Ngati-Toa at Waiharana. TamaIrangi had been captured by the Ngai-Tahu for bringing on them the defeat at Omihia (c. 1829).

Kekerengu was the possessor of the famous greenstone mere Tawihia whenua, which he gave to Rangihetaeroa (from whom it passed to Hohepa TamaIrhengia, and eventually to Aurini Donnelly, q.v.).

S. P. Smith, Taranaki; Elsdon Best, Whanganui a-Tara.

KELHAM, JAMES, was employed in the office of the New Zealand Company before coming to the colony in the London (1842). He was in business as an accountant in Wellington, and was the first chairman of the chamber of com­merce (1856-58). Kelham represented Wellington City in the Provincial Council (1856) and in Parliament (1853-55). He was a strong supporter of Featherston in provincial politics and chairman of his election committee in 1857. After retiring Kelham lived at Waitewu road, Hutt, till his death in 1882.

N.Z.C.: Ward

KELLETT, EDWARD (1865-1922) was born in Dunedin, educated there and trained as a carpenter. Taking an interest in trade unionism, he was president of the amalgamated society of carpenters and joiners and organising secretary. During the war of 1914-18 he was a member of the Outgo and Southland military service board and afterwards of the repatriation board. He served in the Otago Borough council for many years till 1919, when he was elected to represent Dunedin North in Parliament. He died on 15 May 1922.

N.Z.C. (p); Otago Daily Times, 29 Jun 1922; Otago Daily Times, 16 May 1922.

KELLING, CHARLES FREDERICK CHRISTIAN (1818-98) was born and educated in Mecklen­burg-Schwerin, Germany, and at the age of 26 came to New Zealand with his brother and other Germans in the Skjold. They settled at Waimea East, where the brothers farmed to­gether for several years. Charles then moved to Upper Moutere, where he resided for the remainder of his life. Like his brother, he took a great interest in the emigration of Germans to New Zealand, and he also participated in
public affairs as a member of the Nelson Pro-
vincial Council for 12 years (for Moutere 1861-
1863, and for Waimea West 1869-73). He died on
28 Dec 1898.

Parley Record; Nelson P.C. Proc.; The Colonist,
30 Dec 1898.

KELLY, JOHN FEDOR AUGUSTUS (1820-
1899) was born in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Ger-
many, and received his high school education
and studied surveying. He farmed for a while
on the estates of Count Ranzau, and in 1844
left for New Zealand in the Skjold, as one of the
leaders of the second migration of Germans
for Nelson, in which the count took an interest.
He settled at Waimea East, took up 350 acres
for farming and in 1855 purchased a run of
8,000 acres in Marlborough. There he
pursued 4,000 sheep until 1877, when he bought
a large farm at Stanley Brook, Motueka.
In 1853 he was a director of the Settlers' Cattle Fair
association, and in the following year he orga-
nised the Nelson Agricultural association, of
which he was secretary to 1862.
Kelling was elected to the first Waimea
road board. He was chairman of the board to
1860, and also of the central education board.
He was chairman of the Southland Amalgamated
Society of Railway Servants. He died on 15 Dec 1938.

KELLY, JOHN (1807-83) was a native of
county Tyrone, Ireland. As a young man he
joined the Royal Engineers and came with a
detachment to Australia, where he superinten-
ded the construction of government buildings
in Tasmania and New South Wales. In 1836
he retired from the army and crossed to Bay
of Islands, where he lived for several years.
He was present at the signing of the Treaty of
Waitangi. Kelly acted as guide to a detachment
of the 80th Regiment during Heke's trouble.
About 1843 he removed to Auckland, erected
a house on a piece of land which he had bought
at Mt Eden and continued as a surveyor.
He represented the Pensioner Settle-
ments in the Provincial Council (1856-59).
He died on 14 Apr 1883.


KELLY, JOHN LIDDELL (1850-1925.) was a
native of the village of Calder, near Airdrie,
Scotland, where his father was employed as a
clerk. At the age of 11 John entered upon his
seven years' apprenticeship to the Airdrie Ad-
vertiser, where he learned clerical work, kept
accounts and reported the law courts.
In 1870 he married, and in 1875 he was sent to Ruther-
glen, where he published, managed and edited the
Rutherglen Reformer and acted as district
representative of the Glasgow Herald and Even-
ing Times. He was already doing exercises in
verse which developed later into a happy and
sometimes playful muse.

He spent some time in the Algol Bay
for New Zealand and, finding his way to Auck-
lund, joined the staff of the Star as a composer
and reader. He later became sub-editor, and, in
1877, went in the school of Calvert Nicoll to re-
port for the Government and the Auckland
chamber of commerce on trade openings in the
Pacific Islands. This voyage was published in
1885. This voyage inspired Kelly to write his
poem Tahiti and the libretto of a comic opera
Pomare (1885).

In 1888 he left the Star to become part pro-
prietor and editor of the New Zealand Observer,
which he controlled until an unfavourable ver-
dict for damages led to his parting with his
interest. He returned to Parliament for a
while and became sub-editor of The Globe
(Dunedin). A few months later he joined the
literary staff of the Lyttelton Times, of which he
was sub-editor until being appointed in
1889 editor of the New Zealand Times.

On leaving this post (in 1906) Kelly edited for
a short time the Star, at Hilo, Hawaii,
and the Ashbulton Guardian, and then took up
his residence in Auckland, where he did a
variety of literary work.

In 1902 Kelly published a collection of his
verse under the title Heather and Fern.
He adventured a little into philosophy with such
pamphlets as The Cult of the Occult and The
End of Time, and finally into British Israelit-
ism. He died on 10 Dec 1925.

KELLY, MAURICE (1785-1888) was born in
tween New Plymouth and Waitara (1873).
During this period he was provincial secretary
for the last three years of that
period he was provincial secretary under H.
R. Richmond (q.v.). Thus early he strenuously
advocated the construction of railways and roads
to open up the country as the best means of
controlling the Maori. He was responsible for
much road and bridge construction, and was
active in initiating the section of railway be-
 tween New Plymouth and Waitara (1873).

He was already doing exercises in
verse which developed later into a happy and
sometimes playful muse.
KELLY

he was elected for Grey and Bell, and he suc-ceeded Atkinson as provincial secretary for the balance of the term, being afterwards one of the general Government agents.

In Parliament Kelly was for eight years chair-man of the public petitions committee. After his defeat by O. Travers (1884) he remained the private life for some years until being called to the Legislative Council by the Ballance gov-ernment (1892). His term was twice renewed, and he finally retired in 1913. He was a con-sistent Liberal in politics, a staunch supporter of the Ballance and Seddon governments and an advocate of a state bank. For many years he was a leader writer for the Taranaki Herald. Kelly died on 21 Sep 1921.

KEMP

and interpreter to the land claims commis-sioners (Godfrey and Richmond). He escorted Diefenbach overland from Bay of Islands to Kaipara and Mannkau, and was present at the apprehension of the merrie men of the Roberstson family and the capture of Pomare's pa (1845).

In 1846 Kemp relieved Dr Shortland at Wel­lington, and as Native Secretary was present at the capture of Te Rauparaha, prevented the seizure of Major Last at the Hutt as a hostage, and assisted to organise the friendly tribes under Wi Tako (q.v.). He was with Sir William Fox when he fixed the site of Picton, and in 1847 traversed Wellington province collecting charac­teristics for the blue book. In 1848 he carried through the Nga-Tahu purchase in the South Island.

About this time Kemp translated into Maori the Pilgrims Progress, and Whately's Organisation of Labour. The first two were popular and were soon sold out. He also published on his own account First Step to Conversion (which ran to three edi­tions).

In 1849, having been appointed a justice of the peace, he accompanied Bell in the fruitless effort to purchase the Wairarapa block. Next year he negotiated the purchase of the Remuera block at Auckland for £5,000 (with an eventual profit to the treasury of £27,000). In 1851 Kemp was district commissioner for the pur­chase of native lands in the north, and later civil commissioner and resident magistrate in Auckland, district land commissioner in the native schools. After serving in that capacity for 10 years he resigned. In association with Paora Tohaere and Te Weroio, Kemp suc­ceeded in opening up communication with the King tribes and obtaining the appointment of Mair as magistrate at Alexandra. After his re­tirement he was employed for five years by the Auckland provincial government on native duties. He died on 24 Oct 1910.

KEMP, HENRY TACY (1818-1901) was born in county Louth, Ireland, and educated in Ardee. He then went into mercantile life. Having married, he came to New Zealand in 1863 and almost immediately undertook commissariat con­tracts for the troops stationed in Waikato and the East Coast. In 1865 he established himself in business at Opotiki, where he had several vessels trading with Auckland and other ports.

Kemp represented Pensioner Settlements in the Auckland Provincial Council (1872-73) and Opotiki (1873-75). In 1870 he contested the East Coast seat in Parliament against Mackay and Skeet and won. He was defeated by Morris at the election of 1875, and contested the seat five times before regaining it by defeating Judge Gill and 'Kerr (1887). He then represented the Gill and 'Kerr (1887). He then represented the pensioners of late 1882-83, and was regarded as the leader of the opposition in the Legislative Council. He died on 19 Sep 1907. Portrait: Parliament House.

KEMP, JAMES (1798-1872) came Bishop in Polynesia (1923).

KEMPSTONE, SAMPSON (1809-73) arrived in Auckland in 1842 by the St George, bringing a number of farming settlers, and made a liveli­hood farming near St John's college and sur­veying. In 1849 he was nominated to the Legis-lative Council of New Ulster. He died on 14 Nov 1873. Kempstone married (1838) Mari-anne, daughter of the Rev Josiah Pratt (1768-1844). She died on 24 Sep 1884.

KENANA, RUA, or HEPETIPA (1869-1937) was born in Maungapohatu in the Urewera Country, and as a young man worked on sheep stations on the East Coast. Not chiefly noted but possessing a strong personality and a gift of oratory, he returned to the isolation of the Urewera country to present his version of pakeha learning, and soon began to demand recognition as leader and prophet. Sir Joseph Ward, intervening in the internal tribal rivalry in 1905, supported the harmonious chief, Rua's power and influence continued to in­crease. He established a farming settlement at Maungapohatu, and a trading station. As priest of his new religion, Rua wore his hair long, took seven wives—the number prescribed, as he claimed, by holy writ—and built a large temple. In 1910 he was arrested and fined for selling liquor to natives. Charged also with the same offence in 1916, he resisted arrest and in the struggle several men were killed. Mter a trial which lasted 47 days, Rua was sentenced to a year's imprisonment in Auckland. On his re-turn home he continued to exercise a consider­able influence over his followers, who regarded him as divine. On his death (21 Feb 1937) hundreds of Maori gathered at Matahi for the struggle several men were killed. Mter a trial which lasted 47 days, Rua was sentenced to a year's imprisonment in Auckland. On his re-turn home he continued to exercise a consider­able influence over his followers, who regarded him as divine. On his death (21 Feb 1937) hundreds of Maori gathered at Matahi for the tangi, to be disillusioned when on the third day his prophecy that he would rise from the dead was not fulfilled. Rua had during his lifetime 12 wives, and more than 70 children.

The Dominion, 24 Feb (p), 5 Mar, 28 Apr 1937; Evening Post, 25 Feb 1937 (p); N.Z. Herald, 4 Apr 1916 (p); The Press, 16 Jan 1919.

KENDALL, THOMAS (1778-1832) was born at North Thoresby, Lincolnshire, on 13 Dec
KENDALL

1778. Educated in the parish school, he was afterwards engaged teaching privately in a home school. He was a native of Exeter, was a son of William Kendall, of a well-known Devonshire family. Resigning from the Council.

KENDAWAY

1877. Educated in the parish school, he was afterwards engaged teaching privately in a home school. While here he was interested in agriculture, and worked for two years a small farm of 15 acres. Having married, he returned to his native village, and endeavoured to make a livelihood as a linen draper and grocer. A speculation in hops drew him to London, where he spent some years as a school teacher and became associated with religious organisations. His enthusiasm for the Evangelical movement in the Church of England brought him in touch with the Church Missionary Society, to which he was highly recommended as a fit companion for a visit to England in 1799-1800. The committee approved of him, but considered he should further qualify himself before entering the mission field. It was consequently not until 1813 that he sailed for Australia in the transport Earl Spencer. Kendall and his wife acted as schoolmaster and schoolmistress on board, and in consideration of remaining three years in the Colony were to receive the customary land grant.

When Marsden purchased the Active (in 1814), Kendall was free from his duties and able to embark upon the first missionary voyage to New Zealand. He completely fulfilled Marsden's instructions and hopes, and prepared to accompany him to Bay of Islands, leaving his two daughters in Sydney. Prior to sailing he was gazetted a justice of the peace at Bay of Islands. Marsden established the mission at Paihia, Kendall being in charge, with John King and William Hall as assistants. The basis of the mission was to give instruction in European grammar and arts. Kendall was keenly interested in the Maori language, and suggested he should further qualify himself before entering the mission field. It was consequently not until 1813 that he sailed for Australia in the transport Earl Spencer. Kendall and his wife acted as schoolmaster and schoolmistress on board, and in consideration of remaining three years in the Colony were to receive the customary land grant.

When Marsden purchased the Active (in 1814), Kendall was free from his duties and able to embark upon the first missionary voyage to New Zealand. He completely fulfilled Marsden's instructions and hopes, and prepared to accompany him to Bay of Islands, leaving his two daughters in Sydney. Prior to sailing he was gazetted a justice of the peace at Bay of Islands. Marsden established the mission at Paihia, Kendall being in charge, with John King and William Hall as assistants. The basis of the mission was to give instruction in European grammar and arts. Kendall was keenly interested in the Maori language, and suggested he should further qualify himself before entering the mission field. It was consequently not until 1813 that he sailed for Australia in the transport Earl Spencer. Kendall and his wife acted as schoolmaster and schoolmistress on board, and in consideration of remaining three years in the Colony were to receive the customary land grant.

When Marsden purchased the Active (in 1814), Kendall was free from his duties and able to embark upon the first missionary voyage to New Zealand. He completely fulfilled Marsden's instructions and hopes, and prepared to accompany him to Bay of Islands, leaving his two daughters in Sydney. Prior to sailing he was gazetted a justice of the peace at Bay of Islands. Marsden established the mission at Paihia, Kendall being in charge, with John King and William Hall as assistants. The basis of the mission was to give instruction in European grammar and arts. Kendall was keenly interested in the Maori language, and suggested he should further qualify himself before entering the mission field. It was consequently not until 1813 that he sailed for Australia in the transport Earl Spencer. Kendall and his wife acted as schoolmaster and schoolmistress on board, and in consideration of remaining three years in the Colony were to receive the customary land grant.

When Marsden purchased the Active (in 1814), Kendall was free from his duties and able to embark upon the first missionary voyage to New Zealand. He completely fulfilled Marsden's instructions and hopes, and prepared to accompany him to Bay of Islands, leaving his two daughters in Sydney. Prior to sailing he was gazetted a justice of the peace at Bay of Islands. Marsden established the mission at Paihia, Kendall being in charge, with John King and William Hall as assistants. The basis of the mission was to give instruction in European grammar and arts. Kendall was keenly interested in the Maori language, and suggested he should further qualify himself before entering the mission field. It was consequently not until 1813 that he sailed for Australia in the transport Earl Spencer. Kendall and his wife acted as schoolmaster and schoolmistress on board, and in consideration of remaining three years in the Colony were to receive the customary land grant.
Kenny was one of the oldest justices of the peace, and was commissioner of crown lands for the protection of the City. When the Waikato war broke out he was in command of the Auckland garrison, then reinforced by sailors from the Iris, recruits for the 65th Regiment, and artillery and engineer details, and later by two companies of the 40th Regiment and three of the 65th. Being relieve by Colonel Carey, of the 18th Regiment, he sold out (April 1863) with the rank of regimental major and brevet lieut-colonel, and was appointed quatermaster-general to the New Zealand forces on the staff of Maj.-General Galloway (1863-64). In 1867 he was promoted colonel in the militia, and appointed inspector of volunteers for the North Island. He resided most of his life at Ohuruhuru.

Kenny was a member of the Legislative Council from 1855 until his death (17 Aug 1880). His widow died on 25 Jun 1889, aged 74.


Kenny, Harry (1832-86) was born in Denbighshire, Wales, and educated privately in England. As a young man he tried his fortune on the Australian gold fields, where he was present at the Eureka stockade affair. He returned to England, and in 1861 came to New Zealand and settled on new country in Canterbury, where he started a sawmill. He was at
Waima, Nelson, when he was appointed clerk of court at Greymouth (1865). He was clerk of the Court of West Coast, and after he married Betty was afterwards resident magistrate there (1877), and at Gisborne, and native land trust commission.

1880 he was appointed to succeed Fraser as warden and resident magistrate on the Thames goldfield. There he adopted a new policy as regards pegging out and registration of claims. The Te Aroha goldfield, reported on 11 Sep 1880, was declared open by Kenrick on 25 Nov, when 20 natives and 850 Europeans took out licenses. It was regarded as a model goldfield. His administration was marked by high integrity and a remarkable knowledge of the law and regulations affecting goldmining, and he consulted continually in the drafting of new laws. When he died (31 Jul 1886) a fine memorial was erected over his grave by the business men and miners of the field.

KENSINGTON, WILLIAM CHARLES (1845-1922) was born at Criccieth, Wales, the son of Charles J. W. Kensington. He was educated at Grosvenor school, Bath, and King's school, Bruton, Somerset. He served in the campaigns on the East Coast in 1863 and 1864, and was gazetted ensign in the 1st battalion militia in 1865. Having joined the New Zealand government service in 1863 as a survey cadet in Wai-kato, and passed his examinations in 1866, he was engaged as an inspecor of surveys under the native land act and a special commissioner to investigate disputes in Hawkes Bay. In 1871 he was deputy-inspector of surveys, and in 1873 district surveyor and chairman in the Auckland company. In 1902 he was appointed Under-secretary for Crown Lands. He inaugurated the land settlement in 1879-80, was declared open by Kenrick on 31 Dec 1880, was declared open by Kenrick on 31 Dec 1901; Kerr (1801-63) was an agricultural labourer having traversed a considerable tract of country not previously crossed by white men.

KETTLE, CHARLES HENRY (1820-62) was born in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, and served his time on the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Herald, afterwards working for two years on the Dumfriesshire Courier. He emigrated to Melbourne in 1858, visited the Owens diggings, and was employed for three years on the Melbourne Age (George Fisher, q.v., being a fellow employee). In 1861 he came to Otago, and he was employed by the Otago Daily Times for four years. Then, with Arnot and Keogh, he founded the Grey River Advertiser (1865), which eventually became a limited liability company. Kerr was a member of the council, a member and chairman of the harbour board and the education board. He was a member of the Gas Co. and a trustee of the racecourse. As a freemason he was deputy district grandmaster.


KERR, JOHN (1830-98) was born in Scotland and came to Nelson with his parents in the Fife'shire (1842). His father, John Kerr (1801-63), was a agricultural labourer and, having taken up a farm at Waima West, used one of the first plooughs in the settlement (25 May 1842). He represented Waima West in the Provincial Council (1857-63). After leaving school, the son assisted on the farm, but eventually took service in the Government. From this he settled at Port Union and engaged in whaling there and at Tory channel. Some years later he opened a store. Kerr also represented Waima West in the Provincial Council (1873-75) and later was M.H.R. for Waima (1885-87), and for Motueka (1887-90). He had many interests in sawmiljing and landowning, was part owner of the Tamaki station, and owned the Lake run at Rototui, where he died on 3 May 1898.

KETTLE, ROBERT (1820-62) was born at Bathurst, N.S.W., the son of Captain George Kettle, a retired army officer. After leaving school, the son assisted on the farm, but eventually took service in the Government. From this he settled at Port Union and engaged in whaling there and at Tory channel. Some years later he opened a store. Kerr also represented Waima West in the Provincial Council (1873-75) and later was M.H.R. for Waima (1885-87), and for Motueka (1887-90). He had many interests in sawmiljing and landowning, was part owner of the Tamaki station, and owned the Lake run at Rototui, where he died on 3 May 1898.

The Colonist, 10 May 1898.

KETTLE, CHARLES HENRY (1820-62) was born at Sandwich, Kent, received a good education, and was mathematics master at Faversham school in his native county when he decided to emigrate to New Zealand. He was a passenger by the Oriental, which reached Port Nich­olson on 31 Jan 1840. Among his fellow-passen­gers were E. Betts Hopper, F. A. Molesworth and H. W. Petre, who had a quantity of mach­inery and merchandise and went into business together as millwrights and engineers on the banks of the Hutt river. Kettle was employed by them as a clerk until Sep 1840, when Betts Hopper lost his life in a boating accident.

Thrown on his own resources, Kettle joined Meir Smith's survey staff, where his mathema­tical knowledge was soon of marked assistance. He was appointed an assistant surveyor, and was charged with the survey which opened up the Otago River in 1841. For two years he was engaged in explorations and surveys in Porirua, Port Nicholson, and Upper Hutt. In May 1842, with Alfred Wills, Kettle made an adventurous journey round the Tararua moun­tains, exploring at the same time a good deal of the Rimutaka. They left Kateareka, near Masterton, the head of the survey staff, on 5 May, proceeded up the river and reached the gorge on the Hoo Passage through to the eastern side of the ranges, they turned south through the Tararara valley. After two attempts to find a passage from Wai­rarara lake to the Hutt valley, they eventually succeeded and reached Wellington on 8 Jun, having traversed a considerable tract of coun­try not previously crossed by white men.

The surveys were suspended owing to the financial difficulties of the Company, and Kettle was appointed under-secretary for Crown Lands, meeting the pay of the Company were resumed, Kettle was ap­pointed surveyor and civil engineer for a period of three years at £400 a year, specially to carry out the surveys for New Edinburgh. Before leaving he married Amelia Omer (Dover). They took their passage in the Mary Catherine, and reached New Edinburgh in Feb 1843.

Kettle collected a staff in Wellington, and three weeks after his arrival there he landed at Kuputar, near Otago heads. His first work was to survey the town of Port Chalmers and to sound the harbour for the benefit of the ex­pected shipping. Then he undertook a journey on foot in south Otago through the Taieri and Tokomairiro plains as far as the Nuggets, with the object of dividing into suitable surveys con­tracts the whole of the Otago block. This work having been let out to various parties, he re­tumed to Dunedin and started to layout the future city. At the end of 1846 he brought his house up to the site of the new town.

When the first ships arrived, Kettle was present to welcome them and to show the leaders the layout of their town. As chief surveyor for the Company, he carried out the survey of the area which opened up the Otago River in 1841. For two years he was engaged in explorations and surveys in Porirua, Port Nicholson, and Upper Hutt. In May 1842, with Alfred Wills, Kettle made an adventurous journey round the Tararua moun­tains, exploring at the same time a good deal of the Rimutaka. They left Kateareka, near Masterton, the head of the survey staff, on 5 May, proceeded up the river and reached the gorge on the Hoo Passage through to the eastern side of the ranges, they turned south through the Tararara valley. After two attempts to find a passage from Wai­rarara lake to the Hutt valley, they eventually succeeded and reached Wellington on 8 Jun, having traversed a considerable tract of coun­try not previously crossed by white men.
KIDNIS, EDWARD (1825-65) was born in
Sussex, England, and arrived in New Zealand
in 1859. King died on 5 Sep 1860.

CONWAY, Edwin (1825-65) was born in
Sussex, England, and arrived in New Zealand
in 1859. He began business as a general
merchant in Auckland, and with the exception
of nine months spent on the Victorian diggings
he continued successfully until retiring in 1865,
KING

On the outbreak of the Waikato war he was appointed superintendent of stores, but retired in 1856.

He was a director of the Auckland Bank and the Bank of New Zealand, and a trustee of the Auckland Savings Bank. He acted as secretary for the Auckland exhibit at the industrial exhibition in Ottawa, and in several land associations formed under the provincial ordinances of the early fifties. As a member of the Papakura association, he took part in developing the coal measures at Drury. King for many years rendered consistent public service. He helped to form several schools under the common schools ordinance (1869) and to found churches at Wairoa, Papakura and Drury. He was a churchwarden of St Matthew's, a member of the diocesan and general synods and of parishioners' committees. He helped to promote the Auckland horticultural society, of which he was secretary and treasurer, and also the acclimatisation society. King was a member of the Auckland Provincial Council for City of Auckland (1857-61) and for Auckland West (1861-65). He died on 27 Oct 1865.

**Southern Cross**, 28 Oct 1865.

KING, SIR (FREDERICK) TRUBY (1858-1938) was born at New Plymouth, a son of Thomas King (q.v.). Educated privately at New Plymouth, he proceeded to Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.B., C.M. (1886) and won a prize of £50. He then entered the service of the Church Missionary Society in 1888 and, having married Isabella Cockburn (d. 1927), daughter of Adam Millar, he returned to New Zealand (1888) and took up farming and fruitgrowing and in the breeding of pigs and other farm animals. His researches into the agricultural conferences in New Zealand and to expound his eugenic theories to farmers were frequent. He was at once gazetted N.Z., appointed superintendent of stores, but retired in Nov 1864. He was a director of the Auckland Bank and the Bank of New Zealand, and acted as secretary of the orphans' home. He helped to found churches at Wairoa, Papakura and Children. King wrote much on the subject of the Society's work in its early years, his chief publications being *The Feeding and Care of Baby, The Natural Feeding of Infants, The Expectant Mother and Baby's First Month*. These were very frequently reprinted. The propaganda and educational work of the society in a few years produced marked effects upon the infant death-rate. In 1871, King was invited to undertake similar work in England and, in conjunction with Miss Patrick (q.v.), he established the Mothercraft training centre at Earl's Court. (C.M.G., 1917.) After the war he was attached as a child welfare expert to the inter-allied Red Cross conference and he visited Poland and Austria in the interests of the war victims relief committee.

In 1919 he introduced his system of infant feeding in Australia, and two years later he was appointed director of child welfare in New Zealand (in addition to the appointment of inspector-general of mental asylums). In 1924 he was on the committee to investigate mental degeneracy and sexual perversion, and he was on the prisons board (1925-27). In 1925 King was created a knight bachelor. Shortly after this he began to attend regularly the agricultural conferences in New Zealand and to expound his eugenic theories to farmers. He was at once gazetted N.Z., appointed superintendent of stores, but retired in Nov 1864. He was a director of the Auckland Bank and the Bank of New Zealand, and acted as secretary of the orphans' home. He helped to promote the Auckland horticultural society, of which he was secretary and treasurer, and also the acclimatisation society. King was a member of the Auckland Provincial Council for City of Auckland (1857-61) and for Auckland West (1861-65). He died on 27 Oct 1865.

In 1919 he introduced his system of infant feeding in Australia, and two years later he was appointed director of child welfare in New Zealand (in addition to the appointment of inspector-general of mental asylums). In 1924 he was on the committee to investigate mental degeneracy and sexual perversion, and he was on the prisons board (1925-27). In 1925 King was created a knight bachelor. Shortly after this he began to attend regularly the agricultural conferences in New Zealand and to expound his eugenic theories to farmers. He was at once gazetted N.Z., appointed superintendent of stores, but retired in Nov 1864. He was a director of the Auckland Bank and the Bank of New Zealand, and acted as secretary of the orphans' home. He helped to promote the Auckland horticultural society, of which he was secretary and treasurer, and also the acclimatisation society. King was a member of the Auckland Provincial Council for City of Auckland (1857-61) and for Auckland West (1861-65). He died on 27 Oct 1865.

KING, JOHN (1787-1854) was born at Swerford, Oxfordshire, and was a member of the Taranaki rifle volunteers. He married Mary, daughter of Dr George St George. He died on 26 Jul 1927.

KING, NEWTON (1856-1926), second son of Thomas King (q.v. and brother of Sir Troy Henry). King was born in New Plymouth and educated there at Crompton's private school. He began his career as clerk in the firm of Webster and Brothers, and in 1879 established his own business as merchant and auctioneer. His activities as a stock and station agent eventually spread all over Taranaki. In many enterprises he was associated with Richard Cock (1851-1936, who was twice mayor of New Plymouth). They formed together the Crown Dairy Co., in which he served five years. He was a member of the diocesan and general synods, and was attached as a child welfare expert to the inter-allied Red Cross conference and he visited Poland and Austria in the interests of the war victims relief committee.

In 1919 he introduced his system of infant feeding in Australia, and two years later he was appointed director of child welfare in New Zealand (in addition to the appointment of inspector-general of mental asylums). In 1924 he was on the committee to investigate mental degeneracy and sexual perversion, and he was on the prisons board (1925-27). In 1925 King was created a knight bachelor. Shortly after this he began to attend regularly the agricultural conferences in New Zealand and to expound his eugenic theories to farmers. He was at once gazetted N.Z., appointed superintendent of stores, but retired in Nov 1864. He was a director of the Auckland Bank and the Bank of New Zealand, and acted as secretary of the orphans' home. He helped to promote the Auckland horticultural society, of which he was secretary and treasurer, and also the acclimatisation society. King was a member of the Auckland Provincial Council for City of Auckland (1857-61) and for Auckland West (1861-65). He died on 27 Oct 1865.

In 1919 he introduced his system of infant feeding in Australia, and two years later he was appointed director of child welfare in New Zealand (in addition to the appointment of inspector-general of mental asylums). In 1924 he was on the committee to investigate mental degeneracy and sexual perversion, and he was on the prisons board (1925-27). In 1925 King was created a knight bachelor. Shortly after this he began to attend regularly the agricultural conferences in New Zealand and to expound his eugenic theories to farmers. He was at once gazetted N.Z., appointed superintendent of stores, but retired in Nov 1864. He was a director of the Auckland Bank and the Bank of New Zealand, and acted as secretary of the orphans' home. He helped to promote the Auckland horticultural society, of which he was secretary and treasurer, and also the acclimatisation society. King was a member of the Auckland Provincial Council for City of Auckland (1857-61) and for Auckland West (1861-65). He died on 27 Oct 1865.
the age of 18 was practically in charge of the office but, his health being delicate, he decided to emigrate to New Zealand. Having purchased two Taranaki sections, he sailed with his friend R. Chilman (whose sister Mary he married in 1846) in the William Bryan, arriving in Mar 1846.

King sold his goods to advantage, took employment at various trades, and in 1843 commenced an importing business. In company with Dorset he chartered the 12-ton schooner Carbon, which they operated in the coastal trade between Nelson, Wellington, New Plymouth and Manukau. Miter importing House from Australia in 1844, King in the following year exported about 150 tons of Taranaki House to various ports.

In 1848 he took up land at Mangorei, where in 1852 he was visited by Lord Robert Cecil (afterwards Lord Salisbury). He was elected M.H.R. for Grey and Bell in 1853-55 and 1860, and he sat for some years in the Provincial Council (for New Plymouth in 1856; Grey and Bell 1857-61). He was also provincial treasurer. In Parliament King exposed the plot to make peace with Waikato (1860). In the following year, the Bank of New Zealand having started business, he was appointed its first manager in New Plymouth, a position he held with conspicuous ability until 1876. Thereafter he again devoted much of his time to public affairs, being (for 10 years) chairman of the harbour board, and a director and sometime chairman of the New Plymouth Gas Co., the Taranaki Land, Building and Investment Co., the Sash and Door Co., the New Plymouth Savings Bank and the education reserves board. He died on 28 Apr 1893. Two of his sons were Newton King and Sir F. Truby King.

KINSEY, SIR JOSEPH JAMES (1852-1936) was born at Plimmerton, near Wellington, New Zealand, on 19 Jul 1854, 28 Apr 1893. Portrait: Taranaki Hist. Coll.

KING, WILLIAM CUTFIELD (1829-61) was the only son of Captain Henry King, and came to New Zealand as a lad. Receiving his education in New Plymouth, he took up farming on a considerable scale at Woodleigh. He married Elizabeth Mary Richardson (1855). Possessing an independent character and pleasant manners, he was highly esteemed, and in 1857 was elected a member of the Taranaki in the Provincial Council. During the Maori war King held a captain's commission in the Taranaki militia.

In Nov 1860 he was elected to represent Grey and Bell in Parliament, but he did not take his seat. On 8 Feb 1861, while riding on his property at Woodleigh, then being pillaged by marauding natives, he was shot and killed.

N.Z.P.D., 6 Jun 1861; Wells; Cpt. N.Z.; vi; Taranaki Herald, 9 Feb 1861.

KINROSS, ANDREW (1829-1915) was born near Glasgow. Losing both parents early, he went to sea in 1847 and a year later emigrated to Australia and obtained employment at Langi-Kal-Kal station. In 1852 he visited the goldfield at Fryers Creek, and then engaged in carrying to the goldfields. In 1853 he married, and in 1861 he came to Port Chalmers in the brig Dunedin. Shortly afterwards he settled at Invercargill, where he engaged in carrying to the goldfields. He opened a store at Queens-town in partnership with Brown and Pritchard and, having sold his teams, invested in house property and a farm at Myross Bush (1865).

Kinross was a member of the Southland Provincial Council for Invercargill (1869) and for Roslin (1869-70), and was on the executive. On the reunion with Otago he sat in the Otago Council (for Southland 1870; for Oteramia 1873-75). He moved a resolution affirming that all men over 21 years of age should be eligible to vote for superintendents and members of parliament or provincial councils. Kinross contested the Invercargill parliamentary seat against Shanks in 1878. He was elected to the Southland education board (1869), and the Lindhurst road board.

In 1875 he published (in collaboration with J. R. Carbon, afterwards Lord Salisbury) an important statistical work, The Te KiriKUMARA, IHAIA, a celebrated war chief of the Otaraua hapu of Ngati-Awa, living in Taranaki, was present as a young man at the siege of Tawhia (1832) and at the battle of Te Araroa in 1832. He remained in Taranaki when the hekes took place to Cook strait, and helped in the defence of Sugar Loaf where he was taken prisoner. In 1834 he arrived in Taranaki as a prisoner, accompanying the Waikato on a raid to Waitara to see his home. In 1842, by the good offices of the missionaries, he was liberated and returned to Wai­tara. He took a prominent part in the Puke­taupou feud (1854-60). Rimene, chief of the Mamaku pa, who had been residing with Puke­taupou, committed adultery with Ihaia's wife and was shot. Ihaia demanded also a land utu, and associated himself with Teira in the proposed sale of Waitara. Rimene had been a member of the Ngati-Ruawai anti-land selling league. A tara of 380 (including Ngati-Ruawai) be­gan operations at Koki (20 Dec 1854). Miter a brave defence Ihaia escaped to Mahoe­tahi and the Ngati-Ruawai returned to their homes. Ihaia then joined forces with Arauma Karaka to avenge the death of Karaka's brother at Devon road, where they were besieged by followers of Katatore, Wiremu Kingi to Rangi­tai and Wairau. Advice was despatched to the Royal Naval School at Greenwhich, and for nine years was a master in the lower school at Dul­wich College. He married (1872) Sarah Ann Garrard, and in 1880 arrived in New Zealand. Kinsey founded the shipping firm of Kinsey and Co., of which he was chairman at his death (5 May 1936). He was a foundation member of the Christchurch Liede­tiefel, a life member of the Canterbury Agricultural and Pastoral association, a governor of Canterbury College (1894-97) and a Canterbury commissioner for the South Seas Exhibition at Dunedin (1889-96). He was interested in Antarctic exploration, and acted as attorney for Captain R. F. Scott's two expeditions and for one of Sir E. Shackleton's. He received the Scott medal of the Royal Geographical Society (1914), and was knighted in 1917.

The Press, 6 May 1936; Evening Post, 10 May.

In New Zealand he devoted himself at once to the study of botany. In 1867 he explored the Great Barrier; in 1868 the east coast of North Is.; in 1869 the Plains of Mahoe­tahi; in 1870 Waikato and in 1872 Rotorua and Taupo. He was for some years curator of the Museum and secretary of the Auckland Insti­tute. In 1874 he was appointed lecturer in natural science at Wellington College (then affiliated with the University of New Zea­land). He displayed a fine faculty for impart­ing knowledge, and it was a matter of regret when the relationship with the University ceased and he was appointed to the staff of Lincoln Agricultural College (1889). He was a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1871; was an original member of the Auckland Institute and a governor of the New Zealand Institute (1875-81 and 1887-88), and several times presi­dent of the Wellington Philosophical Society. In 1873 he published (in collaboration with J. Todd and J. F. Balfour) reports on the Ruahine Tarns and Benmore lakes. He made numerous contributions to the proceedings of the Linnean Society, the Linnean Society of New South Wales, Nature, the Journal of Botany and the Gardeners' Chronicle. In 1885 Kirk became chief conservator of state forests, and he organised the Forestry department, which, however, was abolished as
KIRK

KIRKBURKE

Kirk married (1883) Edith Dixon Callcott (d. 1938), granddaughter of Jonas Woodward. He died on 19 May 1936.

KIRK, WILLIAM (1825-1915) was born at Murr, Wurtemberg. Leaving school at the age of 14, he spent three years in the Moravian missionary Kiriwina, where he studied industrial arts in preparation for his admission to a theological college, which he commenced in 1823 in the Moravian college at Basle. He was ordained a minister of the Reformed Lutheran United Church, and in 1827 went to West Africa under instructions from the Basel Missionary society. He translated the Scriptures into the Basal language. He was engaged for some years on this task and in charge of a native school.

In 1833 he was appointed by the Church Missionary Society to a post in Sierra Leone, where he had charge of the two parishes of St Peter and St James at Bathurst and Charlotte. In 1837 he married and returned to Sierra Leone as headmaster of the native college at Fourah Bay. In 1840, owing to ill-health, they returned to England and Kirk was ordained a deacon and in the following year priest. He then decided not to return to Sierra Leone but came to New Zealand, arriving in May 1842. The Society had intended to station him in the south, but Bishop Selwyn appointed him in 1843 to Kawakawa, near East Cape, where he took up his duties amongst tribes which had been broken up by the war of 1840. Thereafter Kirk served at Mangonui, Nelson, Wellington, New Plymouth, Auckland and Richmond, retiring in 1889. He died on 9 May 1915.


KIRKBRIDE, MATTHEW MIDDLEWOOD (1848-1906) was born at Ulleskelf, Yorkshire, educated there and came to New Zealand in 1863. He was first employed by Alfred Buckland in connection with the landings of cattle for the troops in the Waikato, and then settled with his people on a bush farm at Little Omahau, Otago, which he afterwards disposed of.

He married in 1874 Grace, daughter of Alexander Bruce (Mahuangangi) and took up a bush section near Ashhurst, Manawatu. Five years later he returned to the north and purchased a farm at Mangere. He was chairman of the Mangere road board and school committee, and a member of the cemetery and domain boards and the Auckland Provincial Agricultural Association (president two years). In the Farmers’ Union he was president of the Auckland province and delegate to the annual conference (1901).

In 1902 Kirkbride defeated O’Rorke for the parliamentary representation of Manawatu, which he held until his death (on 4 Nov 1906). In his first session he secured the passage of his own farmers’ mutual fire insurance bill. He was a member of the federation commission (1900).

KIRK, THOMAS WILLIAM (1856-1936) was born in Coventry, a son of T. Kirk (q.v.), with whom he came to Auckland (1863). Educated at St James’s school and Auckland College and Grammar School, he entered the geological survey as a cadet, and was on the staff of Dr Hector (1874-91). During this period he contributed to the New Zealand Institute, Nature, the French Journal of Conchology, and other periodicals. He was elected a member of the New Zealand Institute (1878), of the Geological Society of Australasia (1887), of the Microscopic Society of London (1889) and a fellow of the Linnean Society (1880).

In 1892 Kirk was appointed head biologist in charge of the horticulture division of the Department of Agriculture. The period of 18 years that he controlled the branch coincided with a great expansion of the fruitgrowing industry, and Kirk’s contribution embodied a successful series of pamphlets and annual reports of high technical value. He initiated the series of leaflets for the growers, and the number of successions in the industry increased. In 1936, after 50 years of service, he retired. He died on 27 Jun 1936.

KIRK, William (1825-1915) was born at Lymm, Cheshire. He was educated at Hawkshurst, Kent, by whom he was brought up. He graduated in medicine at Guy’s Hospital (F.R.c.S. 1869) and after practising for a while went to America. In 1841 he decided to go to Australia, whither his brother William had gone in 1829 (afterwards to become auditor-general of Western Australia). Charles accepted the position of surgeon in the ship L’Aigle, a vessel which Sir George Grey was sailing to acquire for the government of South Australia. Owing to drunkenness and unsavoury behaviour on board, Knight took an active part in navigating the ship and actually commanded her from Port Albany to Holdfast Bay, where she arrived on 10 May. Soon after landing he was employed by Grey as a scientific assistant to the expedition’s botanist and in 1842 sought unsuccessfully to be appointed curator of the botanical gardens, believing that he could extend the science of botany and horticulture and greatly improve the collection by exchanges with Europe and America. Grey appreciated Knight’s cheerful and unassuming industry and in 1843 confirmed his appointment in the Colonial Secre-
KNIGHT

KNOWLES

KOHCH

TE KOOTI

tary's department. He acted as private secre-
tary and had charge of the preparation of all
blue books and other statistical returns for the
H.B. government.

In 1844 Knight married Caroline Symes, who
had arrived in the colony in 1839. In the fol-
lowing year the East India Company's ship
Elphinstone arrived, bringing Grey's commis-
sion as Governor in New Zealand. Grey took
Knight to the new government for the sake of
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

Arriving in Nov 1845, he was appointed audi-
tor-general in Feb 1846 and at the end of that
time he brought his wife and two children from
Australia in the schooner John Lord, 70 tons.
Wynyard, who succeeded Grey as administrator,
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

In 1844 Knight married Caroline Symes, who
had arrived in the colony in 1839. In the fol-
lowing year the East India Company's ship
Elphinstone arrived, bringing Grey's commis-
sion as Governor in New Zealand. Grey took
Knight to the new government for the sake of
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

Arriving in Nov 1845, he was appointed audi-
tor-general in Feb 1846 and at the end of that
time he brought his wife and two children from
Australia in the schooner John Lord, 70 tons.
Wynyard, who succeeded Grey as administrator,
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

In 1844 Knight married Caroline Symes, who
had arrived in the colony in 1839. In the fol-
lowing year the East India Company's ship
Elphinstone arrived, bringing Grey's commis-
sion as Governor in New Zealand. Grey took
Knight to the new government for the sake of
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

Arriving in Nov 1845, he was appointed audi-
tor-general in Feb 1846 and at the end of that
time he brought his wife and two children from
Australia in the schooner John Lord, 70 tons.
Wynyard, who succeeded Grey as administrator,
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

In 1844 Knight married Caroline Symes, who
had arrived in the colony in 1839. In the fol-
lowing year the East India Company's ship
Elphinstone arrived, bringing Grey's commis-
sion as Governor in New Zealand. Grey took
Knight to the new government for the sake of
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

Arriving in Nov 1845, he was appointed audi-
tor-general in Feb 1846 and at the end of that
time he brought his wife and two children from
Australia in the schooner John Lord, 70 tons.
Wynyard, who succeeded Grey as administrator,
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

In 1844 Knight married Caroline Symes, who
had arrived in the colony in 1839. In the fol-
lowing year the East India Company's ship
Elphinstone arrived, bringing Grey's commis-
sion as Governor in New Zealand. Grey took
Knight to the new government for the sake of
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

Arriving in Nov 1845, he was appointed audi-
tor-general in Feb 1846 and at the end of that
time he brought his wife and two children from
Australia in the schooner John Lord, 70 tons.
Wynyard, who succeeded Grey as administrator,
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

In 1844 Knight married Caroline Symes, who
had arrived in the colony in 1839. In the fol-
lowing year the East India Company's ship
Elphinstone arrived, bringing Grey's commis-
sion as Governor in New Zealand. Grey took
Knight to the new government for the sake of
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

Arriving in Nov 1845, he was appointed audi-
tor-general in Feb 1846 and at the end of that
time he brought his wife and two children from
Australia in the schooner John Lord, 70 tons.
Wynyard, who succeeded Grey as administrator,
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

In 1844 Knight married Caroline Symes, who
had arrived in the colony in 1839. In the fol-
lowing year the East India Company's ship
Elphinstone arrived, bringing Grey's commis-
sion as Governor in New Zealand. Grey took
Knight to the new government for the sake of
his knowledge of finance and official routine.

Arriving in Nov 1845, he was appointed audi-
tor-general in Feb 1846 and at the end of that
time he brought his wife and two children from
Australia in the schooner John Lord, 70 tons.
Wynyard, who succeeded Grey as administrator,
his knowledge of finance and official routine.
HENRY, a Ruakuri ~ utlying whites and his retreat to his hopes of help from an apostle of Ringatu he gained considerable regard. It is that it signified court: Rikirangi having been one of the early litigants in the native land court at Turanga. He was not of chiefly birth, pupil at the mission school at Whakato, or man and boatman, he was for some time superintendent of the East Coast district in 1865, Rikirangi accompanied the colonial forces in the field. At the siege of Waerenga-a-Hika (Nov 1865) when he was left in charge of the ammunition, he entered the pa and communicated with his friends amongst the defenders. Being suspected of spying, or of supplying the enemy with caps, he was placed under arrest and kept in custody for several days. He was not tried but was arrested some time later and, without being tried, was sent away with other prisoners to the Chatham islands, on the grounds that he was generally troublesome. His tribesmen made no objection to this treatment, but Te Kooti considered the punishment unjust, and he devoted much of his time in captivity to considering means of obtaining his freedom and avenging himself. He now practised the Pai-marire rites, and his influence was considerable over his fellow prisoners. Incidentally he commenced to prepare a new version of the New Testament. His mana was considerably enhanced by his unexpected recovery from a serious illness. Te Kooti did useful service as steersman of the government wharves. Alarmed at the influence he was exercising over the other prisoners, the authorities ordered Te Kooti to desist from preaching. He com plied, and thereupon assumed the role of preacher, using the pure Pai-marie doctrines. The prisoners generally now expected Te Kooti to be correspondingly disposed to beat them out of bondage and when, on 4 Jul 1868, he seized the schooner Rifleman the paheka guards and the crew of the schooner were the only ones to be taken by surprise. Only one man was killed. The captain was compelled to navigate the vessel back to New Zealand, having on board 298 Maori-including 64 women and 71 children—and all the arms and ammunition they could find in the government offices and in private houses. When adverse weather was encountered a relative of Te Kooti was sacrificed to propitiate the gods. The Rifleman reached the landing place at Whanganga on 10 Jul. Major Biggs, R.M., immediately called out the Mounted Rifles and sent a chief of Te Kooti's hapu to call upon him, and he never again raised a hand against the Government. Though several times wounded and disabled, he continued to exercise mana through the practice of the Ringatu cult, but was still considerable amongst the disaffected tribes, to secure the safety of the surveyors Hursthouse and Newsham. He continued to exercise mana through the practice of the Ringatu cult, but made no resistance to the progress of the surveys in the interior. At a meeting at Manga-o-Rongo on 12 Feb 1883 the Nitau tribesman, Kopu, went on with a strong force to Kaiuku, where the Colonial troops were besieged by Waikato and their allies. Still a young man, he led one of the war parties at Taka-kuku (1836), where Ngapuhi and Ngati-Kahungunu were victorious over the Bay of Plenty tribes. The Treaty of Waitangi having brought peace between the tribes, Kopu led an expedition to Haerakeke for the purpose of bringing back some of his people, who had been kept prisoners by Ngati-Mara since the invasions of Taraia, or had been sold to Ngati-Maru by Tuboe in exchange for guns. They met with resistance from the local people and many casualties occurred in the fighting, including Kopu's brother.
KORAKO

By this time Kopu was under the influence of Christianity; he adopted civilised customs and took an active part in the Europeanisation of his people. He was a spirited chief, generous in the extreme. Through his marriage with Mere Karaka, a woman of illustrious descent, he extended his influence in the Wairoa district. When the Hauhau emi-
taries first approached the East Coast Kopu and Whanga, two of the most dependable chiefs in the district, threw their whole weight against the new doctrines. Mere Karaka, on the other hand, sympathised with Te Kooti in later years, and on this account made a voluntary renun-
ters in the hulk at Auckland. At Puhoi later

KOPU

of the county council. He died on 1 Feb 1894.

KUKUTAI

In the Waitangi war he took the Government side, moved his people lower down the river to Te Ia, and furnished a water transport corps on the Waikato. He was a major in the New Zealand militia. After the war his people were enlisted for roadmaking and frontier guards. Their settlements at Taupiri and Kohanga were extended and they acquired models of ordnance and efficiency. Thenceforth they were one of the most civilised of the North Island chiefs, but was rather reckless in his ex-

KRIPPNER

Auckland. Having arranged with the Provincial

KRIPPNER, MARTIN (1819-94) was born at

KUKUTAI, the leading chief of the Ngati-Tipa tribe in the early nineteenth century. He led the Ngati-Tipa contingent in the Amio-whenua expedition as far as Port Nicholson and also accompanied the expedition to help the Ngati-Raukau against Ngati-Awa and personally carried the overtures of peace after the engagement at Haowhenua. Just before the peace of 1822 he joined the Ngapuhi in making war on Te Rau-

KUKUTAI

the Waitangi Treaty Commission, and of course

Korokoro, or MANUKIHTEEA (? 1760-

KORAKO, or MANUKIHTEEA (? 1760-

KORAKO, a chief and tohunga of the Ngaite-

Korokoro a brave, sensible chief, who had
close by. On becoming chief he moved his

Korokoro (already an elderly man in 1820) had shortly before 1814 been on a long

Korokoro a brave, sensible chief, who had
close by. On becoming chief he moved his

Korokoro (already an elderly man in 1820) had shortly before 1814 been on a long

Korokoro (already an elderly man in 1820) had shortly before 1814 been on a long

Korokoro (already an elderly man in 1820) had shortly before 1814 been on a long

Korokoro (already an elderly man in 1820) had shortly before 1814 been on a long

Korokoro (already an elderly man in 1820) had shortly before 1814 been on a long
vence. Towards the end of 1865 he was selected by A. Saunders (q.v.) for the important post of resident magistrate and warden on the newly opened goldfields in the south-west of Nelson province. In Jan 1867 he was appointed chief warden and commissioner, and two months later receiver of land revenue. The next Superintendent (Curtis) also had confidence in Kynnersley, whom he granted almost plenipotentiary powers, while the Provincial Council voted generous funds for the work. Though not yet 30 years of age he showed surprising tact, good sense and fairness in dealing with an independent and sometimes wilful class of men, and great judgment in superintending the construction of public works in his district. In Mar 1868 he dealt most tactfully with the Fenian outburst at Addison's Flat. Feeling that his post, as an emergency one, was no longer necessary, he resigned in Sep in the hope of recruiting his health by a visit to England. While there he retired from the Navy (Sep 1869), and when he came back he was again appointed warden for Wangapeka and Upper Buller (Feb 1870). A few weeks later he was a member of the provincial executive. He resigned from the executive in Jun and in the following month was elected to represent Westland North in Parliament. The dual position (official and parliamentary) which he held until the dissolution at the end of the year did not escape criticism. In Mar 1872 he was elected to the Provincial Council for Grey, and for 12 months was a capable and prominent member. His health, however, steadily declined, and he died at Nelson on 31 1874.

Lahmann was a member of the first Greymouth town improvement committee, and represented his district on the Westland county council (1868), of which he was chairman until his defeat in 1872. He was also on the first Provincial Council (1874), of which he was speaker until the abolition. He then became a member of the county council under the new act. He was a member of the cattle and stock board and the Greymouth harbour board. In 1872 Lahmann was called to the Legislative Council (in view of the proposed immigration of German settlers). He died on 1 Jun 1890.

Laishley, Richard (1844-1907) was a son of the Rev Richard Laishley (1816-97), who was in charge of the Congregational Church at Peartree Green, Southampton, before being appointed by the Congregational Missionary Society in 1860 to come to Auckland. He came by the Caduceus and laboured at Auckland, Melbourne, Thames and Devonport.

The son was educated in Southampton. He was articled in 1870 to Jackson and Russell, Auckland, and being admitted to the bar in 1873, began to practise. He was at times a member and chairman of the Auckland education board and a governor of the Auckland Grammar School. In 1883-84 he made an extensive tour abroad investigating educational methods, his report being published as a parliamentary paper. He received the honorary L.L.D. of St Andrews University (1887), the Ph.D. and M.A. of Leipzig, and several foreign orders. In 1901 Laishley gave evidence before the federation commission. His published works are mainly on education, but in 1881 he issued a pamphlet on the causes and cure of the exodus of population from New Zealand. He died in Sydney on 30 Jan 1907.

Laird, James (1831-1902) was born in Forfarshire, Scotland, and came to New Zealand in 1855, settling in Taranaki as a nurseryman. He served in the Maori war (1860-65), and two years later removed from New Plymouth to Wanganui, where he established himself in business. He was a borough councillor for 15 years and mayor (1886-88), chairman of the Waitotara county council and a member of the hospital committee and harbour board. He died on 3 Sep 1902.

Laird, James (1831-1902) was born in Forfarshire, Scotland, and came to New Zealand in 1855, settling in Taranaki as a nurseryman. He served in the Maori war (1860-65), and two years later removed from New Plymouth to Wanganui, where he established himself in business. He was a borough councillor for 15 years and mayor (1886-88), chairman of the Waitotara county council and a member of the
man of the Waipa county council for many years. In 1884 he was elected to Parliament for the Waipa in opposition to the Stott-Vogel Government; and in 1891-93 he represented Waikato (in opposition to the Ballance Government). His later years Lake spent in Auckland, where he was a member of the hospital and charitable aid board. He died on 25 Feb 1908.

LAMB, ROBERT (1863-1907) was born at Matata, Auckland, and received most of his education at the West Christchurch school and the University of Otago, where he graduated M.A. Proceeding to Edinburgh, he graduated M.D. and was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church. He spent many years as a medical missionary in the New Hebrides. Lamb published two books: Saints and Sinners and The Will of God. He died on 18 June 1907.

LAMBERT, CHARLES (1809-82) held a commission in the 62nd regiment, from which he retired as a captain in 1851. He became adjutant of the Hampshire militia during the Crimean war and resigned again in 1857, when he was appointed to a government post in New Zealand and took up land on Rakatawha. He represented Waipu-kura in the Hawkes Bay Provincial Council (1861-62, 1864-71), and Te Aute (1871-75).

From 1865-67 he was speaker. In 1866 he became a member of the executive in 1859. He lost his seat owing to the influence of the land-owning interest persuaded Lance to retire in 1865. He had no sooner entered parliament than the land-owners put into effect the proposed lease-in-perpetuity. Lance died on 28 May 1897. His widow died on 2 Sep 1923.

LANE, WILLIAM (1861-1917) was born in Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, on 31 May 1861. He was educated at St Aidan's College, Perth, and the University of Western Australia. He was a member of the Napier harbour board and the Hawkes Bay land board. He died on 8 Nov 1887.
LANE
IRELAND, who became a Protestant after their removal to Dublin. For some years he had a prosperous business as a nurseryman and gardener, employing as many as 20 hands. He was a popular speaker, a member of the poor law guardians and chairman of the Conservative working men’s society, and distanced his prospects in public interests and sobriety. His wife, who came of a West-country yeoman family, experienced great difficulty in bringing up the family and paying for their education. William was small in build and slightly lame from birth. He attended the Bristol Grammar School, where he studied classics and passed the Oxford local examination before he was 14. The Workingman’s Paradise
He made his first essay in journalism thus early, writing for the Bristol Times and Mirror in defence of Lady Butler’s paintings. His mother died in 1875. Two years later William sailed for America and maintained himself for several years at various occupations in the United States and Canada. At the age of 20 he was promoted reporter for a Canadian paper, and shortly afterwards he married Annie Mary Macquaire, a member of the staff (granddaughter of a Scots professor). Meanwhile Lane’s brother John, who had won a scholarship at Colston’s hospital, and had studied in London the business of nurseryman, had decided to emigrate with his family to Australia. William’s experience in America had completed the education of a radical and, thoroughly convinced of the hopeless future in England for people of his class, he agreed to go with John. The two families sailed in the Quetta. Soon after reaching Brisbane Lane got a start in journalism by reporting a dance for the Figaro. His breezy and sympathetic accounts of the temperance lectures of R. T. Booth commended him to the Courier, and before long he had a lucrative connection with these papers, the Leader and other Australian journals. As labor writer for the Evening Observer, Lane spread his doctrines of communism and socialism to such effect that before long he was in the inner councils of the labour movement. He preached a vigorous nationalism for Australia, believing that living conditions could only be improved by confining their attention to Australian affairs. In 1885, mainly through the influence, the Brisbane Trades and Labour Council was established, which soon embraced seven unions and 6,000 members, and in the following year the Maritime League was founded incorporating all branches of sea labour in the five colonies of Australia and New Zealand. At this stage Lane was rabidly anti-British and repudian, but resisted the inclusion of protection in the platform of the labour movement, until events converted him on this point. In 1887, with Alfred Walker, a compositor of the Boohan’s club, but he fomented the association of labour and liberalism, advocated Australian nationalism, and gradually worked out Lane’s theories of universal co-operation and land nationalisation. He turned from Fabianism to the cult of Henry George, firmly believing that liberty was dependent on the right to live, and founded, first of all, The Boomerang, which openly decried the organisation, and by May 1893, despite the differences of the five great pastoral unions. Throughout these strikes he directed operations, organised relief and published his great propaganda novel The Workingman’s Paradise (1892). It was in these days that he overcame his aversion to public speaking, and appeared on the soapbox so effectively that when the strikes failed, the Daily Telegraph, in a tramcar that the unions paid for, published an article in which he urged the passing of village settlements bills. He continued to insist on the sobriety of labour leaders and was able to point to the outstanding success of the Queensland labour movement, which was directed by total abstainers. Labour had considerable success at the elections, but was disappointed with their political conduct. In his disappointment he talked of the establishment of a collectivist colony which should be a demonstration of his social views. In May 1890 application was made for suitable land at Wilcannia. Copeland, the Minister for Lands in New South Wales, was disposed to make provision for a co-operative colony, but he was over-ruled on a technical point. Meanwhile inquines made by Alfred Walker in South America commenced to yield hopeful replies. The plan was looked upon as a device of the capitalists to make wages permanent; he advocated voluntary agreements with the employers. During the series of strikes inaugurated by that of the shearers in 1889 Lane was sent to South Australia as a delegate of the general executive of the Australian Labour Federation to compose the differences of the five pastoral unions. Asuncion; immunity from customs taxation for 10 years; and free rail transport, on condition that 800 families were settled within four years. The New South Wales Settlement Association Company was registered at Lane’s house in Brisbane (removing later to Wagga, and eventually to Sydney). The articles of association provided for communal and co-operative ownership and operation of all the means of production and exchange; community sanitation and education; community maintenance of children (under the guardianship of their parents); the division of the surplus production amongst the settlers without regard to age, sex or physical or mental capacity; complete sex equality and individual and religious freedom. The sole executive authority was vested in a director elected by a two-thirds vote in a general ballot, with an advisory board of superintendent. Lane resigned the editorship of the Worker to carry on the organisation, and by May 1893, despite obstruction by governments and some selfish dilatoriness on the part of the workers, the first batch of Pioneers was ready for embarkation. The barque Royal Tar, 598 tons, which had been in the South American trade, was purchased for £1,200, and she eventually sailed for South America.
LanE (Jul 1893) with more than 200 emigrants, the pick of Australian workers. Lane had been elected director. On 13 Sep the Royal Tar arrived at Monte Video and 220 passengers and 150 tons of their belongings were transferred to the river steamer for their destination 1,200 miles distant.

In Dec the Lane registered the Association's title to 225,000 acres of land, and received from the government of Paraguay the powers of a magistrate and governor of a separate district, so that the colonists should be free from interference by local administrators. The settlers started erecting their homes and tending the land for cultivation, and the various organisations of government, which had been discussed on the voyage, were put into operation. The debates on the voyage had unfortunately created a par­tisanship which became accentuated in the colony. Complaint was made that Lane was too puritanical in his judgment of human frailties. In Dec 1893 three members were expelled by the local administrators. The settlers started seceding in a body. Complaint was made that Lane was too puritanical in his judgment of human frailties. In Dec 1893 three members were expelled by the local administrators. The settlers started seceding in a body. Complaint was made that Lane was too puritanical in his judgment of human frailties.

In May 1894, less than a year after leaving Australia, Lane himself, feeling that individualism was becoming too aggressive, seceded with 60 settlers from the independent communal settlement. His own opinions were becoming strongly Christian and he took a more religious view of the Labour movement, and represented Communism as the law of God. The seceders purchased 15,000 acres of land 2 miles from the small town of Cazapa, where they established their new settlement of Cosme. In 1894. They had suffered great privations at first, the settlers lived in unrefined amity and made a marked success of their settlement a few years after they had established such an independent society. They had a duty to repay liabilities he had incurred on behalf of the settlement. Accordingly he took his departure (on 2 Aug 1899) for England on his way to New Zealand. He had accepted employment on the New Zealand Herald when he received an invitation from the Australian Workers' Union to be the first full-time editor of Sydney Worker, and he represented that district until 1922 (when he was defeated by W. J. Jordan). Lane was a hard-working member of parliamentary committees, notably those on lands, agriculture and stock. He was chairman for many years senior Reform whip; and in 1912 chairman of committees. In the following year he succeeded Guinness as Speaker of the House, and held that position until 1923. (K.B. 1916.) In 1924 Lang was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member at his death (on 5 Mar 1937).

LANG, SIR FREDERICK WILLIAM (1852-1937) was born and educated at Blackheath, London, and came to New Zealand at the age of 19. Mter a careful inspection of the province of Auckland he took up land at Tuhikaramea, on the Waipa river, where he farmed successfully for a long period. He was chairman of the Tuhikaramea road board, the Waipa county council and the hospital and charitable aid board.

In 1893 he was elected M.H.R. for Waipa (defeating Gerald Peacocke) and at the following election he gained the new Waikato seat, which he held until 1905 when he was unseated by H. J. Greenslade. The death of Kirkbride a few months later made a vacancy in Manukau, and he represented that district until 1922 (when he was defeated by W. J. Jordan). Lang was a hard-working member of parliamentary committees, notably those on lands, agriculture and stock. He was chairman of many years senior Reform whip; and in 1912 chairman of committees. In the following year he succeeded Guinness as speaker of the House, and held that position until 1923. (K.B. 1916.) In 1924 Lang was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member at his death (on 5 Mar 1937).

LANG, SIR FREDERICK WILLIAM (1852-1937) was born and educated at Blackheath, London, and came to New Zealand at the age of 19. Mter a careful inspection of the province of Auckland he took up land at Tuhikaramea, on the Waipa river, where he farmed successfully for a long period. He was chairman of the Tuhikaramea road board, the Waipa county council and the hospital and charitable aid board.

In 1893 he was elected M.H.R. for Waipa (defeating Gerald Peacocke) and at the following election he gained the new Waikato seat, which he held until 1905 when he was unseated by H. J. Greenslade. The death of Kirkbride a few months later made a vacancy in Manukau, and he represented that district until 1922 (when he was defeated by W. J. Jordan). Lang was a hard-working member of parliamentary committees, notably those on lands, agriculture and stock. He was chairman of many years senior Reform whip; and in 1912 chairman of committees. In the following year he succeeded Guinness as Speaker of the House, and held that position until 1923. (K.B. 1916.) In 1924 Lang was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member at his death (on 5 Mar 1937).


LARKWORTHY, FALCONER (1833-1928) was born in the eighties, and in 1887 Larnach went to London. In 1852 he joined the Oriental Bank. Larkworthy (1833-1928) was born in the eighties, and in 1887 Larnach went to London. In 1852 he joined the Oriental Bank. Larkworthy (1833-1928) was born in the eighties, and in 1887 Larnach went to London. In 1852 he joined the Oriental Bank. Larkworthy (1833-1928) was born in the eighties, and in 1887 Larnach went to London. In 1852 he joined the Oriental Bank. After the death of his father (James Larkworthy), in 1887 Larnach was educated at Hetherington's High School, Single­ton, Patrick Plains and Sydney College. As a boy he visited the goldfields discovered by Har­greaves, near Bathurst, and worked for four months on the Turon field. He spent some years on the land, and about 1863 entered the service of the Bank of New South Wales, eventu­ally becoming manager of the Geelong branch. In 1866-67 he paid an extended visit to Europe with his family, and shortly after re­turning was offered from London the chief colonial management of the Bank of Ota­go. Larnach arrived in Dunedin in Sep 1867, and was successful until the London board agreed on a reduction of the Geelong branch. He remained in the service of the National for a year, and then retired to join Walter Guthrie in Guthrie and Larnach, ironmongers, hardware merchants and sawmillers. The firm languished in the eighties, and in 1887 Larnach went to Melbourne to start in business with Montague Pym. He soon returned to Dunedin, and was a director of the Colonial Bank until it merged in the new fields, then at the height of their prosperity. He opened an agency at Wether­stone, where he bought gold for speculators. In his absence with the escort in Dunedin, a run oc­curred and he had to hasten back to arrest it. At the end of 1867 he returned to Eng­land, where he was for almost 30 years manag­ing director of the Bank of New Zealand. Lark­worthy was concerned in the flotation and management of the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Co., of which he was man­aging director from 1866 to 1890; the Waikato Land association and the Auckland Agricultural Co. From 1863 he was connected with the Com­mercial Assurance Co.

In 1898 he became a director of the Ionian Bank, and in 1900 chairman. In 1903 the King of Greece made him a commander of the order of the Saviour for his services. Larkworthy died on 22 May 1928.

Larkworthy, op. cit. (p), and NZ. Revised (1881); Rose, J. G. Wilson, Presb. Berachamp.

LARNACH, WILLIAM JAMES MUDIE (1838-1933) was born at Castle Forbes, on the Hunter river, New South Wales, his father (James Larn­ach) having arrived in the Colony in 1822 as a cadet to Major Morses. Young Larnach was educated at Hetherington's High School, Single­ton, Patrick Plains and Sydney College. As a boy he visited the goldfields discovered by Har­greaves, near Bathurst, and worked for four months on the Turon field. He spent some years on the land, and about 1863 entered the service of the Bank of New South Wales, eventu­ally becoming manager of the Geelong branch. In 1866-67 he paid an extended visit to Europe with his family, and shortly after re­turning was offered from London the chief colonial management of the Bank of Ota­go. Larnach arrived in Dunedin in Sep 1867, and was successful until the London board agreed on a reduction of the Geelong branch. He remained in the service of the National for a year, and then retired to join Walter Guthrie in Guthrie and Larnach, ironmongers, hardware merchants and sawmillers. The firm languished in the eighties, and in 1887 Larnach went to Melbourne to start in business with Montague Pym. He soon returned to Dunedin, and was a director of the Colonial Bank until it merged in the new fields, then at the height of their prosperity. He opened an agency at Wether­stone, where he bought gold for speculators. In his absence with the escort in Dunedin, a run oc­curred and he had to hasten back to arrest it. At the end of 1867 he returned to Eng­land, where he was for almost 30 years manag­ing director of the Bank of New Zealand. Lark­worthy was concerned in the flotation and management of the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Co., of which he was man­aging director from 1866 to 1890; the Waikato Land association and the Auckland Agricultural Co. From 1863 he was connected with the Com­mercial Assurance Co.

In 1898 he became a director of the Ionian Bank, and in 1900 chairman. In 1903 the King of Greece made him a commander of the order of the Saviour for his services. Larkworthy died on 22 May 1928.

Larkworthy, op. cit. (p), and NZ. Revised (1881); Rose, J. G. Wilson, Presb. Berachamp.

LARNACH

Graham, Where Socialism Failed; W. K. Hancock, Australia; Mary Gilmour, Old Days and Old Ways and More Recollections; Otago Daily Times, 15 Sep 1916; NZ. Herald, 26 Aug, 1 Sep 1917, et pass.

LARNACH

Graham, Where Socialism Failed; W. K. Hancock, Australia; Mary Gilmour, Old Days and Old Ways and More Recollections; Otago Daily Times, 15 Sep 1916; NZ. Herald, 26 Aug, 1 Sep 1917, et pass.
LARNACH

Larnach was first induced to offer himself for Parliament in 1875, when he contested the Pen­dleton, Christchurch, and was defeated by 2,684 votes. At the general election next year he came forward for the City of Dunedin as a strong anti-abolitionist and was returned with a majority of 2,805. Despite his own business in Dunedin, he was one of the promoters of the National Insurance Co. and a director until his death. He was a firm supporter of the Colonial Bank, and a director until he left the Colony in 1887, and again from his return until its amalgamation with the Bank of New Zealand, becoming its director of the Kaitangata Coal Co. (1881-92).

Larnach married (1859) Eliza Jane (d. 1880), daughter of Richard Guse (New South Wales). In 1882 he married Mary Cockburn (d. 1895), daughter of R. J. Alleyne (Murrumbidgee, New South Wales). In 1891 he married Constance, daughter of A. D. Brandon (q.v.). He died on 12 Oct 1898.

N.Z.P.D., 13 Oct 1898; Partrick Record; Cyc. N.Z., i (p); Ross; Gisborne; Saunders; N.Z. Herald, 28 Oct 1898; Otago Daily Times and Evening Star, 13 Oct 1898; Portrait: Parliament House.

LATTER, EDWARD CIRCUIT (1829-96) was born at Wicken, Cambridgeshire. He came to New Zealand in the Travancore (1851), worked for a while in Christchurch and on Innes's station in South Canterbury; then opened a store on the Port Hills and started a dairy of the Scottish society, took much interest and was one of the colleagues who resigned his two principal port­folio­es and went to England early in 1878 to float a bank. This he succeeded in doing, and he also arranged that the Bank of England should act as agents for such trans­actions instead of the private banking houses as hitherto. As one of the two commissioners from New Zealand to the Paris Exhibition of 1878 he spent several months in France. In 1879 he received the C.M.G. Meanwhile his colleagues had put in his resignation without calling him to the Council, and when he re­turned to New Zealand he was out of Parlia­ment for two years. In Nov 1882 a vacancy occurred for the Peninsula seat through the death of the sitting member, and Larnach was returned, his principal opponent being Bishop Moran (q.v.). He declined to join the first Stout-Vogel Government in 1884. In Jan 1885 he was invited to join the second and (on condition that he had a free hand in developing mining) he accepted the portfolios of Mines and Marine, which he administered capably for about two years. A promise to call him to the Legislative Council was not hon­oured, and he represented the Peninsula con­tinuously until 1890. In that year the rising power of Labour, to which (although a Liberal) he was sympathetic, led to his defeat by Earnshaw. In 1893 Larnach contested Wakew­atu against Fraser (without success), but on the death of Pyke he won the Tuapeka seat against M. J. S. Mackenzie (Jul 1894). He was a help­ful critic of financial legislation, and suggested to Ward a means of financing advances to set­tlers without charging more than 3 per cent interest. In 1891 he was chairman of the royal commission on the public trust. He was re­flected for Tuapeka in 1896. Larnach's activ­i­ties in the financial world were wide and varied. Besides his own business in Dunedin, he was one of the promoters of the National Insurance Co. and a director until his death. He was a firm supporter of the Colonial Bank, and a director until he left the Colony in 1887, and again from his return until its amalgamation with the Bank of New Zealand, becoming its director of the Kaitangata Coal Co. (1881-92).

Larnach married (1859) Eliza Jane (d. 1880), daughter of Richard Guse (New South Wales). In 1882 he married Mary Cockburn (d. 1895), daughter of R. J. Alleyne (Murrumbidgee, New South Wales). In 1891 he married Constance, daughter of A. D. Brandon (q.v.). He died on 12 Oct 1898.

N.Z.P.D., 13 Oct 1898; Partrick Record; Cyc. N.Z., i (p); Ross; Gisborne; Saunders; N.Z. Herald, 28 Oct 1898; Otago Daily Times and Evening Star, 13 Oct 1898; Portrait: Parliament House.

LAUPER

J. H. Whitcombe (q.v.) in exploration of the routes to the West Coast when the latter was drowned. Lauper's report of the exploration appears in the Canterbury Provincial Gazette (1863, vol x, no. 10). He received a grant of £100 from the province for his services. Some years later he returned to his native land, which he again left in 1884 or 1885 for New Zealand.


LAURENSON, GEORGE (1857-1913) was born in Edinburgh, and educated at a private school in the Shetland islands. He served for a short time in the office of a ship chandler in Glas­gow before coming to New Zealand with his parents in 1876. Here he studied for the civil service. In 1882 he took up an engagement with R. Forbes and Co., ship's store merchants at Lyttelton, and eventually became a partner. He retired in 1906.

Laurensen was a member of the Lyttelton borough council, and chairman of the school committee and the harbour board. In 1899 he won the Lyttelton parliamentary seat as an independent Liberal. For some years he gave a general support to the Seddon Government, but about 1905, 'with T. E. Taylor, H. D. Bed­ford and F. M. B. Fisher, he withdrew to form an independent wing known as the New lib­erals. He was Minister of Marine, Labour and Customs in the Mackenzie Government of 1912, but thereafter was a private member till his death (on 19 Nov 1913). Laurensen was deeply interested in social movements, and devoted much time to temperance reform, the sailors' home in Lyttelton, and the Boys' Gordon club (from which the Gordon Hall in Christchurch sprang). He was an elder of St Paul's Presby­terian Church in Christchurch, and of St John's in Lyttelton, and was an associate with Sunday school work for a long period. He was also chief of the Scottish society, took much interest in the development and beautifying of Lyttel­ton and was a keen yachtsman, owning the Flying-boat. N.Z.P.D., 19 Nov 1913; Lyttelton Times and The Press, 20 Nov 1913.

LAVAUD

French Navy as an apprentice in the frigate Nymfhe in 1810. He served in India (1811), in the frigate Juno in the Greek war of in­dependence (1826-28) and commanded the Philomene (1829-31), the Endymion, Cai­nus, Aube and Bonite. (Ensign 1819; lieu­tenant 1825; captain 1843, 1844)

Before sailing for the Pacific in command of the Aube in 1839, Lavaud was called into con­ference by the Minister of Marine to discuss the protection proposed to be extended to the Nanto-Bordelaise Company in New Zealand and the whale fisheries. His orders were to hoist the French flag only at Akaroa. Lavaud arrived at Bay of Islands on 10 Jul 1840, and met Captain Hobson (with whom he discussed his intentions), Bishop Pompallier, de Thierry and others. In view of his statements Hobson despatched the brig Bristome on 22 Jul to take a magistrate to Akaroa, so that a British court of justice might be in existence when the French arrived. The BristomeTi reached her destination on 30 Aug, and five days later the Aube appeared off the harbour and was towed in by the British ship's boat. On the 17th the Comte de Paris arrived with the French immi­grants, who landed two days later. When the BristomeTi left, on the 27th, Lavaud co-operated cordially with the magistrate (C. B. Robinson) in maintaining order in the settlement, even to the extent of landing a police guard to en­force the regulations they had agreed upon. Hobson, arriving on a visit on 12 Sep 1841, ap­preciated the tactful manner in which Lavaud had conducted himself, and, since the question was still being discussed between the two gov­ernments, he agreed not to weaken Lavaud's authority with the French people by hoisting the British flag on shore.

Lavaud terminated his commission in New Zealand in 1843 and returned to France. His conduct was warmly approved by the Minister of Marine and he was advanced to the rank of an officer of the Legion of Honour (1842).

In 1846 he was appointed governor of the French establishments in Oceania, commander of the frigate Sirene and the naval squadron on the station. In 1849 he returned to France, and in 1856 was appointed second in command of the squadron of explorations and later to command the first division of the squadron. In 1860 he was appointed to the general staff.
LAWRY, WALTER (1793-1859). Born at Ruthern Bridge, near Bodmin, Cornwall, on 3 Mar 1793, was the son of a devout yeoman farmer. Received into the Methodist ministry at the conference of 1817, he was appointed as the second Wesleyan missionary in Australia to be colleague to Samuel Leigh (q.v.). He sailed in the convict ship Lady Castleseagh, and arrived at Port Jackson on 1 May 1818. He laboured at Parramatta with Leigh until 1820, when the mission was divided into three circuits, and he was appointed to Parramatta. In 1819 he married Miss Hassall, daughter of a pioneer missionary to Tahiti, and sister of Marsden’s son-in-law, the Rev Thomas Hassall. Owing to a difference amongst the subscribers as to opening the chapel to all Non-conformists, Lawry was finally at his own expense on a site given by Governor Macquarie. Meeting at Parramatta the widow of Shelley, one of the survivors of the pioneer mission to Tonga and Fiji (1847 and 1850) in the new mission ship John Wesley (which had replaced the Triton in 1846). In her also he went to England in 1849, with the Rev William Williams and Tamihana te Rauparaha as fellow passengers.

After his return to New Zealand he assisted in the formation of the Australasian Wesleyan Missionary Society. In 1856 he became president of the Tonga and Fiji (1847 and 1850) in the new mission ship John Wesley (which had replaced the Triton in 1846). In her also he went to England in 1849, with the Rev William Williams and Tamihana te Rauparaha as fellow passengers.

After his return to New Zealand he assisted in the formation of the Australasian Wesleyan Missionary Society. In 1856 he became president of the Tonga and Fiji (1847 and 1850) in the new mission ship John Wesley (which had replaced the Triton in 1846). In her also he went to England in 1849, with the Rev William Williams and Tamihana te Rauparaha as fellow passengers.

After his return to New Zealand he assisted in the formation of the Australasian Wesleyan Missionary Society. In 1856 he became president of the Tonga and Fiji (1847 and 1850) in the new mission ship John Wesley (which had replaced the Triton in 1846). In her also he went to England in 1849, with the Rev William Williams and Tamihana te Rauparaha as fellow passengers.

After his return to New Zealand he assisted in the formation of the Australasian Wesleyan Missionary Society. In 1856 he became president of the Tonga and Fiji (1847 and 1850) in the new mission ship John Wesley (which had replaced the Triton in 1846). In her also he went to England in 1849, with the Rev William Williams and Tamihana te Rauparaha as fellow passengers.
LAZAR

two visits to the Friendly Islands and Fiji.

Morley; Marsden, Lieutenants; Ramsden; M. A. R. Pratt (information); Lawry, op. cit.; Menzies, J.

LAZAR, JOHN (1801-79) was born at Edin­burgh, and arrived in New South Wales by the Lady McNaughten (1836). There he engaged in the theatrical profession till 1851, leasing and managing works and in Australia and playing in his own productions. He then went into business as a jeweller in Adelaide, was an alderman of the City Council (1853-55 and 1857-59) and mayor (1855-57). In 1860 Lazar left for New Zealand, having lived for 24 years in South Australia. He was clerk of the Dunedin town board (1863-65) and town clerk (1865-66), and on resigning to live in Hokitika re­ceived a gratuity of £200. He was town clerk of Hokitika (1866), county treasurer (1873), and eventually provincial treasurer. Lazar was very prominent in freemasonry, into which he was initiated in Sydney in 1838. In South Aus­tralia he was deputy provincial grandmaster; and he was provincial district grand-master for Westland (1871-79). He was a member of the Jewish community. His death occurred on 21 Dec 1883.

LEARY, RICHARD HENRY (1840-95) was born at Southall, Middlesex, and educated at an element­ary private school in London. In 1854 he emigrated to Victoria, where he spent some years on the gold diggings, in the bush and in merchants' offices in Ballarat and Melbourne. For a year he represented his firm in Geelong. In Sep 1861 he came to Otago, spent a few months on the goldfields and then became man­ager for R. Wilson and Co., in Dunedin. In 1865 he moved to Hokitika, but a few years later was back in Dunedin as accountant to Driver, McLean and Co. On the dissolution of that firm (1871) he started in business as a public accountant and estate agent, and for some years was also provincial trustee in bank­ruptcy. In 1878 he entered into partnership with Horace Bastings, as Bastings, Leary and Co. auctioneers and agents, afterwards continu­ing on his own account. He formed the accoun­tants' institute. Leary was a member of the Dunedin City Council (1875). In 1877 he was elected mayor, but resigned a few months later when the Council refused to support him in a contest with the town clerk on the method of keeping the city accounts. He was re-elected on that occasion and again in 1886. In the latter term of office the foundation stone of the town hall was laid and the Silverstream water supply was adopted. In 1890 Leary contested the Dunedin City seat in Parliament (without success). He was a member of the first parliamentary union in Dunedin, and speaker when it was revived in 1893. For some time he was on the Otago Central Railway league. He was man­ager of the Otago Guardian and from the for­mation of the Otago Daily Times Co. in 1878 he was a director. He died on 16 May 1895 while he was in London as agent for the raising of a Dunedin city loan.

Onago Daily Times, 1 June 1895.

LEE, EDWARD JAMES (1822-83) was born in London, where he was engaged in a bank be­fore coming to Nelson (1848). In 1849, with Edward Jollie, he took up Mt Parnassus station, near which in 1859 William Jones discovered the Hamner springs. Lee and Jollie drove 1,800 sheep through from Nelson to the Wai­au-ua, taking two months and losing only 3 per cent. Lee moved to Southbridge in 1862, and was a member of the road board for a long period, and chairman of the Selwyn county council. He was elected to represent Selwyn in Parliament in 1883, and died on 17 Dec of that year. He married (1851) a daughter of Archdeacon Paul. Lee drove the first flock of sheep overland from Nelson to Canterbury.

Parl'ry Record: Cycl. No.2; iii; Adand; Lyttel­ton Times, 21 Dec 1883.

LEE, ERNEST PAGE (1862-1932) was born at Teignmouth, England, and educated at Chel­tenham and London. In 1880 he was articled to a firm of solicitors in the west of England, and in 1885 he was admitted a solicitor. He came to New Zealand in 1886 and qualified as a barrister and solicitor. He was for some years managing clerk to Hislop and Creagh, Oamaru, and then practised with A. J. Grave (as Lee, Grave and Grave). Lee was a member of the Oamaru borough council and of the school committee; a founder of the North Otago Jockey club, a member of the Waitaki High School board of governors and a strenuous advocate of junior high schools. In 1911 he defeated T. Y. Duncan for the Oamaru seat in Parliament, which he held until 1921, when he was defeated by J. B. McPherson. He regained the seat three years later, but was again defeated by Macpherson in 1928. Lee married Jane Winifred de Lambert Quedent (see Lee). He died on 16 Sep 1897.

Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Cycl. N.Z. i (p); Evening Star, 19 Jan 1922.

LEE, SAMUEL (1783-1852) was born of poor parents at Longnor, Shropshire, given an ele­mentary education in the parish and appren­ticed at 12 to a carpenter. Fond of reading and languages, he mastered Greek and Hebrew by private study before he was 25 and made pro­gress in Chaldee, Syriac, Persian and Hindu­nati. Marriage compelled him to work harder at his trade, but he became a teacher in Bowd­ler's foundation school in Shrewsbury. Under the auspices of the Church Missionary Society he entered Queen's College, Cambridge (1813), where he graduated (B.A. 1818; M.A. 1819; B.D. 1827; D.D. 1833). In 1819 he became professor of Arabic, and in 1831 he was pro­fessor of Hebrew. A profound linguist, he made a study of the Maori language with Hongi, Walkai and Kendall, and successfully produced the first Grammar and Vocabulary of the New Zealand Language (1820). Lee died on 16 Dec 1852.

LEE

LEE, WALTER (1811-87) arrived in Auckland in 1842 and engaged in sawmilling and other ventures. Elected to the first Parliament for Northern Division (1853), he sat to 1860. When it was proposed to open the proceedings of Parliament, Lee, who was a Roman Catholic, moved a resolution (which, on the suggestion of E. G. Wakefield, he withdrew) disapproving of converting the House into a convention. He was chairman of the first Auckland City Council (1855), and was M.P.C. for Northern Division (1857-60). Lee died on 29 Jan 1887.


LEE, WILLIAM (1840-1925), who was a native of Yorkshire, was ordained by the Methodist Church in 1864. Coming to New Zealand some years later, he was superintendent of 14 different circuits, including New Plymouth, Christchurch and Auckland (where he retired in 1907). Lee served as president of the Methodist Church conference for several terms and also held a number of connectional offices. He twice visited England as a representative of the New Zealand Church at British conferences. He died on 12 Nov 1925.

eyeI. N.Z.; iii; Evening Post, 14 Nov 1925.

LEIGH, SAMUEL (1785-1852). The pioneer of Methodism in Australia and in New Zealand was born at Milton, near Hanley, in Staffordshire, on 1 Sep 1785 and came early under strong religious influence. He joined the Congregational Church and prepared for the ministry, becoming a student under Dr Bogue at the academy at Gosport; but, finding this rather Calvinistic for his maturing judgment, he offered himself to the Wesleyan Methodist society at Portsmouth and was approved for conference as a probationer. He was two years on circuit duty at Shaftesbury before being ordained in 1814 and appointed by the conference to the ministry diocese priesthood, and then for philosophy. After his retirement he farmed a property at Fitzherbert, Palmerston North, where he died on 6 May 1901. Though the postal and telegraph branches were amalgamated in 1881 Lemon, as superintendent of telegraphs, continued to be responsible to the minister.

Post and Telegraph dept. records; J. E. Green in P. and T. Guild Jour., Dec 1934; Evening Post and N.Z. Times, 7 May 1901; N.Z. Graphic, 25 Feb 1893 (p). 2

LENIHAN, GEORGE MICHAEL (1858-1910) was born in London of Irish parents, who died while he was a child. At 14 he entered the Benedictine College at Ramsey, which was then under the Lord Abbot Alcock (who had associated with him Father Edmund Luck, q.v.). After four years there he went to St Edmund's College, Oldhall Green, to study for the Westminster diocese priesthood, and then for philosophy and theology to the English College at Valladolid, Spain. In 1882, when he was a sub-chaplain, he was invited to accompany Bishop Luck to New Zealand, and he was the first student of Ramsey College to be ordained to the secular priesthood (on 27 Aug 1882).

Arriving in Auckland late in the year, Lenihan was appointed curate to Monsignor Walter Macdonald at St Patrick's, and worked for more than three years. In 1886 he was appointed pastor of Ponsonby, which he found without either church or presbytery. The church was blessed six months later, and opened

strected by John Bull in the Morse code. In 1867 he was General Manager of Telegraphs, at which that time was confined to 757 miles of line. Lemon showed unusual business acuity and energy in developing the service by erecting new lines all over the Colony. In 1881 he was superintendent of the telegraph branch of the Post and Telegraph department, and when he retired (in 1894) there were in New Zealand 5,513 miles of line. He installed a duplex system in 1874. When the Western Electric Co. of Chicago wished to introduce its telephones he persuaded the Government to exercise the sole right to operate the new instruments. In recognition of his assistance to the American expedition which came to New Zealand to observe the transit of Venus (1874-75), Lemon had conferred on him by his cords of support in establishing Methodism in New South Wales, that for health reasons he paid a visit to New Zealand.

From the Arive on 5 May 1819, he stayed there nine months. At Marsden's request he mediated in differences that had arisen amongst the workers in the Anglican mission there and madehift a presentation of books. When he laid before Mission House the necessity of opening the field in New Zealand and Tonga, the conference, though badly in need of funds, accepted his proposals (1820). He then made an energetic canvass for goods, the yield of which was bequeathed to the church. He accepted the offer of both missions. Leigh was appointed to New Zealand, and Lawry (who had arrived in New South Wales in 1818) to Tonga. Having married Miss Clewes, Leigh sailed in the Brixton on 28 Apr 1821, and reached Port Jackson on 16 Sep. They crossed to New Zealand by the Active, arrived on 22 Aug 1822, and were heartily welcomed at Paihia by the c.m.s. missionaries, with whom they lived for 16 months acquiring the Maori language. Leigh preached his first sermon in 1823.

As Hongi's hostility forbade the establishment of a mission at Mercury Bay, Leigh prospected both Whangarei and Whanganui. He chose the latter, and landed on 6 Feb 1824, and took up residence at the St Michael. His first mission at Whanganui he

opened under the protection of the native chief George, who had been mainly responsible for the burning of the Boyd. Leigh encountered many difficulties and dangers in establishing himself at Wesleydale, near Kaio, seven miles up the river. The tribal wars following the return of Hongi often threatened the mission. Leigh suffered a severe attack of fever, and when the Turners and Hobbs visited the station with Marsden in Aug 1823 his health was so feeble that Marsden insisted on taking him back to Auckland. Mr and Mrs Leigh and Marsden left by the Brampton on 7 Sep 1823, but the vessel was wrecked. The passengers and crew spent three days on an island, and subsequently sailed from Bay of Islands in the Dragon on 14 Nov 1823, and reached Sydney on the 30th.

Here Leigh continued to work until the death of his wife (15 May 1831). He then returned to England, where he became a super­numerary in 1845, but continued to work on the platform on behalf of the mission. He married a second time (1842), and died at Reading on 2 May 1852.


LEMON, CHARLES (1834-1901) was born in London, educated there, and at the age of 13 entered the technical school at South Kensington, where he was particularly interested in the study of surveying and electricity. His brother John having settled in Oamaru and prospered there, he went to join him, worked for a short time at his own trade as a builder, and was then appointed postmaster at Oamaru (1863). When the telegraph line was opened (1865) he was appointed telegraphist, being in
LEPPER

within the year. Lenihan had also entrusted to him the charge of the Star of the Sea orphanage at St Mary's. In 1891 he was appointed irremovable rector of Parnell, and four years later was adjutant to Bishop Luck, on whose death (early in 1896) he was selected as bishop. He was consecrated on 15 Nov 1896.

In 1899 Lenihan visited Rome and secured more priests for his diocese. He opened the Sacred Heart College in 1900, and in 1905 undertook the completion of St Patrick's Cathedral. This was accomplished in 1907, the complete building being dedicated in 1908. Lenihan again visited Europe and North America in 1908, when he attended the celebration of the golden jubilee of Pope Pius X and the Eucharistic congress in London. He died on 23 Feb 1910.

LEPPER, MAXWELL (1828-69) died his ensigncy in the 86th Regiment in 1847, purchased his lieutenantcy in 1849 and his captaincy in 1855. In 1858 he went to India with the Regiment, and was present at the sieges of Chandaree and Jhanji, the battles of Betwa, Goluti and Kunch, and the capture of Kalpi (after which he obtained the European infantry in the pursuit); then at the battle of Morar and the capture of Gwalior. He was three times mentioned for his conduct, and died at Manutahi on 24 Nov 1869.

LEPPER, MAXWELL (1828-69) got his ensigncy in 1849, served in the army and was appointed lieut-colonel (first captain) of the 14th Regiment, with the rank of captain in 1855. In 1858 he went to India with the Regiment, served in the capture of Gwalior. He was thrice mentioned for his conduct, and died at Manutahi on 24 Nov 1869.

LEPPER, MAXWELL (1828-69) got his ensigncy in 1849, served in the army and was appointed lieut-colonel (first captain) of the 14th Regiment, with the rank of captain in 1855. In 1858 he went to India with the Regiment, served in the capture of Gwalior. He was thrice mentioned for his conduct, and died at Manutahi on 24 Nov 1869.

LEPPERTON, MAXWELL (1828-69) got his ensigncy in 1849, served in the army and was appointed lieut-colonel (first captain) of the 14th Regiment, with the rank of captain in 1855. In 1858 he went to India with the Regiment, served in the capture of Gwalior. He was thrice mentioned for his conduct, and died at Manutahi on 24 Nov 1869.

LEPPER, MAXWELL (1828-69) got his ensigncy in 1849, served in the army and was appointed lieut-colonel (first captain) of the 14th Regiment, with the rank of captain in 1855. In 1858 he went to India with the Regiment, served in the capture of Gwalior. He was thrice mentioned for his conduct, and died at Manutahi on 24 Nov 1869.

LEPPER, MAXWELL (1828-69) got his ensigncy in 1849, served in the army and was appointed lieut-colonel (first captain) of the 14th Regiment, with the rank of captain in 1855. In 1858 he went to India with the Regiment, served in the capture of Gwalior. He was thrice mentioned for his conduct, and died at Manutahi on 24 Nov 1869.

LEPPER, MAXWELL (1828-69) got his ensigncy in 1849, served in the army and was appointed lieut-colonel (first captain) of the 14th Regiment, with the rank of captain in 1855. In 1858 he went to India with the Regiment, served in the capture of Gwalior. He was thrice mentioned for his conduct, and died at Manutahi on 24 Nov 1869.

LEPPER, MAXWELL (1828-69) got his ensigncy in 1849, served in the army and was appointed lieut-colonel (first captain) of the 14th Regiment, with the rank of captain in 1855. In 1858 he went to India with the Regiment, served in the capture of Gwalior. He was thrice mentioned for his conduct, and died at Manutahi on 24 Nov 1869.

LEPPER, MAXWELL (1828-69) got his ensigncy in 1849, served in the army and was appointed lieut-colonel (first captain) of the 14th Regiment, with the rank of captain in 1855. In 1858 he went to India with the Regiment, served in the capture of Gwalior. He was thrice mentioned for his conduct, and died at Manutahi on 24 Nov 1869.

LEPPER, MAXWELL (1828-69) got his ensigncy in 1849, served in the army and was appointed lieut-colonel (first captain) of the 14th Regiment, with the rank of captain in 1855. In 1858 he went to India with the Regiment, served in the capture of Gwalior. He was thrice mentioned for his conduct, and died at Manutahi on 24 Nov 1869.
LEWIS
Taylor, prohibitionist, 4, 204; R. M. Taylor, Liberal, 3, 186. He was at the top of the poll at the next election, and represented Chistchurch till 1901, when he resigned as a protest against the apathy of his supporters. In 1902 he won the Courtenay seat, which he represented till 1908. He was Conservative whip for some time. Lewis was chairman of the Canterbury College Council (1904-07) but did not take much part otherwise in public life. He was an expert breeder of Shropshire Down sheep, with which he won many prizes and he was interested in cricket and rifle shooting. In 1911 he moved to Hawkes Bay, and engaged in sheep farming at Makaretu. There he died on 28 Nov 1927.

LEWS, JOHN JAMES (1844-1931) was born at Abergavenny, Monmouthshire. Mere receiving an elementary education he studied at King Henry VIII Grammar School in his native town, and later at Boulogne-sur-Mer in France. After extensive travels in Europe he returned to England. He had been confirmed in the Church of England but joined the Wesleyan Methodist church in London in 1864. While a student at Oxford he formed an attachment with the Nonconformist Lewis and Smalley and they were married on 29 Nov 1864.

LEWIS, THOMAS (1850-1926) was born in Halifax, Yorkshire. He purchased land orders in the Punjab, and was a member of the Indian commission of settlement of which T. H. M. Reed in 1876 was appointed editor, a position he held for 45 years. Leys compiled the first Auckland Provincial Almanac and Hand- book and wrote the Auckland section of the Handbook of New Zealand. He edited the history of New Zealand, which was written by Sherrin and Wallace and published by Brett, and compiled the first Colonists' Guide (1883). In 1889 he became a partner in the Auckland Star, the New Zealand Graphic and the New Zealand Farmer, which had been floated into a company, and he was a managing director until his death. He was a director also of the Napier Daily Telegraph Co., the Auckland Gas Co., the New Zealand Shipping Co., and was a director of a number of other companies. In 1920, as chairman of the Zealand delegation to the Empire Press conference in Canada, he received the honorary L.L.D. of McGill University.

LEWTHWAITE, JOHN (1816-92) was born in the town of Peterborough, and died at Wantage, Oxfordshire, on 31 Dec 1891. He was the son of a poor farmer and was apprenticed to a printer. At the age of 17 he accepted a printed from a London newspaper and entered into business with his brother. Leys presided at the meeting held in Wellington at which the first Press agency was formed, which was afterwards amalgamated with the United Press Association. He was for many years the New Zealand representative of Reuters Telegraph Co. and of the Sydney Daily Telegraph and the Insurance and Banking Record. In 1882 he was appointed by the Auckland delegation to the Empire Press conference in Canada, and he received the honorary L.L.D. of McGill University.

LIARDET, FRANCIS (1798-1863) joined the Navy in 1809, and saw service in Greenland, North America, the West Indies and West Africa. In 1819 he visited the East Indies as mate of a merchant ship. Serving later in the Hyperion (42 guns) against pirates in the West Indies, he was detached to the schooner Powerful (84 guns) in 1838, and gained post rank for distinguished service at the siege of Acre (1840) as flag captain to Sir C. Napier. His friendship with Wakefield secured him a post in the New Zealand company and he sailed in the Whity (1841). Liardet was ban­ quetted at Wellington, and proceeded to take up the post of agent at New Plymouth. He had scarcely entered on his duties when he suffered severe injuries by an explosion while trying to clear the vent of a 4-pounder gun on the beach (29 Nov). Partially recovered, he returned to England (Feb 1842) and did not return to New Zealand till 1845. Returning to the Box office in 1848, he became governor of Greenwich Hospital dying there on 1 Mar 1863.

LIEUTENANT, John Henry (1856-1906), was a Royal Navy officer, a member of the Boy Scouts' Association and a member of the Royal Astronomical Society. He was also a member of the Royal Geographical Society, the Royal Society and the Royal Society of Literature. He was the author of several books, including "The Boy Scouts' Handbook" and "The Boy Scouts' Medical Manual." He was a keen naturalist and a prolific writer on a wide range of topics, including geology, botany and entomology. He was also a keen sailor and a member of the Royal Yacht Club. He was a nephew of Light Horseman, and he died on 18 Dec 1906.
LIGAR, CHARLES WHYBROW (1809-79) was born in the town of Wellington, Manawatu railway, New Zealand. Ligar married (1839) Grace Broad; and lived at Sandhurst. He received his education at the Royal Military College at Great Britain, and was appointed to the hill drafting department of the Ordnance Survey. He was serving in New Zealand when he was appointed by the Colonial Secretary to be surveyor-general in New Zealand (1840). Ligar married (1839) Grace (1811-58), daughter of Thomas Hayington, of Dungannon, county Tyrone (a niece of Lord Charlemont). They sailed for New Zealand in the Prince Rupert, which was wrecked on the coast of Brazil, and they continued their voyage in the Antilla, arriving in Dec. In addition to his duties as surveyor-general, Ligar was a lieutenant-colonel of the Auckland and battalion of military, and served during the Heke’s war. He was a magistrate and land titles commissioner in 1846. In 1848 he was a member of the Legislative Council of New Zealand. In 1856 he retired from the position of surveyor-general, and proposed to take up a run in south Otago, where he had made extensive explorations. During this trip he reported to the superintendent of Otago that he had discovered gold in the Mataura river at Tuturau. Ligar went on pension in 1857 and was afterwards surveyor-general in Victoria (1858-69). On retiring he settled in Texas as a cattle raiser, but without much success. He married (secondly) Marie, daughter of Captain Williams (of Pyke; Beattie, ii. 230). LIGHTBAND, GEORGE WALES (1804-91) was born in the county Clare, Ireland, the son of an officer of the British army who served in the Waterloo campaign. He was educated in Yorkshire, and was intended for the army, but becoming slightly deaf had to change his course and was sent to a school for the deaf. In 1850 he was appointed curate of Addington and Governor’s Bay. In 1866 he became vicar of St Luke’s, Christchurch; and in 1885 archdeacon of Akaroa. He was for some years clerical secretary to the synod, a member of the general synod and president of the bellringers’ association. He died on 20 Sep 1893.

LINDAUER, GOTTFRIED (1839-1926) was born at Pilsen, in Czecho-Slovakia, and at the age of 16 went to Vienna, where he studied art under Schuberth and Friedrich. He was there for seven years, and received many commissions for portraits and painting of Biblical subjects for Roman Catholic churches throughout Austria.

Being attracted by reading about New Zealand, he came out in the ship Reichtag in 1873, and commenced painting portraits of prominent Maori por-trait and accompanied Lindauer on his visits to native villages. The principal collection was paid for by Partridge, who presented it to the Auckland Art Gallery in 1915. A description of the subjects was published by J. Cowan in 1901, and in 1930 many of them were reproduced and described by the same author. Lindauer made many other portraits of eminent New Zealanders at Addallande and Manchester Grammar Schools and St Edmund Hall, Oxford. He came to New Zealand (1860) and became assistant master at the Bishop’s school, Nelson (1861) and headmaster (1863). In 1864 (the year in which he was ordained deacon) he had temporary charge of Christ’s College, and was appointed curator of Addington and Governor’s Bay. In 1866 he became vicar of St Luke’s, Christchurch; and in 1885 archdeacon of Akaroa. He was for some years clerical secretary to the synod, a member of the general synod and president of the bellringers’ association. He died on 20 Sep 1893.

LINDGARD, EDWARD AHERTON (1839-1903) was born at Runcorn, Cheshire, England, and educated at Manchester Grammar Schools and St Edmund Hall, Oxford. He came to New Zealand (1860) and became assistant master at the Bishop’s school, Nelson (1861) and headmaster (1863). In 1864 (the year in which he was ordained deacon) he had temporary charge of Christ’s College, and was appointed curator of Addington and Governor’s Bay. In 1866 he became vicar of St Luke’s, Christchurch; and in 1885 archdeacon of Akaroa. He was for some years clerical secretary to the synod, a member of the general synod and president of the bellringers’ association. He died on 20 Sep 1893.

LITTLE, JAMES (1834-1921) was born in County Clare, Ireland, the son of an officer of the British army who served in the Waterloo campaign. He was educated in Yorkshire, and was intended for the army, but becoming slightly deaf had to change his course and was sent to a school for the deaf. In 1850 he was appointed curate of Addington and Governor’s Bay. In 1866 he became vicar of St Luke’s, Christchurch; and in 1885 archdeacon of Akaroa. He was for some years clerical secretary to the synod, a member of the general synod and president of the bellringers’ association. He died on 20 Sep 1893.

LINGARD, WILLIAM (1845-1922) was born in county Clare, Ireland, the son of an officer of the British army who served in the Waterloo campaign. He was educated in Yorkshire, and was intended for the army, but becoming slightly deaf had to change his course and was sent to a school for the deaf. In 1850 he was appointed curate of Addington and Governor’s Bay. In 1866 he became vicar of St Luke’s, Christchurch; and in 1885 archdeacon of Akaroa. He was for some years clerical secretary to the synod, a member of the general synod and president of the bellringers’ association. He died on 20 Sep 1893.

LITTLER, JAMES (1834-1921) was born in the parish of Moorefoot, Midlothian, Scotland. In 1863 he came to New Zealand in the Canterbury under Fuehrich and Kuppelwieser. He was intended for the army, but becoming slightly deaf had to change his course and was sent to a school for the deaf. In 1850 he was appointed curate of Addington and Governor’s Bay. In 1866 he became vicar of St Luke’s, Christchurch; and in 1885 archdeacon of Akaroa. He was for some years clerical secretary to the synod, a member of the general synod and president of the bellringers’ association. He died on 20 Sep 1893.

LINGARD, EDWARD AHERTON (1839-1903) was born at Runcorn, Cheshire, England, and educated at Manchester Grammar Schools and St Edmund Hall, Oxford. He came to New Zealand (1860) and became assistant master at the Bishop’s school, Nelson (1861) and headmaster (1863). In 1864 (the year in which he was ordained deacon) he had temporary charge of Christ’s College, and was appointed curator of Addington and Governor’s Bay. In 1866 he became vicar of St Luke’s, Christchurch; and in 1885 archdeacon of Akaroa. He was for some years clerical secretary to the synod, a member of the general synod and president of the bellringers’ association. He died on 20 Sep 1893.

LITTLE, JAMES (1834-1921) was born in county Clare, Ireland, the son of an officer of the British army who served in the Waterloo campaign. He was educated in Yorkshire, and was intended for the army, but becoming slightly deaf had to change his course and was sent to a school for the deaf. In 1850 he was appointed curate of Addington and Governor’s Bay. In 1866 he became vicar of St Luke’s, Christchurch; and in 1885 archdeacon of Akaroa. He was for some years clerical secretary to the synod, a member of the general synod and president of the bellringers’ association. He died on 20 Sep 1893.

LINGARD, EDWARD AHERTON (1839-1903) was born at Runcorn, Cheshire, England, and educated at Manchester Grammar Schools and St Edmund Hall, Oxford. He came to New Zealand (1860) and became assistant master at the Bishop’s school, Nelson (1861) and headmaster (1863). In 1864 (the year in which he was ordained deacon) he had temporary charge of Christ’s College, and was appointed curator of Addington and Governor’s Bay. In 1866 he became vicar of St Luke’s, Christchurch; and in 1885 archdeacon of Akaroa. He was for some years clerical secretary to the synod, a member of the general synod and president of the bellringers’ association. He died on 20 Sep 1893.

LITTLER, JAMES (1834-1921) was born in county Clare, Ireland, the son of an officer of the British army who served in the Waterloo campaign. He was educated in Yorkshire, and was intended for the army, but becoming slightly deaf had to change his course and was sent to a school for the deaf. In 1850 he was appointed curate of Addington and Governor’s Bay. In 1866 he became vicar of St Luke’s, Christchurch; and in 1885 archdeacon of Akaroa. He was for some years clerical secretary to the synod, a member of the general synod and president of the bellringers’ association. He died on 20 Sep 1893.
LITTLEJOHN

Little also bred Ayrshire cattle and Clydesdale and Shire horses. He died in 1921.

James Little, The Story of the Corriedale (1927); Playne.

LITTLEJOHN, WILLIAM STILL (1859-1933) was born in Aberdeen, and educated at the Grammar School there and the University of Aberdeen. He taught as assistant examiner at the Melbourne board of education and was appointed headmaster of the Melbourne evening school for which at first he received a salary of £250 a year, but there was no accommodation for the higher classes, and though he taught himself and made many sketches and drawings of New Zealand bush scenes and other genre and Maori heads. He was keenly interested in native tools and artifacts in caves and middens on the west coast north of Manukau. He died in 1875. (See Sir CHARLES CLIFFORD.)

SYNOPSIS OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW ZEALAND AND THE Diocese of Auckland; Crockford; Jacobs; Tucker; Southern Groat, 15 Feb 1870.

LLOYD

LLOYD, JOHN FREDERICK (1810-75) was born in Ireland, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated M.A. (1835). Ordeaned deacon (1839) and priest (1840), he was curate of Kilmore, Ireland (1840-48). He then came to New Zealand, and was a fellow of St John's College, Auckland (1849-53); was vicar of St Paul's, Auckland (1855-65) and archdeacon of Waiheke (1865-70). He attended all the general synods to the third (1865), and in 1870, owing to impaired health, returned to England, where he became rector of Kirk-Ireton, Wirksworth, in the diocese of Lichfield. Lloyd read the prayers at the opening of the first session of the General Assembly (1854). While in Auckland he established the Orphans' Home. He died in 1875. (See Sir CHARLES CLIFFORD.)

Locke was M.P. for Napier Town (1866-69). He was then appointed officer in charge of native affairs on the East Coast, and as resident magistrate at Taupo assisted materially to open up that district by means of roads after the conclusion of the war. He purchased the Seventy Mile Bush (1870-71), and in 1873 set up a district court at Rotorua under Whangatu and Kopu, and with fifteen Europeans defeated the enemy on the Waiora river. In 1869 he joined the General Government. Locke's first commission was to illustrate stories for the New Zealand Magazine, and he also contributed to the New Zealand Graphic. In 1903 he was appointed to the staff of the Auckland Weekly News, for which at first he drew mainly political cartoons and sketches and night and indoor events which were not susceptible of treatment by photography. Most of his work, including cartoons in every mood, was done in line and wash until 1921, when he began to contribute pen and ink drawings to the supplement of the New Zealand Herald. Lloyd was one of the first in New Zealand to make etchings, his subjects being mainly New Zealand bush scenes and other genre and Maori heads.

The early nineties, he moved to Auckland determined to make a living by his art. Lloyd's first commission was to illustrate stories for the New Zealand Magazine, and he also contributed to the New Zealand Graphic. In 1903 he was appointed to the staff of the Auckland Weekly News, for which at first he drew mainly political cartoons and sketches and night and indoor events which were not susceptible of treatment by photography. Most of his work, including cartoons in every mood, was done in line and wash until 1921, when he began to contribute pen and ink drawings to the supplement of the New Zealand Herald. Lloyd was one of the first in New Zealand to make etchings, his subjects being mainly New Zealand bush scenes and other genre and Maori heads. He was keenly interested in native tools and artifacts in caves and middens on the west coast north of Manukau. He died in 11 Sep 1937. He married (1894) Emily Lamont.

Lloyd's first commission was to illustrate stories for the New Zealand Magazine, and he also contributed to the New Zealand Graphic. In 1903 he was appointed to the staff of the Auckland Weekly News, for which at first he drew mainly political cartoons and sketches and night and indoor events which were not susceptible of treatment by photography. Most of his work, including cartoons in every mood, was done in line and wash until 1921, when he began to contribute pen and ink drawings to the supplement of the New Zealand Herald. Lloyd was one of the first in New Zealand to make etchings, his subjects being mainly New Zealand bush scenes and other genre and Maori heads. He was keenly interested in native tools and artifacts in caves and middens on the west coast north of Manukau. He died in 11 Sep 1937. He married (1894) Emily Lamont.

Lloyd's first commission was to illustrate stories for the New Zealand Magazine, and he also contributed to the New Zealand Graphic. In 1903 he was appointed to the staff of the Auckland Weekly News, for which at first he drew mainly political cartoons and sketches and night and indoor events which were not susceptible of treatment by photography. Most of his work, including cartoons in every mood, was done in line and wash until 1921, when he began to contribute pen and ink drawings to the supplement of the New Zealand Herald. Lloyd was one of the first in New Zealand to make etchings, his subjects being mainly New Zealand bush scenes and other genre and Maori heads. He was keenly interested in native tools and artifacts in caves and middens on the west coast north of Manukau. He died in 11 Sep 1937. He married (1894) Emily Lamont.

Locke, SAMUEL (1836-90) was born in Norfolk, the son of a landowner whose fortunes suffered in the depression of 1847-48. Having been educated as a surveyor, Locke came to Auckland in 1853 and engaged in his profession for some years, employing Maori labourers from whom he learned the language. In 1859 McLean gave him a position in the Native department, and he was appointed district surveyor in Hawke's Bay. During the Hauhau rising in 1863 he was in command of a detachment under Whanga and Kopu, and with fifteen Europeans defeated the enemy on the Waioa river. In 1869 he joined the General Government.

Locke was M.P. for Napier Town (1866-69). He was then appointed officer in charge of native affairs on the East Coast, and as resident magistrate at Taupo assisted materially to open up that district by means of roads after the conclusion of the war. He purchased the Seventy Mile Bush (1870-71), and in 1873 set up a district court at Rotorua under Whanga and Kopu, and with fifteen Europeans defeated the enemy on the Waioa river. In 1869 he joined the General Government.

Locke was M.P. for Napier Town (1866-69). He was then appointed officer in charge of native affairs on the East Coast, and as resident magistrate at Taupo assisted materially to open up that district by means of roads after the conclusion of the war. He purchased the Seventy Mile Bush (1870-71), and in 1873 set up a district court at Rotorua under Whanga and Kopu, and with fifteen Europeans defeated the enemy on the Waioa river. In 1869 he joined the General Government.

Locke was M.P. for Napier Town (1866-69). He was then appointed officer in charge of native affairs on the East Coast, and as resident magistrate at Taupo assisted materially to open up that district by means of roads after the conclusion of the war. He purchased the Seventy Mile Bush (1870-71), and in 1873 set up a district court at Rotorua under Whanga and Kopu, and with fifteen Europeans defeated the enemy on the Waioa river. In 1869 he joined the General Government.

Locke was M.P. for Napier Town (1866-69). He was then appointed officer in charge of native affairs on the East Coast, and as resident magistrate at Taupo assisted materially to open up that district by means of roads after the conclusion of the war. He purchased the Seventy Mile Bush (1870-71), and in 1873 set up a district court at Rotorua under Whanga and Kopu, and with fifteen Europeans defeated the enemy on the Waioa river. In 1869 he joined the General Government.

Locke was M.P. for Napier Town (1866-69). He was then appointed officer in charge of native affairs on the East Coast, and as resident magistrate at Taupo assisted materially to open up that district by means of roads after the conclusion of the war. He purchased the Seventy Mile Bush (1870-71), and in 1873 set up a district court at Rotorua under Whanga and Kopu, and with fifteen Europeans defeated the enemy on the Waioa river. In 1869 he joined the General Government.
LOGAN, JAMES KENNEDY (1843-1912) was born at West Kilbryde, Ayrshire, and educated at Paisley Grammar School, and at the University of Glasgow. In 1865 he came to Dunedin on behalf of his father, who was interested in telegraphy in Otago. He came to Otago in the City of Dunedin (1864) and was employed on constructing the telegraph line from Dunedin to Christchurch. In 1868 he was appointed to the Dunedin telegraph office and later was appointed by the provincial government to construct the line to Queenstown. In 1869 he became inspector in Otago under the General Government; in 1894 superintendent of telegraphs for the Colony, from which position he retired in 1911. (I.S.O., 1909.) He died in Dec 1912.

LOGAN, ROBERT (1863-1935) was born in Berwickshire; educated at Wellfield and at Edinburgh Academy, and came to New Zealand in 1881. Mter some time on Ringway station in Southland, he acquired the nucleus of Maritanga estate in Central Otago. He was a member of the Maniototo county council from 1893 (chairman 1900-02) and of other local bodies; and raised a squadron of mounted ruites (Maniototo) in 1898. (Captain 1900-03; major 1904.) As colonel he commanded the expeditiory forces which captured German Samoa (1914) and administered the territory (1914-19). (C.B.; Chevalier Legion of Honour.) Logan died on 7 Feb 1935.

LOMAX, HENRY ALFRED (1847-1932) was born in London and came to New Zealand at the age of 16, settling at Wanganui. For many years he managed Pharazyn's Marahau sheep station at Nukumaru. He was a lieutenant in the Wanganui Cavalry. During the sixties he was stationed in the civil branch (1868), but in 1869 he was sent as A.D.C. to Colonel McDonnell with the force at Taupo. He distinguished himself at Tapapa (24 Jan 1870), and in 1873 he was elected to the Upper Waikato and Bay of Plenty (being promoted captain). Mter the war Lomax lived mostly in Wanganui and Waitsotara county. He was a justice of the peace and for a short time acting magistrate, and took a great interest in sport (especially cricket and rowing). As staff officer to Colonel Newall, he had important duties connected with the Royal visit (1901). His death occurred on 31 Aug 1932.

LOGAN, with the Royal visit (1901). His death occurred on 31 Aug 1932.

LOGAN, Luhmahan, (p); Who's Who N.Z., 1908; Otago Daily Times, 1 Dec 1912.

LOGAN, ROBERT (1863-1935) was born in Berwickshire; educated at Wellfield and at Edinburgh Academy, and came to New Zealand in 1881. Mter some time on Ringway station in Southland, he acquired the nucleus of Maritanga estate in Central Otago. He was a member of the Maniototo county council from 1893 (chairman 1900-02) and of other local bodies; and raised a squadron of mounted ruites (Maniototo) in 1898. (Captain 1900-03; major 1904.) As colonel he commanded the expeditiory forces which captured German Samoa (1914) and administered the territory (1914-19). (C.B.; Chevalier Legion of Honour.) Logan died on 7 Feb 1935.

LOUGHREY, ANDREW (1841-1934) was born at Dacca, India, the son of R. J. Loughrey (1808-89), who for 30 years was a judge in the service of the East India Company, retired before the Mutiny and died in Canterbury. He received his education in France and at Stonyhurst College and the Catholic University in Dublin, and emigrated to Australia with his father at the age of 20 (the ship being wrecked on Flinders Island in Bass Strait). For several years Loughrey was engaged on his father's run in the Murrumbidgee district. In 1865 he came to New Zealand on behalf of a syndicate which purchased the Mount Pisa run, near Cromwell. This property he managed for a short time, and then became interested in meat-canning works at Fairfield, where he made use of his Australian experience. Want of markets crippled the new industry. As phorium tenax was realising about £70 a ton, of the change to Christchurch (1880) and started to practise with McConnell; in 1882 with J. H. Holmes, and from 1890 as Loughrey and Lane.

Loughrey went into this business at Cust, Canterbury. A slump soon closed down the mill, but he moved to Dunedin, where he entered journalism by contributing to the Otago Guardian (of which Vincent Pyke was editor.) Loughrey's education, experience and knowledge of means was a great asset, and he became a valued writer both to the Guardian and the Otago Daily Times. He attracted the attention of William Reeves, and in 1875 was appointed editor of the Lyttelton Times, which he controlled until 1889.

At that time Archbishop Redwood established in Wellington the Catholic Times, of which he appointed Loughrey editor. A few months later the New Zealand Times was purchased by Captain Baldwin, and Loughrey edited it for six years (1890-96), then went to Australia, where he acted as correspondent at the Federal conventions and wrote descriptive articles for the New Zealand press. He was on the editorial staff of the Sydney Morning Herald for several years, and wrote also for Melbourne papers.

Mter returning to New Zealand Loughrey was for many years associate editor of the New Zealand Times. In 1904 he was secretary of the land commission. In 1907 he was called to the Legislative Council, of which he was a member till 1914. Loughrey was a fine singer and a member of the choir of the Wellington Basilica. He published a good deal of literary work in book form, notably the New Zealand Handbook and The Royal Tour (1901), The Settlers' Handbook (1902), New Zealand at Home (1908) and a biography of Sir Joseph Ward (1928). He was a trustee of the Victoria de Malmanche (of Akaroa). Loughrey died on 14 Sep 1934.

LOUGHREY, ANDREW (1841-1934) was born at Dacca, India, the son of R. J. Loughrey (1808-89), who for 30 years was a judge in the service of the East India Company, retired before the Mutiny and died in Canterbury. He received his education in France and at Stonyhurst College and the Catholic University in Dublin, and emigrated to Australia with his father at the age of 20 (the ship being wrecked on Flinders Island in Bass Strait). For several years Loughrey was engaged on his father's run in the Murrumbidgee district. In 1865 he came to New Zealand on behalf of a syndicate which purchased the Mount Pisa run, near Cromwell. This property he managed for a short time, and then became interested in meat-canning works at Fairfield, where he made use of his Australian experience. Want of markets crippled the new industry. As pho
LOVELL

district grand master for Canterbury. In 1900 he was appointed to the Legislative Council, in which he held a seat (except during 1915-18) until 1924. He took keen interest in volunteering (having been a sergeant-major in the Westland Light Horse), and he gave free facilities for shooting and other sports. His main interest was trotting. He was a member of the committee of the N.Z. Metropolitian Trotting club from 1893 until 1907, and thereafter president, and a member of the Canterbury Jockey club.

Lowe; educated at Nelson College and in England and became a clerk in the House of Representatives in 1885. In 1915 he became clerk of the House and in 1920 clerk of the Legislative Council and of Parliaments (C.M.G., 1924). He was honorary secretary of the Empire Parliamentary association. Lowe was keenly interested in acclimatisation and was a vice-president of the Wellington society. He married (1895) Laura Mildred, daughter of Henry Phillips, of Canterbury. He died on 20 Nov 1929.

LUCK

and in 1858 he decided to become a monk. With that in view he studied philosophy at the Collegio Romano. In 1867 he assisted in the establishment of the theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecuted his theological studies at the Collegio Romano, and thereafter taught philosophy. In 1872 he returned to Italy and prosecute...
LUKIN, GRESLEY (1840-1916) was born at Royston, Hertfordshire, came to New Zealand in the Annie Longton (1857), and commenced farming at Paerata. On the outbreak of the war he had to remove to Otahuhu, where he farmed for the remainder of his life. He was chairman of the Otahuhu highway board (1877-79) and school committee, and a member of the county council and licensing committee. He was for 30 years from 1876 a member of the education committee and became managing director of the company. He was a licensed lay preacher. He died on 28 May 1937.

LUKE, JOHN PEARCE (1858-1931) was born at St Just, Penzance, Cornwall, and educated at the Penzance Wesleyan day school. In 1874 he came with his parents to New Zealand, and entered the engineering shop of E. W. Mills to complete his apprenticeship. He was afterwards employed by Edward Seagar, of the Victoria foundry, and was then engaged by the Government as an engineer in the Petone works. In 1879 he joined his father and brothers in founding the firm of S. Luke and Sons, which carried on many important engineering works, including shipbuilding and lighthouse construction. Luke was later joint manager and director until the business was merged in J. J. Niven and Co. He was a member of the Wellington City Council (1898-1911) and mayor of the city (1913-21). In the Council he moved the resolution to purchase the horse trams for the City, and as mayor he laid down the tram regulations and inaugurated the superannuation scheme for city employees. He was many years president of the New Zealand Engineers’ and Ironmasters’ association, and was a member of the hospital board, the technical education board and the Wellington Industrial association. In 1908 Luke was elected Liberal member for Wellington Suburbs. Defeated by W. H. D. Bell in 1911, and for Wellington South by Hindmarsh in 1914, he was returned for Wellington North in 1918, and held the seat till 1928. He was defeated by C. H. Chapman in 1928 and 1931. Luke received the C.M.G. (1917) and was knighted in 1921. He died on 7 Dec 1931. He married (1880) Jacobina (1861-1937, daughter of H. A. Gordon), who was awarded the C.B.E. for social and war work.

N.Z.P.D.; Who’s Who N.Z., 1908; 1924; Evening Post (p) and The Dominion, 8 Dec 1931 (p), 16 Mar 1937.

LUKE, SAMUEL (1832-1906) was born at Royston, Hertfordshire, came to New Zealand in the Annie Longton (1857), and commenced farming at Paerata. On the outbreak of the war he had to remove to Otahuhu, where he farmed for the remainder of his life. He was chairman of the Otahuhu highway board (1877-79) and school committee, and a member of the county council and licensing committee. He was for 30 years from 1878 a member of the education committee and became managing director of the company. He was a licensed lay preacher. He died on 28 May 1937.


LUKIN, JAMES (1846-1902) was born at Launceston, Tasmania (the son of English parents). He took a great interest in the Australian Natives’ association and was one of the founders of the Queensland Agricultural and Pastoral association. He also founded the Johnsonian Club, which included in its membership many professional men of Brisbane. He was keenly interested in mining enterprises, and was instrumental in the flotation of several companies. In 1892 Lukin suffered a breakdown in health and was compelled to seek a more invigorating climate. He disposed of the Boomerang and paid a visit to New Zealand. While living in Otago, the floods occurred in Queensland and he wrote to the Otago Daily Times an eloquent appeal for aid (it was a plea for relief on behalf of the first country to purchase the New Zealand press). Mter doing a little freelance writing he joined the staff of the Evening Post, Wellington, then tried a small pastoral venture in New South Wales, but in a year or two returned to Brisbane, and purchased the Boomerang from W. Lane (q.v.). This was a bright and convincing weekly run with great vigour and personality, and advocating the cause of the working class with a vengeance.

While conducting the Boomerang Lukin made the acquaintance of many rising writers after- wards famous in Australian journalism. He took a great interest in the Australian Natives’ association and was one of the founders of the Queensland Agricultural and Pastoral association. He also founded the Johnsonian Club, which included in its membership many professional men of Brisbane. He was keenly interested in mining enterprises, and was instrumental in the flotation of several companies. In 1892 Lukin suffered a breakdown in health and was compelled to seek a more invigorating climate. He disposed of the Boomerang and paid a visit to New Zealand. While living in Otago, the floods occurred in Queensland and he wrote to the Otago Daily Times an eloquent appeal for aid (it was a plea for relief on behalf of the first country to purchase the New Zealand press). Mter doing a little freelance writing he joined the staff of the Evening Post, Wellington, then tried a small pastoral venture in New South Wales, but in a year or two returned to Brisbane, and purchased the Boomerang from W. Lane (q.v.). This was a bright and convincing weekly run with great vigour and personality, and advocating the cause of the working class with a vengeance.

While conducting the Boomerang Lukin made the acquaintance of many rising writers afterwards famous in Australian journalism. He took a great interest in the Australian Natives’ association and was one of the founders of the Queensland Agricultural and Pastoral association. He also founded the Johnsonian Club, which included in its membership many professional men of Brisbane. He was keenly interested in mining enterprises, and was instrumental in the flotation of several companies. In 1892 Lukin suffered a breakdown in health and was compelled to seek a more invigorating climate. He disposed of the Boomerang and paid a visit to New Zealand. While living in Otago, the floods occurred in Queensland and he wrote to the Otago Daily Times an eloquent appeal for aid (it was a plea for relief on behalf of the first country to purchase the New Zealand press). Mter doing a little freelance writing he joined the staff of the Evening Post, Wellington, then tried a small pastoral venture in New South Wales, but in a year or two returned to Brisbane, and purchased the Boomerang from W. Lane (q.v.). This was a bright and convincing weekly run with great vigour and personality, and advocating the cause of the working class with a vengeance.
by forecasting the proposed legislation to rescue the Bank of New Zealand.

On the death of Gillon (1896) Lukin became editor of the influential non-party man and a convinced democrat, he was a constant advocate of liberal land laws, education, and a white New Zealand. Though a strong imperialist, he was also an ardent nationalist and a supporter of home rule for Ireland. He advocated also a non-political civil service and the reform of the legislative council (which became law before his death, but was not brought into operation).

Under his control the Post became the leading independent paper in New Zealand. In 1906 he represented the Commonwealth of Australia at the funeral of Seddon and in 1909 he attended the first Imperial press conference in London. A founder of the New Zealand Institute of Journalists he warmly advocated a better organisation of the professional interest in journalism, but failed to get it accepted.

Lukin died on 12 Sep 1916.


LUMSDEN, GEORGE (1815-1904) was born in Fifeshire, educated at the Kilrenny school in his native shire and served his apprenticeship with his uncle, a jeweller in Pittenweem. In 1836 he went to Edinburgh and worked for a short time at the training of his skill for the profession of a jeweller. In 1842, he married Christina Blackwood Anderson, and came to New Zealand with his parents in the Aran (1849). He was employed by the Government in the survey of the Canterbury block and Christchurch (1850). Then he was appointed assistant engineer and engineer of roads under C. W. Ligur (1857).

Lusk had a bush farm at Mauku, and was at an early date involved in native hostilities. In 1858 he assisted to form the first volunteer company in Auckland, and when the war broke out in Taranaki he and Judge Manning enlisted. He was attached to the 3rd North Island Rifles and served against the Taranaki tribes. The offer was not accepted, and the enrolment lapsed. Having surveyed a road from Auckland to Waikato, he was attached to the Royal Engineers in constructing it. When hostilities commenced, he was the principal agent in forming three companies of Forest Rangers (at Mauku, Pukekohe and Waikato), and early in the operation he showed a marked faculty for leadership. On 8 Sep he was in command of the stockade at Mauku when his force became engaged in a sharp action, and were extricated with difficulty from a dangerous ambush. Again on 23 Oct, in a fight against an overwhelming force, Lusk gave evidence of his skill and daring. Von Tempsky, who was present as an ensign, remarked that he was a man of consummate judgment about Maori warfare. These operations, which relieved Auckland of danger from a strong body of King natives who had eluded General Cameron in the Waikato, are fully described in Gudgeon (pp. 143-7), and are the subject of a laudatory despatch by Sir G. Grey to the Secretary of State (2 Nov 1863).

In Dec the transport service on the river broke down through the sinking of the gun-boat Avon, and Lusk, who was with the troops as guide, was transferred to the transport corps. Working with great energy, he opened a track which he had previously surveyed from Raglan to the Waikato at Te Rore. He was then appointed to command the transport service at Te Awamutu. While in this post he became aware of the enemy entrenching themselves at Orakau, and reconnoitred the position, narrowly escaping capture. He took part in the siege and capture of Orakau and the battle of the Waikato (1864). Scotland and Tararira. Miter the cessation of hostilities Lusk was appointed to command the Waikato and Wairoa districts. On news arriving of the approach of Te Kooti (1868), he mobilised his forces (300 men) and pursuing him three miles into Mercer as a precautionary measure, for which he received the thanks of the Government. He remained in command of this district for another ten years.

In 1893 he was chief crown ranger for the Auckland land district. Retiring in the following year, he took up a cattle station in the King country, where he was one of the earliest settlers of Te Kuiit and was a member of the borough council. He promoted the new county of Waitomo (1906), and was its first chairman. He helped to establish the dairy company and was president of the racing club. Miter returning to live in Auckland, Lusk was president of the provincial Farmers' Union when the Trading Co. was established, and when the special constables were organised to break the strike (1913).

He married (1864) Ellen Henrietta (d. 1890), daughter of Captain William Butler (q.v.). Lusk's death occurred on 11 Jun 1921.

Cyc. N.Z., ii (p); Cowan i (p); Gudgeon (p); Jourdain, N.Z. Herald, 13 Jun 1921.

Lusk, Hugh Hart (1837-1926) was the youngest son of R. B. Lusk (q.v.). He came to New Zealand in 1849, and was educated in Auckland. Having lived for some years at Onehunga, and was at an early date involved in native hostilities. In 1858 he assisted to form the first volunteer company in Auckland, and when the war broke out in Taranaki he and Judge Manning enlisted. He was attached to the 3rd North Island Rifles and served against the Taranaki tribes. The offer was not accepted, and the enrolment lapsed. Having surveyed a road from Auckland to Waikato, he was attached to the Royal Engineers in constructing it. When hostilities commenced, he was the principal agent in forming three companies of Forest Rangers (at Mauku, Pukekohe east and Waikato), and early in the operation he showed a marked faculty for leadership. On 8 Sep he was in command of the stockade at Mauku when his force became engaged in a sharp action, and were extricated with difficulty from a dangerous ambush. Again on 23 Oct, in a fight against an overwhelming force, Lusk gave evidence of his skill and daring. Von Tempsky, who was present as an ensign, remarked that he was a man of consummate judgment about Maori warfare. These operations, which relieved Auckland of danger from a strong body of King natives who had eluded General Cameron in the Waikato, are fully described in Gudgeon (pp. 143-7), and are the subject of a laudatory despatch by Sir G. Grey to the Secretary of State (2 Nov 1863).

In Dec the transport service on the river broke down through the sinking of the gun-boat Avon, and Lusk, who was with the troops as guide, was transferred to the transport corps. Working with great energy, he opened a track which he had previously surveyed from Raglan to the Waikato at Te Rore. He was then appointed to command the transport service at Te Awamutu. While in this post he became aware of the enemy entrenching themselves at Orakau, and reconnoitred the position, narrowly escaping capture. He took part in the siege and capture of Orakau and the battle of the Waikato (1864). Scotland and Tararira. Miter the cessation of hostilities Lusk was appointed to command the Waikato and Wairoa districts. On news arriving of the approach of Te Kooti (1868), he mobilised his forces (300 men) and pursuing him three miles into Mercer as a precautionary measure, for which he received the thanks of the Government. He remained in command of this district for another ten years.

In 1893 he was chief crown ranger for the Auckland land district. Retiring in the following year, he took up a cattle station in the King country, where he was one of the earliest settlers of Te Kuiit and was a member of the borough council. He promoted the new county of Waitomo (1906), and was its first chairman. He helped to establish the dairy company and was president of the racing club. Miter returning to live in Auckland, Lusk was president of the provincial Farmers' Union when the Trading Co. was established, and when the special constables were organised to break the strike (1913).

He married (1864) Ellen Henrietta (d. 1890), daughter of Captain William Butler (q.v.). Lusk's death occurred on 11 Jun 1921.

Cyc. N.Z., ii (p); Cowan i (p); Gudgeon (p); Jourdain, N.Z. Herald, 13 Jun 1921.

Lusk, Hugh Hart (1837-1926) was the youngest son of R. B. Lusk (q.v.). He came to New Zealand in 1849, and was educated in Auckland. Having lived for some years at Onehunga, and was at an early date involved in native hostilities. In 1858 he assisted to form the first volunteer company in Auckland, and when the war broke out in Taranaki he and Judge Manning enlisted. He was attached to the 3rd North Island Rifles and served against the Taranaki tribes. The offer was not accepted, and the enrolment lapsed. Having surveyed a road from Auckland to Waikato, he was attached to the Royal Engineers in constructing it. When hostilities commenced, he was the principal agent in forming three companies of Forest Rangers (at Mauku, Pukekohe east and Waikato), and early in the operation he showed a marked faculty for leadership. On 8 Sep he was in command of the stockade at Mauku when his force became engaged in a sharp action, and were extricated with difficulty from a dangerous ambush. Again on 23 Oct, in a fight against an overwhelming force, Lusk gave evidence of his skill and daring. Von Tempsky, who was present as an ensign, remarked that he was a man of consummate judgment about Maori warfare. These operations, which relieved Auckland of danger from a strong body of King natives who had eluded General Cameron in the Waikato, are fully described in Gudgeon (pp. 143-7), and are the subject of a laudatory despatch by Sir G. Grey to the Secretary of State (2 Nov 1863).

In Dec the transport service on the river broke down through the sinking of the gun-boat Avon, and Lusk, who was with the troops as guide, was transferred to the transport corps. Working with great energy, he opened a track which he had previously surveyed from Raglan to the Waikato at Te Rore. He was then appointed to command the transport service at Te Awamutu. While in this post he became aware of the enemy entrenching themselves at Orakau, and reconnoitred the position, narrowly escaping capture. He took part in the siege and capture of Orakau and the battle of the Waikato (1864). Scotland and Tararira. Miter the cessation of hostilities Lusk was appointed to command the Waikato and Wairoa districts. On news arriving of the approach of Te Kooti (1868), he mobilised his forces (300 men) and pursuing him three miles into Mercer as a precautionary measure, for which he received the thanks of the Government. He remained in command of this district for another ten years.

In 1893 he was chief crown ranger for the Auckland land district. Retiring in the following year, he took up a cattle station in the King country, where he was one of the earliest settlers of Te Kuiit and was a member of the borough council. He promoted the new county of Waitomo (1906), and was its first chairman. He helped to establish the dairy company and was president of the racing club. Miter returning to live in Auckland, Lusk was president of the provincial Farmers' Union when the Trading Co. was established, and when the special constables were organised to break the strike (1913).

He married (1864) Ellen Henrietta (d. 1890), daughter of Captain William Butler (q.v.). Lusk's death occurred on 11 Jun 1921.

Cyc. N.Z., ii (p); Cowan i (p); Gudgeon (p); Jourdain, N.Z. Herald, 13 Jun 1921.
LYNCH, ROBERT BAILLIE (1798-1891) was born in Ayrshire, and educated at the Greenock Academy and Edinburgh University. His deeply religious views and high ideals were due to his early association with Dr McLeod Campbell, Thomas Erskine and the Rev F. D. Maurice. For sharing their opinions on points of doctrine he was disqualified from being an elder of his church in Glasgow.

Lusk came to New Zealand in 1849; settled first at Turanga creek, Auckland; and moved later into the city. He was a zealous Anglican and a member of the diocesan and general synods. He became provincial accountant during the superintendency of Williamson (1857), and treasurer in 1865, holding office until the abolition (1876). Lusk married Jessie E. Hart. His death occurred on 6 Sep 1891. (See D. H. Lugs, H. v. Lusk.)

LYALL, DAVID (1817-95) was born at Auchen- lae, Scotland, and educated at Aberdeen and Edinburgh Universities. Having entered the Royal Navy, he was chosen in 1839, on account of his knowledge of natural history, as assistant surgeon in the Terror, under Sir John Clark Ross (Hooker holding the same position in the Erebus). He served in this capacity (much of the time in New Zealand waters and the Antarctic) until 1842, when he was sent to the Mediterranean.

Promoted surgeon, Lyall came to New Zealand again as surgeon and naturalist in the Achenia. Returning to England in 1852, he volunteered as surgeon in Belcher’s expedition to find Franklin, and was posted to the Assistance. For the next two years he was senior medical officer in the relief expedition, with jurisdiction over many crews then concentrated in the Arctic. He served in the Pembroke in the Russian war (1855), had a short term in the Royal William, and was then appointed to the surveying ship Plumper, delimiting the boundary between Great Britain and the United States in the north Pacific. Following this he was surgeon and naturalist to the land boundary commission under Sir John Hawkins, R.E. He was medical officer Pembroke, and in 1868 received a home appointment, from which he retired in 1873 as deputy-inspector-general.

Lyall’s activities as a naturalist are recorded in the early scientific history of New Zealand and the Antarctic. His work was much appreciated by Hooker, who died on 25 Feb 1895. J. C. Ross, A Voyage of Discovery . . . 1839-43, 1847; J. D. Hooker, The Botany of the Antarctic Voyage of H.M.S. Erebus and Terror, 1844; The Times, 2 Mar 1895.

LYND, ROBERT (1816-51) was born at Plym­mouth, England. At the age of sixteen he be­came an ensign in the 65th Regiment, with which he served in the Persian Gulf (1819) and Arabia (1821). In 1823 he became a lieutenant on half-pay, but some years later was appointed barrackmaster at Dominica, whence he was transferred to Hobart, and then to Sydney. He came to Auckland in the same capacity in 1847. A man of scientific interests and consider­able literary attainments, Lynd studied natural history in England, and was a close friend of Dr Leichhardt. On the report of Leichhardt’s death in 1845 he wrote some of his best stanzas. He was associated with many charities and was a vice-president of the Auck­land Mechanics’ Institute. He died on 24 Sep 1851.

LYNCH, ROBERT (1825-87) was the eldest of the five children of William Lynch, a freemason he filled the master’s chair and was the office of grand chaplain. For many years he was surgeon to the needs of the wounded and dying. He was a member of the Pacific Navigation Co., of which he was a director for some years. In business he was strictly honour­able, in public life straightforward and gener­ous. He was an acute observer and a good reader, and possessed one of the best libraries in the Colony. He was known later to have been the author of a clever political satire, The Ghal­man Manuscript.

Lynd attended the public meetings to con­sider measures of defence after the attack at Boulcott’s farm (1846). He took a prominent part in the movement for representative govern­ment, and when the Settlers’ Constitu­tional association was formed in 1850 he was elected a corresponding member. He was one of the first members of the Provincial Council for Wellington City, which he represented 1853-57, being throughout a supporter of Featherston. He was a member of the Council’s first educa­tion committee (1853) and later of the education commission. With Hunter, R. J. Duncan, Dransfield and others, Lynd assisted at the formation of the New Zealand Steam Navigation Co., of which he was a director for some years. In business he was strictly honourable, in public life straightforward and generous. He was an acute observer and a good reader, and possessed one of the best libraries in the Colony. He was known later to have been the author of a clever political satire, The Ghal­man Manuscript.

Lynd was a strong Presbyterian, and at the time of the disruption warmly supported tlle Free Church. He married (1843) Margaret Barr (d. 1871). His death occurred on 2 Mar 1887.

Wellington P.C. Proc.; Cye!.

LYNCH, ROBERT (1825-87) was the eldest of the five children of William Lynch, a freemason he filled the master’s chair and was the office of grand chaplain. For many years he was surgeon to the needs of the wounded and dying. He was a member of the Pacific Navigation Co., of which he was a director for some years. In business he was strictly honourable, in public life straightforward and gener­ous. He was an acute observer and a good reader, and possessed one of the best libraries in the Colony. He was known later to have been the author of a clever political satire, The Ghal­man Manuscript.

Lynd attended the public meetings to con­sider measures of defence after the attack at Boulcott’s farm (1846). He took a prominent part in the movement for representative govern­ment, and when the Settlers’ Constitu­tional association was formed in 1850 he was elected a corresponding member. He was one of the first members of the Provincial Council for Wellington City, which he represented 1853-57, being throughout a supporter of Featherston. He was a member of the Council’s first educa­tion committee (1853) and later of the education commission. With Hunter, R. J. Duncan, Dransfield and others, Lynd assisted at the formation of the New Zealand Steam Navigation Co., of which he was a director for some years. In business he was strictly honourable, in public life straightforward and generous. He was an acute observer and a good reader, and possessed one of the best libraries in the Colony. He was known later to have been the author of a clever political satire, The Ghal­man Manuscript.

Lynd was a strong Presbyterian, and at the time of the disruption warmly supported tlle Free Church. He married (1843) Margaret Barr (d. 1871). His death occurred on 2 Mar 1887.

Wellington P.C. Proc.; Cye!.

WARD.

LYNCH, WILLIAM CHARLES (1854-92) was a member of the Council’s first educa­tion committee (1853) and later of the education commission. With Hunter, R. J. Duncan, Dransfield and others, Lynd assisted at the formation of the New Zealand Steam Navigation Co., of which he was a director for some years. In business he was strictly honourable, in public life straightforward and generous. He was an acute observer and a good reader, and possessed one of the best libraries in the Colony. He was known later to have been the author of a clever political satire, The Ghal­man Manuscript.

Lynd was a strong Presbyterian, and at the time of the disruption warmly supported tlle Free Church. He married (1843) Margaret Barr (d. 1871). His death occurred on 2 Mar 1887.

Wellington P.C. Proc.; Cye!.

WARD.

LYNCH, WILLIAM CHARLES (1825-87) was the eldest of the five children of William Lynch, a freemason he filled the master’s chair and was the office of grand chaplain. For many years he was surgeon to the needs of the wounded and dying. He was a member of the Pacific Navigation Co., of which he was a director for some years. In business he was strictly honourable, in public life straightforward and generous. He was an acute observer and a good reader, and possessed one of the best libraries in the Colony. He was known later to have been the author of a clever political satire, The Ghal­man Manuscript.

Lynd attended the public meetings to con­sider measures of defence after the attack at Boulcott’s farm (1846). He took a prominent part in the movement for representative govern­ment, and when the Settlers’ Constitu­tional association was formed in 1850 he was elected a corresponding member. He was one of the first members of the Provincial Council for Wellington City, which he represented 1853-57, being throughout a supporter of Featherston. He was a member of the Council’s first educa­tion committee (1853) and later of the education commission. With Hunter, R. J. Duncan, Dransfield and others, Lynd assisted at the formation of the New Zealand Steam Navigation Co., of which he was a director for some years. In business he was strictly honourable, in public life straightforward and gener­ous. He was an acute observer and a good reader, and possessed one of the best libraries in the Colony. He was known later to have been the author of a clever political satire, The Ghal­man Manuscript.

Lynd was a strong Presbyterian, and at the time of the disruption warmly supported tlle Free Church. He married (1843) Margaret Barr (d. 1871). His death occurred on 2 Mar 1887.

Wellington P.C. Proc.; Cye!.

WARD.
LYTH, RICHARD BURDASALL (1810-87) was born in York, England. He was educated for the medical profession and admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. At the age of 26 he entered the Methodist ministry and was one of the first medical missionaries sent out by the Wesleyan Missionary Society.

LYTH, for 10 months in the Crimea. After returning to England, he had an accident which resulted in the loss of an arm, and he retired from the army to settle in New Zealand.

When the Maori war broke out Lyon was given command of a volunteer company, and was adjutant to Colonel Balnaves. In May 1863 he received his majority and command of a wing of the 3rd battalion Auckland militia. With a force of 150 Imperial and Colonial troops he repulsed an attack on the stockade at Vairoa, and then drove the Maori from their position. He was mentioned in despatches and thanked by Generals Cameron and Galloway. In Oct he was promoted lieut-colonel and given command of the 3rd Regiment Waikato militia.

Lyon was appointed acting Under-secretary for Defence and Commissioner of Armed Constabulary during Colonel Moule’s absence on leave, and in 1884 (during the Russian war scare) he was entrusted with the defence of Auckland and command of the district. Lyon was brusque and blunt in manner, but courteous and considerate and most popular with the rank and file. He died on 16 Nov 1887. A.R.P.

LYTH, Richard Burdsall (1810-87) was born in York, England. He was educated for the medical profession and admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. At the age of 26 he entered the Methodist ministry and was one of the first medical missionaries sent out by the Wesleyan Missionary Society. He and his wife arrived at Sydney in 1837 and proceeded to the Friendly islands in H.M.S. Conway. Leaving Sydney on 11 Oct 1837, the Conway anchored off Entry Island, New Zealand, where Lyth established contacts with the Methodist missionaries in various stations. For three years he served in Tonga, acquiring a mastery of the language. He was next appointed to Fiji, where his medical skill gave him great influence over the natives. He soon gained an accurate knowledge of the Fijian language which he wrote with idiomatic correctness. He translated some of the New Testament books and revised a large part of the Fijian Old Testament. Many Fijian hymns are his composition. His greatest work in Fiji was the training and directing of a large body of native missionaries who were sent throughout the group and other fields in the Pacific. In 1855, because of his scholarship, his culture and his refinement he was appointed governor of the Wesleyan college at Auckland. He made an indelible mark upon the life of the college and of his Church and stamped the impress of his character upon many students. Returning to England in 1858, he was for some time engaged in revising the Fijian scriptures for the British and Foreign Bible Society. Later he was engaged in mission work in Gibraltar for five years and he subsequently took an active part in army chaplaincy. In 1876 he was superannuated and settled in York. He resided in Fulford Barracks and until his death (on 11 Feb 1887) did devoted pastoral work amongst soldiers and civilians. M.A.R.P.